CONTENTS

BEOWULF

Introduction ................................................................. ix
1. Argument of the Poem .............................................. ix
2. The Fabulous or Supernatural Elements .......................... xii
3. The Historical Elements ........................................... xxix
4. The Christian Coloring ............................................. xlviii
5. Structure of the Poem ............................................... lii
6. Tone, Style, Meter .................................................. lix
7. Language, Manuscript .............................................. lxxii
8. Genesis of the Poem ................................................ civ

Bibliography ................................................................. cxxiii

Table of Abbreviations ................................................... clx

Text of Beowulf ............................................................ 1

Notes ............................................................................... 121

THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG

Introduction ................................................................. 219

Bibliography ................................................................. 227

Text ............................................................................. 231

Notes ............................................................................... 236

Appendices

I. Parallels ................................................................. 239
II. Antiquities .............................................................. 254
### CONTENTS

III. Textual Criticism (Grammatical and Metrical Notes)  258  
IV. The Text of Waldere, Deor, and Select Passages of  
Widsid.  266  

**Glossaries**

- Glossary of Beowulf  273  
- Proper Names  403  
- Glossary of The Fight at Finnsburg  411
Fig. 1. — The Gokstad Boat (cir. 900 A.D.; reconstructed).

Found in a grave mound near Gokstad, southern Norway, and preserved in Christiania.

From O. Montelius, Die Kultur Schwedens in vorchristlicher Zeit.

Fig. 2. — Bronze Plate from Öland (Viking period).

Preserved in the National Museum, Stockholm.

From Montelius, p. 151.
Fig. 3.—Iron Helmet with Bronze Plates.
From Vendel, Uppland (cir. close of 7th century).
From Studier tillägnade Oscar Montelius af Lärjungar. Stockholm,
P. A. Norstedt & Söner, 1903, p. 104.

Fig. 4.—Gold Collar from Öland (5th to 8th century).
Preserved in the National Museum, Stockholm.
From Montelius, p. 124.
Fig. 5.—Entrance to a Stone Grave (jæltestue), Zealand.

From M. Hoernes, Die Urgeschichte des Menschen.
Wien, A. Hartleben, 1892, p. 302.
The Geography of Beowulf.
INTRODUCTION

I. Argument of the Poem

PART I. BÊOWULF THE YOUNG HERO
(His exploits in Denmark)

1. The Fight with Grendel

Bêowulfe wearð
gūðhreð gyfepe. (818 f.)

1-188. Introductory. The building of Heorot by Hröðgär ; the ravages of Grendel. The poem opens with the story of Scyld, the mythical founder of the Scylding dynasty, whose glorious reign and magnificent sea-burial are vividly set forth. — (53-85.) His line of descendants is carried down to king Hröðgär, who builds the great hall Heorot for feasting and the dispensing of gifts. — (86-188.) Before long a fiendish monster, Grendel, angered by the daily sounds of rejoicing, comes to destroy the happiness of the Danes. One night he surprises them in their hall and kills thirty of the sleeping men. He repeats his murderous attack on the following night. For twelve years he continues his ravages. No one may with safety sleep in the hall. Hröðgär, the good king, is bowed down by grief, his councilors can devise no help, his warriors are unable to check the visits of the demon.

189-661. Bêowulf's voyage, reception in Denmark, and entertainment in the royal hall. When Bêowulf, the nephew of Hygelāc, king of the Geats, hears of the doings of Grendel, he resolves to come to the assistance of Hröðgär. An eminently fit man he is for that enterprise, since he has the strength of thirty men in his hand-grip. With fourteen chosen warriors he sails to the land of the Danes. On their arrival they are challenged by the coast-guard; but when the leader makes known their peaceful purpose, they are readily shown the way to Heorot. Bêowulf announces his name to the king's herald, Wulfgär, who in turn tells his lord. Hröðgär bids that they be welcomed; Wulfgär bears the message. The Geats enter the royal hall. Bêowulf greets Hröðgär and offers to cleanse Heorot. The king replies graciously and invites the Geats to the feast. — (499-661.) Incidents at the banquet. A dispute started by the Danish courtier, Unferð, gives Bêowulf an opportunity to narrate the true story of his daring swimming adventure with Breca and to predict his victory in the coming contest. In response to the courteous greeting of queen Wealhþēow he avows his determination to conquer or to die.
662-709. The watch for Grendel. At nightfall the Danes retire; Beowulf with his men remains in charge of the hall. All the Geats fall asleep save Beowulf. He watches for the demon. — 710-836. The fight. Grendel sets out from the moor, approaches the hall, swings the door open, and quickly seizes and devours one of the Geats, Hondscioh, but on seizing Beowulf finds himself in the power of the hero's mighty grip. Long and bitter is the wrestling between the two; the hall rings with the sound of their fighting and seems on the point of tumbling down. Grendel gives forth a terrible howl of pain. Beowulf by sheer strength tears off Grendel's arm. The demon escapes to his joyless abode, mortally wounded.

837-924. Rejoicing of the retainers. In the morning many of the warriors follow the tracks of Grendel and ride to see the blood-stained pool into which he had plunged. As they return, a court singer recites lays about Sigemund and Heremod. — 925-990. The king's blessing. Hroðgár, who has proceeded to the hall, views the arm and claw of Grendel (hung up as a trophy) and utters a speech in praise of the hero's deed, to which Beowulf makes appropriate reply. — 991-1250. Royal entertainment. A feast is prepared in the hall. Rich presents are bestowed on Beowulf and his band; the scop relates the Finnsburg tale; Wealhþēow, taking part in the entertainment, presents Beowulf with costly gifts and bespeaks his kindness for her sons. After the banquet Hroðgár as well as the Geats leave the hall, which is once more placed in guard of the Danish warriors.

2. The Fight with Grendel's Mother

Oftsōh ǣt pāre sæcce . . . hūse hystadas. (1665 f.)

1251-1320. Attack by Grendel's mother. That night Grendel's mother makes her way into the hall to avenge her son; she carries off Æschere, a favorite thane of Hroðgár, and, taking Grendel's arm with her, escapes to the fenland. In the morning Beowulf is sent for by the king.

1321-1398. Conversation between Hroðgár and Beowulf. Hroðgár bewails the loss of Æschere, describes graphically the weird haunt of the demons, and appeals to the Geat for help. Beowulf, like a true hero, is ready to meet the monster at once.

1399-1491. The expedition to Grendel's mere. With a troop of Danes and Geats the king and the hero proceed to the lake. Beowulf arms himself and addresses a few parting words to Hroðgár. — 1492-1590. The fight. He plunges into the water, at length reaches the bottom, and is carried by the troll-wife into her cavern. There they have a desperate struggle. The creature has him all but in her power, when he finds a curious giant-sword, with which he puts her to death. With it he also cuts off the head of the dead Grendel. — 1591-1650. The sequel of the fight and the triumphal return to Heorot. In the meanwhile
many of those on the shore having surmised Beowulf’s death from the discoloring of the water, the Danes depart to their hall. Beowulf’s faithful followers wait for him, until swimming upwards he comes to the surface, carrying with him Grendel’s head and the golden hilt of the wondrous sword, whose blade has melted in the poisonous blood. They march with their trophies back to Heorot.

1651-1784. Speeches by Beowulf and Hrödgar. Beowulf recounts his thrilling experience and assures the king of the completeness of the delivery. Hrödgar replies by a lengthy moralizing discourse. — 1785-1887. The parting. After the feast Beowulf enjoys a much needed rest. In the morning friendly farewell speeches are exchanged, whereupon the Geats start for the shore.

3. Beowulf’s Home-Coming and Report to Hygelâc

Hâ lomp ðow on lâde, leofa Beowulf . . . ? (1887.)

1888-1962. Homeward voyage. The fourteen warriors embark and in due time reach the land of the Geats. The mention of queen Hygd leads the poet to intersperse the legend of the haughty and cruel Æðelræd. 1963-2151. Beowulf’s narrative. Arrived at Hygelâc’s court, Beowulf relates his adventures and weaves in the account of events which are bound to happen in connection with the engagement of Fræawaru to Ingeld.

2152-2199. Beowulf and Hygelâc. The presents he has brought from Denmark he shares with Hygelâc and Hygd and receives liberal gifts in return. He makes his home in Geatland, greatly honored and beloved by the king his uncle.

Part II. Beowulf’s Death

(The Fight with the Dragon)

Sceolde lændaga
æpelæg ærgod ende gebidan,
sworulde lifes, ond se wyrm somod. (2341 ff.)

2200-2323. The robbing of the hoard and the ravages of the dragon. After the death of Hygelâc and of his son Heordræd, Beowulf has ruled over the Geats for fifty years. Then it happens that the rich hoard (the early history of which is narrated in part) of a dragon is robbed by a fugitive slave, and the enraged monster in revenge lays waste the country by his fire.

2324-2537. Preparation for the fight. The veteran warrior-king, still young in spirit, resolves to meet the enemy single-handed. He has a strong iron shield made for this purpose and, accompanied by eleven men, sets out for the cave of the dragon. — (2417-2537.) Filled with forebodings of his end, he in a long speech reviews the days of
his youth, especially the events at the Geat court and the feud with the Swedes, and bids farewell to his comrades.

2538-2711. The fight. He calls the dragon out of the barrow and attacks him stoutly with his sword, but finds himself overwhelmed by deadly flames. His terrified companions flee to the wood, all save Wiglaf, who, mindful of the obligations of loyalty and gratitude, hastens to the assistance of his kinsman. Together they contend against the dreadful foe. Wiglaf deals him a decisive blow in the lower parts, and Bèowulf cuts him in two. But the king himself has received a fatal wound. — 2711-2820. Bèowulf's death. Wiglaf tends his dying lord, and at his bidding brings part of the precious hoard out of the cave. Bèowulf gives thanks for having won the treasure for his people; he orders that a mound be built for him on the headland, and, after bequeathing his battle-gear to his faithful kinsman, he passes away.

2821-3030. The spread of the tidings. Wiglaf, full of sorrow and anger, rebukes the cowardly companions and sends a messenger to announce the king's death. The envoy foretells the disaster that will follow this catastrophe, recalling at length past wars with Franks and Swedes. — 3030-3136. Preliminaries of the closing scene. The Geat warriors repair to the scene of the fight — the ancient curse laid on the gold having been grievously fulfilled — and at Wiglaf's command carry out the remaining treasure, push the dragon into the sea, and bear the king's body to the headland.

3137-3182. The funeral of Bèowulf. A funeral pyre is built. The hero is placed upon it and given over to the flames amid the lamentations of his people. Then they erect over the remains a royal mound in which they hide the dearly bought dragon's hoard. Twelve noble warriors ride round the barrow, lamenting their lord and praising his deeds and kingly virtues.

II. The Fabulous or Supernatural Elements

Hæfde þæ gefæluid sē þe är seorræn cōm,
smētor ond swēðferhō sele Hrōðgūres. (825 f.)
od ðone ðāne ðæg,
þē hē raidd þām wyrma gewegan scealde. (2399 f.)

The subject-matter of Beowulf comprises in the first place, as the main plot, three fabulous exploits redolent of folk-tale fancy (the first two forming a closely connected series) and secondly, a number of


2 Outside the main action also, various supernatural elements are found, such as Sigemund's dragon fight (see note on 875-900), Scyld's mysterious arrival (see note on 4-52), the notion of eotenæ, entas, etc. (883, 2717, 2774, 112, etc., cf. Angl. xxxvi 169 f.). Special mention should be made of the motive of
apparently historical elements which are introduced as a setting to the former and by way of more or less irrelevant digressions.

**Bēowulf’s Fight with GrenDEL and his Mother**

Bēowulf’s wonderful adventures with the GrenDEL race have called to mind folk-tales in various languages. A systematic study of this aspect of the epic material has been undertaken by Panzer, who recognizes in the *Beowulf* story a version (raised to heroic proportions) of the time-honored, widespread ‘Bear’s Son Tale.’ The substance of this tale as extracted from over two hundred (European and other) variants is as follows.

(Introduction : 4) A demon appears at night in a house which has been built by an aged king. The elder sons of the king are unable to cope with the intruder, but the youngest one successfully gets hold of him. The demon is wounded but manages to get away. A bloody trail shows the way to his abode. — (Central part:) The hero fights in a strange place, which in a great many instances is under the earth, against one or two demons (often a male and a female one). By this successful exploit he frees several maidens, who are then safely restored to the upper world. But he is himself betrayed by his faithless companions and must remain in the realm of monsters, until he finds means of escape. [The conclusion tells of the punishment of the traitors and the marriage of one of the maidens to her deliverer.]

Panzer thought he could show the ultimate derivation of numerous elements of the *Beowulf* narrative from the introductory and central parts of the Bear’s Son Tale. Thus, the building of the gold-decked royal invulnerability (in encountering ordinary weapons, 804 ff., 1522 ff.). Neither mythology nor history is to be appealed to in the case of the Breca episode (see note on 499 ff.).

1 Additional special references: Gering L 4.48.1, Laistner L 4.50, Bugge 55 ff., 360 ff., Sarrazin L 4.32.4 & 5, Lawrence L 4.60, Lehmann L 4.57.

2 Cf. W. Grimm L 4.41, Mone L 4.23.281 ff., Simrock L 3.21.177 ff., Laistner l.c. § 39. — Parallels from Irish legend were cited by Cook (L 4.55 = P. Kennedy, *Legendary Fictions of the Irish Celts* [London, 1891], pp. 200 ff.; cf. Panzer 386 ff.), Brooke L 4.6.1.84 f., Deutschbein L 4.36. A Japanese version was pointed out by Powell L 4.56. Kittredge (in addition to Celtic variants) referred to a North American Indian tale (*Harvard Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature* viii 222 ff.) (229: “the defence of a hall or a hut against the demon that haunts it is a simple theme, to which the theory of ‘independent origins’ must apply if it ever applies to anything.”)

3 The name is derived from the hero who in some versions is the son of a bear. A more appropriate title would be ‘Dat Erdmânneken,’ ‘the fairy of the mine’ (No. 91 of the Grimm collection of tales), denoting the strange demon whom the hero overcomes.

4 Of the Introductions to this tale which have been arranged by Panzer in three groups, the B-formula stands nearest to the *Beowulf*

5 See his detailed comparison, pp. 254 ff. It should not fail to be noted that the
hall, the nightly depredations of the giant demon; the watch against the monster; the character of the hero, who in his boyhood is looked down upon as sluggish and good for nothing, but gives an early proof of his extraordinary strength; the manner of the (first) fight, the enemy’s loss of a limb, its exhibition and inspection; the mother of the monster, the fight in the cave under the water, the part played by the magic sword, the departure of the companions, etc.

While these similarities are after all remote and generally vague, a genetic relation of some kind must clearly be admitted between the Beowulf and certain Scandinavian stories attached to Grettir and Ormr respectively.

The Grettissaga (dating from about 1300) is concerned with a historical personage, a headstrong, adventurous outlaw, who died in the year 1031, but it includes obvious fabulous elements derived, according to Panzer, from folk-tales of the ‘Bear’s Son’ and the ‘Doughty Hans’ type. Chapters 64–66 relate two successive exploits of the Icelandic hero — ‘the strongest man in the land of his age,’ ch. 93 — which in several respects form the nearest parallel to the fight with Grendel and Grendel’s mother.

At Yule-tide, so the story runs, the young wife Steinvør at Sandhills (at Sandhaugum, i Bárðardal) had gone to worship at Eyjardalsá and left her husband at home. In the night the men heard a huge crashing in the house; and in the morning it was found that the husband had disappeared, and no one knew what had become of him. The next year the same thing happened to a house-carle. Grettir the Strong heard the tale, and at Yule-eve he betook himself to the haunted place. He asked permission to stay there and called himself Gestr. The goodwife wished to go to church again, but thought it impossible to cross the river. It thawed fast abroad, and the river was in flood, and therein was the drift of ice great. But Grettir went with Steinvør and her little daughter and carried them both with one arm through the raging river, while with the other he pushed back the ice-floe. He then returned to Sandhills and lay down at night, but did not take off his clothes.

parallels are gathered from widely scattered and varying versions (most of them modern), no single specimen or group answering precisely to the type represented by the Beowulf.

1 That is, the Danes only, 1600 ff. They are supposed to represent the faithless companions of the tale.

2 Thus Grettir (and likewise Ormr) as a boy shows himself lazy and of a violent disposition and displays uncommon bodily strength. — It may be mentioned that Grettir gains fame by killing a mighty bear which no one else could overcome (ch. 21; also Biarco slays a big bear, Saxo ii 56, see Par. § 7). The bear’s cave is described as being ‘in a cliff by the sea where there was a cave under an overhanging rock, with a narrow path leading to the entrance.’ (Hight’s transl.)

3 The version given here is in part a summary and in part follows the translation of Magnússon and Morris (L 10. 6).

4 It is exceedingly doubtful whether this feat — a preliminary demonstration of
Towards midnight Grettir heard great din without, and thereafter into the hall came a huge troll-wife, with a trough in one hand and a chopper wondrous great in the other; she peered about when she came in, and saw where ‘Gestr’ lay, and ran at him; but he sprang up to meet her, and they fell a-wrestling terribly, and struggled together for long in the hall. She was the stronger, but he gave back with craft, and all that was before them was broken, yea, the cross-paneling withal of the chamber. She dragged him out through the door and labored away with him down towards the river, and right down to the deep gulfs. All night they wrestled furiously; never, he deemed, had he fought with such a monster; she held him to her so hard that he might turn his arms to no account save to keep fast hold on the middle of the witch. But now when they had come to the gulf of the river, he gives the hag a swing round, and therewith got his right hand free, and swiftly seized the short-sword (sax) that he was girt withal, and smote the troll therewith on the shoulder, and struck off her arm; and therewithal was he free, but she fell into the gulf and was carried down the ‘force.’

After Yule-tide Grettir went with the Eyjardalsá priest (who doubted his tale and would not believe that the two men who had vanished had gone into the gulf) to the scene of his victory. When they came to the force-side, they saw a cave up under the cliff; a sheer rock that cliff was, so great that in no place might man come up thereby, and well-nigh fifty fathoms was it down to the water. Grettir bade the priest watch the upper end of a rope, which he let sink down into the water; then he leapt off the cliff into the gulf. He dived under the force, and hard work it was, because the whirlpool was strong, and he had to dive down to the bottom, before he might come up under the force. But thereby was a rock jutting out, and thereon he gat; a great cave was under the force, and the river fell over it from the sheer rocks. He went up into the cave, and there was a great fire flaming from amidst brands; and there he saw a giant (jotunn) sitting, marvelously great and dreadful to look on. But when Grettir came anigh, the giant leapt up and caught up a glaive and smote at the newcomer, for with that glaive might a man both cut and thrust; a wooden shaft it had, and that fashion of weapon men called then, heft-sax (hepti-sax). Grettir hewed back against him with his short-sword (sax), and smote the shaft so that he struck it asunder; then was the giant fain to stretch aback for a sword that hung up there in the cave; but therewithal Grettir smote him afore into the breast, and smote off well-nigh all the breast bone and the belly, so that the bowels tumbled out of him and fell into the river, and were driven down along the stream; and as the priest sat by the rope, he saw strength, cf. the Bear’s Son parallels, Panzer 34 ff. — can be regarded as an analogue of the Breca adventure (Brandl 994). Grettir’s superiority as an endurance swimmer is mentioned in ch. 58.

1 For holding her food — the human victim. Grendel brought a bag (glof) for the same purpose with him (2085 ff.).
certain fibers all covered with blood swept down the swirls of the stream; then he grew unsteady in his place, and thought for sure that Grettir was dead, so he ran from the holding of the rope (which had been fastened to a peg), and returned home. — In the meantime Grettir went up the cave; he kindled a light and examined the place. The story does not tell how much he got therein, but men deem that it must have been something great. He also found the bones of the two men and put them in a bag. Then he made off from the cave and swam to the rope and shook it, and thought that the priest would be there yet; but when he knew that the priest had gone home, then must he draw himself up by strength of hand, and thus he came up on to the cliff. Then he fared back to Eyjardalsá, and brought into the church porch the bag with the bones, and therewith a rune-staff with verses cut on it. (The last verses: 'For from its mighty shaft of tree The heft-sax [hepti-sax] smote I speedily; And dulled the flashing war-flame [gunn-logi] fair In the black breast that met me there."

(Chap. 67.) Grettir was thought to have done great deeds for the cleansing of the land (mikla landbreinsun).

Like Grettir, Ormr the Strong is known to have been a real person, but in the Orms páttr Stórlófssonar2 remarkable deeds of a fabulous character are ascribed to him.

Orm's sworn brother, Ásbjörn, we are told, sails to the Norwegian island Sandey (Saudey), where a man-eating giant Brúsi and his mother (in the shape of an enormous cat) dwell in a cave.3 (He is slain by Brúsi after a severe struggle.4 Twenty of his men are torn to pieces and devoured by the terrible fire-breathing cat.) When Ormr at his home in Iceland gets news of his friend's death, he determines to avenge him and sails to Brúsi's island. He enters the cave and fights first with the mother—the cat, who attacks him with her piercing claws.5 He reels back, but when he calls on God and St. Peter for help,6 he gets the better of the monster and breaks her back. Thereupon he struggles with Brúsi and overcomes him by sheer strength of arm. After cutting with his sword (sax) the 'blood-eagle' into the dead giant's back, he leaves the cave with two chests of gold and silver.

The same story has been traced in the modern versions of two Faroe and two Swedish ballads.7

1 This motive recurs in the story of Grettir's encounter with the ghost of Kárr, which in the manner of the fighting resembles also the Glamr incident (see below, p. xvii) and the first part of the Sandhaugar episode. — It may be mentioned that a submarine contest in the porsteinssaga Vikingssonar has been cited as a parallel to Béowulf's fight with Grendel's mother (C. N. Gould, MPH. vii 214).

2 See L 10. 7. Ormr and Grettir are mentioned together as two of the strongest men ever known in Iceland, Grettissaga, ch. 58. See note on l. 901.

3 The cave is near the sea; in the Faroe versions it is reached by means of a small boat. See Bugge 361 ff.

4 Bugge thought this Ásbjörn ultimately identical with Æschere, Beow. 1323 ff.


7 An interesting detail of the Faroe ballads, viz. the exclamation in praise
THE FABULOUS ELEMENTS

Of less significance, yet worthy of mention, as a parallel to the Grendel fight, is the Glámr episode of the Grettissaga (chaps. 32–35), which tells of how Glámr, a shepherd, who (had been killed by an evil spirit and who afterwards) haunted and made uninhabitable the house and farm of Þórhallr, was slain by Grettir in a mighty contest.

Grettir when told of the hauntings rode to the place (þórhallssstasir) and in the night awaited Glámr in the hall. When a third part of the night had passed, he heard a great noise without, then one went up upon the house, and afterwards came down and opened the door. Grettir lay quiet; Glámr went up to him and tried to pull him out of the house. They struggled wondrously hard, and seats and benches were broken before them. Glámr wanted to get out. Grettir resisted with all his might and finally succeeded in making his fiendish opponent reel back and fall open-armed out of the house. By drawing his short-sword (sax) and cutting off Glám's head he disposed of the hateful revenant. (But before he could do it, he beheld with terror in the moonlight Glám's horrible face and heard his dying curse, which was to be of disastrous consequences to him.)

The points of contact between the foregoing extracts and the Beowulf are unmistakable and need not be gone over in detail. The Sandhau- gar episode in particular gives a strikingly similar description 1 of the monster's cave under a waterfall, and moreover seems to show a verbal agreement in the use of (the nonce word) héptisax, recalling the (equally unique) hæfimēce, Beow. 1457. 2 The latter analogy, however, is not complete and may be merely accidental, especially as the separate elements of both compounds are well known in their respective languages. In some points, it should be noted, this important and highly instructive version presents an obscuration of the original folk-tale elements; 3 viz. in making not the male but the female monster (who, by the way, is not stated explicitly to be the giant's mother) provoke the first fight by attacking the house, the natural rôles of the two demons being thus reversed; in motivating the hero's visit to the cave by mere curiosity; in omitting all mention of the wounded shepherd in the second adventure; and in completely blurring the motive of the wonderful sword which is found hanging in the cave.

Some noteworthy innovations in the Beowulf account — apart from the general transformation incident to the epic setting and atmosphere —

(blessing) of the hero's mother after the slaying of the giant, has been connected (by Bugge) with Beow. 942 ff., but the coincidence need not be considered of importance.

1 It serves indeed to make clear the Beowulfian representation of the Grendel abode, see Lawrence L 4.62. Cf. also above, pp. xiv n. 2, xvi n. 3.

2 The former is used by the giant, the latter by Beowulf; a sax is used also by Grendel's mother (1545), as a seax is several times by Grettir. The kenning gunlogi reminds us of beadolēoma, Beow. 1523.

3 Cf. Panzer 319.
are the following. The mother of the slain Grendel leaves her cave, appears in the hall, and avenges her son in heroic fashion,—an evident amplification (including a partial repetition) of the narrative. Again, Grendel, though (mortally wounded by Bêowulf and) found dead in the cave, is as it were slain again (1576 ff.) and definitely disposed of by beheading. In the original form of the story, it appears, the male demon had been merely wounded; when the hero had made his way to the dwelling place of the monsters, he put the wounded enemy to death (and afterwards killed the mother). A number of minor incongruities possibly arising from an imperfect remodeling of old folk-tale motives are pointed out in the Notes, see ll. 135, 703, 736 ff., 839 ff., cf. 1260. The theory that the Anglo-Saxon poet worked up different versions (relating to Grendel and to Grendel’s mother respectively) has been repeatedly proposed as a means of accounting for disparities of the narrative; see especially Schneider (L 4.135) and Berendsohn (L 4.141.1.14 ff.).

Different and in a certain respect closer is the relation of Beowulf to the late Hrólfssaga (see Par. § 9, L 10.8). It is true, Bôðvar’s contest with a peculiar fanciful beast (chap. 23) has not nearly so much in common with the Grendel fight as Grettir’s adventure in the cave has with Bêowulf’s second encounter. Yet only in the Hrólfssaga do we find a story at all comparable to the Grendel part placed in a historical setting comparable to that in the Anglo-Saxon epic and attributed to a person who is possibly after all identical with Bêowulf himself. ¹ Manipulation of the material has been so frequent as to obliterate the original identity of these two figures. Consequently the Grendel story, in its final form, is a composition to which we have no right to demand any identity with the figures from which the poet started. The difference, however, is not so great as many critics suppose. There has been a great deal of confusion between the older form and the final version. The simplicity of Beowulf is well illustrated by the second part of the fourth, fifth, and sixth books, where there is no mention of Grendel, the cave, or the monster. The stories about the monster are closely connected with the action of the first part of the poem. It is clear that the poet knew his Beowulfian material very well, as is shown by the resemblance between Hrothgar’s Hall and the Heorot, between Grendel and his mother, between the end of the monster’s sufferings and the end of the monster’s life, and between the Beowulfian monster and the monster of the Hrothgar saga. The latter are closely connected.

¹ Additional special references: ten Brink 185 ff., Olrik i 134 ff., Lawrence L 4.60, Olson L 4.65. — The value of the Hrólfssaga for purposes of comparison and the identity of Bôðvar and Bêowulf (insisted upon above all by Sarrazin) have been recognized by a number of scholars. It has been claimed that a comparison of Saxo (ii 56, Par. § 7; cf. above, p. xiv n. 2: Grettissaga, ch. 21), the Hrólfssaga, and the Bjarkarimur (Par. § 9.1) with each other, and with the Beowulf helps to throw light on certain elements of confusion in the Saga. The wings of the monster are thus considered to be a modern embellishment of the story. Besides, the real and the sham fight might seem to have arisen from a series of two real encounters, in the second of which the (previously wounded) troll was killed (in accordance with the supposedly older form of the Grendel part, see Panzer 371 f.). Furthermore, it has been supposed that in the original story the fighter’s own sword actually failed him (cp. Par. § 9 with Beow. 1523 ff.), but a wonderful, gold-hilted sword brought him victory (cp. Par. § 9 with Beow. 1557 ff.). Sarrazin suggested that the two ‘war-friends’ (Beow. 1810), the unsuccessful Hunting and the victorious Gyldenhilt (Gullinhjalti), were developed by a process of personification into the dual figure of Hottir-Hjalti (coward-champion), cf. E St. xxxv 19 ff. However, the correspondence of the gylden hilt (1677) of the Beowulfian sword and the name Gullinhjalti has been shown to be merely accidental by Olson, who denies any connection between the slaying of the winged monster and the Grendel fight. In fact, Olson has presented strong arguments tending to prove that the Bjarkarimur have no independent value in this connection, that the earliest type of Bjarki’s fight is the one found in Saxo, and that the form of the monster overcome in the Hrólfssaga is derived from the Seward saga.
festly the relation of Bjôvarr to Hrólf fr is not unlike that of Bêowulf to Hrôðgår — both deliver the king from the ravages of a terrible monster, both are his honored champions and friends, Bjôvarr the son-in-law, Bêowulf the ‘adopted son’ (946 ff., 1175 f.). Nor should the following parallels be denied consideration. Bjôvarr goes from Gautland, whose king is his brother, to the Danish court at Hleîðra; Bêowulf goes from the land of the Geats, who are ruled by his uncle Hygelâc, to the court of the Danish king at Heorot. Bjôvarr makes his entrance at the court in a brusque, self-confident manner and at the feast quarrels with the king’s men; Bêowulf introduces himself with a great deal of self-reliance tempered, of course, by courtly decorum (407 ff.), and at the banquet has a dispute with an official of the king (499 ff.); also his scornful retort of ll. 590 ff. is matched by Bjôvar’s slighting remarks, 68.17 ff. (Par. § 9).

In addition, certain features in the Norse tradition of Bjôvarr have been instanced as confirming the original identity of the two heroes.¹ The bear nature of Bjôvarr which must be supposed to be his own by inheritance ² and which is implied by his strange behavior in the great Bjarkamál battle (Saxo ii 59 ff., Hrôlfisaga, chaps. 32 f.) has been compared to Bêowulf’s bearlike wrestling propensities, dwelt upon in his contest with Grendel and with the Frankish warrior Dæghrefn (2501 ff.). Also the fact that Bjôvarr Bjarki (with other champions of Hrólf) aids Æðils in his war (Skáldsksamarmál, Skygldungsaga, Bjarkarímnr, Par. §§ 5, 8.6, 9.13) is paralleled, in a measure, by Bêowulf’s ‘befriending’ the Swedish prince Ædãgils (2392 ff.).

The perplexing question of the precise relation between Bêowulf and the various (late) Scandinavian stories briefly considered here has given rise to manifold earnest and ingenious discussions, and conflicting conclusions have been arrived at. On the whole, it seems safest to attribute the undeniable parallelisms to the use of the same or similar Scandinavian sources both in the Old English and the Old Norse accounts. There existed, we may assume, on the one hand a tale — made over into a local legend ⁴ — of the freeing of the Danish court from a strange

¹ See Chadwick H. A. 120 f. ; Clarke L 4.76.49 ff.
² On the use of this bear motive (which is not unknown in folk-tales, cf. above, p. xiii n. 3) in the Gesta Herwardi, in Saxo (x 345), and in the story of Siward, see Lawrence, pp. 234 ff.; Olikr i 215 ff., & AÖNF. xix 199 ff.; Deuchlein, Studien zur Sagengeschichte Englands, pp. 249 ff.; and especially Olson, who, with Olikr, traces Bjôvár’s bear-ancestry to the Siward saga. — Did Bêowulf inherit his wrestling strength from his father (cp. handbona 460)? Incidentally, it may be noted that he became the forerunner of wrestling heroes celebrated in English literature (as in The Tale of Gamelyn, Lorna Doone, etc.).
³ The fame of Bjarki is attested also by the Series Runica and the Annales Rýenses (Par. § 8.4 & 5). That he came to be known in North England, is shown by the occurrence of the name Boduwar Berki in the Liber Vitae Ecclesiae Dunelmensis (in a 12th century entry); cf. also A. Bugge, ZfdA. li 35.
⁴ For such a legend (showing at least a slight similarity) attached to the bay of Roskilde see Sarrazin St. 10 ff.
INTRODUCTION

monster through the prowess of a mighty warrior, and another one — like the former going back to a primitive folk-tale — about a similar adventure expanded to a fight with two monsters and placed in picturesque Scandinavian surroundings. Both kinds of narrative circulated orally in the North. In course of time they were attached to various persons (two of whom are unquestionably historical characters), Bōðarr, Grettir, Ormr, Bêowulf respectively. A comparatively early combination of the two sets was perhaps effected in Scandinavia, though it is actually traceable in the Anglo-Saxon epic only. The artistic Bêowulf version represents the final result of this formative process.

Attention, however, should be called also to the significant suggestion made from time to time, that the substance of the Grendel part goes back ultimately, if not directly, to Irish models. Even a definite Irish analogue has been detected, viz. Cuchulinn’s adventures in the saga of The Feast of Bricric, though the parallelism noted is certainly not conspicuous. Again, the motives and the general atmosphere of the second adventure have been alleged to point in the direction of Celtic sources. Indeed, the brilliant picture of the monsters’ mysterious haunt (1357 ff.) might well remind us of Celtic fancy. The notion of the female monster, — Grendel’s mother, foreshadowing ‘the devil’s dam,’ has been cited in the same connection.

Other analogies have been mentioned, such as the elegiac tone of certain passages (2247–66, 2435–71), the mystic element of the Scyld legend (see note on 4–52), the position of the court pyle. Moreover, in the selection of the peculiar kind of plot (supernatural adventures) and even in the general style and manner of the narrative the influence of Celtic types has been supposed to be visible. Also the possibility of Celtic elements in the language of Bêowulf has been discussed.

1 The figures on a 6th century tablet found in Öland have been interpreted by Stjerna (31 f.) as representing a counterpart to Bêowulf’s contest with the ‘she-wolf,’ Grendel’s mother.
2 Cf. e.g., Brooke L 4. 6. 1. 84 f., see above, p. xiii n. 2; v. Sydow, Anz. fdA. xxxv 129 f. (Parallel British versions: Freymond, “Artus’ Kampf mit dem Katzenungetûm,” Festgabe für Gröber (1899), pp. 311 ff.)
3 Deutschbein L 4. 36, cf. Anz. fdA. xxxvi 224 f. A direct influence of the Irish saga (which has not been claimed) would be entirely out of the question on chronological grounds. Zimmer (ZfdA. xxxii 331 f.) had assumed, on the other hand, an (indirect) influence of the Bêowulf legend on that of Cuchulinn.

4 See Olson L 4. 63.
5 The picturesque kennings for the sea have been instanced as suggesting the quality of Celtic imagination (Rankin, JEGPh. ix 75, 82).
6 Ker L 4. 120. 1. 198 f.; Lehmann L 4. 57. 428; von der Leyen L 4. 67. n. 5. 122; v. Sydow, l.c.
7 Bugge 77 ff. (Some minor details are added.) But this is very questionable, see Sieper L 4. 126. 2. 58 f.
8 Deutschbein, l.c. 9 Deutschbein, l.c.
10 Sarrazin Kâd. 69 ff. (Thus Gârmand 1962, in place of Wârmand, is ex-
While these observations and hypotheses are exceedingly interesting, it is only fair to say that so far no tangible proof has been produced.

**Bêowulf’s Fight with the Dragon**

Dragon fights are events of such ordinary occurrence in medieval literature that it may almost seem otiose to hunt for specific sources of the Bêowulfian specimen. But mention has been very properly made of numerous modern parallels of folk legends — the nearest of which is a Danish one, — and more especially of Frotho’s dragon fight in Saxo’s History (ii 38 f., Par. § 7) as indicating a probable Danish origin of the story. It is true, one of the most sagacious students of Scandinavian legend has pronounced the similarities between Saxo’s account and the Bêowulf version entirely irrelevant, imaginary, or commonplace, emphasizing at the same time the fact that the stories taken as a whole are of a totally different order, — Frotho, who wagers the fight for the sake of the dragon’s treasure and who by this victory first establishes his fame, representing the Sigurðr type, and, on the other hand, Bêowulf, who undertakes the venture primarily to save his people and, although victorious, loses his life, exemplifying in the main the Þórr type. Yet it appears quite credible that some such lay as the one which Saxo deliberately turned into Latin verse was known to the Anglo-Saxon poet and perhaps even suggested to him Bêowulf’s third great adventure. There is a notable agreement in a number of features which can hardly be accidental, — thus, in the description of the dragon (cp. Beow. 2561, 2569 ff., 2827, 2582 ff.; 2304, 2524, 2580); the report of a countryman (cp. 2214 ff., 2280 ff., 2324 ff., 2404 ff.); the use of a specially prepared shield (cp. 2337 ff., 2522 ff.); the hero’s desire to engage in the contest without help from others (cp. 2345 ff., 2529 ff.); the manner of the fight itself (cp. e.g., the details: 2699, 2705). It is also evident that far-reaching alterations would be deemed requisite by the poet who fitted this theme into the story of Bêowulf’s life. Nothing could be more natural than that the high-minded slayer of the Grendel

plained as a Celticism, cf. also E St. xlii 17.) The MS. spellings comes 107, camp 1261 were thought, without sufficient reason, to evidence a Celtic source of information. (Bugge 82; cf. Emerson, Publ. MLA. Ass. xxi 925, 885 n. 3.)

1 Additional special references: Sievers L 4. 33, Olik i 305 ff., Sarrazin L 4. 32. 1 & 5, Bugge and Olik L 4. 51, Bugge 45 ff., Berendsen L 4. 141. 1. 1 ff. 2 Panzer 294 ff. All of these parallels belong to the so-called Þórr type. Most of them are localized in Germany, a few in Denmark.

3 Sievers, l.c. (Cf. Müllenhoff, ZfdA. vii 439; Müller L 10. 4. ii. 74; Sarrazin St. 88.) A similar, briefer version is the dragon fight of Fridlevus, Saxo vi 180 f.

4 Olik, l.c.

5 See Reginsmál, Fáfnismál; Skáldsókrarmál (Prose Edda), ch. (37) 38; Volsungasaga, ch. (14) 18.

6 See Völsuspá 55 (56) f.; Gylfaginning (Prose Edda), ch. 50.
INTRODUCTION

kin should appear again, above all else, in the rôle of a deliverer from
distress, a benefactor of men. And when this great deed was added as
the crowning event to the record of his long life, what better motivation
of his death could have presented itself? The introduction of an
associate in the person of Wiglāf served to provide not only a welcome
helper in the fatal struggle, but an eyewitness and assistant at the
king’s pathetic death, besides an heir and executor who directs the im-
pressive closing scene of the poem. Of course, if Sarrazin’s thesis (see
below, pp. xxiii, xlv) be adopted, Wiglāf (Viggo, Vǫggr) must be
considered one of the original figures of the Scandinavian legend. ¹

It has been conjectured ² that certain instances of an imperfect adapta-
tion of the Danish original can be detected in our text of the Beowulf,
viz. the reference to the éalond 2334 (see note), answering to Saxo’s island,
and the puzzling line (pone se är gehōeld . . .) after haleða bryre h-wate
Scildingas 3005 (see note), which is supposed to show that the dragon
fight was originally attributed to the Danish king Bēowulf (I) ³ of ll.
18 ff., 53 ff., the predecessor of Healfdene, just as it was attached
(Saxo ii 38) to Haldanus’ predecessor Frotho. The latter assumption
has been endorsed by Berendsohn, who—improving upon the formu-
la ‘combination of the ðórr and the Fáfnir (or Sigurðr) type’ (Panzer)
—suggests that two versions have been fused in the epic (itself), the
hero of the first being originally Bēowulf I = Frotho, whilst the sec-
ond was concerned with an aged king who fights a fiery dragon in
order to save his people. It is one of a number of possibilities.

In some respects the other dragon fight told in the Beowulf, that of
Sigemund (884 ff.), exhibits a closer affinity to Saxo’s Frotho parallel.
Both belong in the ‘Sigurðr’ class, being the adventurous exploits of
conquering heroes. Sigemund, like Frotho, is really alone in the fight
(888 f.). He loads a boat with the dragon’s treasures, just as Frotho is
bidden to do by his informant (Par. § 7). (The scene of Bēowulf’s
fight is near the sea, but the boat is replaced by a wagon, 3134.) ⁴

Several minor parallels between Beowulf’s and Sigemund’s dragon
fight should not be overlooked. Cp. under hárne stān ⁵ (. . . āna genēðe
. . .) 887; 2553, 2744, 2213, 2540. — [draca] morðre swealt 892,
2782. — awyrm hāt genealit 897 (see note), cf. 3040 f.: was se lēg-
draca . . . glēðum besvāled. (Similarly the victorious sword which

¹ We may add that both the detailed story of how the hoard came into the
possession of the dragon and the motive of the curse laid on the gold put us in
mind of Scandinavian analogues,—even though the circumstances of the former
are not at all identical. (See notes on 2231 ff., 3051 ff.) Cf. Reginsmál, Fáfnismál,
Skáldskaparmál, chs. 37 ff.

² See Sievers, l.c.; Boer L 4. 58. 69 n., L 4. 140. 112.

³ Or Bēowa (see below, pp. xxiii ff.), which Sievers (l.c.) also took for
granted.

⁴ Sigurðr has his horse carry the treasures (Fáfnismál, Skáldskaparmál, ch. 38,
Volsungsasaga, ch. 19).

⁵ In the Nibelungenlied the hoard is carried üz eime holn berge, 90.
avails against [Grendel and] Grendel’s mother, is melted by the monster’s hot blood, 1605 ff.; 1666 ff.) — . . . selfes dôme, sábát gehleód 895; him on bearbbladon . . . sylfes dôme 2775 f. — (bordes hyrde 887, cf. beorges hyrde 2304.)

That both ‘Beowulf’s death’ and ‘the fall of Bōðvarr Bjarki’ 2 (Saxo ii 59 ff., Hrólfsisaga, chaps. 32 ff., Par. §§ 7, 9) go back ultimately to historical legend commemorating the fight between Hjœrvarð (= Hroroweard) and the Geat [king] Bōðvarr (Bjarki) (= Beowulf), that is, practically a war — the final, disastrous one — between Swedes and Geats, 3 has been argued with great keenness by Sarrazin (E St. xlii 24 ff.), who is supported by Berendsohn (l.c. 12 f.). Through subsequent intrusion of supernatural folk-tale elements, it is further assumed, the whole character of the legend underwent a radical metamorphosis, although the persistent allusions to the Swedish-Geatish affairs in the second part of the Beowulf serve as reminders of the actual historical background.

The two Beowulfs. Mythological Interpretation 4

The mention of Beowulf the Dane (who may be designated as Beowulf I in contradistinction to the hero Beowulf [II] the Geat) has caused much perplexity to students of the poem. In the opening canto Scyld Scēning and his son Beowulf are given the place of honor in the genealogy of the Danish kings. Practically the same names, viz. Scēf (Scēf), Scyld (Scyldwa, Sceldwea), Bēaw (Beo, Beowi(n)us, etc. 5) occur among the ancestors of Wōden in a number of Anglo-Saxon and, similarly, Old Norse genealogies (Par. §§ 1, 5, 8. 1). That those names in the Scandinavian pedigrees are derived from Anglo-Saxon sources, is clearly proved by their forms and by the explanatory translations which have been added. Again, a local appellation Bēowwan hamm 6 is men-

1 The light in the cave (2769 f.) recalls the second adventure (1570 ff.).
2 That is, before the latter became connected with the story of Hrólfr Kraki.
3 Cf. below, pp. xii f.
5 For the variant forms see Grimm D. M. iii 389 (1722) ; Kemble ii, p. xii.
6 First pointed out by Kemble (L 9. i. i. 416) and turned to full account by Müllenhoff (ZfdA. xii 282 ff.). — hamm(m) = ‘dwelling,’ ‘fold,’ perhaps ‘piece of land surrounded with paling, wicker-work, etc., and so defended against the stream, which would otherwise wash it away’ (see B.-T.); cf. H. Middendorff, Ae. Flurnamenbuch (1902), pp. 63 f. — Place-names like Beas broc, Beudun and, on the other hand, Grindles bec, Grendeles pyt and the like (Haack L 4.30. 51 ff.; Binz 153 ff.; Napier and Stevenson, Crawford Charters (1895) i. 14, 3. 5, and note on p. 50), occurring without any relation to each other, cannot be used as evidence.
tioned in the neighborhood of a *Grendles mere* in a Wiltshire charter issued by King Æðelstan in the year 931. ¹ From these facts, aided by etymological interpretations of the name Bēaw–Bēowu(a) (Bēowulf), it has been inferred that the hero of the poem was originally the same as Bēaw (Bēowa, Bēowulf I), i.e., a divine being worshiped by the Anglo-Saxons and credited with wondrous deeds of the mythological order, and who by contamination with a historical person of the name of Bēowulf, the nephew of king Hygelāc, was transformed into the mortal hero of the poem. Originated by Kemble and very generally accepted for generations (though varied in minor details), this hypothesis seemed to furnish the very key to a true understanding of the unique epic poem. It was enunciated by Müllenhoff, as a kind of dogma, in the following precise and supposedly authoritative formulation.

Bēaw (whose name is derived from the root *bhū* [cp. OE. *būan*] ‘grow,’ ‘dwell,’ ‘cultivate land’), in conjunction with Scēaf (*sheaf,* denoting husbandry) and Scyld (*shield,* i.e. protection against enemies), typifies the introduction of agriculture and civilization, the peaceful dwelling on the cultivated ground. He is virtually identical with Ing ² and thus also with Frēa (ON. Freyr), the god of fruitfulness and riches. In a similar mythological light are to be viewed the exploits of Bēowulf (that is, primarily, Bēaw). Grendel is a personification of the (North) Sea, and so is Grendel’s mother; and Bēowulf’s fight against these demons symbolizes the successful checking of the inundations of the sea in the spring season. The contest with the dragon is its autumnal counterpart. In the death of the aged hero, which means the coming on of winter, an old seasons-myth is seen to lie back of the prevailing culture-myth conception.³ Owing to the similarity of names, the ancient Anglo-Saxon myth of Bēowa was transferred to Bēowulf, the Geat, a great warrior who distinguished himself in Hygelāc’s ill-fated expedition against the Franks.

A number of other more or less ingenious mythological expositions have been put forward. ⁴ Bēowulf has been made out a superhuman

¹ ‘Ego Æðelstanus rex Anglorum . . . quandam telluris particulam meo fideli ministro Wulfgaro . . . in loco quem solici late Hamme vocitant tribuo . . . Praedicta . . . tellus suae terminis circumcincta clarescit: ærest on easteweardan on lin-leage geat . . . donon ondlong herpose on burghardes anstigio. donon forð to bares antigon . . . ðat hit cimeð to ðære dic . . . donon nord ofer dune . . . donon ðat dune on 8a yfre. on beowam hammes hecgan. on bremmeles sceagan easteaveardne . . . to ðære scortan dic. butan anan æcre. donon to fugel-mere to ðan swege; ond-long wegges to ottes forða; donon to wudumere; donon to ðære ruwan hecgan; ðæt on langan hangran; donon on grendles mere; donon on dyrnan geat; ðonne est on lin-leage geat.’ (Cartularium Saxonicum ed. by W. de Gray Birch ii 363 ff. [Kemble, Cod. Dipl. ii 171 ff.].)

² Cf. below, p. xxxvii.

³ Even the swimming adventure with Breca has been explained mythologically, see note on 499 ff.

⁴ See Wülker L 4.4.258 ff.; Panzer 250 ff.
being of the order of þórr or Baldr, or a lunar deity, 1 a personification of wind, storm, or lightning, a patron of bee-keepers, 2 whilst his opponent Grendel has figured as the incarnation of the terrors of pestilential marshes, malaria or fog, or of the long winter nights, a storm being, a likeness of the ON. Loki or Ægir, even of the Lernaean hydra of old. 3 Also the dragon and Bêowulf’s dragon fight have been subjected to various interpretations of a similar allegorizing character.

Grimm understood the name Bêo-wulf (of which Bêow was supposed to be a shortening) as ‘bee-wolf’ (enemy of the bees), meaning ‘woodpecker,’ 4 which bird he conjectured to have been held sacred like the Picus of the Romans. Others have accepted this eminently plausible etymology of ‘bee-wolf,’ taking the word, however, in the sense of ‘bear’ (the ravager of bees, the hive plunderer). (Cosijn, Aanteekeningen, p. 42 [cf. ZfdPh. xxiv 17 n.] explained ‘bee-wolf’ as sigewulf [with reference to the use of sigewif for ‘bees’ in the Ags. Charms 3.8, Grein-Wüelcker i 320].)

Out of the bewildering mass of learned disquisitions along these lines the following facts emerge as fairly probable. There is no need to assume a connection between Bêaw (Bêowulf I) and Bêowulf II. Neither the Grendel nor the dragon fight is to be shifted back from the Geat hero to the Dane or the Anglo-Saxon progenitor. The evidence of the famous Wiltshire charter is far from conclusive as regards the attribution of the Grendel fight to Bêowa, especially as we are by no means certain that the grendel of grendles mere was not meant as a common noun (as claimed by Thomas Miller, Academy xlv 396). 5

That Bêaw: Bêow was after all, originally, some kind of a divine being, has been shown to be probable by the recent investigations of Kaarle Krohn, 6 who called attention to the corresponding figure of the Finnish Peko, a god of grain, whom the Finns had taken over from Germanic tradition. In course of time it came to pass that the grain being Bêow (bêow = ‘barley’), like the analogous personifications of ‘sheaf’ and ‘shield,’ 7 was regarded as an epic personage, an early progenitor of royal races.

But outside of the introductory genealogy this shadowy divinity has no place in the Anglo-Saxon epic. Nothing but his name is recorded (II. 18, 53). And that seems to have been introduced as a result of an accidental confusion. When detailing the ancestry of the Scyldingas (Skjoldungar), the poet was reminded by the name Scyld

1 By reason of his dragon fight, cf. E. Siecke, Drachenkämpfe, Untersuchungen zur indogermanischen Sagenkunde. 1907.
2 Hence, more generally, a representative of civilization (Müllenhoff, ZfdA. xii 283).
3 Hagen, MLN. xix 71; cf. Kögel, ZfdA. xxxvii 270.
4 Skeat at one time accepted this (Academy xi 163 c), but considered that the woodpecker on account of its fighting qualities was meant to typify a hero.
5 Cf. Lawrence l.c. 251 ff.; Panzer 395 ff.
6 See Olrik ii 250 ff.
7 See note on 4–52.
(Skjöldr) of the Anglo-Saxon Scyld(wa) and the beings associated with him,\(^1\) and thus, mingling Danish and Anglo-Saxon tradition, he cited the series Scyld Scéning, Béowulf among the early kings of the Danes.\(^2\) That the form Béowulf of ll. 18, 53 in place of Béowu(a) or Béaw is due to a mistake of the poet’s or a scribe’s, has been conjectured more than once.\(^3\)

On the other hand, Béowulf the Geat is entirely of Scandinavian origin. His name, if rightly interpreted as ‘bear,’\(^4\) agrees (though of course not etymologically) with that of Bjarki, which to begin with was apparently meant as a diminutive form of bjorn ‘bear.’\(^5\) His deeds are plainly of the folk-tale order adjusted in the epic to the level of Germanic hero-life. The chief adversary of Béowulf in the first part is naturally to be traced to the same source; but probably English traditions of a water-sprite have entered into the conceptions of the monster Grendel, whose very name seems to have been added on English soil. To inquire into the primitive mythological signification of those preternatural adventures is an utterly hopeless undertaking. Resting as they do on pure theory and diversified imagination, such romantic constructions merely obscure the student’s vision of the real elements of the story.\(^6\)

Are we now to believe that Béowulf, the hero — like Grettir of the later Icelandic saga — belongs in part to history, or, in other words, that a Geat famed for strength and prowess attracted to himself wonderful tales of ultrahuman feats?\(^7\) What the poem tells about his

---

\(^1\) Cf. Heusler, Anz. f.dA. xxx 32; R.-L. i 247.

\(^2\) In the Anglo-Saxon genealogies the Danish Heremöð (Hermóðr) also appears, see note on Heremöð (901–15).

\(^3\) Cf. Simrock L 3 211 176; Trautmann, Bonn.B. xvii 153; Child, MLN. xxi 198 ff.; Lawrence 256; Binz, Lit.bl. xxxii 54; Heusler, R.-L. i 247; also Brandl 993.

\(^4\) Cf. above, pp. xix, xxv. — A somewhat too realistic and simple explanation of his name and deeds was offered by Skeat, who conjectured (Journ. of Philol. xv 120 ff.) that a strong man once killed a bear or two, and was therefore given, as a mark of distinction, the name of ‘bear’ himself. A similar suggestion as to the rise of the story was made by Bode (L 7 9 71 f.). Sidney Lanier asked curiously whether traditions of actual antediluvian monsters might not have been the starting point of legends of the Grendel kin (L 7 26). (Cf. Haigh’s and Harrison’s remarks on dragons, L 4 27 95 ff.; L 9 9 158.) Brooke (L 4 6 1 86, 4 6 2 66) reckoned with the cannibalism of primeval cave-dwellers as a possible germinal element of such folk-tales.

\(^5\) His first name, Bødvarr, is owing to a misunderstanding of an appellative bōðvar (gen. sing. of bōð ‘fight’). Cp. Saxo ii 64: ‘[enene] a quo belligeri cepi cognomen.’ (Sarrazin would take Bødvarr (from *Bōðu-(h)arír) as the real name, thus bringing it in line with the assumed form Beaduwulf, see below, p. xxviii). No importance need be attached to the fact that the grandfather of Bōðvarr Bjarki is called Björ in the Bjarkarímur.

\(^6\) Cf. Boer, ANF. xix 43 ff.; Lawrence 258 ff.; Panzer 252 ff.

\(^7\) Grein (L 4 69 267, 278) ventured the guess that the deliverance of Den-
person, apart from his marvelous deeds, has not the appearance of history or of genuine historical legend. He is out of place in the line of Geat kings, who bear names alliterating with H; and, still more strangely, his own B does not harmonize with the name of his father Ecgbêow and that of his family, the Wægmundingas. He is a solitary figure in life, and he dies without leaving any children. Neither as Hygelâc’s retainer nor as king of the Geats does he play any real part in the important events of the time. He accompanies Hygelâc, indeed, on his historic continental expedition, but what is told of him in that connection is of a purely episodic nature, conventional, or fabulously exaggerated, in short, to all appearances, anything but authentic. There is hardly a trait assigned to him that is not more or less typical or in some way associated with his extraordinary qualities or his definite rôle as a protecting and defending man of strength, in which the Anglo-Saxon poet rejoiced. That there is some substratum of truth in the extensive recital of his doings may well be admitted as a possibility; but that need have been more than the merest framework of the narrative elements common to Bêowulf and Bôsvarr Bjarki. The elaboration of Bêowulf’s character and actions shows plainly the hand of the author who made him the hero of a great epic poem.

Note on the Etymology of Bêowulf and Grendel

The following etymologies of the singular names Bêowulf, Bêaw (Bêôw[a]) have been proposed.

1) Bêowulf ( = ON. Bjôlfr), = ‘bee-wolf.’ So Grimm D. M. 306 (369); Simrock L 3.21.177; Müllenhoff, ZfdA. xii 283; Sweet, Ags. Reader, & E St. ii 312-4; Körner, E St. i 483 f.; Skeat, Academy xi 163 c, & Jour. of Philol. xv 120 ff.; Cosijn, Aant. 42; Sievers, Beitr. xviii 413; v. Grienberger 759; Panzer 392. This etymology is strongly supported by the form of the proper name Biuulf (i.e. Biuvulf) occurring in the Liber Vitae Ecclesiae Dunelmensis (Sweet, Oldest English Texts, p. 163, l. 342). Cf. Lang. § 17. Thus Bêo-wulf, Northumbr. Biu-wulf, (perhaps from primitive Norse *Bîaw-avolfr), = ON. Bjôlsfr, older *Bý-ôlfr. (Symons, P. Grdr. ii 647.) Parallel OHG. form: Biulfus.

2) Bêowulf = ON. Bjôlfr (as first seen by Grundtvig), i.e. Bœjôlfr, mark and Geatland from the attacks of pirates by a historical Bêowulf caused the Grendel and dragon combats to be attributed to him.

1 The events of his life are briefly reviewed on p. xlv.

2 See below, p. xxxii & n. 2.

3 It is true, the assistance given to Eadgils is alluded to in ll. 2392 ff., but even that did not amount to active participation.

4 Thus the motive of the sluggish youth is, somewhat awkwardly, added to his person (2183 ff.) exactly as it was done in the case of Grettir and of Ormr (see above, p. xiv n. 2).
INTRODUCTION

Byjulfr, from baer, byr ‘farm (yard).’ So Bugge Tid. 287 ff., & Beitr. xii 56; Gering L 3.26.100 f.

3) Bæowulf a substitution for Beadu-wulf. So Thorpe (Gloss.); Grundtvig (Edit.), p. xxxiii; Morley L 4. 23. 344; Sarrazin St. 47, E St. xvi 71 ff., xxxii 227 [ON. Bøðvær = *Badu-(h)arir; cf. St. 151, E St. xlii 20: from *Bøð-vargr]; Ferguson L 4.52.4.

4) Laistner, L 4. 264. f. connected the name with *bëaw-an, Goth. (us-)baugjan ‘sweep.’ Bæowulf = ‘sweeping wolf,’ i.e. the cleansing wind that chases the mists away. Another, very far-fetched suggestion of Laistner’s: L 4. 50.24.


ETYMOLOGIES OF Grendel

1) Grendel, related to OE. grindan ‘grind,’ hence = ‘destroyer’ (Ettmüller, Transl., p. 20; Sweet, Ags. Reader; Laistner L 4. 50.23; etc.; also Brandl [992], who at the same time suggests a possible allusion to the grinding of grain by slaves), and to OE. *grandor (Sievers § 289) in grandorlēas, Jul. 271, ON. grand ‘evil,’ ‘injury’ (Grein Spr.; Sarrazin, Angl. xix 374 n.; v. Grienberger 758).


3) Grendel, related to ON. grindill, one of the poetical terms for ‘storm’; grenja ‘to bellow.’ See, e.g., Egilsson, Lexicon poet. antiqu. ling. septent.; Sarrazin St. 65; Mogk, P. Grdr.2 iii 301 f. (Cp. Beow. 1373 ff. ?)

4) Formation by means of -ila (cp. strengel) from Lat. grandis. See Hagen, MLN. xix 70.2

5) It should not be considered impossible that Grendel, the name of a water-sprite and demon of the fens, is = the common noun grendel ‘drain,’ perhaps ‘pool,’ ‘marsh’ (? (cf. NED.: grindel 1 [dial.: ‘narrow ditch or drain’]), to which Miller called attention (see above, p. xxv) as being used in the Wiltshire charter (grendles mere) and still more plainly in a charter of A.D. 963 (Cartol. Sax. iii 336): ... panon on pa ealdan dic on grendel up anlang grendel on pone ealdan ford etc.

1 Cf. Schweizerisches Idiotikon (ed. by Staub & Tobler) ii 757 ff., s.v. grendel, gríndel, where reference is made to the names of numerous localities containing that stem; see also Arch. cxxx 154 f., cxxxii 427 n. 2; E St. 1485. — It has been pointed out, by the way, that a proper name Aedric Grendel occurs in the Great Roll of the Pipe for A.D. 1179-80 (Liebermann, Arch. cxxvi 180). — An adj. grindel ‘angry,’ ‘impetuous’ is found in some ME. texts, see Stratmann-Bradley. [Cf. etymol. no. 3 ?]

2 Imitation of an oriental name was vaguely suggested as a possibility by Bouterwek, Germ. i 401. — Also Hickeyter’s speculation (L 4. 64) may be noted.
III. The Historical Elements

[|c wæs| mid Sevēm ond mid Gēatum ond mid Sāp-Denum. (Widsið 58.)

How much of historical truth there is in the subjects considered under this heading cannot be made out with certainty. The early Germanic poetry of heroic legend, though inspired by stirring events of the times, primarily those of the great period of tribal migrations, was anything but a record and mirror of historical happenings. What the singers and hearers delighted in was the warlike ideals of the race, the momentous situations that bring out a man’s character; and the poet’s imagination eagerly seized upon the facts of history to mold them in accordance with the current standards of the typical hero-life. The personality of the hero and the comitatus idea — mutual loyalty of chief and retainer — dominated the representation of events. The hostile encounters of Germanic tribes were depicted as feuds between families. (Cp. the Finn legend, the Heāðo-Bard story.) Moreover, all kinds of variation, shifting, and combination naturally attended the oral transmission of the ancient lays. Facts easily gave way to fiction. The figure of Eormanric, e.g., as known to the Anglo-Saxons (see note on 1197–1201), in all probability retained next to nothing of the actual traits, doings, and sufferings of the great king of the Goths. Yet with all due allowance for disintegrating influences, those elements of the Beowulf which we naturally class as ‘historical,’ i.e. based on history, in contradistinction to the frankly fabulous matter of a preternatural character, have, in a large measure, an air of reality and historical truth about them which is quite remarkable and, in fact, out of the ordinary.

It is true, there is only one of the events mentioned in the poem, viz. the disastrous Frankish raid of Hygelāc, which we can positively claim as real history (see below, p. xxxix). But this very fact that the Beowulf narrative is fully confirmed by the unquestioned accounts of early chroniclers, coupled with the comparative nearness of the poem to the time of the events recounted, raises into probability the belief that we are dealing in the main with fairly authentic narrative. It is certainly not too much to say that our Anglo-Saxon epos is to be considered the oldest literary source of Scandinavian history. This applies, of course, in the first place to the relation between the various tribes, and in a less degree to the record of individuals.

Much farther removed from history appear to us the Finn legend,\(^1\)

\(^1\) See L 4. 23 ff., L 4. 67 ff. Comprehensive treatises and surveys: Müllenhoff, Grein L 4. 69, Uhlenbeck L 4. 72, Clarke L 4. 76; cf. Heusler L 4. 75, Chambers Wid. — It may be remarked that the map (‘The Geography of Beowulf’) included in this edition is designed to show the main geographical and ethnological features as they seem to have been understood by the poet; it is not entirely consistent chronologically.

\(^2\) On this general question, see Heusler L 4. 37. 1.

\(^3\) See Introd. to The Fight at Finnsburg.
INTRODUCTION

the allusion to Offa,¹ and the brief reference to Eormenric and Hāma.²

Of tribes outside of Scandinavia³ we find mention of the Franks, Hætware, Frisians,⁴ the Baltic group of the Gifōs, Wylfingas, Heaðo-Bards (?)⁵ and, perhaps, the Vandals.⁶ With the possible exception of the family of Wealhþéow, England is not represented save for the ancient Angle legend of Offa.

THE DANES⁷

(Dene, Ingawine, Scyldingas, see Glossary of Proper Names.)

A genealogy of the royal line and a summary of the facts of Danish history extracted from the poem are presented below.

(Scyld ——— Bēowulf [I] ———) followed by Healfdene.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Heorogār</th>
<th>Heoroweard</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(465–495)</td>
<td>(b. 485)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Healfdene ——— Hrōdgār, m. Wealhþéow

(468–520)

Hrōðric          Hrōðmund

(b. 494)         (b. 495)

Frēawaru, m. Ingeld

(490–540)

Hálga

(470–498)

daughter, m. [On]ela

Note: For the sake of clearness the figures (which at best could represent approximate dates only) have been made quite definite. They

¹ See note on 1931–62.
² See note on 1197–1201. A historical basis of the Sigemund legend cannot be reckoned with, see note on 875–900, nor could Weland (l. 455) be considered in this class.
³ In addition to Danes, ‘Half-Danes,’ Geats, and Swedes, the poem knows the Jutes (cf. Introd. to The Fight at Finnsburg, also below, p. xlvi), the (Heapo-)Rēamas and the Finna land (see note on 499 ff.).
⁴ See below, pp. xxxix f.
⁵ See Gloss. of Proper Names; below, pp. xxxv f.
⁶ See Gloss. of Proper Names: Wendias.
⁷ Passages in the Beowulf serving as sources: 57 ff.; 467, 2158 (Heorogār), 2161 (Heoroweard); 612 ff., 1162 ff. (Wealhþéow); 1017, 1180 ff. (2166 ff.) (Hrōðulf); 1219 f., 1226 f., 1836 ff. (Hrōðric, Hrōðmund); 2020 ff., 81 ff. (Frēawaru, Ingeld). — Of especial value for the study of this Danish legendary history are the investigations of Müllenhoff, Olrik, Heusler (L 4. 35, L 4. 73), Sarrazin (L 4. 32. 1 & 2); for the Heaðo-Bard feud, see also L 4. 83 ff. (chiefly 84: Bugge), Olrik (vol. ii), and Müllenhoff, Deutsche Altertumskunde v (1891), pp. 315 ff.
are only designed to show the sequence of events in such an order as to satisfy the probabilities of the narrative.1

Healfdene (57 ff.), following the mythical founder Scyld and the equally fictitious Bœwulf (1), is the first one in the line of Danish kings belonging to semi-historical tradition. He was succeeded by his eldest son Heorogār, whose reign was apparently of short duration. After Heorogār’s early death, the crown fell not to his son Heoroweard (who was perhaps considered too young or was held in disrespect 2), but to his brother Hröðgār, the central figure of Danish tradition in the Bœwulf.

His is a reign of surpassing splendor. After gaining brilliant success in war (64 ff.),3 he established his far-famed royal seat Heorot (68 ff.) and ruled for a long, long time (1769 ff.) in peace, honored by his people (863), a truly noble king. His queen Wealhhéow; of the race of the Helmingas (620), is a stately and gracious lady, remarkable for her tact and diplomacy.4 Another person of great importance at the court is Hröðulf. By the parallel Scandinavian versions it is definitely established that he was the son of Hálga, who in the Bœwulf receives no further mention (i.e. after l.61). Left fatherless at a tender age,5 he was brought up kindly and honorably by Hröðgār and Wealhhéow (1184 ff.), and when grown up, rose to a position of more than ordinary influence. Hröðulf and Hröðgār occupy seats of honor side by side in the hall Heorot (1163 f.), as befits near relatives of royal rank, who are called māgas (1015) and subtergesfæderan (1164; subtorfæderan, Wids. 46). In fact, it almost looks as if Hröðulf were conceived of as a sort of joint-regent in Denmark.6 With just a little imagination we may draw a fine picture of the two Scyldingas ruling in high state and glory over the Danes, Hröðgār the old and wise, a peacemaker (470 ff., 1859 ff., 2026 ff.), a man of sentiment, and Hröðulf, the young and daring, a great warrior, a man of energy and ambition. At a later time, however, as the poet intimates with admirable subtlety

1 They are in the main derived from Heusler (L 4. 75). Somewhat different are the chronological tables of Gering (L 3. 26) and Kier (L 4. 78).
2 In ll. 2155 ff. we hear of a valuable corslet which Heorogār did not care to bestow on his son.
3 The definite reference to wars, 1828, possibly points to the Heaðo-Bards (see below, pp. xxxiv ff.) or to the Geats (see below, p. xiv).
4 See 1169 ff., 1215 ff.
5 At the age of eight according to the Skjoldungasaga, ch. 12 (Par. § 8. 6) and the Trnglingasaga, ch. 29 (33) (Par. § 6).
6 The expression māgas gemēdu (247), ‘the consent of the kinsmen’ (without which there was properly no admission to the land of the Danes), is possibly to be understood with regard to the māgas of 1. 1015.— In a somewhat similar manner uncle and nephew (in this case, the sister’s son), namely Hygelāc and Bœwulf, are found living together in the land of the Geats: him wæs bām samod / on dām leods-cipe lond gecynge, / eard ðelriht, ðrum swiðor / side rice pām dār sēla wæs 2196 ff.
INTRODUCTION

(1018 ff., 1164 ff., 1178 ff., 1228 ff.), the harmonious union was broken, and Hröðulf, unmindful of the obligations of gratitude, behaved ill toward his cousins, Hröðric and Hröðmund (1180 ff.), that is to say — very likely — usurped the throne. One is tempted to regard Bèowulf’s ‘adoption’ (946 ff., 1175 f.) as in some way connected with the anticipated treachery of Hröðulf. In case of future difficulties among the Scyldingas, Bèowulf might come to the rescue of the Danish princes (in particular the elder one, cf. 1226 ff., 1219 f.), or Hröðric might find a place of refuge at the court of the Geats (hè meæg þær fela / fréonda findan 1837).

Regarding the chronology of Hröðgar’s life, the poet is clearly inconsistent in depicting him as a very old man, who looks back on a reign of sixty-two years (1769 ff., 147), and, on the other hand, representing his sons as mere youngsters. Evidently neither the definite dates of the passages referred to nor the intimation of the helpless king’s state of decrepitude could be taken literally.

Of these eight male names of the Danish dynasty, which are properly united by alliteration conformably to the Norse epic laws of name-giving in the period preceding the Viking age — the majority of them moreover containing one element recurring in one or more of the other names, — all except Heorogar and Hröðmund are well known in the analogous Scandinavian tradition. It is true, the names do not always correspond precisely in form, but this is only natural in different versions separated by centuries and based on long continued oral transmission. We also find a good many variations in the treatment of the material due to shifting and confusion, but, thanks to the researches of farsighted scholars, the main outlines of the original tradition appear with gratifying clearness. On the whole, the Bèowulf account is to be

1 And who may be expected to have to fight the Heaðo-Bards in years to come (2026 ff., cf. Wids. 45 ff.).

2 See Olrik i 22 ff. The most frequent of the name elements, hrōð (hrēð), reflects the glory and splendor of the royal line. Also the genealogies of the Geats and the Swedes (likewise the Danish Hœcingas (1069, 1071, 1076) and the Wægmundingas) are marked by alliteration. Similarly, in the West Saxon line of kings — beginning with Ægberht — vocalic alliteration is traceable for two centuries and a half. On (historical) exceptions to the rule of alliteration in name-giving among early Germanic tribes, see Gering (L 3. 26, 2d ed.), p. vi, n. Cf. G. T. Flom, “Alliteration and Variation in Old Germanic Name-Giving,” MLN. xxxii (1917), 7-17.

3 See Par. §§ 4-9.

4 Thus, Hröðgår answers to an ON. Hröðgeirr, whereas the names actually used, Hróarr, Rœ would be *Hröð- here in OE. Similar variations between different versions are OE. Éadgils: ON. Aðils; OE. Éammund: ON. (Lat.) Hemonthus (see below, p. xii); Garmund: Wærmund (see note on 1931-62); Óslaf: Ordlaf (see Intro. to The Fight at Finnsburg); and within the Beowulf itself, Heorogar: Heregår (61, 2158; 467); Hröðel: Hrådla. Cf. Heusler, “Heldennamen in mehrfacher Lautgestalt,” ZfdA. lli 97-107.
regarded as being not only in time but also in historical fidelity nearest to the events alluded to.

Heorogår, the eldest son of Healfdene, it is reasonable to believe, merely dropped out of the later versions of the Skjöldung saga, whilst Hrōðmund, showing distinct English affiliations, seems peculiar to the Anglo-Saxon account. The strange name of Hrōðgār’s queen, Wealthpēow (i.e. British servant’), indicates that she was considered of foreign descent.

Heorowweard is the Norse Hjörvarðr (Hiarthwarus, Hyarwardus), whose fatal attack on his brother-in-law (not cousin) Hrōlfr Kraki introduces the situation celebrated in the famous Bjarkamål. The person of Hrōðric is curiously hidden in a few scanty references to Hrærek (hnøggvanbaugi) and in a cursory but instructive allusion to King Rolvo’s slaying of a Roricus (Bjarkamål, Saxo ii 62. 4 ff. : [rex] qui natum Boki Roricum stravit avari, etc.’). That Healfdene (ON. Hálfdan(r), O. Dan. Haldan) figured also in Norse accounts as the father of Hrōðgār (Hróarr) and Hālga (Helgi), is abundantly proved, though his position became in time much confused. Even his designation as bēah and gamol (57 f.) is duplicated in Scandinavian sources (Skáldskaparmál, chap.62 : Hálfdan gaml ; Hyndluljóp 14 : Hálfdanr fyrri hestr Skjöldunga). An explanation of his peculiar name may be found in the fact that, according to the later Skjöldungsaga (Par. § 8. 6 : chap. 9), his mother was the daughter of the Swedish king Jorundus. Icelandic sources have it that he lost his life through his brother (Frōði).

Two sons of Hálfdan(r), Hróarr (Roe) and Helgi (Helgo), are regularly known in the North, besides in a few versions a daughter Signý who married a jarl named Sævill — probably a mistake for Onela, the Swedish king. That her real name was Yrsa, has been

1 Sarrazin, E St. xxiii 229.
2 The non-Danish, i.e. English lineage of Hróar’s wife in the Hröfísaga (ch. 5, Par. § 9) and in Arngrim Jónsson’s Skjöldungasaga (ch. 11, Par. § 8. 6) may or may not be connected with that fact; cf. Ölson L 4. 65. 80, 97. — The name of Wealthpōw’s family, Helmingas, possibly points to East Anglia (Binz 177 f.; Sarrazin, i.c.). The name Wealthpōw (whose second element need not be interpreted literally) may have been constructed as a characterizing one like Angelpōw in the Mercian genealogy (Par. § 2). Cp. also Ecg-, Ongen-pōw. A note by Deutsch: Ann. f.d. xxxvi 225.
5 See Par. §§ 4, 7 (ii 51), 8, 9. Cf. Angel. xxix 378. — Kier (L 4. 78. 104 ff.) would identify Healfdene with Alewih of Wids. 35 (see note on 1931–62).
6 According to Danish accounts Haldanus killed his brother (cf. Par. § 8. 3).
7 Skjöldungsaga, ch. 10 (Par. § 8. 6), Hröfísaga, ch. 1 (Par. § 9).
argued by (Chadwick and) Clarke (L 4. 76). In contrast with the Beowulf, Helgi left a much stronger impression in Scandinavian legend than the quiet, inactive Hróarr; he even appears, under the guise of Helgi Hundingsbani, as the sole representative of the Skjöldungar in the Eddic poems bearing his name. Still greater is the shifting in the relative importance of Hröðgår (Hróarr) and his nephew Hröðulf (Hrólf [Kraki], Rolvo). All the glory of Hröðgår seems to have been transferred to Hrölf, who became the most renowned and popular of the ancient Danish legendary kings, the most perfect of rulers, the center of a splendid court rivaling that of the Gothic Theodoric and the Celtic Arthur. This development was perhaps first suggested by the significant contrast between the old, peace-loving Hröðgår and his young, forceful, promising nephew; it was further aided by a change in the story of Helgi, who was made to survive his brother, whereby Hrölf was dissociated from the traditions concerning his uncle.

Another phase of Danish history is opened up in the allusions to the relation between the Scyldingas and the chiefs of the Heaðo-Bards (2024–2069), which are all the more welcome as they present one of the most truly typical motives of the old Germanic heroic life, viz. the sacred duty of revenge. To settle an old bloody feud Hröðgår gave his daughter Fræawai in marriage to Ingeld, the son of the Heaðo-Bard king Fröða, who in years gone by had been slain by the victorious Danes. But an old, grim warrior (eald æscwiga, 2042), chasing under the trying situation, which to his sense of honor is utterly humiliating, spurs a young comrade on to a realization of his duty, until hostility actually breaks out again. The outcome of the new war between the two tribes is related in Widsi, 45–49:

Hróðwulf ond Hröðgår hêoldon lengest 5
sibbe ætsonne suhtorfaedran,
sibhan hê forwræcon Wicinga cynn
oud Ingeldes ord forbidgan,
forhêowan æt Heorote Heaðo-Beardna brym.

1 On Yrsa’s relations with Helgi, (Áli, and) Aðils, see Clarke, pp. 64 ff., 82 ff. Chadwick and Clarke suggest that an (unknowingly) incestuous marriage between father and daughter (see Grottasnirr 22, Par. § 5: ch. 40, Hröðsaga, chs. 7, 9) may have been substituted in Norse tradition for that between brother and sister. — In the Hröðsaga and (probably) the late Skjöldungasaga Signý is the oldest of Halfdan’s children, whereas in the Beowulf Healfdene’s daughter is apparently younger than her brothers.

2 Cf. Bugge L 4. 84.

3 See Par. § 5: ch. 41, § 7: ii 53, § 8. 6: ch. 12, § 9: ch. 16.

4 Heusler, ZfdA. xlviii 73 f. — That Hröðulf was remembered in England at a comparatively late date, we see from the reference in a late Brut version to the ‘gesta rodulphi et hunlapi, Unwini et Widie, horsi et hengisti, Walthef et hame’ (Imelmann, D. Lit. z. xxx 999).

5 According to Deutschbein’s — somewhat doubtful — interpretation (L 4. 97–296): ‘had kept peace for the longest time . . .’, i.e., soon after the defeat of the Vikings they became estranged.
In other words, the Heaðo-Bards invade the land of the Danes and attack the royal stronghold, but are utterly defeated. On this occasion, as is to be inferred from ll. 82 ff., the famous hall Heorot was destroyed by fire.¹

Curiously but not unnaturally (the memory of the once independent Bard tribe having been lost in later times), Scandinavian sources regard the feud as arising from the enmity between two brothers of the Scylding family or—as in the case of Saxo—represent the former Bards as Danes, whilst their enemies, the Swerting family, are made over into Saxons.² Otherwise, Saxo's account is substantially a faithful counterpart of the Beowulf episode; in particular the fine, taunting speech of the old warrior, which sums up the ethical significance of the tragic conflict, is plainly echoed in the Latin verses—immoderately lengthened, diluted and in part vulgarized as they are—which are put in the mouth of the famous hero Starkaðr ('the Old'), the representative of the old, simple, honorable warlike life and of stern, unbending Viking³ virtue.

A faint recollection of the Heaðo-Bard feud lingers in the tradition of Hothbrodus, king of Sweden (in Saxo and other Danish sources, Par. § 7: ii 52 f., § 8. 4 & 5) and of Hǫðbroddr, the enemy of Helgi in the Eddic lays mentioned above. The very name Hǫðbroddr, as first pointed out by Sarrazin,⁴ is the individualized form of the tribal name Heaðo-Beardan, though the phonetic agreement is not complete.⁵

In accordance with the spirit of the Germanic heroic saga, the personal element is strongly emphasized in viewing the events in the light of a family feud of chiefs or petty kings, yet we have reason to believe that there existed a true historical background of considerable political significance.

But who are the Heaðo-Bards? Evidently, a seafaring people (Wids. 47: wicinga cynn), who seem to have lived for some time on the southern coast of the Baltic (the home of the Hǫðbroddr of the Eddic Helgi lays).

¹ That the memory of this Ingeld (whom Müllenhoff [p. 22] thought identical with Ingjaldr illrāði, Tnglingasaga, chs. 34 (38) ff.) was kept alive in songs, appears from a passage in Alcuin's letter (A.D. 797) to bishop Speratus of Lindisfarne: 'Verba Dei legantur in sacerdotali convivio. Ibi decet lectorem audiri, non citharistam; sermones patrum, non carmina gentilium. Quid enim Hinfeldus cum Christo? Angusta est domus; utroque tenere non poterit.' (O. Jänicke, ZfdA. xv 314; Haack L 4. 30. 49 f.)

² See see note on 2024–69. In the later Skjaldungasaga, chs. 9, 10, this Swerting figures as a Swedish 'baron' (Par. § 8.6).

³ Cf. Wids. 47: Wicinga cynn.

⁴ See also Bugge L 4. 84. 160 ; Sarrazin, E St. xxiii 233 ff.; Boer, Beitr. xxii 377 f. In like manner, the name of Starkaðr has been explained (Bugge, l.c. 166 f.) from *Stark-hoðr, i.e., 'the strong Heaðo-Bard.' In the second Helgi lays is called Hǫðbroddr's brother, and a king.

⁵ Detter, who (like Müllenhoff) connected Ingeld (Ingellus) with Ingjaldr illrāði, attempted to establish a mythological basis (a Freyr myth) for this episode (Beitr. xviii 90 ff.).
INTRODUCTION

They have been identified with (1) the Langobards (Lombards), whose name is reasonably to be equated with that of the Heaðô-Bards, and some divisions of whom may have been left behind on the Baltic shore when the main body of the tribe migrated south,¹ and with (2) the Erulians (Heruli), who, according to Jordanes,² were driven from their dwellings (on the Danish islands, perhaps) by the powerful Danes and whose defeat has been supposed (by Müllenhoff) to have ushered in the consolidation of the Danish state. Besides, compromise theories have been proposed. Also the problematical Myrvingas ³ of Widsiō have been connected with the Bards.⁴ An authoritative decision is hardly possible.

Summing up, we may give the following brief, connected account of the outstanding events of Danish history as underlying the allusions of the poem.⁵ Frœda, king of the Bards, slays Healfdene (about A.D. 493); (Heorogär,) Hrōggär, and Hālga make a war of revenge,⁶ Frœda falls in battle (A.D. 494). After an interval of nearly twenty years, when Frœda’s son, Ingeld (born A.D. 493) has grown up, Hrōggär, the renowned and venerable king, desirous of forestalling a fresh outbreak of the feud, marries his daughter Frœawaru to the young Heaðô-Bard king (A.D. 513). Yet before long, the flame of revenge is kindled again, the Bards invade the Danish dominions and burn Heorot, but are completely routed, A.D. 515. The foreign enemy having been overcome, new trouble awaits the Danes at home. Upon Hrōggär’s death (A.D. 520), his nephew Hrōðulf forcibly seizes the kingship, pushing aside and slaying his cousin Hr ödric, the heir presumptive. [Of the subsequent attack of Heoroweard, who had a still older claim to the throne, and the fall of Hrōðulf (A.D. 540) no mention is made in the Beowulf.]

Thus the two tragic motives of this epic tradition are the implacable enmity between two tribes, dominated by the idea of revenge which no human bonds of affection can restrain, and the struggle for the crown among members of a royal family [which is to lead to the extinction of the dynasty].

The existence of a royal line preceding the Scyldingas is to be inferred from the allusions to Heremōd, see note on 901–15.

¹ The inhabitants of the ‘Bardengau,’ the district of the modern Lüneburg (where the place-name Bardowieck persists) are called in a 12th century chronicle Bardi bellicosissimi (= Heaðô-Bards).
² De Origine Actibusque Getarum, cap. iii.
³ Cf. Chambers Wid. 159 ff.
⁵ Cf. Heusler, ZfdA. xlviii 72. On the meaning of the dates given, see above, p. xxx.
⁶ There is no mention of this in Beowulf.
The seat of the Danish power, the fair hall Heorot, corresponds to the ON. Hleiðr (Hleiðargarðr, Lat. Lethra) of Scandinavian fame, which, although reduced to insignificance at an early date, and now a tiny, wretched village, Lejre (southwest of Roskilde on the island of Zealand), is habitually associated with the renown of the Skjöldung kings. It has been (doubtfully) regarded as the site of an ancient sanctuary devoted, perhaps, to the cult of Nerthus (Tacitus, Germ., ch. 40, Par. § 10) and Ing (ON. Freyr, Yngvifreyr, Ingunafreyr). Hleiðr was destroyed, we may imagine, on the occasion of Hrólf’s fall, but in the memory of the people it lived on as the ideal center of the greatness of Denmark in the olden times.

Sarrazin claimed that the scenery of the first part of the Beowulf could be clearly recognized even in the present Lejre and its surroundings, while others (including the present editor) have failed to see more than a very general topographical resemblance.

It should be noted that the name Ingwine twice applied to the Danes (1044, 1319) bears weighty testimony to the ancient worship of Ing.

The designations Scede-land 19, Sceden-ig 1686 (used of the Danish dominion in general) point to the fact that the original home of the Danes was in Skåne (Scania, the southernmost district of the present kingdom of Sweden), whence they migrated to the islands and later to Jutland.

1 Note the regular alliteration in the names of the place and of the royal family (Hröðgár, etc.); also Hrödel, etc.: Hröönbeorh 2477; Ongenbæow etc.: Upp-salir; perhaps Wigel: Wændel.

2 See Par. § 6: chs. 5, 29 (33); § 7: ii 52, § 8. 2, § 8. 3, § 8. 6: ch. 1, § 9: chs. 16 ff. Only in late sources is Hröðgár (Roe), the builder of Heorot (Hleiðr) in the Beowulf, credited with the founding of Roskilde; see Par. § 8. 4.

3 Cf. Sarrazin St. 5 f., Angl. xix 368 ff., E St. xlii 1 ff.; Much, Beitr. xvii 196 ff.; Mogk, P. Gedr. ii 367. According to Sarrazin, the original meaning of Hleiðr is ‘tent-like building,’ ‘temple,’ and appears even in the OE. at hægstræfum, Beow. 175. That human and animal sacrifices were offered to the gods at the capital, ‘Lederun,’ is related by Thietmar of Merseburg (early in the 11th century); cf. Grimm D. M. 39 (48).

4 It may be assumed that after its burning by the Heaðo-Bards it had been rebuilt.

5 See the detailed topographical descriptions, Sarr. St. 4 ff., Beitr. xi 167 ff.

6 Cp. Runic Poem 67 ff. Ingwine has the appearance of being changed, by folk etymology, from (the equivalent of) *Ingwaeones (the worshipers of Ing), the name by which Tacitus designates the Germanic North Sea tribes (Par. § 10: ch. 2). From Jutland and Zealand the cult of Ing spread to the other Danish islands, to Skåne, and thence to Sweden. (Cf. the name Ynglingar, below, p. xlii n. 2, etc.)

7 It was not united politically with Sweden until 1668.

8 In Wulfstán’s account of his voyage (Ælfræði’s Oros. 19. 35 f.) the form Scón-ëg is used; and on bæcbord bim was Langaland, and Læland, and Faëster, and Scöñeg; and þás land call fyrða to Denemearcan. Cf. Scani, Par. § 1. 3.
INTRODUCTION

THE GEATS AND SWEDES

(See Glossary of Proper Names: Geatas, Wederas, Hröðlingas; Scyldingas.)

The Geatish Royal Line

Hrēðel (A.D. 440–498)

- Herebeald (465–497)
- Hæðcyn (467–505)

Hrēðel had three sons and one daughter. The eldest son Herebeald was accidentally killed by Hæðcyn, who, when shooting an arrow, missed his aim and struck his brother instead (2435 ff.).5 The grief caused by this tragic fate ate away the king’s life. Upon his death and the succession of Hæðcyn, war

The Swedish Royal Line

Onela [m. Healfdene’s daughter] (475–530)

- Óhthere (473–527)
- Eadgils (b. 505, becomes king 530)

500–528

Hrēðel, like his contemporary Healfdene the Dane, had three sons and one daughter. The eldest son Herebeald was accidentally killed by Hæðcyn, who when shooting an arrow, missed his aim and struck his brother instead (2435 ff.).5 The grief caused by this tragic fate ate away the king’s life. Upon his death and the succession of Hæðcyn, war

1 Ll. 1202–14, 2201–9, 2354–96, (2425–89) 2425–43, 2462–89, 2501–8, 2611–19, 2910–98; also 1830 ff., 1923 ff., 2169 ff., 2190 ff. — For discussions, see especially L 4. 28 (Bugge) and L 4. 88–97, also references below, p. xlvi.

2 As to the definite chronological figures used, see above, p. xxx.

3 So we may assume in the interest of chronological harmony.

4 There is no positive proof that either Óhthere or Eanmund was the elder brother.

5 At this point, chronology must not be insisted upon too rigidly. See note on 2432 ff.
broke out between the Geats and Swedes (2472 ff., 2922 ff.). It is started by the Swedes, who attack their southern neighbors and after inflicting severe damage return home. An expedition of revenge into the land of the Swedes undertaken by Hæðcyn and Hygelác, though at first successful (even Ongensæow's queen is taken prisoner), seems destined to utter failure; the 'old, terrible' king of the Swedes falls upon Hæðcyn's army, rescues the queen, kills the Geat king and forces his troops to seek refuge in the woods (Hresnesbolt 2935), threatening them all night long with death in the morning by the sword and the gallows. But at dawn the valorous Hygelac appears with his division and inspires such a terror that the Swedes flee to their fastness, pursued by the Geats. Ongensæow in a brave fight against two brothers, Eofer and Wulf, loses his life. Hygelac, now king of the Geats, after his homecoming richly repaid the brothers and gave his only daughter as wife to Eofer.

This victory at the Ravenswood (A.D. 505) insured the Geats peace with the Swedes, who seem to have dreaded the power of the warlike Hygelac. [The Geat king's arm was strengthened by his loyal nephew, the mighty Béowulf, who, after his triumphant return from Denmark, where he had overcome the Grendel race (about A.D. 510), was the associate of Hygelac.]

Not content with his success in the North, Hygelac even undertook a ravaging expedition into the Frankish lands ('Gallias,' Par. § 11) about A.D. 516.¹ He arrived with a fleet in the land of the (West) Frisians (west of the Zuider Zee) (syðsan Higelac cwðm / faran flotherge on Frésna land 2914 f., cp. 1206 f.), and sailed up the river Rhine as far as the district of the Frankish tribe Hætware (Attoarium, better known as Chattuarii).² [Supplementing the narrative by means of Gregory's version and the Historia Francorum (Par. § 11);] Having loaded their ships with prisoners and rich booty (wælreaf 1205), the Geats return. The main force is sent out in advance, but the king with a smaller band remains on the shore (of either the Rhine or the North Sea). There (Frēslondum on 2357) he is overtaken by a strong army under the command of Theodebert, the son of the Frankish king Theoderic (the Merovingian 2921). King Hygelac and his followers are slain, his fleet is pursued and utterly routed. The poem repeatedly dwells on the heroic deeds of prowess done by Béowulf in the unequal encounter between

¹ That is to say, according to Gregory of Tours this event happened between A.D. 512 and 520. (Grion L 3. 36 thought it should be placed as late as A.D. 527.) — The references in the poem occur in ll. 1202 ff., 2354 ff., 2501 ff., 2913 ff. (2201). The identity of the Beowulf allusions and the accounts of the Frankish histories was first recognized by Grundtvig (see his Transl., p. lxi).

² Between the rivers Rhine and Meuse (Maas), on the border of the present Rhenish Prussia and the Netherlands, in the neighborhood of the cities of Kleve (Cleves) and Geldern. Cf. Chambers Wid. 201 f.; Much, R.-L. i 371 f. The tribe is mentioned in Wids 33: Hūn [wēold] Harcorurum.
INTRODUCTION

the allied forces (afermogen 2917) of the continental tribes and Hygelác’s guard: 2363 ff., 2501 ff.

The final battle is waged against the Franks (1210) or Húgas (2914, 2502), Hetware (2363, 2916), and (no doubt) Frisians (2357, 2503). Of the four names mentioned, Húgas is only an epic appelation of the Franks;1 the Hetware seem to have belonged to the Frankish ‘sphere of influence.’ The two main tribes involved are thus the Franks and the Frisians (see 2912).2 At the same time the rising power of the Franks is reflected in the allusion to the threatening unfriendliness of the Merovingian dynasty (2921). It is possible, however, that the poet did not consistently differentiate between the three or four terms (see especially 2502 f.). His use of the name Dagbreðn, by the way, shows that he followed a genuine tradition (see note on 2501).

The young Heardréd now succeeded his father Hygelác. Beowulf [who by a marvelous swimming feat had escaped from the enemies] generously declined Hygd’s offer of the throne, but acted as Heardréd’s guardian during the prince’s minority (2367 ff.). When the latter had come into his rights, another series of warlike disputes with the Swedes arose (A.D. 527–530). After the fall of Ongenbêow in the battle of Ravenswood his son Öthhere had become king,3 but upon Öthhere’s death, Onela seized the throne, compelling his nephews Æanmund and Æadgils to flee the country. They find refuge at the court of Heardréd. Soon after Onela enters Geatland with an army (A.D. 528), Heardréd as well as Æanmund is slain, whereupon the Swedish king returns, allowing Beowulf to take over the government unmolested (2379 ff., 2611 ff., 2202 ff.). A few years later Æadgils,4 aided by a Geatish force,5 reopens the war (2391 ff.), which results in his uncle Onela’s death and Æadgils’s accession to the throne (A.D. 530).

However, trouble from their northern foes is likely to come upon the Geats again, in spite of their temporary alliance with a branch of the

1 Cf. Müllenhoff, ZfdA. vi 438; W. Grimm, L 4. 67.37. — Annales Quedlinburgenses (cir. A.D. 1000): ‘Hugo Theodoricus’ (Wids. 24: peodic weold Froncum, = the Hug-Dietrich of the MHG. epic Wolfdietrich [13th century]) ‘iste dicitur, id est Francus, quia olim omnes Franci Hugones vocabantur’ [with a spurious explanation added]: ‘a suo quodam duce Hugone.’ (According to E. Schröder (ZfdA. xli 26), that notice is derived from an OE. source, and the use of Húgas = Franks really confined to the OE. [Beowulf].) — Regarding the question of the possible relation between the names Húgas and Chauci, see the convenient references in Chambers Wid. 68 n. 2; Much, R.–L. ii 82.

2 The prominence given to the Frisians and their seemingly unhistorical alliance with the Franks is attributed by Sarrazin (Kad. 90 f.) to the Frisian source of this story.

3 This is nowhere stated, but the interpretation given above seems not unnatural.

4 Had Æadgils made his escape (when Onela attacked the Geats) and afterwards returned to Geatland, planning revenge and rehabilitation?

5 Probably Beowulf did not take part personally in this war; cf. note on 2395.
Scylding dynasty; indeed it seems as if the downfall of their kingdom is virtually foreshadowed in the messenger’s speech announcing the death of Béowulf (2999 ff., 3018 ff.).

On the life of Béowulf the Geat, see below, p. xlv.

Of the Geatish royal line, with the possible exception of Hygelae, the Northern tradition is silent. But early Frankish chronicles, as noted above, have preserved a most valuable record of Hygelæ’s daring expedition against the Franks, thereby confirming completely the account of the Beowulf. The only discrepancy discoverable, viz. the designation of *Chogilaicus as ‘Danorum rex’ is naturally accounted for by the assumption that the powerful Danes were taken as the representatives of the Scandinavian tribes, just as the later Anglo-Saxon annalists included under the name of ‘Danes’ the Vikings of Norway. Moreover the Liber Monstrorum (Par. § 11. 1) remembers the mighty warrior as ‘rex Getarum’ (suggesting an actual ‘Gautarum’ or ‘Got(h)orum’).

A faint reminiscence of Hygelæ seems to crop out in Saxo’s brief notice (iv 117) of the Danish king Hugle, ‘who is said to have defeated in a naval battle the Swedish chiefs Hómothod and Hágrimus,’ the former one (ON. Eymóðr) answering to the Swedish prince Éanmund, who falls in the land of the Geats (2612 ff.). No connection can be detected between Béowulf’s uncle and the light-minded Hugleikr, king of Sweden (Saxo: Hugleus, king of Ireland), who is slain in an attack by the Danish king Haki (Ynglingsaga, chap. 22 (25); Saxo vi 185 f.).

The accidental killing of Herebeald by Hæscyn has been repeatedly

1 Some of the other names also are found in Scandinavian sources, but in entirely different surroundings. Thus Hröðel (*Hröðil is = ON. *Hrolfr, Lat. Rollerus (‘Regneri pugilis filius’), Saxo, Book 5; Héordr = O. West Norse Harðráðr; Sweiring is mentioned as a Saxon and as a Swede (see above, p. xxxv). Herebeald is traceable only as a common noun earbaldr, ‘warrior.’ The peculiar, abstract name of Hygd is entirely unknown outside of Beowulf.

2 The names given in the MSS. (Chlochilachus, etc., see Par. § 11) do not differ greatly from the true form which we should expect, viz. *Chogilaicus.

3 That the giant Hugbold in the MHG. Ecken Liet (83) is to be ultimately identified with him (see Much, Arch. cviii 403), is a pure guess.

4 Though we should expect Eymundr.

5 A. Olrik, Kilderne etc., L 4.100.2.190 f.

6 Thus by Gisli Breynjúlfsson, Antiku. Tidkrift (1852/54), p. 132; Grundtvig (Ed.), pp. xliii, 175; Rydberg, Undersökningar i germanisk mythologi (1886), i 665 (who moreover called attention to Saxo’s account (iii 69 ff.) of Hotherus’ skill in archery [which was, however, only one of his numerous accomplishments]); Sarrazin St. 44; Bugge, Studien über die Entstehung der norischen Göter-und Heldensagen, p. 262; Detter, Beitr. xviii 82 ff., xix 495 ff.; Much, Arch. cviii 413 f. See also Gering’s note, L 3. 262. 104. Detter finds a direct parallel to the Herebeald-Hæscyn version in the story of Alrekr and Eirikr (Ynglingsaga, chap. 20 (23)), who are succeeded on the Swedish throne—though not immediately—by Hugleikr.
INTRODUCTION

compared with the unintentional slaying of Baldr by the blind Höðr, who is directed by Loki in shooting the mistletoe (Prose Edda, Gylfaginning, chap. 48). But it is difficult to believe that the story told in Beowulf has any mythological basis. It rather impresses us as a report of an ordinary incident that could easily happen in those Scandinavian communities and probably happened more than once. Maybe the motive was associated at an early date with names suggesting a warlike occupation, like Here-beald, Hæð-cyn (Baldr, Höðr).

Turning to the Swedish affairs, we find the royal Scyldingas well remembered in the North—Ottarr (Öththere) and his son Ådils (Eadgils) standing out prominently, but their true family relationships are somewhat obscured. Neither is Eymundr (Eanmund) ever mentioned in conjunction with Ådils nor is Öttarr considered the brother of Áli (Onela), who in fact has been transformed into a Norwegian king. Besides, Ongenbeow’s name has practically disappeared from the drama of exciting events in which he had taken a leading part.

Also the two series of hostile complications between the Swedes and Geats reappear in Scandinavian allusions, though with considerable variations, since the Geats have been forgotten and replaced by the Jutes and Danes.

The conflict between Ongenbœow and the Geats recounted in Beowulf has undergone a change in the scene and the names of the actors, but the substance of the narrative and certain details of the great central scene can be readily identified in the story of the fall of King Öttarr Vendilkráka in the Ælingatal and the Ælingasaga, chap. 27 (31), see Par. § 6. The cruel nickname ‘Vendel Crow’ given the dead king, who was likened to a dead crow torn by eagles, recalls Ongenbœow’s fierce threats of execution (2939 ff.), which by the irony of fate was visited upon his own person. Also the remarkable fact of the slaying of the Swedish king by two men is preserved; indeed, the names Vōtrr and Fasti are evidently more authentic than the rather typical appellations Wulf and Eofor of the Anglo-Saxon epic. That the Old Norse account is at fault in associating the incident with Öththere (Öttarr)

1 A slight similarity may be found in the story of Herthegn and his three sons, Herbut, Herthegn, and Tristram (Sintram), piđreksaga, chs. 231 ff. (Simrock L 3. 21. 191; Müllenhoff 17).

2 In Old (West) Norse sources called Ælingar.

3 The phonetic correspondence is not complete, see above, p. xxxii.

4 Kier (L 4. 78. 130 ff.) identifies Ongenbœow with Angelbœow of the Mercian genealogy (Par. § 2) and Ongen (Nennius § 60). The great fight at the Ravenswood he locates at Hedeby (at or near the present site of Schleswig). He further points out that Ravnholt is a very common place-name in Denmark.

5 They are brothers in the Historia Norvegiae (cf. the following note) as in the Beowulf, whereas the Ælingatal and the Ælingasaga are silent on this point. — It may be noted that among the twelve champions of Hröfr Krakí we find Vōtrr mentioned, Skáldskaparmál, ch. 41 (Par. § 5), and Hröfissaga, ch. 32 (98. 14, Par. § 9).
rather than with Ongenhœow, is to be inferred from the testimony of Ari,¹ who in Æslendingabók (cir. a.d. 1135), chap. 12 calls Óttar’s father by the name of Egill Vendilkráka. The name Egill (in place of Angantýr = Ongenhœow)² is possibly, Bugge suggests, due to corruption, a pet form *Angila being changed to *AgilaR and Egill.³ The scene of the battle is according to the Beowulf in Ongenhœow’s own land, i.e. Sweden, but in the Ynglingatal (Ynglingasaga) is shifted to Vendel in Jutland. Now it has been properly pointed out (by Stjerna, 52 ff.) that the striking surname ‘Vendel Crow’ cannot be a late literary invention, but must have originated immediately after the battle. As the king fell in his own land, the Vendel in question cannot be the large Jutish district of that name, but must be the place called Vendel in Swedish Uppland. Vendel is at present an insignificant church-village, some twenty English miles north of Upsala, but being favorably located for commercial traffic, it enjoyed a considerable importance in the Middle Ages. There are exceptionally numerous ancient cemeteries near Vendel, the principal one of which was evidently the burial place of a great chieftain’s family. It may safely be concluded (with Stjerna) that about the year 500 there existed a royal fortress at Vendel, and that a noble family resided there.

On other possible recollections of this part of the Swedish-Geatish tradition, see note on 2922 ff.

The second series of encounters between the Geats and Swedes resolves itself in Scandinavian tradition into a contest between Åöils—a great saga hero—and Áli, who, through confusion of the Swedish Uppland with ‘uplands’ in Norway, was made into a Norwegian king. The battle in which Áli fell took place on the ice of Lake Väner. See Skáldskaparmál, chaps. 41, 55, Ynglingasaga, chap. 29 (33), Ynglingatal, Arnrím Jónsson’s Skjöldungasaga, chap. 12 (Par. §§ 5, 6, 8. 6). A hint of Åöils’s foreign (Geatish) support (2391 ff.) is found in the statement that Hrólfr Kraki sent his twelve champions (Bóðvarr Bjarki among them) to assist him. Thus the Danes have stepped into the place originally occupied by the Geats. The memory of Eadgils’s brother, Æanmund, is all but lost. He may be recognized, however, in the Eymundr of Hyndluljóð 15 (Par. § 4) with whom Hálfdannr (the representative of the Danes) allies himself,⁴ and in the above (p. xli) mentioned Hjómothuof Saxo.

¹ Followed by the Historia Norvegiae (Bugge 15 n.).
² The names Angantýr and Óttarr are coupled in Hyndl. 9 (Par. § 4). Ongenhœow is remembered in Wids. 31: Sweóm [wæold] Ongendþéow, see Chambers’s note.
³ Belden, L 4. 96 (like Grundtvig, see Bugge 15) would equate Ongenþéow with Aun (or Áni), son of Þórundr and father of Egill (Ynglingasaga, ch. 25 [29]).
⁴ Áli, mentioned by the side of Hálfdannr (Hyndl. 14), was considered Áli inn frákní (i.e. the Bold), the Dane, but was probably at the outset no one but the Swedish Onela. See also Belden, L 4. 96. 152.
The dominating element in this second phase of the inter-tribal war, the dynastic struggle within the royal Swedish line, is perhaps to be explained (with Belden) by the existence of a foreign or pro-Danish party led by Onela (the son-in-law of Healfdene (l. 62), who was of Dano-Swedish extraction), and a native party led by Æadgils and Æanmund (who presumably followed their father’s policy). In this connection it has been suggested by Belden that the ‘Wendlas’ mentioned in l. 348 (Wulfgär, Wendla lēod) sided with the Danish faction. Accepting this view and assuming further (as was first conjectured by Stjerna 2), that, like Wulfgär, the Waegmundingas, i.e. Wēohstān and his son Wiglāf, 3 belong to the Wendel family, i.e. a noble family of Vendel in Uppland, Sweden, we are able to understand not only that Wulfgär held an honored position at the Danish court, but also (what seems singular indeed) that Wēohstān, 4 the father of Bēowulf’s most loyal kinsman Wiglāf, fought in the service of Onela, against the latter’s nephews and the Geats who sheltered them. 5 After Æadgils had been established on the throne, Wēohstān, who had slain Æanmund (2612 ff.), was compelled to leave the country and settled in the land of the Geats. That Wiglāf 6 even in Bēowulf’s last battle is still called lēod Scyldinga (2603), 7 is thus readily understood in the light of his father’s antecedents. But what the relation is between the Geatish branch of the Waegmundingas (to which Bēowulf and his father Ecgbēow belong) and the Swedish branch (the only one which carries through the family alliteration), remains doubtful. The rich homestead of the Waegmundingas (2607) must clearly be sought in the land of the Geats. 8

The (essentially hostile) relations between the Danes and Swedes

1 No explanation is found (in the available sources) of the surprising fact that Hēordrēd and Bēowulf side with the native and against the Danish faction.
2 Who called attention to the w-alliteration.
3 Belden conjectures also Wulf Wonredding, who fights against Ongenþéow (2965 ff.), to be of the Wendel family.
4 He is apparently the same as Vestéinn who is mentioned in conjunction with Áli riding to the battle (against A’sils), Kálfswisa (Par. § 5).
5 Another version has been proposed by Deutschbein (L 4. 97). Setting aside as entirely unhistorical the rôle assigned to Bēowulf and regarding the Waegmundingas as the direct successors to the line of Hrēnel on the Geatish throne, he believes that Onela after the fall of Hēordrēd appointed Wēohstān king of the Geats, whilst Æadgils fled to the Danes and afterwards, gaining support from Hröðulf (as told by Snorri and Arngrim Jónsson), returned to Sweden and defeated Onela.
6 Wiglāf has been doubtfully identified with Saxo’s Wiggo (ii 57, 67), the Vøgr of the Hrōlfssaga (chs. 28, 34; Arngrim Jónsson’s Skjöldungasaga, chs. 12 ff., cp. Skáldskaparmál, ch. 41), the devoted retainer of Hrölf and the avenger of his death (Bugge 50 f.; cf. Sarrazin, E St. xlii 28 ff.; Berendsohn, L 4. 141. 1. 8 f.).
7 Which does not necessarily mean that he is related to the royal line of Ongenþéow.
8 See on these questions, Scherer L 5. 5. 475 f., Müllenhoff, Anz. f.d.A. iii 177 f.
have been traced in detail by Clarke, L 4. 76. 82 ff., 156, and Belden, l.c. The Geats, the hereditary enemies of the Swedes, are naturally on friendly terms with the Danes. It is true, we are told, in rather vague language (1857 f.), that in former times strife existed between the peoples of the Geats and Danes. But, at any rate, since Beowulf’s deliverance of Heorot, peace and good will were firmly established (1829 ff., 1859 ff.). (Possibly even before that event, friendly gifts were exchanged [378 f.].) The excellent personal relations between Beowulf’s family and Hroðgár date from the time when Ecgþæow, the hero’s father, was befriended at the Danish court (459 ff.). They culminate in Beowulf’s adoption (946 ff., 1175 f.). On the strange allusion of l. 3005, see note on that passage.

Regarding Beowulf the hero himself, the son of Ecgþæow and grandson of Hræðel (373 ff.), — the facts of his life, if fitted into the chronological scheme here adopted, would show the following sequence. He was born about the year 490. At the age of seven he was brought to the court of his grandfather Hræðel and nurtured there with loving care (2428 ff.). [He was, however, considered slack and of little promise (2183 ff.).] [He distinguishes himself in fighting giants and sea-monsters, 418 ff. and in a swimming adventure with Breca, 506 ff.] He takes no part in the engagements with the Swedes which culminate in the battle at Ravenswood. [In A.D. 510 he visits the Danes and delivers Hroðgár from the plague of Grendel and his dam.] As a loyalthane he accompanies his uncle Hygelæ in his expedition against the Franks (A.D. 516), slays Dæghrefn (thus avenging Hygelæ’s death, it seems), and escapes home by swimming (2356 ff., 2501 ff.). Refusing Hygd’s offer of the throne, he acts as Heardréd’s guardian during the latter’s minority (2369 ff.). After Heardréd’s death in the fight with the Swedes (A.D. 528), he becomes king and soon supports Eadgils in his war on Onela, A.D. 530 (2389 ff.). [After a long reign he falls in a combat with a fire dragon. The date of his death must be left indefinite. At any rate, Beowulf’s fifty years’ reign (2209) — which would leave him a nonagenarian at the time of the final battle — is meant only as a sort of poetic formula.]

1 Can this be a reference to the period when the center of Danish power was still in Skåne?
2 Deutschbein, l.c. would interpret the allusions of ll. 1832 ff., 1855 ff. as evidence of the fact that Heoroweard (Hjörvarðr) made his attack on Hroðulf (Hrólf) at Lejre with the assistance of the Geats, i.e., of Wiglaf. Further discussion by Bendssohn, l.c. 9 ff.
3 The same name, i.e. Eggþær, occurs Völuspá 42.
4 Cf. ll. 1769 ff., and above, p. xxxii.
The Nationality of the Geats

This has been the subject of a prolonged controversy, which has brought out manifold aspects of the question, linguistic, geographical, historical, and literary. Grundtvig assigned the Geats to the island of Gotland (or, for a second choice, to Bornholm); Kemble to Angeln, Schleswig; Haigh (as a matter of course) to North England. But the only peoples that have been actually admitted as rival claimants to the title are the Jutes in the northern part of the Jutish peninsula, and the O.N. Gautar, O.Swed. Götar, i.e. the inhabitants of Väster- and Östergötland, south of the great Swedish lakes.¹

Phonetically O.E. Geatas² answers precisely to O.N. Gautar. The O.E. name of the (West Germanic) Jutes is Angl. Æote, Iote (Iotan), LWS. Æte, Ætan,³ as used in Wids. 26: Ætum, O.E. Bede 308.11: Æota (Var. : Ætana) lond, O.E. Chron. a.d. 449: Ætom, Ætana (Baeda; Jutarum) cyn, and no significance can be ascribed to the forms Gēata, Gēatum found in one place only, Bede 52. 4. 9.⁴ The O.N. form for 'Jutes,'⁵ Jôtar (Jûtar), appears in an imperfect transliteration (in King Ælfred’s narrative of Æðhere’s second voyage, Oros.19.20, 28), as Gotland (more properly: Geôiland). In linguistic respect, then, the identification of the Gēatas cannot be doubtful, and very weighty arguments indeed would be required to overthrow this fundamental evidence in favor of the Götar.

Testimony of a geographical and historical character has been brought forward to support the Jutish claims, but it is somewhat impaired by the fact that the early history of Jutland as well as of Götländ is enveloped in obscurity. It is clear from the poem that the Geats are a seafaring people.⁶ Hygelac's castle is situated near the sea (1924, 1963 ff.), the dragon is pushed over the sea-cliff (3131 ff.), and on the ‘whale's headland’ do the Geats erect the grave monument of their beloved king (2802 ff., 3136). The intercourse be-

¹ See Leo L 4. 24, Schaldemose L 2. 3, Fahlbeck L 4. 71. 1 & 2, Bugge 1 ff., Gering L 3. 26. p. vii, Weyhe L 4. 94, Schütte L 4. 71. 3, Kier L. 4. 78, [in favor of the Jutes]; — [and for the opposite view, especially:] Ettmüller Transl., Sarrazin St. 23 ff., ten Brink ch. 12; Schück, Björkman, Stjerna (L 4. 74); Uhlenbeck L 4. 72. 187 ff.; Chambers Wid. 207; also Möller, E St. xiii 313 n.; Tupper, MPH. ix 266. — More recently Schütte has declared the Gēata’s of Beowulf to be a Gaulic colony in N. E. Jutland; see Publ. of the Society for the Advancement of Scandinavian Study i 185 f. (Summary of a paper read at Göteborg in August, 1912.)

² The solitary exception to the Beowulf practice in l. 443: Gîotena is of little consequence; cf. Lang. § 16. 2.
³ See Introd. to The Fight at Finnsburg.
⁴ Cf. Angl. xxvii 412.
⁵ It is a plausible assumption that the (W. Germ.) name ‘Jutes’ was transferred to the Scandinavian settlers of Jutland, who became amalgamated with those of the original population that had remained in their old home. (Cf. Much, R.-L. ii 623.)
⁶ Sö-Gēatas 1850, 1986; sēmen 2954, brimvīsa 2930.
between the Swedes and Geats takes place over sæ 2380, 2394, over wold water 2473, over heafó 2477. Contrariwise, in historic times the Götar are a typical inland people with their capital Skara far away from the sea. It is possible, nevertheless, that formerly Halland and Bohuslän with an extensive coast line were included in the kingdom of Gautland, and that it was only after their subjugation by the Swedes and the forfeiture of those domains that the Gautar - like the Anglo-Saxons after their settlement in Britain - lost their skill in matters nautical. Again, the water route by which the Swedes and Geats reached each other may very well have been by way of the great lakes, Väner and Vätter. Even the passage by the Baltic Sea and Lake Mälar might have been less inconvenient than the impassable inland roads. Moreover, can we be sure that the Anglo-Saxon poet had a clear knowledge of Northern geography? Is it not rather likely that he would suppose all branches of the Scandinavians to be seafaring peoples? Certainly the topographical hints contained in the poem could not be used successfully for definite localization. The 'sea-cliffs' (1911 f.), which would fit in better with the coast of Västergötland and Halland than with the shore of Jutland, seem to be part of a conventional description based on notions of English scenery. (They are attributed to Zealand also, 222 f.) 'Storms' (implied by the terms Weder-Géatas, Wederas) could visit the shores of Västergötland and Jutland alike, and nothing but poetic invention seems to be back of the place-names Hronesnæs 2805, Earñanes 3031, cf. Hresnawuddu 2925, Hresnesholt 2935 (see 2941, 3024 ff.).

As regards the hostile relations between the two tribes, we learn from the Beowulf that the wars extended over a considerable period and were plainly called forth by natural causes of a serious nature such as are easily to be found in the case of neighboring peoples. It would be difficult to understand, on the other hand, why the Jutes and Swedes should persist in warring upon each other in such inveterate fashion.

The military expedition of the Geats in another direction, viz. against the Franks and Frisians, it has been claimed, points to the Jutes rather than to the distant Götar. Especially the apprehension expressed, after Beowulf's death, of future attacks from the Merovingians (2911 ff.) has been thought to be natural from the Jutland horizon only. But

1 See Schück's arguments, pp. 22 ff. According to Stjerna, p. 91 the Baltic Sea is meant.

2 And, to some extent, by way of neighboring rivers. Cf. Schück, pp. 34 ff. If necessary, boats could be carried from one body of water to another. Cf. Öthere's Voyage (Oros. 19. 6 f.): and berað þa Cwēnas kyra scypu ofer land on ðā meras, and panon hergið on ðā Norðmen.

3 Little light is obtained from the characterization of Hygelac as king of the 'Danes' (not 'Jutes,' by the way) by Gregory of Tours and as king of the 'Getae' in the Liber Monstrorum, see above, p. xli.

4 Sarrazin Kád. 90 f. ascribes this sentiment to the Frisians' point of view dating from an intermediate Frisian stage in the history of the poem. Cf. also Schück L 4. 39. 48.
just as the poet (through the mouth of the messenger) declared the Geats' fear of renewed wars with the Swedes (2922 f., 2999 ff., 3015 ff.), his thoughts would likewise turn to the continental enemies of Beowulf's people, who might be expected to seize the opportunity of seeking revenge. The death of the illustrious king, this is apparently the main idea he wishes to convey, will leave the country without protection against any of its foes.

It has been observed that in later literary sources the tradition became confused, and the place of the Geats was taken by Danes and Jutes. Thus, Hugletus (like Gregory's Ch(l)ochilaicus) figures as a Danish king (see above, p. xli), the scene of the first great encounter between Swedes and Geats is shifted (by an evident blunder) from Sweden to Jutland (Vendel), and Aðils gains support from Ælfr Kraki instead of from the Geat king. Yet the interesting fact remains that Æðvarr Bjarki, Ælfr's famous warrior, who assists Aðils in his fight against Áli, has come from Gautland to the Danish court. On the whole, the Danification of the legends seems to be naturally accounted for by the very early absorption of the Geats into the Swedish state. The loss of their independent existence caused the deeds of the Geatish kings to be attributed to members of other, prominent Scandinavian divisions, the resemblance of the names Gautar and Jótar aiding in this process.

The probability is thus certainly on the side of the Götar, and it requires no great stretch of the imagination to look upon this contest between the two Northern tribes as one of the most significant phases of early Scandinavian history.

Of the territory occupied by the Götar, Västergötland is commonly believed to correspond to Hygelac's realm, and his royal town has been conjecturally located at Kungsbacka or at Kungäl (south and north of Göteborg respectively).

IV. The Christian Coloring

The presentation of the story-material in Beowulf has been influenced, to a considerable extent, by ideas derived from Christianity.

The poem abounds, to be sure, in supernatural elements of pre-Christian associations. Heathen practices are mentioned in several places, such as the vowing of sacrifices at idol fanes (175 ff.), the observing of omens (204), the burning of the dead (3137 ff., 1107 ff.,

1 See also the note on 2922 ff.
2 Cf. Stjerna, ch. 4. — The shifting in the traditions of the Heaðo-Bards (see above, pp. xxy f.) furnishes a kind of parallel.
3 By archeological data Stjerna (l.c.) felt enabled to trace definitely the causes and the results of this struggle.
4 Stjerna, for archeological and geographical reasons, preferred the island of Öland.
5 See especially L 4. 147 ff.
6 Cf. above, p. xii & notes.
Which was frowned upon by the Church. The frequent allusions to the power of fate (*wyrd*, cf. *Angl.* xxxvi 171 f.), the motive of blood revenge (1384 f., cp. 1669 f., 1256, 1278, 1546 f.), the praise of worldly glory (1387 ff., cp. 2804 ff., 884 f., 954 f.) bear testimony to an ancient background of pagan conceptions and ideals. On the other hand, we hear nothing of angels, saints, relics, of Christ and the cross, of divine worship, church observances, or any particular dogmatic points. Still, the general impression we obtain from the reading of the poem is certainly the opposite of pagan barbarism. We almost seem to move in normal Christian surroundings. God's government of the world and of every human being, the evil of sin, the doings of the devil, the last judgment, heaven and hell are ever and anon referred to as familiar topics. (See the detailed discussion, *Angl.* xxxv 113 ff., 249 ff., 453 ff.) Though mostly short, these allusions show by their remarkable frequency how thoroughly the whole life was felt to be dominated by Christian ideas. The author is clearly familiar with the traditional Christian terminology in question and evinces some knowledge of the Bible, liturgy, and ecclesiastical literature. Of specific motives derived from the Old Testament (and occurring in *Genesis* also) we note the story of Cain, the giants, and the deluge (107 ff., 1261 ff., 1689 ff.), and the song of Creation (92 ff.).

Furthermore, the transformation of old heathen elements in accordance with Christian thought may be readily observed. The pagan and heroic cremation finds a counterpart in the peaceful burial of the dead, which the Church enforced (1007 f., 2457 f., cp. 445 f., 3107 ff.). The curse placed on the fateful treasure is clothed in a Christian formula (3071 ff.) and is declared to be void before the higher will of God (3054 ff.). By the side of the heathen fate is seen the almighty God.

God æ *wyrd* swā *bīo scel*, exclaims *Bēowulf* in expectation of the Grendel fight, 455, but again, in the same speech, he avows: *sār gelyfan sceal / Dryhtnes dōme sē pe hine dēað nimēd 440.*

The functions of fate and God seem quite parallel: *wyrd ofī nēreā / unfrēgne eorl... 572; swā mēg unfrēgē čādē gedīgan / uēan ond wārcēsd sē de Wal-dendes / hyldo gehealdep 2291;* cp. 2574 and 979, 2526 and 2527(?); 572 f. and 669 f. Yet God is said to control fate: *nefēne him wīttig God wyrd forstōde / ond sēs mannes mōd 1056.* Moreover, the fundamental contrast between the good God and the blind and hostile fate is shown by the fact that God invariably grants victory (even in the tragic dragon fight, 2874), whereas it is a mysterious, hidden spell that brings about *Bēowulf*'s death, 3067 ff.

Predominantly Christian are the general tone of the poem and its

1 Whether direct or secondary, cf. also *Angl.* xxxv 481 & n. 1 & 2.

2 Still, *wyrd* is not felt to be a personal being; the term is often used in a colorless way, cp., e.g., 1205 (*wyrd*) with 452 (*hīld*), 1123 (*gūð*), 557 (*heaporās*), 441 (*dēad*).

3 However, the caution suggested in the preceding footnote certainly applies here.
INTRODUCTION

ethical viewpoint. We are no longer in a genuine pagan atmosphere. The sentiment has been softened and purified. The virtues of moderation, unselfishness, consideration for others are practised and appreciated. The manifest readiness to express gratitude to God on all imaginable occasions (625 ff., 1397 f., 928 f., 1778 f., 1626 f., 1997 f., 2794 ff., 227 f.), and the poet’s sympathy with weak and unfortunate beings like Scyld the foundling (7, 46) and even Grendel (e.g. 105, 721, 973, 975, 1351) and his mother (1546 f.), are typical of the new note. Particularly striking is the moral refinement of the two principal characters, Beowulf and Hroðgár. Those readers who, impressed by Beowulf’s martial appearance at the beginning of the action, expect to find an aggressive warrior hero of the Achilles or Sigfrid type, will be disposed at times to think him somewhat tame, sentimental, and fond of talking. Indeed, the final estimate of the hero’s character by his own faithful thames lamenting his death is chiefly a praise of Beowulf’s gentleness and kindness: cwædon þet hē wāre wyrulcyning[α] / manna mildust ond monðwærust, / lēodum līdost ond lōfgeornost 3180.

The Christian elements are almost without exception so deeply ingrained in the very fabric of the poem that they cannot be explained away as the work of a reviser or later interpolator.¹ In addition, it is instructive to note that whilst the episodes are all but free from those modern influences,² the main story has been thoroughly imbued with the spirit of Christianity. It is true, the action itself is not modified or visibly influenced by Christianization.³ But the quality of the plot is changed. The author has fairly exalted the fights with fabled monsters into a conflict between the powers of good and of evil. The figure of Grendel, at any rate, while originally an ordinary Scandinavian troll,⁴ and passing in the poem as a sort of man-monster,⁵ is at the same time conceived of as an impersonation of evil and darkness, even an incarnation of the Christian devil. Many of his appellations are unquestionable epithets of Satan (e.g., fēond mancynnes, Godes andsaca, fēond on belle, belle hafta; cf. Angl. xxxv 250 ff.), he belongs to the wicked progeny of Cain, the first murderer, his actions are represented in a manner suggesting the conduct of the evil one (cf. ib. 257) and he dwells with his demon mother⁶ in a place which calls up visions

¹ See Angl. xxxvi 179 ff.; Cl. Hall, pp. xlv ff.; for interesting arguments to the contrary, see Chadwick H. A. 47 ff. On possible interpolations, see below, Chapter viii: ‘Genesis of the Poem.’
² The Christian turn given the Heremōd motive (901 ff., 1709 ff.) and some allusions in the Scyld prologue are the chief exceptions. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 472 f.)
³ See note on 1555 f.; Angl. xxxv 482, xxxvi 178.
⁴ In the poem called coten, 761, cp. 668; pyrs, 426.
⁵ See, e.g., 105, 1352, also 1379.
⁶ Some of her epithets at least are redolent of devil nature, viz. mānscaða, wæl-gāst swæfre, perhaps brimwylf (?), grundseyrgen (?), cp. (after) dēofig (hryre) 1680. (Angl. xxxvi 188, cf. ib. xxxv 253, 256.)
of hell (see note on 1357ff.). Even the antagonist of the third adventure, though less personally conceived than the Grendel pair, is not free from the suspicion of similar influences, especially as the dragon was in ecclesiastical tradition the recognized symbol of the archfiend. (Angl. xxxvi 188 f.)

That the victorious champion, who overcomes this group of monsters, is a decidedly unusual figure of very uncertain historical associations, has been pointed out before. The poet has raised him to the rank of a singularly spotless hero, a ‘defending, protecting, redeeming being’, a truly ideal character. In fact, we need not hesitate to recognize features of the Christian Savior in the destroyer of hellish fiends, the warrior brave and gentle, blameless in thought and deed, the king that dies for his people. Nor is the possibility of discovering direct allusions to the person of the Savior to be ignored. While there are not lacking certain hints of this kind in the first part of the poem (942 ff., 1707 ff.), it is especially in the last adventure that we are strongly tempted to look for a deeper, spiritual interpretation. The duality of the motives which apparently prompt Bëowulf to the dragon fight may not be as unnatural as it has sometimes been considered. Still, it is somewhat strange that the same gold which Bëowulf rejoices in having obtained for his people before the hour of his death (pes de ic moste minum leodum / är swyltlege savylc gestryjan 2797), is placed by his mourning thanes into the burial mound; they give it back to the earth — þær hit nū gēn lifas ðæt eldum swā unnut, swā hit ðær wæs 3167.³ Nay, Wiglaf, in the depth of his sorrow which makes him oblivious of all else, expresses the wish that Bëowulf had left the dragon alone to hold his den until the end of the world (3079 ff.). The indubitably significant result of the adventure is the hero’s death, and, in the structural plan of the poem, the aim and object of the dragon fight is to lead up to this event, — a death, that is, which involves the destruction of the adversary, but is no less noteworthy in that it partakes of the nature of a self-sacrifice: Nū ic on māsma bord mīne bebohte / frōde fēorklege 2799. That also some incidents in the encounter with the dragon lend themselves to comparison with happenings in the garden of Gethsemene, is shown in the notes to ll. 2419 and 2596 ff.

Though delicately kept in the background, this Christian interpretation of the main story on the part of the Anglo-Saxon author gives

1 (See Kemble ii, p.x.) In his rôle as a deliverer from the ravages of monsters he might well be likened to ancient heroes like Hercules and Theseus.

2 See above, pp. xxi f. From the standpoint of the poem, the defense of the country and the desire of revenge (wreocce leornode 2336) is the primary motive. The winning of the hoard (2535 f., 2747 ff., 2794 ff.), which is the sole object in the corresponding fight of Frotho, could be easily associated with it. (Cf. Angl. xxxvi 191 & n.2.)

3 In part this could be justified as a corollary of the subsidiary motive of the curse resting on the gold.
added strength and tone to the entire poem. It explains one of the great puzzles of our epic. It would indeed be hard to understand why the poet contented himself with a plot of mere fabulous adventures so much inferior to the splendid heroic setting, unless the narrative derived a superior dignity from suggesting the most exalted hero-life known to Christians.

V. Structure of the Poem

STRUCTURAL PLAN

The poem of Beowulf consists of two distinct parts joined in a very loose manner and held together only by the person of the hero. The first of these does not in the least require or presuppose a continuation. Nor is the second dependent for its interpretation on the events of the first plot, the two references to the 'Grendel part' being quite cursory and irrelevant (2351 ff., 2521). The first part, again, contains two well-developed main incidents (which are closely enough bound together to constitute technically one story), while its third division, 'Beowulf's Home-Coming,' only serves as a supplement to the preceding major plot. As may be seen from the Argument of the Poem (above, pp. ix ff.), there is a decided structural parallelism in the unfolding of the three great adventures, the fights with the fabulous monsters, namely in setting forth the 'exciting cause,' the preliminaries of the main action, the fight itself, and the relaxation or pause following the climax.

At the same time we note a remarkable gradation in the three great crises of the poem. The fight against Grendel is rather monotonous and seems altogether too short and easy to give much opportunity for excitement—in spite of the horrors of the darkness in which the scene is enacted. The second contest is vastly more interesting by reason of its elaborate, romantic scenery, the variety and definiteness of incidents, the dramatic quality of the battle. The hero is fully armed, uses weapons in addition to his 'hand-grip,' and yet is so hard pressed that only a kind of miracle saves him. There is, moreover, an element of justice in representing the combat with Grendel's mother as more formidable

1 See in general: L 4. 1 ff., L 4. 120 ff.; L 7, passim.
3 Only a hint of Beowulf's future kingship is vouchsafed after the second victory, 1850 ff.; a fainter echo of this note is heard after the first triumph, 861.
4 As regards individual motives, the function of the speeches (e.g. those uttered before the battles) may be compared. Parallels in minor details between the first and the second incident could be mentioned; cp. 129 ff., 473 ff. and 1321 ff.; 452 f. and 1482 f.; 625 f. and 1397 f.; 636 ff. and 1490 f. Likewise between the first and the second main part, cp. 1769 and 2209; 86 f. and 2302 f.; 1994 ff. and 3079 ff., and see above, pp. xxii f.
and pregnant with danger. Grendel, who has ravaged the hall because of the innate wickedness of his heart, deserves to be overcome without difficulty. His mother, on the contrary, is actuated by the laudable desire for revenge (1256 ff., 1278, 1305 ff., 1546 f., cf. Antiq. § 5) and, besides, is sought out in her own home; hence a certain amount of sympathy is manifestly due her. Finally, the dragon (who likewise has a kind of excuse for his depredations) is entirely too much for his assailant. We tremble for the venerable king. He takes a special measure for protection (2337 ff.), and is strengthened by the help of a youthful comrade, but the final victory is won only at the cost of the hero's own life. The account of this fight, which, like that against Grendel's mother, falls into three clearly marked divisions, receives a new interest by the introduction of the companions, the glorification of one man's loyalty, and the added element of speech-making.

The plot of each part is surprisingly simple. In the use of genuine heroic motives the main story of *Beowulf* is indeed inferior to the Finnsburg legend. But the author has contrived to expand the narrative considerably in the leisurely epic fashion, which differentiates it completely from the type of the short lays. Subsidiary as well as important incidents are related in our epic. Extended speeches are freely introduced. There is not wanting picturesque description and elaborate setting. In the first part of the poem, the splendid life at the Danish court with its feastings and ceremonies is graphically portrayed in true epic style. The feelings of the persons are described, and general reflections on characters, events, and situations are thrown in. Last not least, matter more or less detached from the chief narrative is given a place in the poem by way of digressions and episodes.

**Digressions and Episodes**

About 450 verses in the first part and almost 250 in the second part are concerned with episodic matter, as the following list will show.


1 A rigid distinction between 'digressions' and 'episodes' as attempted by Smithson (pp. 371, 379 ff.), who considers the accounts of Sigemund-Heremôd and the Finnsburg Tale the only episodes, need not be applied.
INTRODUCTION

Elegy of the lone survivor of a noble race (2247-2266). Geatish history: Hygelac’s death in Friesland, Bêowulf’s return by swimming, and his guardianship of Heardrêd; the second series of Swedish wars (2354b-2396). Geatish history: King Hrœðel, the end of Herebeald [the Lament of the Father, 2444-2462a], the earlier war with the Swedes, Bêowulf’s slaying of Dæghrefn in Friesland (2428-2508a). Wêohstân’s slaying of Éanmund in the later Swedish-Geatish war (2611-2625a). Geatish history: Hygelac’s fall; the battle at Ravenswood in the earlier Swedish war (2910b-2998).

It will be seen that several of these digressions contain welcome information about the hero’s life; others tell of events relating to the Scylding dynasty and may be regarded as a legitimate sort of setting. The allusions to Cain and the giants are called forth by the references to Grendel’s pedigree. The story of Creation is a concrete illustration of the entertainments in Heorot. Earlier Danish history is represented by Heremôd, and the relation between Danish and Frisian tribes is shown in the Finn story. Germanic are the legends of Sigemund and of Eormenric and Hâma. To the old continental home of the Angles belongs the allusion to Offa and his queen. The digressions of the second part are devoted chiefly to Geatish history, the exceptions being the ‘Elegy of the Last Survivor’ and the ‘Lament of the Father,’ which (like the central portion of Hröðgar’s harangue in the first part) are of a more general character. The frequent mention of Hygelac’s Frankish raid is accounted for by the fact that it is closely bound up both with Geatish history in general and with Bêowulf’s life in particular. Accordingly, sometimes the aggression and defeat of Hygelac are dwelt upon (1202 ff., 2913 ff.), in other passages Bêowulf’s bravery is made the salient point of the allusion (2354 ff., 2501 ff.).

Most of the episodes are introduced in a skilful manner and are properly subordinated to the main narrative. For example, the Brêca story comes in naturally in a dispute occurring at the evening’s entertainment. The legends of Sigemund and of Finnsburg are recited by the scop. The glory of Scyld’s life and departure forms a fitting prelude to the history of the Scyldings, who, next to the hero, claim our chief interest in the first part. In several instances the introduction is effected by means of comparison or contrast (in the form of a negative: 1197, 1709, 1931, 2354, [2922], cp. 901). Occasionally the episodic character is clearly pointed out: 2069 ic sceal forð spreca / gên ymbe Grendel; 1722 ðu þe lær be pon . . . , ic pis gid be þe / ðæwræc. The facts of Geatish history, it cannot be denied, are a little too much in evidence and retard the narrative of the second part rather seriously. Quite far-fetched may seem the digression on Þyrýð, which is brought

* In as much as the hero tells of his earlier life in the course of a festive entertainment, this episode may be compared to Æneas’ narrative at Dido’s court (Aeneid, Books ii and iii) and its prototype, Odysseus’ recital of his adventures before Alkinoos (Odyssey, Books ix–xii).
in very abruptly and which, like the Heremôd tale, shows the poet's disposition to point a moral.

In extent the episodic topics range from cursory allusions of a few lines (82\textsuperscript{b}-85, 1197-1201) to complete and complicated narratives (the adventure with Breca, the Finnsburg legend, the Hea\texttextsc{d}o-Bard feud, the battle at Ravenswood).

A few passages, like the old spearman's speech (2047-56) and the recital of the Ravenswood battle (2924 ff.), give the impression of being taken without much change (in substance) from older lays. The Elegy of the Last Survivor reminds us of similar elegiac passages in Old English poetry (see \textit{Wanderer}, \textit{passim}, and \textit{Ruin}). The fine picture of Scyld's sea-burial, and the elaboration of detail in the Æþowulf-Breca adventure seem to be very largely, if not exclusively, the poet's own work. Most of the episodes, however, are merely summaries of events told in general terms and are far removed both from the style of independent lays (like the \textit{Finnsburg} Fragment) and from the broad, expansive epic manner. The distinctly allusive character of a number of them shows that the poet assumed a familiarity with the full story on the part of his audience.

On the whole, we have every reason to be thankful for these episodes, which not only add fulness and variety to the central plot, but disclose a wealth of authentic heroic song and legend, a magnificent historic background. Still we may well regret that those subjects of intensely absorbing interest play only a minor part in our epic, having to serve as a foil to a story which in itself is of decidedly inferior weight.

\textbf{Speeches

Upwards of 1300 lines are taken up with speeches.\textsuperscript{2} The major part of these contain digressions, episodes, descriptions, and reflections, and thus tend to delay the progress of the narrative. But even those which may be said to advance the action, are lacking in dramatic quality; they are characterized by eloquence and ceremonial dignity. The shortest speech consists of four lines (the coast-guard's words of God-speed, 316-19), the longest extends to 160 lines (Bêowulf's report to Hygelâc, 2000-2151, 2155-62); almost as long is the messenger's discourse (128 ll.: 2000-3027); next follow the Finn recital (90 ll.: 1069-1159\textsuperscript{a}), Hröðgár's harangue (85 ll.: 1700-1784), Bêowulf's reminiscences (84 ll.: 2426-2509), his answer to Unferd's version of the Breca story (77 ll.: 530-606).\textsuperscript{3}

The formal character of the speeches is accentuated by the manner

\textsuperscript{1} Cf. in particular: Heusler L 7. 18.

\textsuperscript{2} The proportion of (direct) speech to narrative is in the \textit{Iliad} 7339: 8635, in the \textit{Odyssey} 8240: 3879, in the \textit{Æneid} 4632\textfrac{1}{2}: 5263\textfrac{1}{2}.

\textsuperscript{3} There are in the \textit{Æþowulf} some 40 instances of direct discourse averaging in the neighborhood of 30 lines (i.e., if the Finnsburg episode is included).
of their introduction. Most frequently the verb *mædelode* ‘made a speech’ ¹ is employed, either in set expressions occurring with the formula-like regularity well known from the Homeric epic, as

*Bēowulf* *mædelode*, *bearn Ecgþēowes *Hrōdgār* *mædelode*, *helm Scyldinga *Wīglāf* *mædelode*, *Wēobstānes sunu* *(see Glossary of Proper Names), or in combination with descriptive, characterizing, explanatory matter intruded between the announcement and the actual beginning of the speech, e.g. *Bēowulf* *mædelode*—*on him byrne scān*, / *searonet seorned snipes orpācum 40 f.*. ² Other terms of introduction like *mēpelwradum frēgn 236*, *andswarode* . . . *wordbord onlēac 258 f.*, *līt swīgode . . . sāgele ofēr ealle 2897 ff.* (cp. 1215) likewise indicate the formality of the occasions.³

The prominent and rather independent position of the speeches is signalized by the fact that, in contrast with the usual practice of enjambement, nearly all the speeches begin and end with the full line. (The only exceptions are 287ᵇ, 342ᵇ, 350ᵇ, 2511ᵇ, 2518ᵇ, 3114ᵇ; 389ᵃ (? ) (1159ᵃ).)

About one tenth of the lines devoted to speech is in the form of indirect discourse, which is properly preferred for less important functions (in ‘general narrative’) and in the case of utterances by a collection of people (175, 202, 227, 857, 987, 1595, 1626, 3172, 3180). The use of *(ge)*cwaed as immediate verb of introduction, following a preparatory statement of a more general character, should be mentioned here. E.g., *swā begnornodon Gēata lēode / hlāfordes (bry)re . . ., cwaedon pæt . . . 3180 (so 92, 1810, 2158, 2939; 857, 874).*

By far the most felicitous use of the element of discourse is made in the first part, especially in the earlier division of it, from the opening of the action proper to the Grendel fight (189–709). The speeches occurring in it belong largely to the ‘advancing’ type, consist mainly of dialogue (including two instances of the type ‘question: reply: reply,’ 237–300, 333–355 ⁴), and are an essential factor in creating the impression of true epic movement. As the poem continues, the speeches increase in length and deliberation. The natural form of dialogue ⁵ is in the last part completely superseded by addresses without answer, some of them being virtually speeches in form only.⁶

¹ ‘Imperfective verb’ (never used with an object). See Glossary.
⁴ Of the simpler expressions, *fēa worda cwaed* (2246, 2662, cp. *Hildebr.* 9), *ond pæt word aｃwæd* (654, cp. 2046) may be noted as formulas (*ZfdA.* xlvi 267; *Arch.* cxxvi 357 n. 3).
⁵ Cp. 1318–1396 (indirect discourse: reply: reply).

The length of several of these is somewhat disguised by the fact that they are
The 'Grendel part' also shows the greatest variety, as regards the occasions for speech-making and the number of speakers participating (Bēowulf, the coast-guard, Wulfgār, Hrōðgār, Unferð, the scop, Wealhhēow). In its continuation (i 2) the use of discourse is practically limited to an interchange of addresses between Bēowulf and Hrōðgār.

In a class by itself stands the pathetic soliloquy, 2247 ff.

In spite of a certain sameness of treatment the poet has managed to introduce a respectable degree of variation in adapting the speeches to their particular occasions. Great indeed is the contrast between Bēowulf's straightforward, determined vow of bravery (632-638) and Hrōðgār's moralizing oration, which would do credit to any preacher (1700-1784). Admirable illustrations of varying moods and kinds of utterance are Bēowulf's salutation to Hrōðgār (407-455) and his brilliant reply to the envious trouble-maker Unferð (530-606). A masterpiece is the queen's exhibition of diplomatic language by means of veiled allusion (1169 ff.). A finely appropriate emotional quality characterizes Bēowulf's dying speeches (2729 ff., 2794 ff., 2813 ff.).

That some of the speeches follow conventional lines of heroic tradition need not be doubted. This applies to the type of the gylpecwīde before the combat (675 ff., 1392 ff., 2510 ff.), the 'comitatus' speech or exhortation of the retainers (2633 ff., cp. Bjarkamål [Par. § 7 : Saxo II 59 ff.], Mald. 212 ff., 246 ff., Finnsb. 37 ff.), the inquiry after a stranger's name and home (237 ff.; cp. Finnsb. 22 f., Hildebr. 8 ff., also Hel. 554 ff.). The absence of battle challenge and defiance (see Finnsb. 24 ff.) is an obvious, inherent defect of our poem.

Lack of Steady Advance

The reader of the poem very soon perceives that the progress of the narrative is frequently impeded. Looseness is, in fact, one of its marked peculiarities. Digressions and episodes, general reflections in the form of speeches, an abundance of moralizing passages (see below, pp. lxi f.) interrupt the story. The author does not hesitate to wander from the subject. When he is reminded of a feature in some way related to the matter in hand, he thinks it perfectly proper to speak of it. Hence references to the past are intruded in unexpected places. The manner of Scyld's wonderful arrival as a child is brought out incidentally by way of comparison with the splendor of his obsequies (43 ff.). Bēowulf's renown at the height of his career calls to mind the days of his youth when he was held in disrespect (2183 ff.).¹ No less broken up into two or three portions separated by a few lines of narrative or comment (2426-2537, 2633-2668, 2794-2816, 3077-3119; so in the preceding division: 2000-2162).

¹ Similarly: 14 ff., 107 ff., 716 f., 1579 ff., 2771 f., 2777 ff. (In numerous episodes, of course.)
fond is the poet of looking forward to something that will happen in
the near or distant future. The mention of the harmony apparently
reigning at the court of Hröðgår gives an opportunity to hint at sub-
sequent treachery (1018 f., 1164 f., 1180 ff.). The building of the
hall Heorot calls up the picture of its destruction by fire (82 ff.). It
is not a little remarkable that in the account of the three great fights
of the hero, care has been taken to state the outcome of the struggle in
advance (696 ff., 706 f., 734 ff., 805 ff.; 1553 ff.; 2341 ff., 2420
ff., 2573 ff., 2586 ff., cp. 2310 f.). Evidently disregard of the ele-
ment of suspense was not considered a defect in story telling.2

Sometimes the result of a certain action is stated first, and the action
itself mentioned afterwards (or entirely passed over). E.g., hā was
frōd cyning ... on hrēon môde, / syþan hē aldorpegn unlyfgingendne ...
wisse 1306 f.3 In this way a fine abruptness is attained: hrā wiðe
sprong, / syþan hē after dēade drepe þrōwade 1588.4 Thus it also
nappens that a fact of first importance is strangely subordinated (as in
1556).5

There occur obvious gaps in the narrative. That Wealhþēow left
the hall in the course of the first day’s festival, or that Bēowulf brought
the sword Hruting back with him from the Grendel cave, is nowhere
mentioned, but both facts are taken for granted at a later point of the
story (664 f., 1807 ff.).6

Furthermore, different parts of a story are sometimes told in differ-
ent places, or substantially the same incident is related several times
from different points of view. A complete, connected account of the
history of the dragon’s hoard is obtained only by a comparison of the
passages, 3049 ff., 3069 ff., 2233 ff. The brief notice of Grendel’s
first visit in Heorot (122 f.) is supplemented by a later allusion con-
taining additional detail (1580 ff.).7 The repeated references to the vari-
ous Swedish wars, the frequent allusions to Hygelāc’s Frankish foray,
the two versions of the Heremōd legend, the review of Bēowulf’s great
fights by means of his report to Hygelāc (and to Hröðgår) and through
Wīglāf’s announcement to his companions (2874 ff.; cp. also 2904 ff.)
are well-known cases in point.

Typical examples of the rambling, dilatory method — the forward,
backward, and sideward movements — are afforded by the introduc-

1 Similarly, e.g., 1202 ff., 1845 ff., 3021 ff.; 2032 ff. (prediction of war with
the Hæadō-Bards).
2 The author of Judith uses the same method (ll. 16, 19, 59 f., 63 ff., 72 f.).
On predictions of a tragic issue in the Nibelungenlied, see Radke L 7. 37. 47 f.
3 Cf. notes on 208 ff., 2697 ff.
4 Other cases of abrupt transition are enumerated by Schücking, Sa. 139 ff.
5 Subordinate clauses introduced by sidōan or by ðæt (56, 100, 2210, 2280,
644) are used a number of times in place of a co-ordinate, independent statement.
6 Cp. the omission of Hēorogår’s reign (64, 465 ff.).
7 Cp. 83 ff. and 2029 ff. We might compare the account of Satan’s rebellion
in the first and the fifth and sixth books of Paradise Lost.
VI. Tone, Style, Meter

Although a poem of action, Beowulf is more than a narrative of notable events. Not that the author is lacking in the art of telling a story effectively. But a mere objective narration is not his chief aim. The poet is not satisfied with reciting facts, heroic and stirring though they be. Nor does he trouble to describe in a clear, concrete manner the outward appearance of the persons, even of the principal hero, though he sets forth, with eloquence, the striking impression he makes on others (247 ff., cp. 369 f.). But he takes the keenest interest in the inner significance of the happenings, the underlying motives, the manifestation of character. He loses no opportunity of disclosing what is going on in the minds of his actors. He is ever ready to analyze the thoughts and feelings of Bēowulf and Hroðgar, the Danes and the Geats, Grendel and his kind, even down to the sea-monsters (549, 562, 1431) and the birds of prey (3024 ff.). Their intentions, resolutions, expectations, hopes, fears, longings, rejoicings, and mental sufferings engage his constant attention. In a moment of intensest action, such as the combat with Grendel, the state of mind of the characters is carefully taken note of (710 ff.). An elaborate psychological analysis runs through the central part of Hroðgar’s great moral discourse (1724 ff.). Delicacy as well as strength of emotion are finely depicted (see 862 f., 1602 ff., 1853 ff., 1894, 1915 f., 2893 ff., 3031 f.), and

1 The repetition of cōm 702, 710, 720 may be compared with Dan. 149 f., 158.

2 Cf. L 7, L 8; also L 4, passim.

3 See, e.g., 632 ff., 709, 758, 1272, 1442, 1536 f., 1539, 1565, 2419, 2572; 136, 154 ff., 599 f., 712, 723, 730 f., 739, 753 ff., 762, 769, 821; 1129, 1137 ff., 1150; 1719. See also Glossary: myntan, wēn (an), pencan, gelsian, murnan, (ge)trœwian, gefea, gefenn, panctian, gelbeigan, scamian, sorb, geðomor, fyrmwyrt (i), gemunan, sefa, mōd, ferhθ. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 470.)

4 A curious result of this mental attitude is a certain indirectness of expression which in numerous passages takes precedence over the natural, straightforward manner of statement, see, e.g., 715, 764, 1309, 1936, 1969; 814 f.; 866; 532, 677, 793 f., 1845; 1025 f., 2363, 2995.

5 Gistas sētan / mōdes sēnce ond on mere staredon — words as moving in their simple dignity as any lines from Wordsworth’s Michael.
numerous little touches indicate an appreciation of kind-heartedness (e.g., 46, 203, 469, 521, 1262, 1275, 1547, 2434, 3093).

With especial fondness does the author dwell on the feelings of grief and sadness. Hröðgår's sorrow for his thanes (129 ff., 473 ff., 1322 ff.), his wonderfully sentimental farewell to his young friend (1870 ff.), Bêowulf's yielding to a morbid reverie when least expected (442 ff., cp. 562 f.), the gloomy forebodings of his men and their yearning love of home (691 ff.), the ever recurring surgings of care, the abundance of epithets denoting sadness of heart give ample evidence of the pervading influence of this characteristic trait. It almost seems as if the victories of the hero and the revelries in the hall produce only a temporary state of happiness, since 'ever the latter end of joy is woe' (119, 128, 1007 f., 1078 ff., 1774 f.). Even Wiglaf's stern rebuke (grim andswaru) of his cowardly comrades is tinged with melancholy reflections (2862 ff.). Full of profound pathos are the elegies of the last survivor (2247 ff.) and the lonely father (2444 ff.). The regret for the passing of youth (2111 ff.), the lament for the dead (1117 f., 1323 ff., 2446 f., 3152 ff., 3171 f.), the tragic conflict of duties (Hröðel, 2462 ff.; Hengest, 1138 f.; Ingeld, 2063 ff.), the lingering fear of a catastrophe in the royal family of the Scyldings (cf. above, pp. xxxii, xxxvi), the anticipation of the downfall of the Geats' power (cf. above, p. xli) aptly typify the prevailing Teutonic mood of seriousness, solemnity, and sadness. But nowhere appears the tragic pathos more subtly worked into the story than in Bêowulf's own death. The venerable king succeeds in overcoming the deadly foe, but suffers death himself; he wins the coveted hoard, but it is of no use to him or his folk; he enters upon the task with the purest intention, even searching his heart for sins he may have unwittingly committed (2329 ff.), but he encounters a fatal curse of which he knew nothing (3067 f.).

The scenery of the poem—sea and seashore, lake and fen-district, the royal hall and its surroundings, the Grendel and the dragon cave—is in the main sketched briefly, yet withal impressively. The large part which the sea played in the life of the Beowulfian peoples, finds expression in an astonishing wealth of terms applied to it and in numerous allusions to its dominating geographical importance. Clear visualization and detailed description of scenery should not be expected, as a rule. Elements of nature are introduced as a background for human

---

1 Cf. Arch. cxxvi 343.  
2 Cf. Arch. cxxvi 351.  
3 Cf. Beitr. xxx 392.  
4 Cf. MPb. iii 449, also Angl. xxxv 459 ff.  
5 A truly Germanic motive, perhaps best known from the stories of Rüedegōr, Kriemhilt, and Hildebrand.  
6 See Schemann L 7. 5. 34 ff., 92 ff., Tolman L 7. 11, Merbach L 7. 27, Erleman L 7. 29. 26 ff.  
7 Thus, be sæm æwēnum 858, 1297, 1685, 1956; swa side swa ðæ bebegæ / windgeard weallas 1223; ofer hronradæ 10; 1826, 1861, 2473.  
8 On the somewhat vague use of color terms, see Mead L 7. 32.
action or as symbols of sentiment. Nightfall, dawn, the advent of spring signalize new stages in the narrative. The storm on the wintry ocean accompanies the struggle of the courageous swimmers. The swirl of the blood-stained lake tells of deadly conflict (847 ff., 1422, 1593 f.). The funeral ship is covered with ice (33), and frost-bound trees hang over the forbidding water (1363). The moors of the dreary desert, steep stone-banks, windy headlands, mist and darkness are fit surroundings for the lonely, wretched stalkers of mystery. 'Joyless' (821) is their abode. Strikingly picturesque and emotional in quality is the one elaborate landscape picture representing the Grendel lake (1357 ff.), which conveys all the horror of the somber scenery and appeals forcefully to our imagination—a justly celebrated masterpiece of English nature poetry.

In such a gloomy atmosphere there can be no room for levity, fun, or humor. Passages which to modern readers might seem to be humorous were certainly not so meant by the Anglo-Saxon author (e.g., 138 f., 560 f., 793 f., 841 f.). On the contrary, he is always in earnest, notably intense, and bent on moralizing. Acting in a way like a Greek chorus, the poet takes pleasure in adding his philosophic comment or conclusion, or, it may be, his slightly emotional expression of approval or censure. Thus, individual occurrences are viewed as illustrations of a general rule, subject to the decrees of fate or of God. The course of the world, the inevitableness of death are set forth. The author bestows praise and blame upon persons and their actions, sometimes in brief quasi-exclamatory clauses like þæt wæs gód cyning 11, 2390; ne bis swyld earges sið 2541; swā hyt nō sceolde / (iren ærgōd) 2585; sometimes, however, by turning aside and pointing a moral, with manifest relish, for its own sake. Thus, courage, loyalty, liberality, wisdom are held up as qualities worthy of emulation. E.g., swā sceal (geong g)uma gode geowycean etc. 20 ff.; swā sceal māg dōn, / nealles invihten ōðrum bregdon etc. 2166 ff. The punishment of hell is commented upon by way of warning and of contrast with the joys of heaven: wā bis pām se sceal ... sæwile bescūfan / in fyrēs fæpm. ... 183 ff.

As to form, the gnomic elements are clearly marked by the use of

---

1 See 649 ff., 1789 f.; 1801 ff.; 1136 f.
2 Thus, geofon yēpum wēol, / wunyriys wylm[um] 515; op þæt unc flōd tōdrāf, / swado svealiende, wederā cealdost, / nipendē niht, ond norpanwind / beasogrīm ond-bweorc 545.
3 E.g., op þæt bine yldo benam / mægenes wynnum, sē þē oft manegum scōd 1886 f.; op ðæt ðērer cōm / gēar in geardas, — swā nū gēt dēg etc. 1133 ff.; cp. 1058, 2859; 2470, 2590 f.
4 E.g., Óft sceall eorl monig Ænes weillan / wrāc ædrōgan, swā Æs geworden is 3077 f.; gēð & ðywrd swā bio sceal 455; nō þæt ūge byð / tō befolcne etc. 1002 ff.; 24 f.; 572 f., 2291 ff.; 2029 ff., 2764 ff., 3062 ff.
5 Cp. 1250, 1812, 1885 f., 1372, 1691 f., 1940 ff. (amplified).
6 Similarly 1534 ff.; 287 ff., 3174 ff.
certain words or phrases, such as svā sceal (man dōn) (20);1 svyk sceolde (seg weslan) (2708, 1328); sēlre bi2 (1384, 2890, 1838 f.); ā, āfre (ne) (455, 930, 2600); oft (oftest) (572, 2029, 3077, 1663); ēade meg (2291, 2764; cp. 1002); the sceal of necessity or certainty (24, 3077).

The abstracting, generalizing tendency often takes the form of recapitulating or explanatory remarks like wæs se ōrenhræat / sværnum gewurhpad 330 f., sume on wæle crugnon 1113, wæs ēo fast on þām 137, svyle wæs þæow hyra 178;3 of illustrative comparisons, e.g. ne wæs his drohtod pēr, / svylce þē on calderdagum ār gemētte 756 f., ne gefrægn ic frēondlicor fēowar mādmas ... gummanns fēla ... ðārum gesellan 1027 ff.;4 or of reviews of present conditions and comments on the results achieved, e.g. hæfde Kyningswuldor / Grendle tōgēanes ... seleverward āseted ... 665 ff.; hæfde þā gefālsod ... sele Hrōdgāres ... 825 ff. The course of events is carefully analyzed, with cause and effect duly noted: þā wæs gesyne, þat se stō ne dāh, etc. 3058 ff.

Although the moralizing turn and also some of the maxims may be regarded as a common Germanic inheritance,6 the extent to which this feature as well as the fondness for introspection has been carried is distinctly Beowulfian and shows the didactic and emotional nature of the author himself.

The characters of the poem are in keeping with the nobility of its spirit and the dignity of its manner. Superior to, and different from, all the others, strives the mighty figure of Bēowulf through the epic. In his threefold rôle as adventurous man in arms (wērēca), loyal thane of his overlord, and generous, well-beloved king he shows himself a perfect hero, without fear and without reproach, — the strongest of his generation, valorous, resolute, great-hearted and noble of soul, wise and steadfast, kind, courteous, and unselfish, a truly 'happy warrior.'7 Next to him rank Hrōdgār, the grand and kindly ruler, full of years, wisdom, and eloquence, and the young Wīglāf, who typifies the faithful retainer, risking his life to save his dear master. In a second group

1 The simpler form of this type (as in 1172) is well known in the Heliand and in Otfrid.

2 Naturally the forms of bēon are used, see Glossary.

3 Cp. 223 f., 359, 814 f., 1075, 1124, 1150 f., 133 f., 191 f., 1246 ff.


5 Cp. 1304 ff., 1620, 2823 ff.

6 E.g., those expressing the power of fate or coupling fate and courage (cf. Arch. cxv 179 & n.). — See on the general subject of the moralizing element, the monograph by B. C. Williams, Gnomic Poetry in Anglo-Saxon (1914), Part I (Introduction).

belong those lesser figures like Wealhþēow, the noble, gracious, far-sighted queen, Unferð, that singular personality of the 'Thersites' order, Hygelac, the admirable, if somewhat indefinitely sketched member of Geat royalty, and his still more shadowy queen Hygd. Thirdly we find that company of mostly nameless followers of the chiefs, Scyldings and Geats, among whom the coast-guard and the herald Wulfgār stand forth prominently. Finally the villains are represented by the three enemy monsters, partly humanized and one of them at least having a name of his own. Though the majority of the characters are still more or less types, they are, on the whole, clearly drawn and leave a distinct picture in our minds. Certainly the delineation of the chief actor surpasses by far anything we find in other Anglo-Saxon poems. Even some of the persons mentioned only episodically, like Ongenþēow, Hengest, and the old 'spear-warrior' of the Heaðo-Bards, seem to assume a lifelike reality. Of special psychological interest are Unferð, Heremōd, and Þryðr. Characterization by contrast 1 is seen in the cases of Þryðr-Hygð (1926 ff.) and Heremōd-Bēowulf (1709 ff., cp. 913 ff.).

The Beowulfian society is noble, aristocratic, 2 and, considering the age it represents, pre-eminently remarkable for its refinement and courtly demeanor. The old Germanic military ideals 3 are still clearly recognizable, notwithstanding the Christian retouching of the story—the prime requirement of valor, the striving for fame and the upholding of one's honor, 4 a stern sense of duty, 5 the obligation of blood revenge, 6 and above all the cardinal virtue of loyalty which ennobles the 'comitatus' relation 7 and manifests itself in unflinching devotion and self-sacrifice on the part of the retainer and in kindness, generosity, and protection on the part of the king. To have preserved for us a faithful picture of many phases of the ancient Germanic life in its material as well as its moral aspect, is indeed one of the chief glories of Beowulf, and one which, unlike its literary merit, has never been called in question. The poem is a veritable treasure-house of information on 'Germanic antiquities,' in which we seem at times to hear echoes of Tacî-

1 The author also likes to contrast situations and events, see 128, 716 ff., 756 f., 1078 ff., 1774 f., 2594 f.; 183 ff.; 818 ff., 1470 ff.
2 Outside of court circles (including retainers and attendants) we find mention of a fugitive slave only, 2223 ff., 2280 ff., 2406 ff.
3 Cf. the Introduct. to Finnsburg. An interesting instance of the Germanization of the main story is the device of representing Grendel's relation to the Danes (and to God) in the light of a regular feud, see 154 ff., 811 (978, 1001).
4 Cp. 2890 f. : Dēad bid sēla / corla gebrūylcem ponne edwītlif. See Grønbæch L 9. 24. i. 69 ff.
5 "A profound and serious conception of what makes man great, if not happy, of what his duty exacts, testifies to the devout spirit of English paganisms." (ten Brink, L 4. 3. 29.) For a classical illustration see 1384–89.
6 Li. 1384 f. may be compared with Odyssey xxiv 432 ff.
7 See Antiq. § 2; above, p. ivii.
INTRODUCTION

tus’ famous *Germania*, whilst the authenticity of its descriptions has been in various ways confirmed by rich archeological finds especially in the Scandinavian countries. A detailed consideration of this subject is of supreme interest, but cannot be attempted in this place. Its study will be facilitated, however, by the ‘*Index of Antiquities,*’ Appendix II, in addition to the general Bibliography, L 9.

In the matter of diction our poem is true to its elevated character and idealizing manner. The vocabulary of *Beowulf*, like that of most Old English poems, is very far removed from the language of prose. A large proportion of its words is virtually limited to poetic diction, many of them being no doubt archaisms, while the abundance of compounds used testifies to the creative possibilities of the alliterative style. A good many terms are nowhere recorded outside of *Beowulf*, and not a few of these may be confidently set down as of the poet’s own coinage. Indeed, by reason of its wealth, variety, and picturesque-ness of expression the language of the poem is of more than ordinary interest. A host of synonyms enliven the narrative, notably in the vocabulary pertaining to kings and retainers, war and weapons, sea and seafaring. Generously and withal judiciously the author employs those picturesque circumlocutory words and phrases known as ‘kennings,’ which, emphasizing a certain quality of a person or thing, are used in place of the plain, abstract designation, e.g. *helmberend, wundenstefna, jölda, lytfjöla, hæstapla, brourð, bæaga Brytta, gold-wine gumena, homera læf, jösa gewealc,* or such as involve metaphorical language, like *rodores candel, heofenes gim, bânhús, beadoléoma.*

Applying the term to verbal expressions also, we may mention, e.g., the concrete periphrases for ‘going’ (*hwanon ferigeald ge sæge scylidas ete.* 333 ff., or 2539 f., 2661 f., 2754 f., 2850 f.), ‘holding court’ (*bringas dálan 1970,* ‘conquering’ (*monegum mægþum meodsetla*

1 At the same time the appearance of certain prose words which are not met with in any other poem, like *beor(r), sadol, web(b), yppe, drynceso; winærn, nôn, undermæl, upbrit; * u: (an) sweard* (see Glossary), betokens a comparatively wide range of interests.

2 See *Antiq.* §§ 1, 2, 8.

3 See above, p. lx. Some 30 terms are used for ‘hall,’ ‘house’ (those confined to poetry being marked here with †): *bûs, ærn, reced†, flet, beal(l), sel†, sæ†, sele†, bold, burb, geard, bof, vei; besides compounds; some 20 for ‘man,’ ‘men’: *mon(n), corl, corl, ower, gumæ†, rinc†, beorn†, s Specifications for ‘imagination’ are *beorl, sceal, sceol, Byr.’

4 *ON. kenning, ‘mark of recognition,’ ‘descriptive name,’ ‘poetical periphrasis.*
It is no matter for surprise that the kennings very often take the form of compounds. Obviously, composition is one of the most striking and inherently significant elements of the diction. Descriptive or intensive in character,—at times, it is true, merely cumbersome and otiose, the nominal (i.e. substantive and adjective) compounds make their weight strongly felt in the rhetoric of the poem. On an average there occurs a compound in every other line, and a different compound in every third line. Fully one third of the entire vocabulary, or some 1070 words, are compounds, so that in point of numbers, the Beowulf stands practically in the front rank of Old English poems.

In comparison with the paramount importance of compounds or kennings, the use of characterizing adjectives is a good deal less prominent, at any rate less striking. These denote mostly general or permanent qualities and make a stronger appeal to sentiment and moral sense than to imagination. By means of the superlative the rhetorical effect is occasionally heightened: hūsa sælest 146, bræglæ sælest 454, healsbeaga mæst 1195, etc. Stereotyped ornamental epithets of the familiar Homeric variety like polúymetis ’Ωνυσενς, γλαυκώπτις ‘Αθήνη, pius Ἐneas, i.e. those appearing inseparably attached to certain persons and objects, are sought in vain in the Beowulf.

On the whole, we note a scarcity of conscious poetic metaphors, by the side of the more numerous ones of faded and only dimly felt metaphorical quality, and similes of the Homeric order are entirely lacking, only a few brief, formula-like comparisons being scattered through the first part of the poem.

1 isernscyrt, eggebane, gemenwudu, bāmsweorðing, fāmighealst, stānsfæt; pēodgestrōnt, lēodcyning, ferbōgenēla, brūstgehygd, bregorof; æfengromt, bencswig may be cited as typical samples. One of the two elements may be more or less devoid of distinct meaning; e.g., endel(staf) (†), earfōs(brāg) (†), orleg(hwul) (†), geogōf(foerh) (†), ben(geat) (†); (ferbō)frec, (bealo)cwealm (†); several first elements like sige-, frēa-, frēo-, drybe-, corl-, eald-, prēð-, may carry some general commen
datory sense, ‘noble,’ ‘splendid,’ ‘excellent.’ Tautological compounds are not wanting; e.g., deacswelma, magenstrengo, magencraft, gryrebrōga, mōdesfa, wongstede, freadribten, deāflesg (†). There occur in Beowulf 28 alliterating compounds (cf. L 8. 18) like brjōdbær, cwealmcuma, goldgycuth, beardhigende and 2 (3) riming compounds: foldbaol (†), wordbord (†), (grydwīg) (†). The resources of
compound formation are illustrated by the observation that gās is employed as the first element of (different) compounds 30 times, wæl 24, bid(e) 25, beaco 20, wige 16, bere 14, beadu 12, beororo 7, sæ 19, medo 11, magen 9, byge 8 times.

2 It is akin to an exaggeration like unrim corla 1238.

3 The set expression mēre pōden which occurs 15 times is applied to Hroðgār, Bēowulf, Heremōd, Onela, and unnamed lords.

4 Such as wordbord onlea 259, winter yþe béla / isgebinde 1132 f., mēl-
ceare ... stās 189 f., 1992 f., wordes ord / brōsthord purþbræc 2791 f., inwit-
net bregdon 2167, biorodrynec swealt 2358.

5 See 218: fugle gelicost, 727: ligge gelicost, 985: style gelicost, 1608: paet hit
Highly characteristic and much fancied by the Beowulf poet is the familiar trope of litotes, which generally assumes the form of a negative expression, as in nē mē savor fela / āða on unriht 2738 f., nō þat yōe byð (‘impossible’) 1002; 793 f., 841 f., 1071 f., 1076 f., 1167 f., 1930; see also ljt, sum, dāl, dēas- (fyl-, gūs-) wērig, forhealdan in the Glossary. The negation sometimes appears in conjunction with a comparative as in 38, 1027 ff., 1842 f., 2432 f., and even with two comparatives: 1011 f.

As regards the handling of the sentence, by far the most important rhetorical figure, in fact the very soul of the Old English poetical style, is of course the device of ‘variation,’ which may be studied to perfection in the Beowulf.

The still more directly retarding element of parenthesis or parenthetic exclamation, though naturally far less essential and frequent, is likewise part and parcel of the stylistic apparatus. In contrast with variation, it is nearly always placed in (or begins with) the second half of the line. 1

It should not fail to be observed that there is an organic relation between the rhetorical characteristics and certain narrower linguistic facts as well as the broader stylistic features and peculiarities of the narrative. Thus, tautological compounds like dēas-cwealm, redundant combinations like bēga gehwæres 1043 2 and those of the type wudu wel-sceafjas, 3 the ubiquitous element of variation, and the repetitions in the telling of the story are only different manifestations of the same general tendency. The freedom of word-order by which closely related words may become separated from each other (see e.g., 1 f., 270 f., 450 f., 473 f., 1285 ff., 1488 ff., 2098 f., 2448 f., 2886 ff.), and especially the retardation by means of variations and parenthetical utterances, find their counterpart in the disconnectedness of narration as shown in digressions, episodes, and irregular, circuitous movements. The following up of a pronoun by a complementary descriptive phrase—in the manner of variation—as in bi . . . swās geþipas 28 f., bet. . . .

Grendles dēda 194 f. (cp. 1563, 1674 ff., 77 f., 350 ff.), is matched by the peculiar method of introducing the hero and his antagonist, who at their first mention are referred to as familiar persons and later on receive fuller attention by specifying name and family history. (See 86 ff. [note the definite article], 194 ff., also 331 ff. [Wulfgār], cp. 12 ff.) Again, the very restatement of an idea in a set of different words (variation) may remind us of the noteworthy way of reporting a speech in studiously varied terms (361 ff.). The preponderance of the

eal gemealt ise gelicost (amplified by a brief explanatory clause or two not unlike those used, e.g., in 1033 f., 1327, 2544, 3117 ff., 1648). The pretty lines 1570 ff.: Lixte se lēona . . . efn sēw of hēfene hādre scīneð / rodores candel can hardly be said to contain an imaginative comparison.

1 The only exceptions are 2778, 3056, 3115.
2 Or uncer raewa 2532, worn fela, see Glossary: worn.
3 See note on 398.
nominal over the verbal element, one of the outstanding features of the ancient diction, runs parallel to the favorite practice of stating merely the result of an action and of dwelling on a state or situation when a straightforward account of action would seem to be called for. The choice of emotional epithets and the insertion of exclamatory clauses are typical of the noble pathos which inspires the entire manner of presentation, whilst the semantic indefiniteness of many words and expressions recalls the lack of visualization, not to say of realism, in regard to persons and places. The indirectness of litotes is similar in kind to the author's veiled allusions to the conduct of Hrōðulf and to the remarkable reserve practised in the Christian interpretation of the story.

As a matter of course, the Beowulfian stylistic apparatus (taken in its widest sense) was to a great extent traditional, deeply rooted in time-honored Germanic, more particularly West Germanic, practice. Its conventional character can hardly be overestimated. Substantial evidence in detail is afforded by its large stock of formulas, set combinations of words, phrases of transition, and similar stereotyped elements.

One may mention, e.g., the maselode-formulas (see above, p. lvi); expressions marking transition like nes dā long to dōn, par 2591, 2845 (83?, 134, 739); copulative alliterative phrases like ord ond ecg, wēpen ond gewād, mēaras ond mādmas, wigm ond wēpnum (2395), word ond wēorc, synn ond sacu; nē lēof nē lād (511), grim ond grādig, micel ond māre, babban ond healdan, besides a few riming combinations: bond ond rōnd, sǣl ond māl, gē wīd fēond gē wīd frēond (1864), frōd ond gōd; prepositional phrases like in (on) burgum, geardum, wicum; under wicenum, beosenum, roderum, svegle; mid yldum; constructions of the type brēac bonne mōhte 1487, 1177, wyrcse sē þē mōte 1387, hyde sē se wylle 2766, cp. 1003, 1379, 1394; first half-lines con-

1 Typical instances are ofost is sēlēst / to gildanes, hwanan eōure cyme syndon (‘whence you have come’) 256 f.; by benan synt (‘they ask’) 364, 352, 3140; to banan weordan (‘kill’) 460, 587, 2203; ic ... wæs endesētā 240 f.; weard ... ingenga min 1775 f.; Eadgife weard ... frēond 2392 f.; after mundgripe 1938, after headsumwena 2581, after billes bite 2060; wes þū ðūs lārena gōd 269; þār him æglēcā ætrgrēc weard 1269; þār wæs Hondsic hild onsēge 2076, 2482 f.; þār wæs Æschere ... forð ðūgenge 2122 f.; Beowulfse weard / gūðbrēδ gýfēbe 818 f.; etc. Cp. periphrastic expressions for plain verbs, like gewin drogon 798, sundanwe drēah 2360, sīδ drogon 1966, lifgesceafa ... brēac 1953.

2 See above, pp. lviii, lixii; also ten Brink L 4. 7. 527 f. Among the simpler illustrations may be mentioned ll. 328 f., 994 f., 1110 f., 1243 ff. (pictures rather than action).

3 For the vague and elastic character of words, see e.g., nōδ, synn, torn, anda, sīδ, headoræf, æglēcā, fǣðo, fāb, lād, fæge, māre, rōf, frōd. Cf. Schücking Bd., passim. The vagueness of phrases like cwēambealu cyðan 1940 (cp. 276 f.), and the peculiar preference for passive constructions as in 1629 f.: dā wæs of þām brōran helm ond byrnes / lungræ aðysed, 642 f., 1103, 1399 f., 1787 f., 1896 f., 2284, 3021 f. (cf. Arch. cxxvi 355) should be noted.

4 Cf. L 7. 8, 12 f., 34 ff.
sisting of a noun or adjective (sometimes adverb) and prepositional phrase, like *geong in geardum 13, märne be mæste 36, aldor of earde 56, sinc æt symle 81, hlūdne in bealle 89, heard under helme* (see Glossary: *under), *braþor on holme 543, etc.* Of especial interest are the *gefægn-formulas,* which unmistakably point to the ‘preliterary’ stage of poetry, when the poems lived on the lips of singers, and oral transmission was the only possible source of information. Emphasizing, as they do, the importance of a fact — known by common report — or the truth of the story, they are naturally employed to introduce poems or sections of poems ¹ (e.g., 1 f., 837, 2694, 2752), to point out some sort of progress in the narrative (74, 2480, 2484, 2773, 2172, 433, 776), to call attention to the greatness of a person, object, or action (38, 70, 1196, 1197, 1955, 2685, 2837, 575, 582, 1027). They add an element of variety to the plain statement of facts, and are so eminently useful and convenient that the poets may draw on this stock for almost any occasion.²

Owing to the accumulation of a vast store of ready forms and formulas, which could also be added to and varied at will, repetition of phrases (mostly half-lines, but also some full lines) is observable throughout the poem.³ For example, to cite some recurrent phrases not found outside of *Beowulf,* — *hordweard hælepa occurs 1047, 1852; æheling ærgōd, 130, 2342, [1329]; wyrsan wigfrecan, 1212, 2496; þryðlic þegna hēap, 400, 1627; geongum ġārwigan, 2674, 2811; eafōd ond ellen, 602, 902, 2349; feorhbealu frēcne, 2250, 2537; morþorbealo māga, 1079, 2742; sorhfullne sið, 512, 1278, 1429 (cp. 2119); ealdsweord eotenesic, 1558, 2616, 2979; gomel on giobōe, 2793, 3095; heard hondlocen, 322, 551; ginfaestan gife þe him God sealdæ, 1271, 2182; after hæleþ hryre, hwæte Scyldungas, 2052, 3005 (MS.); ær (þæt) hē þone grundwong ongytan mehte, 1496, 2770; 1700, cp. 2864; 47b–48a, cp. 2767b–68a.

Apart from the matter of formulas, there are not wanting reminders of a primitive or, perhaps, ‘natural’ method of expression, suggesting the manner of conversational talk or of recitation before a crowd of listeners. E.g., the free and easy use of personal pronouns and the sudden change of subject which leave one in doubt as to the person meant,⁴ the preference for paratactic construction,⁵ the failure to express

¹ Translated into indirect discourse: *wēlbyrlic gecwæð, / þæt hē fram Sigmundes[?] secgan hyrde / ællenædum 874.*
² Cf. *MPh.* iii 243 f.
³ A list of several hundred repeated half-lines is given by Kistenmacher, L 7, 16. 33 ff.; cf. Sarrazin St. 141 ff.; also *Arch.* cxxvi 357.
⁴ See 902, 913, 915, 1305, 1900, 2490, 3074; 109, 115, 169, 748, 1809, 2618 f. (change of subject). The pronominal object (and, of course, subject) may be entirely omitted, see Lang. § 25: 4.
⁵ Sometimes it is hard to tell whether to consider a clause ‘demonstrative’ or ‘relative’; see, e.g., *sē, séo, þæt, þā* in the Glossary; *þēr 420,* etc. — An un-
logical relations between facts, the simple way of connecting sentences by the monotonous *pā* or of dispensing with connectives altogether, not to mention the exclamatory element, the fondness for repetition by the side of occasional omission, the jerky movement and lack of a steady flow in the narrative. On the other hand, no proof is needed to show that the style of our poem goes far beyond the limits of primitive art; the epic manner of *Beowulf* is vastly different from that of the ballad or the short lay.

The good judgment and taste of the author are shown in his finely discriminating way of handling the inherited devices of rhetoric. He increases the force of graphic description or pathetic utterance by bringing together groups of compounds, e.g. in 130 f., 320 ff., 475 ff., 1710 ff., 2900 ff., and achieves a wonderful impressiveness in a single line: *výdwaracu nipgrim, nihtbeal-wa mæst* 193. A notably artistic effect is produced by the repetition of a couple of significant lines in prominent position, 196 f., 789 f.; cp. 133 f., 191 f. Accumulation of variations is indulged in for the sake of emphasis, as in characterizing a person, describing an object or a situation, and in address; e.g., 2602 ff., 1228 ff., 1557 ff., 3071 ff.; 50 ff., 1345 f., 1004 f.; 426 ff., 1474 ff.; 1357 ff., 847 ff., 858 ff.; 512 ff., 910 ff. On the other hand, not a single variation interrupts *Beowulf*’s most manly and businesslike speech, 1384 ff., which thus contrasts strongly with the plaintive lingering on the depredations wrought by Grendel, 147 ff. Again, a succession of short, quick, asyndetic clauses is expressive of rapidity of action, 740 ff., 1566 ff., and appropriately applied to incisive exhortations, 658 ff., 2132 ff., whereas the long, elegant periods of Hrōðgar’s farewell speech, 1841 ff., convey the sentimental eloquence of an aged ruler and fatherly friend. Clearly, the author has mastered the art of varying his style in response to the demands of the occasion.

Latin influence, it may be briefly mentioned, is perceptible in the figures of antithesis, 183 ff., anaphora, 864 ff., 2107 ff., polysyndeton, 1763 ff., 1392 ff. Also Latin models for certain kennings and metaphors (e.g., appellations of God and the devil [Grendel], and for terms denoting ‘dying’ and ‘living’) have been pointed out.  

avoidable result of the paratactic tendency is the extreme frequency of the semicolon in editions.

1 For a loose use of the conjunction *pæt* (and of *forðam, forðon*), see Glossary.
2 Cf. Rankin L 7. 25, passim; Angl. xxxv 123 ff., 249 ff., 458 ff., 467 ff.; Arch. cxxvi 348 ff. Some examples are *hfrēga* (‘auctor vitæ’), *wuldres wealdend, wuldurcyning, kyningwulدور, féond mancynnes, ealdgewinna, Godes andersa, helle hafta* (‘captivus inferni’); *sworode brēcan, yldā bearn* (‘filii hominum’). — Of Latin loan-words the following occur in *Beowulf*: *ancor, camp, (cempa), candel, ceap(?)*, ceaster(buend), déofol, disc, draca, gigant, gim, mel(gemearc), nôn, or, orc, orc(néas), scrifan (for-, ge-scrifan), segn, stræt, symbol(?)**, syrce(?)**, (hærg)stræf(?)**, weal(f)**, wic, wîn.
INTRODUCTION

Our final judgment of the style of Beowulf cannot be doubtful. Though lacking in lucidity, proportion, and finish of form as required by modern taste or by Homeric and Vergilian standards, the poem exhibits admirable technical skill in the adaptation of the available means to the desired ends. It contains passages which in their way are nearly perfect, and strong, noble lines which thrill the reader and linger in the memory. The patient, loving student of the original no longer feels called upon to apologize for Beowulf as a piece of literature.

METER

The impression thus gained is signally strengthened by a consideration of the metrical form, which is of course most vitally connected with the style of Old English poetry. It is easy to see, e.g., that there is a close relation between the principle of enjambement and the all-important use of variation, and that the requirement of alliteration was a powerful incentive to bringing into full play a host of synonyms, compounds, and recurrent formulas. In the handling of the delicate instrument of verse the poet shows a strict adherence to regularity and a surprisingly keen appreciation of subtle distinctions which make Beowulf the standard of Anglo-Saxon metrical art. Suffice it to call attention to the judicious balancing of syntactical and metrical pause and the appropriate distribution of the chief metrical types (ascending, descending) and their subdivisions.

Naturally, our estimate of the intrinsic merit of various rhythmic forms does not rest on a basis of scientific exactitude. We can only guess the psychological values of the different types and their combinations. One would like, indeed, to associate type A with steady progress or quiet strength, to call B the rousing, exclamatory type, to consider C the symbol of eagerness checked or excitement held in suspense; D the symbol of eagerness checked or excitement held in suspense; D to consider C the symbol of eagerness checked or excitement held in suspense; D 1–3, and D 4, though heavier and less nervous, would seem to have an effect similar to C and B respectively; E with its ponderous opening and short, emphatic close is likely to suggest solemnity and force. However this may be, we can hardly fail to perceive the skill in the selection of successive types in syntactical units, like B + A / A : 80–81, C + A / A : 96–97, 99–100, B / A + E : 109–110, C + A / A + C / A : 2291–93, or in the case of longer

1 The influence of alliteration on the choice of synonyms may be illustrated by a comparison of ll. 431, 633, 662, its influence on the use of varying compounds by a comparison of ll. 383, 392, 463, 616, 783; 479, 707, 712, 766; 2144, 2148. (For its influence on word-order compare, e.g., ll. 499, 529; 253, 1904; 2663, 2745.)

2 According to Sievers’s classification. (See Appendix iii.)

3 It is admirably adapted both to introducing a new element (see, e.g., 100, 2210, 2280, 2399) and to accentuating a conclusion, almost with the effect of a mark of exclamation (see, e.g., 52, 114, 455).

4 It fittingly marks a close, as in 58, 817, 19, 110, 193.

Quite expressive appear the rhythmical variations of the elegy, 2247 ff. Again, the pleasing rhythm of the semi-lyrical passage, 92 ff., is in marked contrast with the vigor (aided by asyndeton and riming congruence) of 741b–42: slât un-vearnum, / bát bânlocan, blòd ëdrum dranc. Repetition (as in the last instance) and parallelism of rhythmical forms are used to good purpose, e.g., in 2456–58a; 183b–187; 3181 f.; 1393–94a, cp. 1763 ff. Nor does it seem altogether fanciful to recognize symbolic values in the slow, mournful movement (incident to the use of the smallest possible number of syllables) of l. 34: ðæledon þæ lêofne þöden compared with the brisk and withal steady progress of ll. 217: gewæt þæ ofer ðógholm wiðne gefyþed and 234: gewæt him þæ tó wiðode wiþge riðan.

Of the minor or secondary devices of versification a moderate, discriminating use has been made. Groups of emphatic hypermetrical types are introduced three times, 1163–68, 1705–7, 2995–96.¹ End rime occurs in the first and second half of the line in 726, 734, 1014, 2258, 3172, in a b-line and the following a-line: 1404b–5a, 1718b–g³, 2389b–90a, in two successive a- or b-lines: 465a f., 1132a f., 3070a f., 890b f., 1882b f., 2590b f., 2737b f. (2377b: 79a),—aside from the rather frequent suffix rimes, which strike us as accidental. The so-called enjambement of alliteration,² i.e. the carrying over of a non-alliterating stressed letter of a b-line as the alliterating letter to the following line, occurs some two hundred times (sometimes in groups, as in 168 f., 169 f.; 178 f., 179 f.; 287 f., 288 f.; 3037 f., 3038 f.; etc.).³ Regarding the much discussed phenomenon of transverse alliteration, of which over a hundred instances can be traced (mostly of the order a b a b as in Hwæt, æ Gär-Dena in gæardagum 1, 19, 32, 34, 39, 1131, etc., more rarely a b b a as in þæ hit a mid gemete mæna ðwíg 779, 1728, 2615, etc.), no consensus of opinion has been reached, but it seems not unlikely that within certain limits it was consciously employed as a special artistic form.⁴

The stichic system of West Germanic verse, with its preference for

¹ Very doubtful is the hypermetrical character of the isolated a-lines, 2173a (cf. T. C. § 19), and 2367a (cf. T. C. § 24).
² Kaluza 93.
³ The use of the same alliterating letter in two successive lines (e.g. 63 f., 70 f., 111 f., 216 f.) was generally avoided; only 50 instances are found (counting all vocalic alliterations as identical ones); the repetition runs through three lines in 897–9.
⁴ Morgan (L 8. 23. 176) would recognize as many as 86 cases of intentional transverse alliteration.
INTRODUCTION

the use of run-on lines and for the introduction of the new elements at the beginning of the b-line, appears in our poem in full bloom. At the same time, monotony is avoided by making the end of the sentence not infrequently coincide with the end of the line, especially in the case of major pauses, e.g. those marking the beginning and the end of a speech. In a large number of instances groups of 4 lines forming a syntactical unit could indeed be likened to stanzas. But this does not imply that the normal stichic arrangement has replaced an older strophic form of the Beowulf, though it is possible that the prevailing West Germanic order was preceded by a Germanic system of stanzaic grouping.

On certain metrical features bearing on textual criticism, Appendix III should be consulted.

If a practical word of advice may be added for the benefit of the student, it is the obvious one, that in order to appreciate the poem fully, we must by all means read it aloud with due regard for scansion and expression. Nor should we be afraid of shouting at the proper time.

VII. Language. Manuscript

LANGUAGE

The transmitted text of Beowulf shows on the whole West Saxon forms of language, the Late West Saxon ones predominating, with an admixture of non-West Saxon, notably Anglian, elements.

1 To cite a few examples, 28–31, 43–46, 312–15, 316–19, 391–94, 395–98, 1035–38, 1039–42, 1046–49, 1110–13, 1118–87, 1138–91, 1288–91, 1386–89, 1836–39, 2107–10, 2111–14, 2397–2400, 2809–12, 2813–16, 2817–20. It has been claimed (cf. Kaluza L 8.9.3.18) that an effect of the old stanza division into 5 + 3 half-lines (e.g. 2363–66) is traceable in the favorite practice of placing a syntactical unit of 1 1/2 long lines at the end of a period, e.g. 24 f., 78 f., 162 f., 256 f., 384 f., 756 f., 1435 f., 1527 f., 1598 f., 1616 f., 2890 f., 3108 f., etc. — Less frequently 2 lines could be arranged as stanzas, e.g. 126 f., 258 f., 489 f., 710 f., 1011 f., 1785 f., 1975 f., 2860 f., 2989 f., 3077 f. Also stanzas of 3 lines (and of 5 lines) could be made out.

2 Cf. G. Neckel, Beiträge zur Eddaforschung (1908), pp. 1 ff., and passim; but also Sieper, L 4. 126. 2. 40 ff. — Möller’s violent reconstruction of the original (L 2.19), with its disregard of stylistic laws, proved a failure.

3 A notation of the ‘speech melody’ of the first 52 lines has been attempted by Morgan (L 8. 23. 101).

4 See L 6; L 1.

5 The same is true of the majority of the OE. poems. Cf. Jane Weightman, The Language and Dialect of the later OE. Poetry, University Press of Liverpool, 1907 [considers, besides others, the poems of the Vercelli and Exeter MSS.]; also, e.g., A. Kamp, Die Sprache der altengl. Genesis, Münster Diss., 1913.

6 The following survey aims to bring out the characteristic features. A complete record of forms is contained in the Glossary.
Vowels of Accented Syllables

§ 1. Distinctly Early West Saxon are

a) ie in biera 1164, (gryre)gieste 2560; siex-(bennum) 2904, this MS. spelling presupposing the form sex (=seax 1545, 2703, see § 8. 3), which was mistaken for the numeral and altered to siex.2

b) ie in niebstan 2511; i in nidgripe 976 (MS. mid-).

Late West Saxon Features

§ 2. Y


scypon 1154 (i 6x); swymman 1624; acwyys 2046 (i 2041), -cowyde 1841, 1979, 2753 (i 3x); (fyr)wyet 232; wylle, wylt, wyllad 7x (i 16x); (-)bwyle 48x (e 148); 3 swylle(e) 37x (i 1152); 3 swampode 611; nymes 598, 1846 (i 8x); sym(b)le 2450, 2497, 2880; lyfye etc. 4x (i 13x); gye|6x (in A 5 only, i 23x); fyren 15x (i 1932); fyrlst 7x; bylt 1687 (i 8x); ylca 2239; syn- 743, 817, 1135 (sin- 6x); gymn 1551 (i 3x); hyt(t) 2649; hwyder 163 (hwaer 1331), hyder 3x; nyder 3044 (i 1360); sycopan 57x (i 17x; originally i, cf. Bülb. § 336); gerysne 2653, andynso 1796; brysedon 226; hyne 30x (24x in B 5); hine (44x, mostly in A); hyre 7x (hie 8x in A only); hyt 8x in (B only, hit 30x); ye 2093, 2910, 2999, 3084 (is 36x), synt 260, 342, 364, syndon 237, 257, 361, 393, 1230 (sint 388); by§ 1002, 2277 (bis 22x).6

2. =EWS. ie from e after palatal g, sc. Cf. Wright § 91, Bülb. §§ 151, 306 & n. 3.

gyd(d) 7x (i 5x); gyfan etc. 13x (i 19x); gyldan 7x (no i); gyulp(-) 9x (i 4x in A); gystran 1334; scyl(d)(-) 8x (i 3118), very often Scyldings (Scyld; cf. Scyflings 3x) (scyldan 1658).

3. =EWS. ie, i-umlaut of ea = Germanic a by breaking. See § 7: a; § 8: e.

a) ylde 7x, yldo 4x, yldan 739, yldra 3x, yldesta 3x; ylfœ 112; byldan 1094; (-)fy(l) 5x, gefyllan 2x; (-)wyllm 16x.

b) yrfe(-) 5x; yrmpu 2x; byrgean 448; (-)dyrne 10x; fyrd- 9x;

2 See L6.4 (Davidson), L6.5 (Thomas).

3 This seems more natural than a direct transition of ea to ie (as explained by Cosijn, Beitr. viii 573 with reference to Cur. Past. [Hatton MS.] III. 23, forsih).

4 EWS. hwelec, swelc, cf. Siev. § 342 n. 2 & 3, Wright §§ 311 n. 2, 469 f.

5 i.e., including various grammatical forms or derivatives from the same stem.

This is to be understood also with regard to many of the following examples.

6 fysses, fyssum, fyyns (7x) are already found in Ælfræd’s prose. It must be admitted that also some of the other y spellings quoted are not entirely unknown there; cf. Cosijn, Altvästschäsische Grammatik i, p. 65.
INTRODUCTION

gyrwan 9x (gegiredan 3137); (ā)hyrdan 1460; (land)gemyrce 209; myr(um) 810 (see note); (-)syrce 6x; (-)syrwan 4x; (-)awyrdan 2x; (grund)awyrjan 1518; (for)awyrnan 2x; thwyrfan 98.†
c) (ge-, ond-)slyht 3x; lybō 1048 (lībō, see T.C. § 1).
4. =EWS. ie, i-umlaut of ea = Germanic a after palatal g. See § 1: ie, § 7: a, § 8: e.
   (-)gyst 2x (gist 4x in A).
5. =EWS. ie, i-umlaut of io = Gmc. i by breaking. See § 13: eo.
   yrre(-) 8x, yrringa 2x; (-)hyrde 17x; hyrnan 2593; myrce 1405; gesyrd 2x; awyrna 5x; 2 awyrne 5x; 2 fyrd 2x.²
   cnyht 1219 (cniht- 372, 535).
7. = eo, io, = Gmc. e, i by u-umlaut. Cf. Siev. §§ 104.2, 105.2.
   gysen(ei) 1394 (i 1690, eo 362, 515); syfan(-) 2428, 3122 (eo 517, 2195).
8. = e in the combination sel-,
   a) from Gmc. a by i-umlaut. syllan 2160, 2729 (e 4x in A). Cf. Siev. § 407 n. 3.
   b) Gmc. e. syllic 2086, 2109, 3038 (e 1426); sylf 17x (16x in B, & 505; e 17x in A; eo 3067). Cf. Bülb. §§ 304, 306.
   Note. On awyrd, swurud, byrht, fyrian, see § 8. 6.

§ 3. ęż

1. = Gmc. i.
   jyf(-) 1582 (i 6x); fyra 2250 (i 4x); gysad 1749; syran 1939 (scir(-) 5x in A); (-)swuǧ(-) 8x (i 20x); swuǧn 1111 (i 1286, 1453).
2. =EWS. ie, i-umlaut of őa (mostly Gmc. au). See § 10: ę.
   gecypan 2496; geymed 846, 1370; (-)gyman 4x; hynan 2319, býnō 5x; hýran uniformly, 19x; gelyfan uniformly, 5x; alsjan 1630; nýd(-) 10x (i 976, ē 2223); nýhstan 1203 (iē 2511); sçynne 3016; bestymed 486; gēpyuwe 2332; ýdān 421; ýde(-) 4x (see § 10.2: ę); (-)ywan 2149, 2834 (ęo [also used in WS.] 1738, ęa [practically non-WS.] 276, 1194, cf. Siev. § 408 n. 10, Cosijn i, p. 112).
   — (ge)digan 2531, 2549. (gedigan 7x — through palatal influence, cf. Bülb. § 306C; so ęćigan 3121, lig 83, 727, 781, 1122, 2305, 2341, etc.)
3. = i-umlaut of io (older iu) and iuvi (older iuvi, eaway). Cf. Wright §§ 138, 90; Bülb. § 188. See § 16: ęo, io.
   dygel 1357 (ęo 275) [possibly i-umlaut of őa, cf. Deutschbein, Beitr.

† Met with already in Ælfrid’s prose, cf. Cosijn, op. cit., i, p. 34.
² Found already in Ælfrid’s prose, cf. Cosijn, i, p. 65. byrnan (2272, 2548, 2569) is likewise Alfredian; cf. Bülb. §§ 283 n. 2, 518, Wright § 98 n. 3, Cosijn, l.c.
XXVI 224 n. 2; dyre 2050, 2306, 3048, 3131 (ēo 7x, īo 1x); (un-) hyre 2120 (ēo 2x, īo 1x); gestrynian 2798; (an-)sīn 251, 928, 2772, 2834 (īo 995); (-)trýwe 1165, 1228 (ēo- 1166); hýstru 87 (ēo 2332).

4. Varia. — hý (plur.) 10x (beside hīe, hi, see Gloss.; cf. Wright § 462); sī 3x (sīe 3x, sī īx); (-)gesjine 7x (umlaut of ēa or īo? Cf. Siev. § 222. 2); fyn(e) 5x (cf. Siev. § 113 n. 2.).
Interchange of ē and ī in Frēsan, Frýsan.

§ 4. i

= y, i-umlaut of u. [Also occasionally in Angl.] Cf. Bülb. §§ 307 ff., 161 n. 2, Siev. § 31 n.

bicgan 1305; bisigu 281. 1743 (y 2580; however, original vowel doubtful, cf. NED.: busy; Franck-vanWijk, Etym. Woordenboek: bezig); (-)driht(-) 10x (in A, y 11x); (-)drihten 17x (y 32x); fliht 1765; (-)bicgan 5x in A (y 3x in B); hige(-) 5x in A, 3x in B (y 2x in A, 3x in B, -hýdig 723, 1749, 2667, 2810, cf. -hēdig, § 10. 6), Higelac 15x in A, 8x in B (Hýge- 8x in B, īx in A, Hý- 1530, see Gloss.); scildig 3071 (y 3x); scile 3176 [found also in Ælfred and in Northumbr., cf. Bülb. § 308, Siev. § 423] (scyle 2657); Wiljingum 461 (y 471); sinnig 1379 (synn(-) 9x); pincean 4x (in A, y 2x in B).

§ 5. i

= ū, i-umlaut of ū (un-). Cf. Bülb. §§ 163 n., 309.

-piblig 746 (ū 1558); wîston 1604 (n.).

Note 1. Predominantly LWS. is the spelling ig for i (brought about after a change of forms like fâmig to fâmi 218). Cf. Siev. §§ 24 n., 214.5, 218. big 1085, 1596; sig 1778; big(-) 2220, 3047; ligge 727; wigge 1656, 1770; witig 1841; -stigge 924; Stêden-igge 1686; cp. unigmetes 1792.

Note 2. For some other LWS. features see § 7 n. 1 & 2; § 8. 3b, 4, 6 & n. 1; § 9. 1; § 10. 4, 5; § 15. 2; § 18. 5.

Non-West Saxon Elements

(This is a broad, general term. A number of forms included can be traced in the so-called Saxon patois also.)

§ 6. a

I. Unbroken a before l + consonant. [This is really a non-LWS. feature; besides being Angl., it is found not infrequently in EWS. and E. Kent.] Cf. Bülb. § 134, Cosijn i, pp. 8 ff.

al-walda 316, 955, 1314, al-wêalda 928 (always: eal(l)), an-

1 Incidentally a few WS. forms are to be mentioned.
wælida 1272; aldor 29x (ealdor 2ox; always: eald); baldor 2428 (bealdor 2567), -balde 1634; bald-won (dp.) 977 (ea in inflected forms 6x); galdre 3052 (gealdor 2944); galg(a) 2446, 2940; galgmód 1277; (-)bals 298, 1566 (ea 8x); wald- 1403; waldend 8x (wealddend 3x; always wealdan, 9x).

2. Original unbroken a before r + consonant is possibly hidden behind the MS. spelling brand in 1020, i.e.*barn. [This would savor of Angl., particularly Northumbr., influence. ; cf. Bülb. § 132.]

Note 1. As to the interchange of a and o spellings before nasals, see below, § 24, seventh footnote. Parallel forms are, e.g., gomen, gomen; gamol, gomol; gangan, gongan; hand, honð; hangian, hongian; sang, song.

Note 2. It is doubtful whether an original long ā can be claimed in the form para of the MS., 1015, i.e.*wāran (=wūron). (Cf. Bülb. § 129: swāran.)

§ 7. æ

1. = WS. & Gmc. e. [Not infrequent in several Angl. texts, but sporadically found also elsewhere.] Cf. Bülb. § 92 n. 1; Deutschbein, Beitr. xxvi 195 f.; Gabrielson, Beibl. xxi 208 ff.

spæc 1171 (spæcan etc. 4x); gebraec 2259; wes 407 (wes 5x); naefne 250 (MS. naefre), 1353 (e 8x); the MS. spellings braeðre 2819 (i.e. bræore), faeder- 3119 (i.e. faeder-); pas 411 (cf. Siev. § 338 n. 4).

2. = i-umlaut of Gmc. a (WS. broken ea) before l + cons. [Angl.] Cf. Wright § 65 n., Bülb. § 175.—See § 2. 3 : y; § 8.2 : e.

balde 2018 (cp. Andr. 1186: baldest); (-)wælm 2066, 2135, 2546.


hærg(trafum) 175; geæhted 1885 (ea 3x, e 1x), geæhtle 369.

4. = WS. ea after initial palatal sc, g. [Angl., but also met with in Sax. pat. and Kent.] Cf. Wright § 72 n. 1, Bülb. §§ 152 n., 155 f.—See § 8.4 : e.

gescær 1526 (e 2973); gescæp- 26 (ea 650; 3084).

With conditions for i-umlaut: gæst 1800, 1893, 2312, 2670, 2699 (see also Gloss.: gist and gāst, gāst). Cf. Siev. § 75 n. 1.

5. = WS. ryht, riht. [Angl. smoothing of eo to e (æ); rehte- 2x in Lindisf. Gosp.] Cf. Siev. § 164 n. 1., Bülb. §§ 207, 211.

(r)wæder)rahtes 3039.

Note 1. Interchange of æ and e in cases of i-umlaut of a) æ and of b) a, o before nasals is seen in a) æfnan, efnan; ræst, rest; sæcc(e), secc(e); wæcca, wrecca; -mægas 491, 2379, -mæcas 332, 363;

¹ Considered historically, pas would belong under original Gmc. a; cf. Wright §§ 465 f.
§ 8. e

1. = WS. æ. [(Late) Kent., partly Merc.] Cf. Siev. § 151; Bülb. § 91; Wright § 54 n. 1.

_Árëp_ 2880; _brepe_ 991, see 1914 Varr. (æ 1437, a 15x); _Hetware_ 2363, 2916; _bresin_ 1801, 2448, 3024, _Hrefnes-bolt_ 2935, _Hrefne-srodu_ 2925 (e owing to analogy of _bremn_, cf. Bülb. § 170 n.; not a dialect test); _meþel(-) 236, 1082, 1876 (cf. Weyhe, _Beitr._ xxx 72 f.); _ren-770( (-) Ærn 7x, cf. below, § 19. 7); sel 167 (sæl 3x; possibly compromise between _sæl_ and _sele_); _hépre_ 3146 (gebvac 3102).

2. = EWS. _ie_, _i_-umlaut of _ea_ (see § 2. 3: _y_);

a) before _r_ + cons. [Angl., Kent., also Sax. pat.] Cf. Bülb. § 179 n., Wright § 181.

under [ne] 2911; _mercels_ 2439; _-serce_ 2539, 2755; _werbðo_ 589; perhaps _vergan_ (i), 133(n.), 1747.


_elde_ 2214, 2314, 2611, 3168, _eldo_ 2111.

3. = WS. broken _ea_ (see § 7. 3: æ);


_bergum_ 3072.


_ehtigaþ, 1222; geseb_ 827, 1569, 2298 (ea 2x); _-fex_ 2962, 2967 (ea 1647); _meþte_ [frequent in _Ælfred's Orosius_] 1082, 1496, 1515, 1877 (often _meabte, mihte_); _genebost_ 794 (geneabbe 783, 3152); _-seb_ 3087 (ea 18x); _sex-2904_ (see § 1).

4. = WS. _ea_ (Gmc. _a_) after initial palatal _g_, _sc_. [LWS., Kent., occasionally Merc.] Cf. Siev. §§ 109, 157, Bülb. § 314, Wright § 72 n. 1. — See § 7. 4: æ.

(_be)_get 2872 (_be-, on-geat_ 7x); _sceft_ 3118 (ea 2x); _sæl_ 455, 2804, 3010 (very often _sceal_); _gescer_ 2973.

With _-i_-umlaut (of _ea_ or _æ_), = EWS. _ie_. [Angl., Kent.] Cf. Bülb. § 182, Siev. § 75 n. 2, Wright § 181. — See § 2. 4.

(_-gest(-) 994, 1976._

INTRODUCTION

(hléó)ber [g] 304 (eo 1030); ferb(-) 305, 2706 (eo- very often); (-) ferha(-) 19x.

6. The combination weo- (from we-) appears changed to wu-
[LWS.] in wurunan 282, 807, wuurd 539, 890, 1901, to wu- [late WS. spelling, cf. Siev., Beitr. ix 202, Bülb. § 268 n. 1.] in wuird 2610, 2987, 3048, wuurlund 3180, to wu- [in general, L. Northumb. and (partly) LWS., cf. Wright § 94, Bülb. §§ 265 ff., also Wood, _JEGPh._ xiv 505] in buorfand 1728 (eo 2888), (for)savorces 1767 (eo 1737), wure 289, 1100 [Northumb.]: werc, wære; wordmynd 1186 (eo 4x); also in wurold(-) 17x, worsig 1972 [both occurring also in EWS.].

In case the aforesaid spelling wuyr- is considered to represent a real phonetic change, it might be likened to the change of beorht to byrht, 1199. Cp. the forms -byrht (-bryht) of proper names in Bede (cf. Beitr. xxvi 238), Byrhte, Bede 58. 13, -bryht in the OE. Chron. (cf. Cosijn i § 22); Byrht-nœo, -helm, wold in Mald.; unbyrhtor, Boeth. 82. 1; Sat. 238; Fat. Ap. 21; etc. Another seemingly parallel case is fyredon 378 (forderon etc. 11 x).

Note 1. The form (a)sweard 2064 represents perhaps an original -swyrud, which was erroneously 'corrected' to -sweord (because of association with sweard 'sword,' see Gloss.).—huwyrfap 98 (see § 2.3) admits, at any rate, of being identified with habeorfap (strong verb).—sæwlces (for swylices) 880 is a very late form, cf. Bülb. § 280.¹

Note 2. It is very doubtful whether trem 2525 contains Kent.² e = WS. y (Mald. 247: trym).

§ 9. ā


2. = WS. āa before g. [Angl. smoothing.] Cf. Siev. § 163 n. 1, Bülb. § 200. āg(sweord) 241 (see Gloss.).⁴— See § 10.5: ē.


² But cf. also Wright § 112 n. 1 ('Kentish' claimed to include dialects of East Anglia and Sussex).

³ Note also Baeda's spelling Aeduini, the _Ed- _forms of the Northumb. _Liber Vitae_, and a few _Ed- _forms occurring in the OE. _Chronicle_ (cf. Cosijn i § 93). But cf. Chadwick, _Studies in Old English_ (1899), p. 4 (ā, ē due to umlaut).

⁴ On the somewhat uncertain etymology, see _Beitr._ xxxi 88 n.
3. = ē, i-umlaut of o. Probably to be accounted for by alteration of original ā [i.e., archaic OE., and late Northumbri.; Bülb. §§ 165 f.]. Cf. Deutschbein, Beitr. xxvi 199 f.; but also Schlemilch, p. 21.

\[\text{āht 2957 (n.)}; \text{(higer)medum 2909}; \text{(on)sēce 1942}; \text{(ge-)sacan 1004}\]

(MS.) is perhaps miswritten for sacan, i.e. sācan. (The MS. spelling roete 2457 possibly possibly to original roete, i.e. rēte.)

Note. On the spelling bel, 2126 (=bǣl), see note to l. 1981.

§ 10. ē

1. = WS. & Gmc. ā. [Angl., Kent.]

ēdram 742 (ā 2966); gegeōn 1627 (ā 1014); (-mēce 12x2; Ėomēr (MS. geomor) 1960; (fē)cred 3006, Hearrdēd 2202, 2375, 2388, Wornēdēs 2971, Wornēding 2965 (perhaps due to loss of chief stress, cf. Bülb. § 379); sēle 1135 (ā 8x); gesēgan 3038, 3128 (ā 1422); sēlan 1602 (ā 564, 1164); lēgon 563, 2633 (ā 1014); awēg(-) 1907, 3123 (ā 1440).


ēde 2586, ēp- 1110, 2861; lēg(-) 2549, 3040, 3115, 3145 (i 10x); (prēa)nedēla 2223; (-rēc 2661, 3144, 3155; (-gesēne 1244.

3. = (E)WS. ēa (from ē) after palatal g. 3 [Angl., Kent., LWS.] (of)gefān 2846 (ēa 1600); cf. -begēte 2861 (with conditions for i-umlaut).

4. = EWS. ēa (from Gmc. au) after palatal sc. [LWS.] Bülb. § 315.

ōfscēt 2439 (ēa 2319); Scēfing 4.


bēcn 3160 (ēa 2x); bēg 3163 (ēa 30x); ēg(streāumum) 577 (ēagor-513); (ā)lēh 80, (ēa 3029); nēh [2215], 2411 (ēa 12x); pēh 1613, 2967 (ēa 30x). 4

6. = ĵ (from ąγ-, with i-umlaut of u). [Later Kent.] Cf. Wright § 132 n., but also § 3 n.

(nīo)hēdige 3165. (See § 4.)

7. = smoothing of primitive Angl. ēu (WS. ēo) from Gmc. ē in fēl(a) 1032 (n.). Cf. Bülb. §§ 147, 196, 199.

---

1 On similar ēu spellings in late MSS., see Schlemilch, p. 22.
2 This, the invariable form in OE., had become stereotyped through its use in Anglian poetry.
3 The form tōgēnes 3114 (from tōgeanes (6x), tōgeagnes) occurs already in Alfredian prose; also gēf (Cosijn i, p. 84, ii, p. 138) has been found there. Cf. Bülb. § 315. Note also gēnunga, 2871.
4 The forms nēh and pēh occur already in Orosius, see Bülb. § 317 n.
INTRODUCTION

§ II. 1

WS. broken io, eo before h, from Gmc. i. [Angl.] Cf. Wright § 127. — See § 10.7.

§ 12. ea


beandu- 16x; cearu etc. 8x (care [3171]); eafora 14x; eafod 7x (eo, see § 13.2); eatol 2074, 2478 (a 11x); heafó 1862, 2477; (¬)heafola 2661, 2679, 2697 (a 11x); heafu- 35x, Headó- 7x; headerod 3072 (a 414).

Note. ealu(-) (7x) has passed into WS. also. Cf. Wright § 78.

eafó 2152 (eo 4x), Eafóres 2964 (eo ix, io 2x).

Note. fealo 2757 may stand for feola (o/a-umlaut of e, Angl., Kent., also Sax. pat., cf. Bülb. § 234) or be = feala, a form found in several (including WS.) texts, cf. Siev. § 107 n. 2 [influence of feawu suggested]; Bülb. § 236, Tupper, Publ. MLAss. xxvi 246 f., Schlemilch, p. 34. 1

§ 13. eo

1. Non-WS. (though partly also Sax. pat.) cases of u-, o/a-umlaut (cf. Bülb. §§ 233-35).

a) of e.
eodor 428, 663, 1037, 1044; eoton etc. 112, 421, 668, 761, 883, 1558, 2979 (e 2616); geofena 1173 (geafum 1958), -geofa 2900 (see § 14.2: io, § 2.2: i, y); meodu- 5, 638, 1643, 1902; 1980 (e 13x); meoto 489 (n.); meotod- 1077 (e 14x); weora 2947 (9 corresponding instances of e).

b) of i.

(-)freōd(-) 188, 522, 851, 1942, 2959 2 (see § 14.1: io; i 2017); bleonian 1415; -bleošu 710, 820, 1358, 1427 (1 corresponding case of i: 1409); leonum 97; leódo- 1505, 1890, 2769; seonowe 817; seodan 1775, 1875, 1937; -Æteona 1098, 2 (-)Ætote 1796, 1936, 2212 (i 9x); æreotuden(bilt) 1698 (i 3x). [On the occurrence of this umlaut before dentals and nasals in Sax. pat., see Bülb. § 235 n.]

2. eo for ea, u-umlaut of a (see § 12.1). [Found sporadically in Merc.] Cf. Bülb. § 231 n.

1 The very form fealo is recorded in Lind. Gosp., Luke 12. 48, Durb. Rit. 61.5.

2 For EWS. Freo3o-, wiostan etc., see Cosijn i, pp. 49 f., 52.
eofsō 2534.


eormen- 859, 1201, 1957, 2234 (Yrmen- 1324); eorres 1447; feor-ran 156; -beord 2930 (MS.), apparently presupposing a form berde (Sax. pat., cf. Bülb. § 186 n., in place of original -bredde).

4. = breaking of e in seolf(a) 3067 (ε 17x, y 17x). [Merc., No. Northumbr., Early Kent.] Cf. Bülb. § 138.1


For the combination weo- see § 8.6.

§ 14. io

r. Non-WS. cases of u-umlaut of i.

friodu- 1096, 2282 (see § 13.1: eo); riodan 3169; scionon 303 (i 994); niodor 2699 (also Sax. pat., cf. Bülb. § 235 n.).

2. io for eo, u- or o/a-umlaut of e. [Kent. coloring.] Cf. Bülb. §§ 238, 141.

bioro- 2158, 2358, 2539, 2781 (eo 13x); Hior(o)te 1990, 2099 (eo 18x); Iofore 2993, 2997 (see § 12.2); siumian 2767 (eo 2x); giofan 2972 (might be Sax. pat., or EWS., cf. Bülb. § 253 & n. 2).2


bior etc. 2272, 2807, 3066 (eo 18x); biorn 2404, 2559 (eo 11x).3

§ 15. ēa

1. for ēo in féa 156 (fēo 2x). [Maybe be Northumbr., or Merc., Kent.; cf. Siev. § 166 n. 2., Bülb. §§ 112 n. 1, 114.]4

2. brēa- 1214 for brǣ(u) (ā 277, 1588). [LWS.] Siev. § 118 n. 2.

3. On ēawes etc., see § 3. 2.

Note. Through shifting of stress -gleaw developed to (-gleaw,)

-glēaw 2564 (so glēowe, Andr. 143; unglēunesse, Bede 402. 29 (Ca.); glēunus, Blickl. Hom. 99.31); cf. Bülb. § 333; Schlemilch, p. 36; Wood, JEGPh. xiv 506.

1 According to W. F. Bryan, Studies in the Dialects of the Kentish Charters of the OE. Period (Chicago Diss., 1915), p. 20, seolf(a) is distinctively Anglian. Three instances from Orosius are noted by Cosijn, i, p. 36.

2 Possibly swiōdol 3145 is to be included.

3 Possibly giohde 2267, 2793 should be placed here (e broken before h); in that case gehō 3095 would belong in § 8.5.

4 For similar ēa forms in (very) late WS., see P. Perlitz, Die Sprache der Interlin.-Version von Defensor's Liber Scintillarum (Kiel Diss., 1904), § 17; also Schlemilch, p. 38.
INTRODUCTION

§ 16. ēo


dōre 488, 561, 1309, 1528, 1879, 2236, 2254, dōre 1949;(-)hōru 987, 1372, unhiore 2413; nēos(i)an 115, 125, 1125, 1786, 1791, 1806, 2074, nios(i)an 2366, 2388, 2486, 2671, 3045; niowan 1789 (i 9x); -siōn 995; trēovde 1160; pēosrum 2332.2

Note. For the forms ēowes 1738, dēogol 275, see § 3. 2, 3; cf. Cosijn i §§ 98, 100.

2. ēo = normal ēa.

a) = Gmc. au. [So. Northumbr. coloring.] Cf. Bülb. § 108.3 (ā)brēot 4 2930; dōf 850; dōd 1278; Gēotena 443 (= Gēata).5

b) = WS. ēa(h) from ā(h) in nēon 3104. [Angl., Kent.] Cf. Bülb. § 146.

§ 17. io

1. = (L)WS. ēo. [Presumably Kent., though also EWS. and partly Merc.] Cf. Wright § 209, Siev. § 150 n. 2 & 3, Bülb. § 112.6

a) Gmc. eu.

biodan 2832 (ēo 3x); bior 2635 (ēo 9x); ciosan 2376 (ēo 2x); diop(e) 3069 (ēo 3x); dīor(-) 2090, 3111 (ēo 1ix); (-)driōr(-) 2693, 2789 (ēo 9x); hiofende 3142; niōd(e) 2116 (ēo 1320); -siōc 2754, 2787 (ēo 4x); piod(-) 2219, 2579 (ēo 21x), pioden 2336, 2788, 2810 (ēo 37x).

b) Contractions [of ē + ō, ē + ū, e + u, cf. Bülb. §§ 118 f.; contraction to io partly Northumbr. also, thus: fiond, bion, sio, ório, bio 'bee'].

bio(ð) 2063, 2747 (Ēo 5x); Bīowulf 15x (in B; ēo 40x [37x in A, see Gloss.]); (on)niōw 2554; fiond(a) 2671 (ēo 26x); (ge)iode 2200 (ēo 20x); giong 2214, 2409, 2715 (ēo 5x); bó 1ix (3x in A; hēo 18x in A); hīold 1954 (ēo 33x); sio 16x (ēo 13x, see Gloss.); Swio(rice) 2383, 2495 (ēo 5x); Ongen-, Ecg-ðio(ce) 1999, 2387, 2398, 2924, 2951, 2961, 2986 (ēo 17x; Wealh-ðēow 6x); priō 2174 (ēo 2278).

2 Cf. Oros. 256. 16, 19: ēo.
3 Also late Southern texts contain examples of this ēo; cf. Schlemilch, p. 36.
4 Possibly influenced by redup. preterites like bēoat.
5 Strong and weak declension of tribal names may be found side by side, cf. Ēote, Ēotan, Intr. xlvi (also note on 4–52, tenth footnote); Siev. § 264 n.
6 Instances of io by the side of ēo from EWS. (Cosijn i, pp. 37, 44, 66 f., 113 f.): a) biōdan, bior-, diop, dīor, hiofan, stoc, ōro; b) bion, fiond, hio, hīold, sio, ðow, ório. On the use of io, io in EWS., see Sievers, Zum ags. Vocalismus (1900), pp. 39 ff.
2. For io, eo = WS. i-umlaut of io, see § 16.1.
3. iō, eō (rising diphthongs, unless the i, e were inserted merely to indicate the palatal nature of g) in (-)giōmor- 2267, 2408, 2894, 3150, (-)geōmor- 12x (from Gmc. ë before nasal).1 Cf. Wright §§ 51 n., 121 n., Bülb. § 299.

Note. Compare the spelling io in Hondscio (Hondsciō) 2076, which may, however, be merely analogical for eo.2

Unaccented Syllables

§ 18. Weakening (and interchange) of vowels (and inflexional syllables)

   a) -un; herewæstmun 677, wicun 1304.
   b) -on; hræfdon 1124, scypon 1154.
   c) -an; áhumswēordan (MS. swerian) 84, hleorber[gn]an 304, uncran easeran 1185, feorhgeniðlan 2933, ērissan 43, ērran 907, 2237, 3035.

Note. On cases like hearðan clammum (so 963; hearðum clammum 1253), dēoran sweorde, see § 25.3. Note balwōn (bendum) 977, hāton (beolfre) 849. — The erroneous spelling (ū, i.e.) -um for -an appears in 2860a.

   a) -o; earfepo 534, -geweðo 227, gepingo 1085, -blīdo 1409, wado 546; ōhto 2489; -strengo 533, (sinc)pego 2884, etc.
   b) -a; -gewėda 2623 (n.), ēsena 1829, 2994 (?) (cf. Bülb. § 364);

Note. Analogical use of -u for -a in the gen. & dat. sg. of sunu: 1278, 344. (Cf. Siev. § 271 n. 2). See also 1243.

3. -a (gen. plur.) appears as
   a) -o. Cf. Sievers, Beitr. ix 230; MLN. xvi 17 f.; Sisam, MLR. xi 337; hynō 475, 593, mēdo 1178, yldo 70 (n.).3
   b) -e possibly in sorge 2004; cp. the MS. spelling hwile 2710.

4. -an appears as -on
   a) in infinitives (cf. Siev. § 363 n. 1), bregdon 2167, būon 2842, bealdon (MS. beoldon) 3084, bladon (MS. blodon) 2775, ongyton 308.
   b) in mannon 577, heafston 788.4

Note. The change of -on to -an in the ind. plur. pret. (cf. Siev. § 364 n. 4) is seen in wāran 1015 (MS. para, see § 6 n. 2), 2475; 43, 650, 1945, 2116, 2479, 2852, etc.

1 Thus, e.g., Kent. Glosses, ZfdA. xxi 20. 94: giōmars.
2 It is possible that a falling diphthong had developed.
3 On the spelling frecnen for frēcnan 1104, see T.C. § 16.
INTRODUCTION

5. -es (gen. sing.) appears as
   a) -as (as found in various later texts, cf. Siev. § 237 n. 1; Carpenter, op. cit., §§ 62 f.); ¹ Hēadu-Scilfinus 63, Mērēwīoingas 2921, yrfe-veardas 2453.
   b) -ys (cf. Siev. § 44 n. 2, Bülb. § 360 n.: late, especially LWS.); wintrys 516.
   A similar transition of e in inflexional syllables to y in: (nīu)fyrwyd 295, fōrmynd 2256 (cp. 2761).

6. Various changes of normal -e-,
   a) -ende (pres. ptc.) > -inde; weallinde 2464; > -ande (cf. Siev. § 363 n. 4); -āgande 1013.
   b) -en (pres. opt. plur.) > -an (cf. Siev. § 361); fēran 254, etc.; -en (pret. opt. plur.) > -on (cf. Siev. § 365); feredon 3113, etc.
   c) -e (before n) of middle syllables > -on-; in the pret. ptc. (cf. Siev. § 366. 2): gecorone 206, (purb)etone 3049 (cp. Ruin 6: undere-tone);
      — gen. plur.: sceāsona 274 (cf. Siev. § 276 n. 2 & 3); — ricone 2983.
   d) > æ in infl. superl.: gingaste 2817.²

7. An i of the second element of a compound weakened to e (cf. Bülb. § 354); fyr-wet 1985, 2784 (fyrwyd 232); Hēascen 2925.³

8. Prefix -ge- > -i- in unigmetes 1792, which is reasonably to be considered = unimetes, showing a late transition of ge- to i- (Siev. § 212 n. 1, cp. unilic, uniwemmed; Met. Bt. 7. 33 & 10. 9: unigmet), and analogical spelling ig (which is rather frequent in that portion of the MS.).⁴

9. The isolated te 2922 (see Gloss.: to) shows an interesting weakening, cf. Wright § 656, Bülb. § 454, B.-T., s.v. te.

10. The loss of the middle vowel of Hygelāc in Hylāc(es) 1530 (from Hyglāc) has been designated as largely Northumbrian, with reference to the analogous forms of the Liber Vitae (Siev. R. 463 f.).⁵ The dropping of the posttonic vowel in Hört 78, 991, originally due to the example of the inflected forms (see 2099; Bülb. §§ 405, 439), is demanded by the meter in l. 78 (cf. Siev. R. 248, T.C. § 5 n.).

¹ Some examples from poetical texts: Gen. (B) 485, Ex. 248, Dan. 30, 115, Wand. 44. See Krapp’s note on Andr. 523.
² Such weak æ may be found in some (late) texts, cf. Sweet, Ags. Reader, Gra., § 28 n.; Angl. xxv 307 (note on Bede 68. 25). — The MS. spelling onli næs (for onitncnes 1351) shows scribal misapprehension.
³ The forms Hædcyn 2434, 2437, Hædcynne 2482 may be accounted for by folk etymology.
⁴ That this ig should stand, by mistake, for an old or dialectal gi- (cf. Bülb. § 455 n.1) is a far less plausible hypothesis.
⁵ Sievers posits the uniform use of the form Hyglāc (as well as Wedra) for the original text; similarly Sigemund 875, 884 might have been substituted for Sigmund. Also Fitla 879, 889 has been declared a Southern scribe’s alteration of *Fitla (Weyhe, Beitr. xxx 98). — On the forms hilde- and hild- in compounds, see T. C. § 14.
Consonants

§ 19.

1. g.

Loss of palatal g, transition of -ig to -i (later i). Cf. Wright §§ 321, 324; Siev. § 214.5, Cosijn i, pp. 88, 178.

Wilāf 2852 (Wig- 6x); Hýlāc(es) 1530 (see § 18. 10); -brād 723, 1664, 2575, 2703, frin(an) 351, 1322, -hýdig etc. 434, 723, 1749, 1760, 2667, 2810, cf. 3165, sāde etc. 1696, 1945, 3152; by analogy (cf. Siev. § 214 n. 8) also gefrūnon 2, 70, (-)brōden 552, 1443, 1548; —fānī- 218, -sēli 105.

The disappearance of g in gende 1401 (gengde 1412) is perhaps merely an orthographic [L. Kent.] feature, cf. Siev. §§ 184, 215 n. 1, Bülb. § 533 d.

The prefixing of g in the spelling geomor 1960 (for Êomēr) suggests a Kentish scribe, cf. Siev. § 212 n. 2.

Transition of final ng to nc in aetstranc 1121 (-rinc 1118 (n.)?); cf. Siev. § 215, Bülb. § 504. gecrance 1209 is possibly to be referred to -cringan, a parallel form of -cringan; cf. Beitr. xxxvii 253 f.

Note. Interesting spellings. (a) sorhge 2468 (cp. an analogous spelling of h in fægħse 2465), ābealch 2280; cf. Siev. §§ 214 n. 5, 223. — (b) Spellings for cg (cf. Siev. § 216 n. 1, Cosijn i, p. 179): secggende 3028, friegcean 1985; Ëc-heow, -lāf 957, 980 (Ec-corrected to Ëcg- 263), sec 2863.2

2. b.

Loss and addition of initial h. Cf. Siev. § 217 n. 1 & 2, Bülb. § 480 n.

The loss of initial h in the MS. spellings of 312, -reade 1194, inne 1868 may or may not be of phonetic significance.3

On the unwarranted spelling h in initial position in brāpe 1390, 1975, see T.C. § 15; on -brāgdon 2916 (cp. 1318), broden 1151, see T.C. § 28; on hun ferð see note on 499ff., tenth footnote. Obvious mistakes are hand-, bony- 1541, 2094, 2929, 2972, also hattres 2523.

3. n.

n before f, b, changed to m (assimilation, cf. Siev. § 188. 1): gim-fæst 1271, blimbed 3034.

Loss of n in the form cyniges 3121, which arose perhaps as a cross between cynig and cynges (cf. Bülb. § 561) and may be found in several later texts.4

1 Cp., e.g., El. 160, 387, 560.
2 So Wald, i 5. — Whether cg is erroneously spelled for g in ecglyf 2893 is doubtful, see Gloss.
3 The incorrect beortre [see however Siev. § 221 n. 2] 158 has been corrected by another hand to berhtre.
4 See B.-T. Suppl. : cyning; OE. Chron. 409 (E), 755 (E); Wonders of the East ch. 19.
INTRODUCTION

The absence of final \( n \) in \( ræsva \) (MS.) 60 (= \( rāsvan \)) has been explained as a Northumbrianism; cf. Siev. §§ 188. 2, 276 n. 5, Bühlb. § 557; Napier, *Furnivall Miscellany*, p. 379 n. The forms lemede 905, oferèode 1408, wæardode 2164 possibly exhibit weakening from normal -don, but they (especially the first two instances) can be accounted for by lack of congruence, cf. § 25. 6, note on 904 f.

4. Doubling of consonants.

a) Normal doubling of \( t \) before \( r \) (cf. Wright § 260, Bühlb. § 344) in \( attres 2523, attren 1617 \), hence also attor 2715, 2839 (\( àter 1459 \)).

b) Merely orthographic (or due to confusion) seems to be the doubling of intervocalic \( t \) after long vowel or diphthong (in open syllable) in \( fättum 716 \) (cf. Gloss. \( fäted \), gegrëttan 1861, gebèdde 505 (cf. hèdan), scèatta 752 (cf. sceat\( t \)).

Note. The oblique cases of \( varät(t) \) being nearly always spelt in OE. with \( tt \), argue for the \( jō \)-declension.

c) Doubling of final \( l \) after short vowel: sceall 3 2275, 2498, 2508, 2535, 3014, 3021, 3077; till 2721; ævell 1951, 2162, 2812. Cf. Bühlb. §§ 547 f. (Doubled \( l \) in posttonic position: æPELLINGUM 906.)

5. Simplification of double consonants.

a) \( bb \) between vowels simplified (in spelling) to \( b \) in genehost 794.

Cf. Bühlb. § 554 n. 2: quite frequent in Angl. texts, but found also in WS. MSS.

b) \( tt \) spelt \( t \) in hetende 5 1828; \( nn \) spelt \( n \) in irena 673 (n.), 1697, 2259.

c) The simplification of eorlíc 637 (for eorllíc) is normal. Cf. Wright § 259. 3.


1 Trauttmann (Tr. 134) diagnosed banu 158 (MS., however, banū) as a Northumb. form for banan (though it is more naturally explained as an error caused by the following fólmu, cp. 2821, 2961), likewise -sporu 986, for -sporan (Tr. 177), and - vice versa - valan 1031, as an erroneously Westsaxonized form for walu (Bonn.B. xvii, p. 163); lemede 905 was suspected by him (Tr. 174) of standing for original Northumb. lemedu (which is very questionable, cf. Siev. § 364 n. 4). Cosijn (Aant. 25) judged -cempa 1544 to be an Angl. form for -cempan.


3 Frequent in LWS. (Siev. § 423). Cf. also Schlemilch, p. 63.


5 Perhaps influenced by hetey, hetelíc, hetol. Thus *El.* 18, 119: hetend(um). — The spelling niða 2215 (not uncommon in OE. MSS.) for niða seems to be due to analogy with the noun nið.
Inflexion

Only a few noteworthy forms in addition to those mentioned in § 18 are to be pointed out here.

§ 20. Nouns

1. Of nouns used with more than one gender, sê once (2394) appears as fem. (later usage),\(^5\) (isern)scùr 3116 as fem. (archaism).\(^6\) The (Angl.?) fem. gender of bend is seen in wælbende 1936. On (hand)sporu, see note on 984 ff.; on wala, wræc, Gloss.; on frœfor, note on 698; on hlâw, note on 2297. See also notes on 48, 2338, and T.C. § 25. The apparent fem. use of sâr 2468 (MS.) is to be charged against the scribe. For the neut. bævealf (Gloss.), cp. ON. hvâlf.

2. The fem. nouns of the i-declension regularly form the acc. sing. without -e, the only exception being dâde 889. The fem. wynn fluctuates between the jô- and the i- type, the acc. sing. (-)wynne occurring 8x, the acc. sing. ðælwynn in 2493.\(^8\) — The nom. plur.

---

\(^1\) L. 2032: -beardna; Wids. 49: -bearna with d added above the line.
\(^2\) Exceedingly doubtful are hol (pognas) 1229, -wyl (pa) 1506, and peo (ge streona) 1218.
\(^3\) The same form is recorded in the early Erfurt Glossary, 1137: rendegn = ‘ae-dis minister’; besides, as the second element of compounds, in hordren, ZfdA. xxxiii 245. 42, gangren, ib. 246. 80.
\(^4\) Thus, e.g., El. 834: begrauene, Andr. 142: eaeudum.
\(^5\) Cf. Schröder, ZfdA. xiii 366; Hempl, JGPh. ii 100 f.
\(^6\) So Gothic skāra; cf. P. Grdr.\(^3\) i, p. 770.
\(^7\) The forms brēde 2956, gumcyste 1723, sêle 1135 must be understood as acc. plur.
\(^8\) In l. 1782 Sievers would introduce the acc. sing. -wynn, in l. 2493, -wynne. Siev. § 269 ranges wynn with the i-stems, in Beitr. i 494 f. he classes it, as, primarily, a jô-stem. OS. wunnia is jô-stem, OHG. wunna jô-stem, OHG. wunnî i-stem.
INTRODUCTION

lēoda 3001 shows association of lēod(e) with pēod and the passing over to the ō-declension, cf. Siev. § 264; J. F. Royster, MLN. xxiii 121 f.; B.-T.

3. The form nēodlaðu 1320, though not impossible as a late, analogical dat. sing. (cf. Siev. § 253 n. 2), is probably meant for -laðum (u written for ū).

4. Of distinct interest is the archaic dat. (instr.) dōgor 1395 (cf. Varr. 1797, 2573). As to form, -sigor 1554 could also be an archaic dat. sing., though the perfective meaning of gewealdan harmonizes better with the acc.

§ 21. Adjectives

A remarkably late, analogical form of the acc. plur. neut. is fāge 1615. (Cf. Siev. § 293 n. 3.) Note also wynsume 612, erwicze 98.

§ 22. Pronouns


§ 23. Verbs

1. The uniform use of the full endings -est, -eð (2. & 3. sing. pres. ind.) of long-stemmed strong verbs and weak verbs of the 1. class, and of the unsyncopated forms (ending -ed) of the pret. ptc. of weak verbs of the 1. class terminating in a dental is in accord with the postulate of the Anglian origin of the poem. Conclusive instances (guaranteed by the meter) are (a) oferswyðeþ 279, 1768; gediges (-est) 300, 661; hences 355, 448, 1535, 2601; weorpes 414, 2913; wēnep 600;

1 See Weyhe, Beitr. xxxi 85 ff.
2 Or is hilt used here as fem.? fāge would then be acc. sg. fem.
3 Such a form sē is a dialectal possibility, cf. E. M. Brown, The Lang. of the Rushworth Gloss to Matthew, § 81; Bülb. § 454; Bu. Zs. 205.
4 The Merc. (Vesp. Ps.) form ār has been conjecturally proposed for 2642b, see Varr.
5 See Siev. §§ 358. 2, 402. 2, 406, Beitr. ix 273; Siev. R. 464 ff., A. M. § 76. 3. Those critics who have cast doubts on Sievers’s formulation of this dialect test have intimated the value of these conjugational features as a criterion of early date, so far as Southern texts might be concerned. Cf. ten Brink 213; Trautmann Kyn. 71 n.; Tupper, Publ. MLAss. xxvi 255 ff., JEGPh. xi 84 f.
atmetrically, etc. Iipkcon, cf. fond cymest, the pears of.

2. An archaic, or Angl., feature is the ending -u in *fullæstu* 2668; cf. Siev. § 355. (See hafu, below, under 5.) Another archaism appears in the ending -æ: *fæðmæ* 2652 (see note on 1981); cf. Siev. § 361.

3. The pret. of (-)findan is both funde (6x, in accordance with the regular EWS. practice, cf. Cosijn ii, p. 132) and *fand* (11x), fond (2x). — The pret. of (-)cuman is both *cwóm* (-) (26x) and *cóm* (-) (24x). — The pret. sing. of (-)niman is *nóm* (2x, the normal Angl. form), nam (18x), pl. *náman* (2x). — The pret. (ge)*pæb* 1024 looks like a WS. scribe’s ineffectual respelling of Angl. *pæb*; cf. Siev. § 391 n. 8, Beitr. ix 283; Deutschbein, Beitr. xxvi 235 n. (Was there confusion with *fæð?*) — Not strictly WS. are *sægon* 1422, *geségon* 3038, geségon 3128; cf. Siev. § 391 n. 7. — Late [Kent., LWS.] is *specean* 2864.² — Quite exceptional (found nowhere else, it seems,) is the pret. ptc. *dronen* 2981.

4. The unique pret. *gang* 1009, 1295, 1316 makes the impression of being a mechanical transcription into WS. of a form *geong* (which was taken for a Northumbrian imp. *geong* (So. Northumb. *gong*), cf. § 13.5). The form (ge)*ganges* 1846 is perhaps Angl. (WS. *geög*).³

5. *hafu*, hafó 2150, 2523, 3000 (see § 23.2), hafast (uniformly, 5x), hafás (uniformly, 9x) are rather Angl. (or poetical); cf. Siev. § 416 n. 1; (-)*lif*g ende 468, etc. (10x) is not the standard WS. form, cf. Siev. § 416 n. 2.⁴ — *telge* 2067 evidences a compromise between *telle* and *talige* (so 532, 677, 1845).⁵ — The ending -ade as in *blifade* 81, *lasade* 2096 (so -ad as in *geweordad*, etc.) occurs sporadically in both parts of the MS., cf. Siev. § 413.⁶

6. The archaic, poetical *dædon* (dëdon) [claimed as a Northumbrianism] has been demanded by metrical rigorists, 1828b (cp. 44b), see Varr. Cf. Siev. § 429 n. 1, Siev. R. 498; Tupper, *Publ. MLA* Ass. xxvi 264 n. 3.

¹ Metrically inconclusive cases are, e.g., 93, 1460, 1610, 2044, 2460a.
² Cf. Siev. § 180. The only other instance in OE. poetry: *spacon*, Par. Ps. 57. 3.
³ Cf. A. K. Hardy, *Die Sprache der Blickling Homilien* (Leipzig Diss., 1899), P. 75, n.
⁴ K. Wildhagen, St. Eph. xiii 180 makes it out to be Angl. It is to be admitted, however, that *hafast*, *hafás*, and especially *lif*g ende are not unknown in WS.
⁵ Cf. Andr. 1484: *telige*.
⁶ In *Rushiv.*², e.g., the vowel *a* is used in such forms almost without exception, cf. Lindelöf, Bonn. B. x, §§ 228 f.
INTRODUCTION

7. The Angl. pres. ptc. formation in -ende of weak verbs of the 2. class (cf. Siev. § 412 n. 11, Siev. R. 482, A. M. § 76. 7) is seen in feormend- 2761 (cf. Lang. § 18. 5).

On the uninflected inf. after ð, see Siev. § 363 n. 3; T.C. § 12.

On important linguistic features bearing on scansion, see Appendix III (T.C.). See also below, Chapter viii: ‘Genesis of the Poem’ (Date: Linguistic Tests).

§ 24. Mixture of forms

How can this mixture of forms, early¹ and late,² West Saxon, Northumbrian, Mercian, Kentish, Saxon patois be accounted for? The interesting supposition that an artificial, conventional standard, a sort of compromise dialect had come into use as the acknowledged medium for the composition of Anglo-Saxon poetry,³ can be accepted only in regard to the continued employment of ancient forms (archaisms) and of certain Anglian elements firmly embedded in the vocabulary of early Anglian poetry. Witness, e.g., the use of hëan, feores,⁴ hebt by the side of the later hëan, feores, hët, or the forms mëce (never mæce), beadu(-), heaou- uniformly adhered to even in Southern texts. But the significant coexistence in the manuscript of different forms of one and the same word,⁵ without any inherent principle of distribution being recognizable, points plainly to a checkered history of the written text as the chief factor in bringing about the unnatural medley of spellings. The only extant manuscript of Beowulf was written some two and a half centuries after the probable date of composition⁶ and was, of course, copied from a previous copy. It is perfectly safe to assert that the text was copied a number of times, and that scribes of heterogeneous dialectal habits and different individual peculiarities⁷ had a share in

¹ Note, e.g., details like ren- § 19. 7, dëgor § 20. 4, hafu, fullëstu, fæðmié, § 23. 2 & 5; also T.C. § 1, etc.
² Note, e.g., hlauade § 19. 7, specan § 23. 3, fâge § 21, swyrd § 8. 6, swulc § 8 n. 1, fâmi, unigemes §§ 18. 8, 19. 1.
⁴ Cf. T.C. §§ 1, 3.
⁵ Thus, gifan, gyeian, giosian; lisâ, lýsâ, leofaâ; giest, gist, gyst, gäst, gest; dëore, ðéore, dyre; sweard, swurd, swyrd; Eafores, Eafores, Ifores; ealdor, aldor; eahitan, æðhian, eðhian; dryhten, drihten; etc.
⁶ See below, ‘Manuscript,’ and Chapter viii (‘Date’).
⁷ Striking illustrations of passing scribal moods are the occurrence of the spelling ig = i with any degree of frequency in a definitely limited portion only, see § 5 n. 1 (cp. the spasmodic appearance of Hiqelæ, Gloss. of Proper Names); the solitary instances of seœðan in ll. 1775, 1875, 1937; the irregular use of the a and o spellings (exclusive of pone, etc.) before nasals which show the following ratios: ll. 1-927, 2:1, ll. 928-1340, 8:1, ll. 1341-1944, 7:6, ll. 1945-2199, 31:32, ll. 2200-3182, 4:7 (Möller, ES. xiii 258); the varying frequency of the preposition in (as over against on), which appears in ll. 1-185:10x, in ll. 1300-2000:5x, in ll. 2458-3182:10x.
that work. Although the exact history of the various linguistic and orthographic strata cannot be recovered, the principal landmarks are still plainly discernible.

The origin of the poem on Anglian soil to be postulated on general principles is confirmed by groups of Anglian forms and certain cases of faulty substitution (e.g., næfræ, hwaetær, fæder § 7. 1, -hæran § 8. 5, beod (i.e. deod) § 16. 2, gang § 23. 4) to which some syntactical and lexical features are to be added (§§ 25. 7, 26). See also below, pp. xcii f. A decision in favor of either Northumbria or Mercia as the original home cannot be made on the basis of the language.

Before receiving its broad, general LWS. complexion, the MS. at any rate, part of it passed through EWS. and Kentish hands. See especially §§ 1, 8 n. 2, 10. 6, 14. 2 & 3, 17, 19. 1. That these dialectal elements were superimposed on a stratum of a different type is suggested by a blunder like siex- 2904 (cf. §§ 1, 8. 3) and a mechanical application of an io spelling in Hondiscio 2076 (cf. § 17 n.). On the other hand, the scribal mistake mid of l. 976 (cf. § 1) would not be unnatural in a copyist unfamiliar with EWS. spelling traditions. It is worthy of note that these dialectal contributions have been almost completely obliterated in the first part of the MS.

The final copy which has been preserved is the work of two scribes, the second hand beginning at möste, 1939. As the first of these scribes (A, 1–1939) copied also the three preceding prose pieces, viz. a short Christophorus fragment, Wonders of the East, and Letter of Alexander, and the second one (B, 1939–1982) copied the poem of

1 As contributing causes of the mixture of forms may be mentioned the occasional fluctuation between traditional and phonetic spelling, the pronounced Anglo-Saxon delight in variation (note, e.g., 2912: Frýsum, 2915: Frésna, 3032: swundur, 3037: wundor), and the mingling of dialects in monastic communities (cf. Stubbs, Constitutional History of England§ 1 243; W. F. Bryan, Studies in the Dialects of the Kentish Charters etc., pp. 34 ff.).


3 It has been plausibly suggested that a form geðægon (30 1014) indicates a WS. remodeling of Angl. geðægon (1627), since geðægon seems to be unknown in pure WS. texts; see Deutschbein, Beitr. xxvi 194. The same may be true of sægon 1422, cf. § 23. 3.

4 The strongest evidence supporting Mercia is the u-, o/a-umlaut of a, § 12. 1. It would be possible to argue for the existence of an original Northumbrian stretch from 986–1320; cf. -spora 986, gesacan 1004 (orig. a), gang 1009, -agande 1013, brand 1020 MS., walu 1031, fela 1032, sædan 1106 (originally sædan — seðan — seðan — syðan?), spræc 1171, æc 1260 (?), -hædan 1278 MS., gang 1295, gang 1316, -laðu 1320 (?). But most of the material is problematical.

5 Christophorus fragment (ff. 94a–98b); ed. by G. Herzfeld, ESt. xiii 142–45.

6 De Rebus in Oriente Mirabilibus (ff. 98b–106b); a modern edition by F. Knappe, Greifswald Diss., 1906.

7 Epistola Alexandri ad Aristotellem (ff. 107a–131b); an easily accessible edition by W. M. Baskerville, Angl. iv 139–67. The identity of the handwriting of Beowulf A and the Epistola Alexandri was recognized by Sedgefield (Edition, 1910,
Judith also, some inferences relating to their treatment of the Beowulf MS. and the condition in which they found it may be ventured. The most obvious difference between the language of A and of B is the multitude of io, io spellings in the B part, a number of which, at least, may be assigned to the Kentish layer of the MS., in contrast with the almost total absence of such forms in the A part. As no io forms at all are contained in the MS. of Judith, it has been argued (by ten Brink) that scribe B did not introduce those spellings into the Beowulf, but found them in his original, adhering to his text more faithfully than scribe A. In case this view is accepted, we might point out some other features which could be interpreted as signs of conservatism on the part of the second copyist.

Thus we find, B: (-)awelm, (-)awelm, A: (-)awelm; B: eldo, elde (only 2117: yldum), A: yldo, yldê. (Cf. §§ 7.2, 8.2, 2.3.)

B: -derne, (-)dyrne, A: (-)dyrne; B: mercels, A: -gemyrcu; B: -serce, A: (-)yrce. (Cf. §§ 8.2, 2.3.)

B: eatol, atol, A: atol (Jud. : atol); B: (-)heafola, A: hasela. (Cf. § 12.1.)

B: bafu, bafso, A: bæbbe (§ 23.5); B: geségon, A: sægon, gesäänwan (§§ 10.1, 23.3).

B: lêg(-), lig(-), A: lig. (Cf. § 10.2.)

B: Wedra (only (2186) 2336: Wedera), A: Wedera. (Cf. § 18.10 n.)

B: wundur(-), wundor-, A: wunder(-), wunder(-); B: wuldur-, A: wuldor(-) (Jud.: wuldor); B: sāwul-, sāwol, A: sāwol-, sāwul;

B: sundur, A: sundor-. (Cf. Siev. §§ 139 f.; Bülb. § 364.)

A preference for the spelling y in B, and for later i in A is shown in certain groups of words, thus B: dryhten (only 2186: i), A: drihten, dryhten; B: dryht, A: driht, dryht; B: hyçgan, A: hicçgan; B: hyge, bige, A: bige, rarely hyge; B: Hygelâc, Higelâc, A: Higelâc (nearly always); B: hyncan, A: hincan; see § 4. It is true that the spelling y is favored by B also in certain words in which i represents the earlier sound; thus B: syðsan, A: syðsan, sīðsan, B: byt, hit, A: bit, B:

p. 2, n.). That the same scribe wrote also the two other prose texts was pointed out by Sisam, MLR. xi 335 ff.

1 For details see §§ 14, 16, 1, 17. In ‘B’ there occur 115 io, io(iö) spellings, in ‘A’ only 11, viz. scionon 303, hio 455, 623, 1929, gewiofju 697 (u-umlaut of i before labial), -sion 995, fri0da- 1096, hiöra 1166, giogb (iogb) 1190, 1674, niöwan 1789. All of these could be called WS. in the broader sense (including ‘patois’); for scionon, fri0da- (§ 14.1), see Bülb. § 235 n. — The frequent io spellings (in ‘B’) of the name Beowulf are especially noteworthy.

2 Cf. L6.2 (ten Brink), L6.3 (Davidson, Mc Clumpha). [Mr. S. I. Rypins, in an unpublished doctor’s thesis (1918) of Harvard University, combats ten Brink’s view; he holds that scribe A was the more careful copyist.]

3 The same archaic u in posttonic syllable appears in A: eodur 663, Heorute 766; so 782, cf. 1075.
byne (bine), A: bine (byne), B: is, ys, A: is, B: wyllle, A: wille (y 3x); cf. also B: syllan, A: sellan, B: sylf, A: self (only 505: y); see § 2.

In A only do we find the remarkable gen. plur. forms in -o (§ 18. 3), forms like faːmi (§ 19. 1), mænigo (§ 7 n. 1), ðowan, ðawwan (cf. § 3. 2), bwearfan, worc (§ 8. 6), brepe (§ 8. 1), gefægon (cf. p. xci, n. 3).

That a number of these distinctive spellings of A were actually introduced by that particular scribe is made probable by a noteworthy agreement in various orthographic details between A and the three prose texts which preceed the Beowulf. Thus we find yldo, Ep.Al. 419, 726; ligit, ib. 153, lig, Christoph. 14, 17; self 9x2 in Ep.Al. (y 2x, eo 4x); pursiti, ib. 169, cf. 66, 102, 158, 246; -uutii, De Reb. ch. 29, nānine, ib. ch. 24; gen. plur. -fato, Ep.Al. 122, 295, earfdeo 332, Medo 400, ondswaro 423, etc.,3 hyro, De Reb. ch. 3; mænigo, Ep.Al. 115, 195, 196, 204, 492, 516 (624), De Reb. chs. 1, 11, Christoph. 20, 29; -eawwest, Ep.Al. 51, -eawde, etc. 28, 217, 363, 367, 451; bwearfes, ib. 164, 743, geworc, Christoph. 97; breocene, Ep.Al. 70, bredlice, De Reb. ch. 10; fægon, Ep.Al. 751.4

That also the second scribe of our Beowulf MS., in some respects, asserted his independence, we are fain to believe on account of some orthographic parallelisms between B and Judith, such as the uniform spellings byne, ys, sylf in Judith; jæwan, Judith. 174 (eo 240; see § 3. 2); dyre, Judith. 300, 319, and 4x in B (eo 2x, io 1x; A: eo 5x; see §§ 16. 1, 3. 3); the regular use of ymbe, prepos., in Judith. (47, 268), B: ymbe(-) 7x (ymb 3x, A: ymb; cf. T.C. § 13); the form swyrdd, preferred in Judith. (6x), and occurring 3x in the latter part of B’s work (never swurdd as 3x in A); the representation of æ by e, Judith. 150, and 4x in B (see note on 1981). Even the exclusive use of ðam (pám) in Judith and the marked preference for pám (ðám) in Ep.Al. are plainly matched by the distribution of those forms in B and A respectively, see Glossary.

1 By the side of syrwyrt A: 232 is found syrwer B: 1985, 2784, cf. the analogous weakening to e in Hæðen 2925, see § 18. 7. It may be noted that A has gedigan, B gedigan, gedygan (§ 3. 2).
3 A strong preference for the vowel o in endings appears in this text.
4 Of minor importance is the use in Ep.Al. of gesæwun 25, 229, etc.; gemindig 7; gedigde 371; wiscete and wolde 40 (wiston, Beow. 1604); hæfdo 315 (= hæfdu, cf. § 9. 1), which may be a scribal blunder, being preceded and followed by hæfdom; þeoh, ib. 15 (cf. § 16. 2); eorre, ib. 550 (cf. § 13. 3); fixas, ib. 377 (though -ficas 510), Beow. 540, 549 -fixas (LWS., cf. Siev. § 204. 3, Bülb. § 520).
§ 25. Syntax

Turning to the field of syntax,¹ we may briefly mention some features calling for the attention of students.

1. The use of the singular of concrete nouns in a collective sense (see note on 794).

The singular meaning of the plural of nouns such as burh, geard, eard, wic; roder, beofon; bañhûs; fôlc; searo; list, lust, est, snytrru, gepyld (semi-adverbial function of dat. plur., cp. ou sælum); cyme; oferhygd; the use of the plural of abstract nouns with concomitant concretion of meaning, e.g. brōðor, liss, ñvilla.²

2. The absolute (substantival) use of adjectives in their strong inflexion, e.g. gomele ymb gôdne ongeador sprācon 1595.³ The employment of the (more concrete) adjective in cases where our modern linguistic feeling inclines toward the (abstract) adverb, as hâdor 497; 2553; 130, 3031; 626, 1290, 1566; 897; etc. The appearance of the comparative in a context where, according to our ideas, no real comparison takes place, e.g. bettera 1703, sêlran 1839, lêofre 2651, syllicran 3038.⁴

3. Of great interest, as a presumable archaism, is the frequency of the weak adjective when not preceded by the definite article, e.g. gomela Scilling, beaposîapa helm, ñvidan rices, oser ealde rih,⁵ some 75 instances (apart from vocatives) being found, including however the doubtful instrumental (dative) forms like dêoran (swœorda), hear-dan (clammum).⁶ The comparative paucity of definite articles together with the more or less demonstrative force of (the attributive) sê, seô, pêt recognizable in many places have likewise been considered a highly characteristic feature and have received much attention from investigators.⁷ However, the value of the relative frequency of the article use (and the use of the weak adjective) in Old English poems as a criterion of chronology is greatly impaired by the fact that the scribes could easily tamper with their originals by inserting articles in conformity with later or prose use, not to mention the possibility of archaizing tendencies.⁸

¹ L 6. 7 ff.
² MPh. iii 263 ff.; Arch. cxxvi 354.
³ The substantival function cannot always be distinguished from the adjectival (appositive) one, e.g. wîges hearđ 886 is either 'he, being brave in battle' or 'the brave one.'
⁴ Cf. MPh. iii 251 f. It may happen that the missing member of the comparison is easily supplied: ñâ wæs swigra seç 980 ('more reticent,' sc. 'than before').
⁵ The type of the order hreos biaca is found in 1177, 1243, 1343, 1435, 1553, 1801, 1847, 1919, 2474; cp. 412. (The type se maça geonga: 2675, 3028.)
⁶ dêoran might be a weakened form of the normal strong dat. sing. in -um, hear-dan might stand for the weak or strong dat. plur. Besides, the desire to avoid suffix rime may have to be taken into account, cf. Sarrazin, ESt. xxyviii 147.
⁷ See L 6. 7 (especially Lichtenheld, Barnow).
⁸ See L 5. 48. 2; Tupper's edition of the Riddles, p. lxxviii. Similarly inconclusive.
4. Omission of the personal pronoun both as subject ¹ and object ² is abundantly exemplified in our poem; also the indefinite pronoun man is left unexpressed, 1365 (cp. 1290 f., 2547). That the possessive pronoun is dispensed with in many places where a modern English translation would use it, and that the personal pronoun in the dative may be found instead, ³ need hardly be mentioned.

5. The peculiar use of such adverbs of place as hider, ponan, nēan, fēor, ufān, suān ⁴ and of certain prepositions, like ofer, under, and on with acc., tō, of furnishes numerous instructive instances of the characteristic fact that in the old Germanic languages the vivid idea of ‘motion’ (considered literally or figuratively) was predominant in many verbs ⁵ which are now more commonly felt to be verbs of ‘rest.’ ⁶ Sometimes, it should be added, motion was conceived in a different direction from the ordinary modern use, ⁷ and sometimes, contrary to our expectations, the idea of rest rather than motion determined the use (or regimen) of the preposition (see æt, on with dat.). The still fairly well preserved distinction of the ‘durative’ and ‘perfective’ (including ‘ingressive’ and ‘resultative’) function of verbs, ⁸ the concretion of meaning attending verbs denoting a state, or disposition, of mind, ⁹ and the unusual, apparently archaic regimen of some verbs ¹⁰ are further notable points which will come under the observation of students.

6. Lack of concord as shown in the interchange of cases, ¹¹ the couple- as chronological tests are the use of the preposition mid (in place of the instrumental case) and the construction of impersonal verbs with the formal subject hit. In both respects Beowulf would seem to occupy an intermediate position between the so-called Cædmonian and the Cynewulfian poetry. Cf. Sarrazin Käd. 5.


² Cf. MPh. iii 253. See 24, 31, 48 f., 93, 387, 748, 1487, 1808, 2940.

³ E.g., in 40, 47, 49, 726, 755, 816, 1242, 1446. In the same way, of course, the dat. of a noun instead of a MnE. gen., as in 2044, 2122 f.

⁴ Thus, in 394, 2408, 528, 1701, 1805, 330, 606.

⁵ Including, e.g., such as (ge)þōn, seācwian, (ge)hyran, gefrīgnan, gefrīgian, bidan, sēcan, wilhian, wēnan, gēfīan, gemunan, sprecan, sætan, standan.

⁶ Cf. L 6. 10 (Sievers, Dening); MPh. iii 255 ff. See those prepositions in the Glossary. Note the contrast between æt- and tō-somne, -gæd(e)re.

⁷ See some examples under tō.

⁸ E.g., sītan, gesītan; standan, gestandan; ceallan, gesceallan; gān, gēgān; lidan, gebidan. Cf. L 6. 17; MPh. iii 262 f.

⁹ E.g., hatian (‘show one’s hatred by deeds,’ ‘persecute’), lufian, unnan, eahitian. Cf. MPh. iii 260 f.

¹⁰ Thus, the dative after formiman, forgrindan, forsweian, forgripan (so [forgrīpan] also Gen. 1275); cf. Grimm, Deutsche Grammatik ², 812 ff. (684 ff.), 836 (700 f.); H. Winkler, German. Casussyntax, pp. 363 ff. The instrumental function of the genitive in connection with verbs: 845, 1439, 2206; 1825, 2035 (?), 2791.

¹¹ Thus, wið with acc. and dat.: 424 ff., 1977 f.; an apposition in the acc. case following a noun in the dat., 1830 f.
ling of a singular verb with a plural subject,¹ the violation, or free handling, of the *consecutio temporum*² should cause no surprise or suspicion.

7. The construction of *mid* with accus.³ and the use of *in* (= WS. *on*)⁴ are considered Anglianisms. — Both as a dialectal and a chronological test the mode of expressing negation has been carefully studied with the gratifying result of establishing *Beowulf* as an Anglian poem of about 725 A.D.⁵

8. In the matter of word-order the outstanding feature is the predominance, according to ancient Germanic rule, of the end-position of the verb both in dependent and, in a somewhat less degree, independent clauses, as exemplified in the very first lines of the poem. The opposite order: verb — subject is not infrequently found to mark a distinct advance in the narrative⁶ (the more restful normal order being more properly adapted to description or presentation of situations and minor narrative links⁷) or to intimate in a vague, general way a connection of the sentence with the preceding one, such as might be expressed more definitely by 'and,' (negatively) 'nor,' 'so,' 'indeed,' 'for,' 'however.'⁸ Besides, any part of the sentence may appear in the emphatic head-position, whereby the author is enabled to give effective syntactical prominence to the most important elements, as shown, e.g., in 1323: *dēad is Ēschere, 548: hrēo wāron āpā, 769: yrre wāron bēgen, 994 f.: goldsāg scinon wēb after wāgum, 343: Beowulf is min nama, 2583 f.: hrēōsigora ne gealp/gold-wine Gēata, 1237 f.: reced aweardode/unrim eorla, 2582 f.: wide sprungon / hildeleomān, 287 f.: āghwārpes sceal/scearp scyldwīga gescād wītan.* For a detailed study of this subject cf. Ries, L. 6. 12. 2. — See also notes on 122 f., 180 f., 575 f., 786 ff.

9. Traces of Latin influence are probably to be recognized in the use of certain appositive participles (thus in 815, 916, 1368, 1370, 1913, 2350) and, possibly, in the predilection for passive construction

¹ With the verb preceding, 1408; with the verb following, 904 f. (see note), and (in a dependent clause) 2163 f.
² Transition from preterite to present in dependent clauses: 1313 f., 1921 ff., 1925 ff., 2484 ff., 2493 ff., 2717 ff.
⁴ Cf. Napier, *Angl.* x 139; Miller's edition of *Bede*, i, pp. xxxiii ff.; Gloss. *in.* To state the case accurately, in the *South in* was early supplanted by *on*. (Erroneous substitution of *in* for *on*: 1029 (cp. 1052, etc.), 1952.)
⁵ Cf. L 6. 14. 3.
⁶ See, e.g., 217 f., 399, 620, 640 f., 675 f., 1125, 1397, 1506, 1518, 1870, 1903.
⁷ Ll. 320 ff., 1898b, 1906b, 1992 ff., 2014 may serve as illustrations. Highly instructive is the interchange of the two orders, as in 399 ff., 688 ff., 702 ff., 1020 ff., 1600 ff., 1963 ff.
⁸ Thus in 83b, 109, 134, 191b, 271b f., 411, 487b, 609b f., 828b f., 969b f., 1019, 1620, 1791, 2461b, 2555, 2975.
(in cases like 642 f., 1629 f., 1787 f., 1896 f., 3021 f., cf. above, p. lxvii, n. 3). The use of the plur. form of the neuter, *ealra* 1727, is no doubt a Latinism, cf. *Angl. xxxv* 118. See also notes on 159, 991 f., 1838 f.; *Arch. cxxvi* 355 f.

§ 26. Vocabulary

The vocabulary of *Beowulf*, apart from the aspect of poetic diction, invites attention as a possible means of determining the dialectal quality of the text. It must be confessed that extreme caution is necessary in speaking of Anglian elements in the vocabulary, since the testimony of prose texts of a *later* date is of only limited value. But the following words can with reasonable safety be claimed as belonging primarily to the Anglian area: 1 *gēn, gēna* (WS. *giēt(a)), *nefne, nemne, nympē* 2 (WS. *būtan*), *ac* used as interrogative particle, 3 the preposition in (see § 25. 7), *bront, semninga,* 4 *worn, gnēap, rēc, bebyegan,* 5 *tēo(ga)n,* 6 and possibly *morðor* (WS. *morð*). 7 Typical examples of words which are absent, more or less, from the later WS., are *ge汾on* (WS. *fægnian*), *tid* (*time*), disappearing before *timā*), *snytryr* (cp. *swīdōm*), *bearn* (cp. *cild*).

**MANUSCRIPT**

The only existing manuscript of *Beowulf* is contained in a volume of the Cottonian collection in the British Museum which is known as Vitellius A.xv. 8 That volume consists of two originally separate codices 9 which were arbitrarily joined by the binder (early in the 17th century), and it holds nine different Old English texts, four of them belonging to the first part, 10 and five to the second. *Beowulf* (folios 129a–198b, or, according to the present foliation, 132a–201b) 11 is the

---

1 See especially Jordan, L 6. 20.
2 Occurring, it is true, also Ep. *Al.* 566.
3 Cf. Napier, *Angl.* x 138; also Sarrazin Käd. 69 f.
4 Also, e.g., Ep. *Al.* 221, 347, 474, 489; *Wulfst.* 262. 7.
5 At least in the sense of *'sell,'* — provided *unbeboht,* Oros. 18. 10 is rightly rendered by *'unbought.'*
6 Also Ep. *Al.* 729.
7 According to Wildhagen, St. Eph. xiii 184 ff., *-scua* (see l. 160), *winnan, gewin(n) (?)* could be added.
8 A dozen book-cases in the original library happened to be surmounted by busts of Roman emperors; hence the catalog designations of Vitellius, Tiberius, Nero, etc.
10 The first codex contains the Alfredian version of St. Augustine's *Soliloquies,* the *Gospel of Nicodemus,* the prose *Dialogue of Solomon and Saturn,* and an extremely brief Fragment of a *Passio Quintini.* A short sixteenth century text (of one leaf) which had been stitched on to the codex, figures as no. 1 in Wanley's description.
11 A former, temporary misplacing of some leaves is brought out by the fact that f. 131 (old style numbering) stands between 146 and 147, and f. 197 stands between 188 and 189.
INTRODUCTION

fourth number of the second codex, being preceded by three prose pieces and followed by the poem of *Judith*. (See above, p. xci.) We do not know where Sir Robert Bruce Cotton (1571–1631), to whose zealous efforts we are indebted for the precious collection of Cottonian manuscripts, obtained that codex.¹ But the name ‘Lawrence Nowell’ (with date 1563) written at the top of its first page justifies the belief² that Nowell, dean of Lichfield and one of the very earliest students of Anglo-Saxon (d. 1576), had something to do with its preservation in those years following the dissolution of monasteries which witnessed the wanton destruction of untold literary treasures. The date of the *Beowulf* codex is about the end of the tenth century, as is judged from the character of the handwriting exhibited by its two scribes. Thus it is not far removed in time from the three other great collections containing Old English poems, viz. the Exeter Book, the Vercelli Codex, and the so-called Cædmon Manuscript.

While the Cottonian library was lodged in Ashburnham House, in Little Deans Yard, Westminster, the manuscript, like numerous other volumes of the collection, was injured by a disastrous fire (in 1731) causing the scorching of margins and edges and their subsequent gradual crumbling away in many places. In Zupitza’s words (1882), “the manuscript did not suffer so much from the fire of 1731 itself as from its consequences, which would, without doubt, have been avoided if the MS. had been at once rebound as carefully as it has been rebound in our days. . . . Further losses have been put a stop to by the new binding; but, admirably as this was done, the binder could not help covering some letters or portions of letters in every back page with the edge of the [transparent] paper which now surrounds every parchment leaf.”³ The great value of the two Thorkelin transcripts in supplying readings which in the meantime have been lost will become apparent to everyone that turns over the leaves of the excellent, annotated facsimile edition.

Of the one hundred and forty pages of the MS., seventy-nine (ff. 129ᵃ–162ᵇ, 171ᵃ–174ᵃ, 176ᵇ–178ᵇ) contain 20 lines each (including the line for the Roman numeral), forty-four (ff. 174ᵇ–176ᵃ, 179ᵃ–198ᵇ) 21 lines, sixteen (ff. 163ᵃ–170ᵇ) 22 lines, and the first page (f. 129ᵃ) has 19 lines, the first of which is written in large capitals. In accordance with the regular practice of the period, the Old English text is written continuously like prose. There are on an average slightly less than 23 alliterative verses to the page; towards the end where the scribe endeavored to economize space, the percentage is highest.

Of the general mode of writing and of the difference between the two hands the facsimile pages included in this edition (f. 160ᵃ = ll. 1

¹ On the early history of the Cottonian collection and on Wanley’s ‘discovery’ of the *Beowulf* MS., see Huyshe *L.* 3, 8, pp. ix ff.
² Cf. K. Sisam, *l.c.*
³ *Autotypes* (L 1. 5), p. vi.
1352–77, f. 184a = ll. 2428–50) will give a fairly good idea. Attention is called to some details. Two forms of $y$ (both punctuated) are used, as seen, e.g., in l. 7 of f. 184a, — the second one being much rarer than the first, and very seldom found in A. The three forms of $s$ used in B appear, e.g., on f. 184a, l. 11, viz. the high $s$ (long above the line), the low ‘insular’ $s$ (long below the line), and the round, uncial $s$. In A the second of these varieties is completely lacking, and the third is rather sparingly used, — mostly in initial position, and (almost regularly) as a capital. A few times the high $s$ is combined with a following $t$ to a ligature, viz. in l. 168: moste, l. 646: wiste, l. 661: gedigest (?), l. 672: kyrsed, l. 673: yst, l. 1096: hengeste, l. 1211: bmest. The difference in the shape of $g$ seen in the A and B specimens respectively applies, with absolute consistency, to the entire MS.

The letter $k$ appears five times in kyning, ll. 619, 665, 2144, 2335, 3171. The runic character $k$, for Æpel, is found three times, ll. 520, 913, 1702.

Regarding the distribution of $p$ and $d$, B is decidedly averse to the use of $p$ in non-initial position, spelling a medial $p$ only in rare (about a dozen) instances, and a final $p$ only once (l. 2293), whereas initially both $p$ and $d$ are found. Scribe A makes a more liberal use of $p$ in initial and also — obviously — in medial position, avoiding it, however, generally at the end of words. (Two instances of final $p$ may be seen in the last but one line of folio 160a.) As a capital the more ornamental $D$ is written. Only in ll. 642, 1896 there appears a somewhat larger $p$, which may have been intended as a capital letter. A real large $p$ is used at the beginning of fit xlii.

That scribe B was, on the whole, following the traditions of a somewhat older school of penmanship is proved especially by his frequent use of the high $e$, e.g., before $n, m, r, t, o, a$, and by the shape of his $a$.

Small capital letters are found in a number of instances after periods, and large ones appear regularly at the opening of the cantos. Twenty-one times the first letter only of the canto is capitalized, sixteen times the first two letters (eight times: $DA$), once each the first syllab-

1 On Ags. paleography, see W. Keller, Angelsächs. Palæographie (Palæestra xliii), 1906, and R.-L. i 98–103. On the preparation of parchment and ink, etc., see the quotations in Tupper's Riddles, pp. 126 ff.

2 Thus, Wald. i 31; Oros. 168. 11.

3 The difference in this respect between the two parts of the MS. is paralleled, in a general way, by the distribution of $p$ and $d$ in Epistola Alexandri and Judith respectively. (In the MS. of Judith the $p$ is confined entirely to the initial position.) — In the Glossary to the present edition the variations in the employment of $p$ and $d$ could not be registered. The spelling used in the first form cited or the one used in the majority of forms has been selected for the head-word.

4 It is a question whether there is — or was — a period mark before the capital $O$ in l. 1518 (On-) and before the capital $H$ in l. 1550 (Hæfde).

5 I.e., if the opening of canto xxxvi is included; however, the $g$ of Wiglaf, though of the ordinary shape, is considerably enlarged.
ble of *Hun-feros* (viii) and *Beo-wulf* (xxiv),¹ twice the full name of *Beo-wulf* (xxi, xxii), once (xxvii) *eowom*, and the entire first line of the MS. is written in large capitals. But illuminated letters are completely lacking.

The commonest abbreviations of the MS. are 1) \(\tilde{\tau} = \text{ond} \), uniformly used with the exception of ll. 600, 1148, 2040; also in \(\tilde{\tau} \text{swarode} 354, 1403, 1840, 2860, \tilde{\tau} \text{swarode} 258, \tilde{\tau} \text{bwearf} 548, \tilde{\tau} \text{sacan} 786, 1682, \tilde{\tau} \text{langne} 2115 \) (see Gloss.: *and*). 2) \(\tilde{p} = \text{pet} \), exceedingly frequent, the full spellings *pet*, *det* forming a very small minority. 3) \(\text{don} \) (i.e. a stroke above the line, coming between \(o\) and \(n\) = *ponne*, — frequent in both parts of the MS. (*don* also in A). ² 4) The sign for \(m\), consisting of a line drawn over the preceding vowel. It is exceedingly common in the dat. ending -\(um\), but is frequent also in \(\text{tā}, \text{dā}, \text{hi}, \text{i.e.}, \text{pām}, \text{dām}, \text{him} \) (at least, in B). Other instances: \(\text{frā} 581, 2366, 2565, \text{frō} 2556, \text{hā} 374, 717, 2992, \text{gū} \) (cystum) 1486, 1723, 2469, 2543, 2765; \(\text{masgū} 1023, 2055, 2193, 2405, 2750, 2757, 3016, \text{gegnū} 1404; \text{beā} 896 \) (the only example of \(m\) abbreviated after a consonant); further (in B): \(\text{sū} 2279, 2301, 2401, 3123 \) f., \(\text{sū ne} 3061, \text{ru} 2461, \text{hi} \text{ru} 2690, \text{fultū} 2662, \text{frū gare} 2856, \text{glūpe} 2637, \text{gri} 2860, 3012, 3085, \text{bri} 2930, \text{for nā 2772, streā} 2545, \text{cwō} 2073, \text{dō 2890, wū miū 3073}, -\text{sōne} 3122, \text{yb(e)} 3169, 3172.\)

This abbreviation is never used for \(n\) in our MS.³

In B, which is much more partial to abbreviations than A, the following additional contractions occur.⁴ \(\text{'g} = \text{ge} \), as prefix: 2570, 2637, 2726, 3146, 3165, 3166, 3174, 3179, besides in berge 3175, freoge 3176;⁵ — \(\text{'m} = \text{men} \), in 3162: men, 3165: *men* and *genumen* (\(\text{'g} \text{num} \)); — \(\text{'af} = \text{after} \), 2060, 2176, 2531, 2753; \(\text{'of} = \text{ofēr} \), 3132, 3145; — \(\text{'dryh} = \text{dryhten} \), 3175.

The numerals are nearly always spelt out; only in ll. 147, 1867, 2401; 207; 379, 2361 the signs of the Roman numerals .XII., .XV., .XXX. respectively are substituted.

There are comparatively few instances of the mark of vowel length, the so-called apex of Latin inscriptions,⁶ consisting of a "heavy dot,

¹ The large capital of \(u\) appears regularly in the \(V\)-shaped form; the small capital in l. 3101 (*Utin*) is somewhat different.

² Strangely, the form *donne* (with initial \(d\)) never occurs in B.

³ It has been suggested, as a possibility, that in an earlier copy the same abbreviation for \(n\) occurred. This hypothesis would serve to explain the accidental omission of \(n\) in several places — thus in ll. 60, 255, 418, 591, 673 (see note), 1176, 1510, 1883, 2307, 2545, 2996, 3155, — and also the erroneous spelling *hrusam* 2279 (owing to a misinterpretation of the contraction). Cf. Schröer, *Angl. xiii* 344 n.; Sievers, *ib. xiv* 142 f. [strongly dissenting]; Chambers, p. xix.

⁴ On the last, very crowded leaf such economic devices are naturally much in evidence.

⁵ On the facsimile page of *Judith* shown in Cook’s edition (Belles-Lettres Series) no less than five examples of \(\text{'g} = \text{ge} \) may be seen.

with a stroke sloping from it over the vowel.' 1 Those who have examined the MS. itself are not agreed on the exact number, since the sloping line has frequently faded, but the following 126 cases, which are recognized both by Zupitza and Chambers, may be regarded as practically certain. 2 It will be observed that only etymologically long vowels are marked, mostly in monosyllables, monosyllabic elements of full compounds, or monosyllabic verb forms compounded with prefixes. Twice the prefix ñ̄ is provided with this 'accent' (ábeag 775, áris 1390), once the suffix -lic (sarlic 2109), and twice the stem of an inflected adjectival form (hörne 2553, fáne 2655).

ád 3138, ád fare 3010; án 100, 2210 (see Varr.), 2280, ángenga 449; är 336; bád 301, 1313, 2568, 2736, gebád 264, 2258, 3116, ge bád 1720, onbád 2302; báns fag 780, báns cosan 1445, báns hus 3147; bát 211; fáb 1038, fám 2655; gá 1394, gán 386; gád 660; gár/3 1962, 2641, brásgár 2155; gársæg 537; bád 1297; hál 300; bám 1407; bár 1307, bárne 2553, un bár 357; hát 386; lác 1863; wig láf 2631, 3076; mán sceaða 2514; nát 681; bere pád 2258; rád 1883, gerád 2898; sár 975, 2468; scán 1965; stán 2553; ge swác 2554; on swác 2559; hilde swát 2558; ge swóč 2577; swát 1331; gwát 1231, 210, ge wát 1274; ábeag 775, áris 1390.

ár 1187, 1388, 1587; fár 2230 (see Varr.); réd 1201; sá(-)
507, 544, 564, 579, 690, 895, 1149, 1223, 1882, 1896, 1924.

swelrêc 2661, swedu réc 3144.

/ hwil 2002; lic 2080, sarlic 2109; lif 2743, 2751; scir hame 1895; sid 2086; wic 821, wic stede 2607, deap wic 1275; wíd flogan 2346; wínd 1233; wíls hygengede 2716.

cóm 2103, 2944, becóm 2992; dóm 1491, 1528, 2147, 2820, 2858, cyne dóm 2376; dón 1116, gedón 2090; on fón 911; fór 2308; gód 1562, 1870, ær(-)góð 2342, 2586; móð 1167; mótt 442, 603; róf 2084, ellen róf 3063; stód 2679, 2769, astód 759; brego stól 2196; on swác 2287; swòp 128.

brúc 1177; brún eeg 1546; fús 1966, 3025, 3119; rún/1325; út fús 33.

fyr 2701, fír draca 2689.

Full compounds are, as a general rule, written as two words; thus peod cyniga 2, meodo setla 5, fea sceaff 7, weord myndum 8; ymb sittendra 9; healf dene 57, heoro gar 61, etc. But also other words

1 Chambers, p. xxxviii. According to Sweet, History of English Sounds (1888), § 377, the accent was "generally finished off with a tag," and "there can be no doubt that it was written upwards" [from left to right].

2 Zupitza marks several more words with the accent; Chambers adds one case as certain, and several as probable; Sedgefield's list, differing in some points, is slightly shorter.

3 I.e., gar stands at the end of the line and is thus separated from the second element of the compound.
are freely divided; e.g., ge frunon 2, of teah 5, ge saep hwile 26, on woc 56; hat te 151, wol de 200, wur don 228, fas tum 716, alu
pen 733, gesreme de 811, teoh hode 951; hea po lafe 460, heoru grim
me 1847, etc. On the other hand, separate words are run together, as
shown, e.g., on the specimen page of B, by tolif, togebidanne, ong-
gan, bisunu, tobrodre, nemag; or swada 189, bawes 223, arbe
264, paselestan 416, awyrw 455, meto 553, forfleat 1908-9, arasa
2538, penuSa 426, peheme 2490, etc. That these practices are liable
to result in ambiguity and confusion, is illustrated by nege leafnes word
245, magen breG manna 445, wist fylle weenne was 734, medo/stig
ge met 924, onge byrd 1074, eallang twidig 1708, wigge weorpad
1783, wind gereste 2456, mere wiu ingasmiils 2921.

Punctuation is rather sparingly used. 2 A period occurs on an aver-
age once in four or five lines, but with greatly varying degrees of fre-
cuency in different portions. It is usually placed at the end of the second
half-line, occasionally at the end of the first half-line, and a few
times — nearly always by sheer mistake — within the half-line (61a,
273a, 279a, 423a, 553b, 1039a, 1159a, 1585b, 2542a, 2673b, 2832b,
2897a). These marks may be said to correspond to major or minor
syntactical pauses or, in a good many instances, merely to divisions of
breath-groups. Twice a colon is found in the text, viz., after bafelan
1372a, and after gemunde 2488b. After reccan 91b, at the end of the
page, two raised periods followed by a comma occur. (Is this meant
to stress a pause before a significant passage?) A colon followed by
a curved dash is placed six times — in B only — at the end of a canto;
once the same sign is found after the canto number (xl).

A pretty large number of corrections, mostly by the original
hands, are scattered through the MS. Those which are of positive
interest have been recorded among the Variants (or in Lang. § 19).
On the freshening up of ff. 179 and 198b, and on the modern Eng-
lisht gloss to l. 6a and the Latin gloss to l. 3150b, see likewise the
Variants.

Like all of the more extensive Old English poems, Beowulf is
divided into 'cantos' or 'chapters' which were, in all likelihood, de-
noted by the term fit(t). 3 They are marked by leaving space for one
line vacant between sections, 4 by placing a colon with a short dash or

1 Possibly wigge is to be read. "It is often very difficult, if not impossible, to
decide whether the scribe intended one or more words" (Zupitza, p. vii).
2 On metrical and syntactical pointing, see Luick, Beibl. xxiii 226 ff.
3 This has been deduced from the Latin 'Præfatio' to the Heliand which states
that the author — 'omne opus per vitteas distinxit, quas nos lectiones vel sententias
possimus appellare.' — [Cf. Booth. 68. 6: Dā se Widsom ða þās fytte ðungem
bæfe.] See Müllenhoff, ZfdA. xvi 141-43; Heusler, R.-L. i 444. The ana-
logous use of fit, fytte in later English — e. g., in the 'Gest of Robyn Hode' — is
sufficiently known. Cf. NED.
4 This is done almost always by scribe A, and once by scribe B.
curve at the close of a section, 1 by the use of capitals and the addition of Roman numerals at the head of a new division. Besides the unnumbered introductory canto, 2 they are forty-three in number. The numerals xxxviii and xxviii have been omitted, and there is no indication at all of division xxx. 3 Leaving out of account canto xxxv, which is exceptionally long, 4 the divisions vary from 112 lines (xli) to 43 lines (vii), the usual length being between 60 and 90.

Though sometimes appearing arbitrary and inappropriate, these divisions are not unnaturally to be attributed to the author himself, who may have considered his literary product incomplete without such formal marking of sections. Of course, it must be borne in mind that his conceptions of structure were different from our modern notions. He felt at liberty to pause at places where we would not, and to proceed without stop where we would think a pause indispensable. He cared more for a succession of separate pictures than for a steady progress of narration by orderly stages. Thus he interrupts, e.g., the three great combats by sectional divisions, but he plainly indicates by the character of the closing lines that he did so on purpose (ll. 788–90, 1555 f., 2600 f.). He even halts in the middle of a sentence, but the conjunction ðə pæt which opens the ensuing sections, xxv, xxviii, was not considered an inadequate means of introducing a new item of importance, cf. above, p. lviii. (See Gen. 1248.) On the other hand, the last great adventure is not separated by any pause from the events that happened fifty years before (see l. 2200). A closer inspection reveals certain general principles that guided the originator of those divisions. He likes to conclude a canto with a maxim, a general reflection, a summarizing statement, or an allusion to a turn in the events. He is apt to begin a canto with a formal speech, a resumptive paragraph, 5 or the announcement of an action, especially of the ‘motion’ of individuals or groups of men. 6 Very clearly marked is the opening of cantos xxxvii and xxxviii (Da ic snüde gefægn etc.) 7 and of xxxvi (Wiglaf æwas

---

1 So six times in B.
2 Cf. below, p. cix, and note on 1 ff.
3 The numeral xxx was no doubt already lacking in a previous copy; the canto probably opened at l. 2093. (Cp. l. 2091 f. with 1554 ff.) The omission of numeral xxviii seems to be due to scribal error. Presumably he had intended to insert it at the end of the first line of the fresh canto (as he did in the case of numeral xxxviii), but neglected to do so. The passing over of these two numbers may be connected with the confusion existing (and which seems to have existed in an earlier copy) in the numbers from xxvi (perhaps from xxiii) to xxvii which originally read xxvii (xxv) to xxviii respectively, though they were subsequently corrected.
4 A stop might be expected after l. 2537.
5 Thus iii (Swā ðā mælicare etc.), ix, xxxi, xlii. In like manner, JUD. xi (l. 122), xii (l. 236); El. xiii, Hel. xxvii, xxviii, xxi, xlii.
6 E.g., ii (Gewāt ðā nēsian etc.), x, xi, xiii, xvii, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv. On the use of ðā at the opening of ‘fits,’ see Glossary. Cf. Hel. x (girmūtn im þð), xxiii, xxv, xxvi, li, lvi.
7 Cf. Gen. xxviii; Hel. xiii, xxxii, liii.
INTRODUCTION

håten, Wéoxstânæ sunn). Altogether there is too much method in the arrangement of 'fits' to regard it as merely a matter of chance or caprice.²

It need hardly be mentioned that no title of the poem is found at the head of the MS. But since the days when Sharon Turner, J. J. Conybeare, and N. F. S. Grundtvig first designated it as 'the Poem of Beowulf,'³ it has been regularly, and most appropriately, named after its great hero.

VIII. Genesis of the Poem

Like nearly all of the Old English poems, like the epics of the Chanson de Roland and the Nibelungenlied, the Beowulf has come down to us anonymously. Nor do we find in Anglo-Saxon times any direct reference to it which would throw light on the vital questions of when, where, by whom, and under what circumstances the most important of the Anglo-Saxon literary monuments was composed. Hence, a bewildering number of hypotheses have been put forward with regard to its authorship and origin. A brief survey of the principal points at issue will be attempted in the following pages.

Unity of Authorship⁴

It has been the fate of Beowulf to be subjected to the theory of multiple authorship, the number of its conjectural 'makers' ranging up to six or more. At the outset, in this line of investigation, the wish was

---

¹ A typical mode of introducing a person at the beginning of a story or a section of it. It is exceedingly common in ON.; e.g. Grettissaga, ch. 1: Önundr bít maðr, Hrólfisaga, ch. 1: Maðr bít Hálfadan. OE. examples: Psalm 50 (C) 1: Dáuid wæs bátan diormód beleð, Gen. 1082 f.; cf. Angl. xxv 288 f. (Also, e.g., Otfrid i 16. 1.)

² H. Bradley suggested that the different sections of the Beowulf MS. represented the contents of the loose leaves or sheets of parchment on which the text was first written before it was transcribed into a regular codex. (L 4. 21.) Cf. his supplementary investigation of other MSS., "The Numbered Sections in OE. Poetical MSS.," Proceedings of the British Academy, Vol. vii, 1915.

³ Turner in his History of the Anglo-Saxons, 2nd ed., 1807, Vol. ii, p. 294 speaks of 'the Ags. poem on Beowulf,' and on p. 316 of 'these poems, of Beowulf, Judith, and Cædmon.' [The 1st ed. has been out of reach.] For Conybeare's announcement of 1817, see Wülker's Grundriss, p. 44. 'Beowulf's Drape,' i.e. 'Heroic, laudatory Poem of Beowulf'—the title of Grundtvig's translation—seems to have been applied by him to the poem as early as 1808 in his Nordens Mythologi, cf. Wülker, pp. 251, 45. The (principal) title which Grundtvig gave to his edition, viz. 'Beowulfes Beorh,' is based on l. 2807.

no doubt father to the thought. Viewing the poem in the light of a 'folk epic' based on long continued oral tradition, scholars labored hard to trace it back to its earliest and purest form or forms and to establish the various processes such as contamination, agglutination, interpolation, modernization by which it was gradually transformed into an epic of supposedly self-contradictory, heterogeneous elements. While Ettmüller, who first sounded this note, contented himself, at least in his translation (1840), with characterizing the Beowulf as a union of a number of originally separate lays and marking off in his text the lines added by clerical editors, daring dissectors like Müllenhoff, Möller, ten Brink, Boer undertook to unravel in detail the 'inner history' of the poem, rigorously distinguishing successive stages, strata, or hands of authors and editors. With Möller this searching analysis was reinforced by the endeavor to reconstruct the primitive stanzaic form. Ten Brink emphasized the use of variants, that is, parallel versions of ancient lays which were eclectically combined for better or worse and became the basis of parts of the final epic poem. To instance some of the results arrived at, there existed, according to Müllenhoff, two short poems by different authors recounting the Grendel fight (I) and the Dragon fight (IV) respectively. To the first of these certain additions were made by two other men, namely a continuation (fight with Grendel's mother, II) and the Introduction. Then a fifth contributor (interpolator A) added the Home-Coming part (III) and interpolated parts I and II to make them harmonize with his continuation. A sixth man, the chief interpolator (B) and final editor, joined the Dragon fight (IV) to the Grendel part thus augmented (I, II, III) and also introduced numerous episodes from other legends and a great deal of moralizing and theological matter. Schücking elaborated a special thesis concerning Beowulf's Return. This middle portion, he endeavored to show, was composed and inserted as a connecting link between the expanded Grendel part (Beowulf in Denmark) and the Dragon fight, by a man who likewise wrote the Introduction and interpolated various episodes of a historical character. Still more recently Boer thought he could recognize several authors by their peculiarity of manner, e.g., the so-called 'episode poet' who added most of the episodic material; a combiner of two versions of the Gren-

1 Müllenhoff was decisively influenced by the criticism of the Nibelungenlied by K. Lachmann, who in his turn had followed in the footsteps of F. A. Wolf, the famous defender of the 'Liedertheorie' (ballad theory) in relation to the Homeric poems.

2 Even the exact number of lines credited to each one of the six contributors was announced by Müllenhoff; thus A was held responsible for 226 lines of interpolation (32 in i, 194 in ii), B for 1169 lines (67 in the Introduction, 121 in i, 265 in ii, 172 in iii, 544 in iv). Ettmüller in his edition (1875) pared the poem in its pre-Christian form down to 2896 lines, Möller condensed the text into 344 four-line stanzas.

3 Similarly Berendsohn would discriminate three different strata of poetical transmission on the basis of broad, general stylistic criteria.
INTRODUCTION

del part; another combiner who connected the combined Grendel part with the Dragon part, composed Bêowulf’s Return and two or three episodes, remodeled the last part by substituting the Geats for the original Danes, and placed the introduction of the old Dragon poem at the head of the entire epic. Truly, an ingeniously complicated, perplexing procedure.

There is little trustworthy evidence to support positive claims of this sort.

It is true, the probability that much of his material had come to the author in metrical form, is to be conceded. But — quite apart from the question of the forms of language or dialect — we can never hope to get at the basic lays by mere excision, however ingeniously done. The Bêowulfian epic style is incompatible with that of the short heroic song, not to speak of the more primitive ballads which must be presumed to have existed in large numbers in early Anglo-Saxon times.

Contradictions, incongruities, and obscurities that have been detected in the story can, as a rule, be removed or plausibly accounted for by correct interpretation of the context \(^1\) and proper appreciation of some prevalent characteristics of the old style and narrative method. Instances of apparent incoherence, omissions, repetitions, digressions, or irrelevant passages can no longer be accepted as proof of the patchwork theory, since analogous cases have been traced in many Old English poems of undoubted single authorship, in addition to examples from other literatures.\(^2\) A number of inconsistencies may also be naturally explained by the use of conventional elements, that is, current motives and formulas of style,\(^3\) or by imperfect adaptation or elaborate refashioning of old saga material.\(^4\) Chronological incompatibilities as observed in the case of Hroðgár, Bêowulf, and (perhaps) Hygd are straightened out without difficulty.\(^5\) Variations in detail between Bêowulf’s report of his experiences in Denmark and the actual story of the first two divisions furnish no basis for the charge of separate workmanship (see note on 1994 ff.). Nor would it be at all reasonable to insist throughout on impeccable logic and lucidity of statement, which would indeed be strangely at variance with the general character of Bêowulf and other Old English poems.

That the Christian elements have not been merely grafted on the text,

\(^1\) See, e.g., 207 ff., 655 ff., 1355 ff., and notes.

\(^2\) See above, pp. lvii ff.; notes on 86–114, 1262 ff., 1807 ff., etc. Cf. Routh L 4. 158, Heinzel, ll. cc. For examples (culled from various literatures) of discrepancies and inconsistencies due to the authors’ oversight, see Rönning 26 f.; Heinzel, Anz. fdl. x 235 f.; Brandl 1005 f.; cf. also MLN. xxvii 161 ff.

\(^3\) See above, pp. li, xxi f. (twofold purpose of dragon fight), xxvii (motive of the sluggish youth); notes on 660, 1175, 1331 f., 2147, 2683 ff.

\(^4\) Cf. above, pp. xviii, xxii (?). Note the apparent incongruity involved in Bêowulf’s refusal to use a sword against Grendel (note on 435 ff.).

\(^5\) See above, pp. xxxii, xlv, xxxviii.
but are most intimately connected with the very substance of the poem, has been remarked before. A certain want of harmony that has resulted from the Christian presentation of heathen material is not such as to warrant the assumption that a professed redactor went over a previously existing version, revising it by interpolation or substitution of Christian touches. The mere technical difficulties of such a process would have been of the greatest, and vestiges of imperfect suture would be expected to be visible in more than one passage of our text.

No serious differences of language, diction, or meter can be adduced in favor of multiple authorship. A few seemingly unusual instances of the definite article, some exceptional verse forms, the occurrence of a parenthetical exclamation in some first half-lines, several minor syntactical and rhetorical features have been suspected of indicating a later date than that attributed to the bulk of the poem. Words, formations, or combinations could be mentioned which occur only in definitely limited portions. But it would be hazardous, in fact presumptuous to assign any decisive weight to such insecure and fragmentary criteria. Contrariwise, it is entirely pertinent to emphasize the general homo-

---

1 See p. 1.
2 It has been observed, e.g., that most of the Christian allusions begin with the second half-line (or end with the first half-line); cf. Angl. xxxvi 180 ff.
3 Some lexical and phraseological studies have led their authors to diametrically opposite conclusions. Thus Müllenhoff’s views were thought to be both vindicated (Schönbach, and [with some reservation] Banning) and refuted (Schemann). On the strength of a similar investigation some confirmation of ten Brink’s theory was alleged (Sonnefeld).
4 Thus 92, 2255, 2264, 3024 (Lichtenheld L 6. 7. 1. 342, Barnouw 48).
5 Cf. Schubert L 8. 1. 7 (l. 6 a etc.), 52 (hypermetrical lines); Kaluza 50, 69.
6 Krapp L 7. 21: ll. 2778a, 3056b, 3115a. (Cf. above, p. lxvi.)
7 Cf. Schücking L 4. 139. 53 ff., 63 f.
8 Compound participles of the type wiggeweorhbad 1783 are found only in two other places, 1913 lyfgeswenced, 1937 bandgezwipene. (Cp. swegkwered 606, bondlocen 322, 551; forðgerim 59, forðgewiten 1479. Note Rieger’s doubt about formations of the former type, ZfdPb. iii 405.) A number of remarkable nonce words are met with in ‘Bèowulf’s Return,’ such as æfengam 2074, blödigtod 2082, māsbona 2079, sinfræa 1934, ligetorn 1943, frīdusibb folca 2017. — The postposition of the definite article is confined to the second main part: 2007 (æhtbloom pone), 2334, 2588, 2959, 2969, 3081, cp. 2734 (2722). In the second part only, occur words and phrases like stearcbeort, ondylb, morgenlong, morgenceald, uferan dōgrum, sigra wolde, etc. However, the repeated use, within a short compass, of one and the same word or expression (or rhythmical form or, indeed, spelling), especially a striking one, is rather to be considered a natural psychological fact (cf. Schröder L 8. 18. 367; Schücking L 4. 139. 7). Cf., e.g., wælcan 331, wælce 338, wælcan 341; mæg Higelæces 737, 758; forgyste ond forgymed 1751, fersite ond forsworuced 1767; folces byrde 1832, 1849; ægbwæs untæle 1865, ægbwæs oreleaktre 1886; syðtan mergen côm 2103, 2124; ungemete till 2721, ungemete néah 2728; þæt se byrnswiga būgan sceolde, / fēolla on fēdan 2918 f., þæt be blōde sūb būgan sceolde, / fēolla on fordan 2974 f.
geneity of the poem in matters of form as well as substance and atmosphere.¹

Not that style and tone are monotonously the same, as to kind and quality, in all parts of the poem. In particular, the second part (Dragon fight) differs in several respects appreciably from the first (Bêowulf in Denmark), though for very natural reasons. Its action is much simpler and briefer, not extending beyond one day;² there is less variety of incident and setting, a smaller number of persons, no dialogue. The disconnectedness caused by encumbering digressions is more conspicuous, episodic matter being thrown in here and there quite loosely, it seems, though according to a clearly conceived plan.³ No allusions to non-Scandinavian heroes are inserted, but all the episodes⁴ are drawn from Geatish tradition and show a curiously distinct historical air. A deeper gloom pervades all of the second part, fitly foreshadowing the hero’s death and foreboding, we may fancy, the downfall of Geat power. The moralizing tendency is allowed full sway and increases inordinately towards the end. Regarding the grave structural defects characteristics of the ‘Dragon Fight,’ it would not be unreasonable to charge it primarily to the nature of the material used by the poet. Unlike the Danish element of the first part, which was no doubt familiarly associated with the central contests, the heroic traditions of Geatish-Swedish history were entirely separate from the main story, and the author, desirous though he was of availing himself of that interesting subject-matter for the purpose of epic enlargement, failed to establish an organic relation between the two sets of sources. Hence what generally appears in ‘Bêowulf’s Adventures in Denmark’ as an integral part of the story, natural setting, or pertinent allusion, has been left outside the action proper in the Dragon part. No description of Geat court life has been introduced, no name of the royal seat (like the Danish Heorot)⁵ is mentioned, the facts pertaining to Bêowulf’s hâm (in which he does not seem to live, 2324 ff.) remaining altogether obscure. Queen Hygd⁶ is a mere shadow in comparison with Hróðgár’s brilliant consort, be-

¹ A number of words occurring in both of the main parts of Beowulf but not elsewhere in Anglo-Saxon poetry are cited by Clark Hall, pp. 236 f. Some examples of interesting phrasal agreement between the two parts: ll. 100 f., 2210 f., 2399; 561, 3174; 1327, 2544; 1700, 2364; 61, 2434; cf. above, pp. xxii f., lxviii.

² Excepting, of course, the vaguely sketched preliminaries and the ten days needed for the construction of the memorial mound. The action of the first part can be definitely followed up for a series of five (or six) days, see note on 219.

³ The author’s evident intention of detailing the fortunes of the Geat dynasty during three generations is completely carried out, though the events are not introduced one after another in their chronological sequence.

⁴ The two elegies, 2247 ff., 2444 ff., are, of course, of a neutral character.

⁵ The lack of actual place-names (for which typical appellations like Hrefnesbolt, Earannaes (Beowulfes biorh) are used), even in the historical narratives, has been noted.

⁶ Mentioned in 2369 (and in 13: 1926, 2172).
sides being suspicious because of her singular name. Whether King Beowulf was married or not, we are unable to make out (see note on 3150 ff.).

In explanation of some discrepancies and blemishes of structure and execution it may also be urged that very possibly the author had no complete plan of the poem in his head when he embarked upon his work, and perhaps did not finish it until a considerably later date.¹ His original design—if we may indulge in an unexciting guess—seems to have included the main contents of i1, i2, i3,² or, to use a descriptive title: Beowulf's story.³ The Danish court being the geographical and historical center of the action, the poet not unnaturally started by detailing the Scylding pedigree⁴ and singing the praise of Scyld, the mythical ancestor of the royal line. It is possible, of course, that some passages were inserted after the completion of the first draft; e.g., part of the thirteenth canto with its subtle allusion to Beowulf's subsequent kingship (861), or the digression on (Håma [?] and) Hygelāc the Geat (1202 [1197]—1214), which can easily be detached from the text. The author may have proceeded slowly and may have considered the first adventure (up to 1250) substantial enough to be recited or read separately; hence, some lines of recapitulation were prefixed to the story of the second contest (1252 ff.). Gradually the idea of a continuation with Beowulf's death as the central subject took shape in the author's mind; thus a hint of Beowulf's expected elevation to the throne (1845 ff.) is met with in the farewell conversation. A superior unity of structure, however, was never achieved. The lines in praise of the Danish kings placed as motto at the head of the first division and those extolling the virtues of the great and good Beowulf at the close of the poem typify, in a measure, the duality of subjects and compositions.

Whether the text after its completion has been altered by interpolations it is difficult to determine. The number of lines which could be eliminated straightway without detriment to the context or style is surprisingly small; see 51 (cp. 1355 f.), 73,⁵ 141, 168 f., 181 f., 1410, 2087 f., 2329 ff., 2422–24, 2544 (?), 2857–59, 3056; of longer passages, 1197–1214 (Håma, Hygelāc), 1925–62 (pryð, Offa), 2177–

¹ May not signs of weariness be detected in a passage like 2697 ff.?

² See above, p. lii. The fact that some matters omitted in i1 were apparently reserved for use in i3 (see note on 1994 ff.) serves to indicate that 'Beowulf's Home-Coming' does not owe its existence to an afterthought of the poet's.


⁴ Pedigrees were a matter of the utmost importance to the Germanic peoples, as may be seen from the Anglo-Saxon and Scandinavian examples in Appendix i: Illustrative Parallels; cp. ib. § 10: Tacitus, Germania, c. ii; Beow. 1957 ff., 2602 ff., 897. (Of course, also the biblical genealogies became known to the Anglo-Saxons.) Even the pedigree of the monster Grendel is duly stated, 106 ff., 1261 ff.

⁵ This line could be explained as a corrective addition. The legal allusion of 157 f. can also be spared.
INTRODUCTION

89 (Bēowulf's conduct). A decided improvement would result from the removal of 1681b–84a (and perhaps of 3005).

It is possible, of course, that certain changes involving additions were made by the author himself or by a copyist who had some notions of his own. But the necessity of assuming any considerable interpolations cannot be conceded. Even the þryð-Offa episode, far-fetched and out of place as it seems, can hardly have been inserted after the numbering of the sections was fixed by the author, unless, indeed, it was substituted for a corresponding passage of the original. For the presumable Cynewulfian insertions, see the discussion of Hrōðgár's sermon, below ('Relation to other Poems').

DATE. RELATION TO OTHER POEMS

Obviously the latest possible date is indicated by the time when the MS. was written, i.e. about 1000 A.D. It is furthermore to be taken for granted that a poem so thoroughly Scandinavian in subject-matter and evincing the most sympathetic interest in Danish affairs cannot well have been composed after the beginning of the Danish invasions toward the end of the 8th century.

Historical Allusions

The only direct historical data contained in the poem are the repeated allusions to the raid of Hygelāc (Chochilaicus), which took place between 512 and 520 A.D. (cf. above, p. xxxix), and the mention, at the close of one of those allusive passages, of the Merovingian line of kings (Merewiðing 2921). As the latter reference is primarily to a bygone period, and as, on the other hand, the use of that name could conceivably have been continued in tradition even after the fall of the Merovingian dynasty (in 751), no definite chronological information can be derived from its mention. The latest of the events classed as 'historical,' the death of Onela, has been conjecturally assigned to the year 530 (cf. above, p. xl).

It should be added that the pervading Christian atmosphere points to a period not earlier than, say, the second half of the 7th century.

Linguistic Tests

Investigations have been carried on with a view to ascertaining the relative dates of Old English poems by means of syntactical and phonetic-metrical tests.

1 The 27th section minus that episode would be unaccountably short. Cf. above, p. ciii.
2 Regarding the question of the date, see L 4. 142–46, L 4. 16, L 6. 6, 6. 7. 1 & 3.
3 The þryð-Offa episode cannot be used for dating, since we have no right to connect it with Offa, king of Mercia (who died in 796).
A study of the gradual increase in the use of the definite article (originally demonstrative pronoun), the decrease of the combination of weak adjective and noun (\(\text{wisa fængel}\)), the increase of the combination of article and weak adjective and noun (\(\text{se grimma} \text{gæst}\)).

2. Sound changes as definitely proved by the meter, viz.

a) earlier disyllabic vs. later monosyllabic forms in the case of contraction, chiefly through loss of intervocalic \(b\), e.g. \(\text{hæaban, hæan}\) — \(\text{hæan}\) (T. C. §1).

b) earlier long vs. later (analagical) short diphthongs in the case of the loss of antevocalic \(b\) after \(r\) (or \(l\)), e.g. \(\text{mearbas, mēaras — mearas}\) (T. C. §3).

c) forms with vocalic \(r\), \(l\), \(m\), \(n\) to be counted as monosyllabic or disyllabic, e.g. \(\text{wundr (wundor) — wundor}\) (T. C. §6).

It must be admitted that these criteria are liable to lead to untrustworthy results when applied in a one-sided and mechanical manner and without careful consideration of all the factors involved. Allowance should be made for individual and dialectal variations, archaizing tendencies, and (in the matter of the article and weak adjective tests) scribal alterations. Above all, a good many instances of test 2 are to be judged non-conclusive, since it remains a matter of honest doubt what degree of rigidity should be demanded in the rules of scansion (cf. T. C. §§ 3 ff.). Yet it cannot be gainsaid that these tests, which are based on undoubted facts of linguistic development, hold good in a general way. They justify the conclusion, e.g., that the forms of the language used by Cynewulf are somewhat more modern than those obtaining in Beowulf. They tend to show that Exodus is not far removed in time from Beowulf. The second set of tests makes it appear probable that Genesis (A) and Daniel are earlier than Beowulf.

A means of absolute chronological dating was proposed by Morsbach. He collected, from early texts which can be definitely dated, evidence calculated to show that the loss of final \(-u\) after a long stressed syllable did not take place before 700 (slightly earlier than the loss of

1 Surprisingly wide discrepancies between the computations made by different scholars who have applied the second set of tests (Sarrazin L 4. 144, Richter L 6. 1; Seifert L 6. 6. 2) have resulted from (1) a failure to eliminate from the calculations of cases under 2c) those words which always (or nearly always) are disyllabic (e.g. \(mōdor, ōgel\)), (2) differences in the practice of scansion naturally arising from the fact of metrical latitude, and (3) unavoidable oversights in collecting the material. Contradictory conclusions are indicated by the fact that Barnouw, on the basis of his syntactical criteria, dated Genesis (A) at 740, Daniel between 800 and 830, Beowulf at 660, Cynewulf’s poems between 850 and 880; whereas the dates arrived at by Richter (with the help of the more reliable phonetic-metrical tests) are 700, 700, 700-730, 750-800 respectively. The corresponding dates set up by Sarrazin are 700, 700, 740, 760-80. For an earlier chronological list (1898) by Trautmann, see his Kynewulf, pp. 121-3.

2 Cf. Seifert L 6. 6. 2.

3 Cf. Lang. § 25. 3.

4 Sarrazin and Richter date Exodus about the year 740.

5 L 4. 143.
INTRODUCTION

intervocalic and antevocalic b, see tests 2 a, b), and demonstrated that in a number of instances the use of the forms without -u (and of forms like fœorum) was positively established by the meter, thus arriving at the conclusion that Beowulf could not have been composed until after the year 700. Though several examples cited by Morsbach and by Richter (pp. 8 f.) are doubtful on account of metrical uncertainty, there occur indeed some lines in which the older forms with final -u would disturb the scansion, e.g. 104b: fifelcynnnes *eardu, 2609b: *hondu rond gefêng (?).

There is a possibility that in our only extant MS. a few forms are preserved which would seem to indicate a date anterior to about 750 A.D., viz. wundini 1382 and unigmetes 1792. The latter, however, admits of a different interpretation (cf. Lang. § 18. 8), and as to the former, it is a question whether it is not more natural to assume a mere scribal blunder (for wundnû, i.e. wundnum) than a perpetuation — in thoroughly modern surroundings — of such an isolated form reflecting a much earlier state of language.

Relation to other Old English Poems

Bearing in mind the conventional use of a remarkably large stock of stereotyped expressions and devices of alliterative poetry, and furthermore the fact that many Old English poems must have been lost chiefly as a result of the Danish and Norman invasions and of the dissolution of monasteries, it behoves us to exercise extreme caution in asserting a direct relation between different poems on the basis of so-called parallel passages. Otherwise we are in grave danger of setting up an endless chain of interrelations or, it may be, of assigning to one man an unduly large number, if not the majority, of the more important poems. We must certainly reckon with the fact that Anglo-Saxon England

1 The linguistic evidence, chief of which is the form Æðu on the Franks Casket, is not entirely clear. It has been rejected as inconclusive by Chadwick, who would place the loss of the -u as much as seven decades earlier (H. A. 66 ff.) Cf. Büb. § 358.

2 E.g., 1297a on gesiðes *badu, 1189b ond baþleþa *bearnu. (Cf. T. C § 23.) In Genesis (A) Sarrazin recognized several instances (e.g., 1217, 1308, 1417) in which defective half-lines would be set right by the insertion (restoration) of the -u, cf. ESt. xxxviii 178 f., Kãd. 25 f. For the metrical use of the forms of the fœorum type, see T. C. § 3.

3 Cf. Holthausen, Beibl. xviii 77. The transition of unstressed i to e is assigned to the middle of the 8th century (cf. Sievers, Angl. xii 13 ff.; Büb. §§ 360 ff.). This i is still largely retained in the early Northumbrian text (written about 737 A.D.) of Caedmon’s Hymn (composed about 670 A.D.), Bede’s Death Song, Proverb in Gr.-W. ii 315, the Leiden Riddle. For critical doubts as to the value of this test, see Tupper, Publ. MLA. xxvi 239 ff., and Riddles, p. lvi, n.

4 Cf. Kail, Angl. xii 21 ff.; Sarrazin, Angl. xiv 188; Brandl 1099; ESt. xlii 321 f.
was wonderfully productive of secular as well as of religious poetry, and that the number of individual authors must have been correspondingly large. It might well have been said of the pre-Norman period: *Vetus Anglia cantat.*

One of the reasonably certain relations brought to light by a close comparison of various Old English poems is the influence on *Beowulf* of the extensive poem of *Genesis (A)*, which in its turn presupposes the poetical labors of Cædmon as described by the Venerable Bede. Not only do we discover numerous and noteworthy parallelisms of words and phrases, many of them being traceable nowhere else, but the occurrence in both poems of the religious motives of the Creation, Cain’s fratricide, the giants and deluge (not to mention what has been called the Old Testament atmosphere), tends to establish a clear connection between the two. More than that, certain minor traits and expressions are made use of in *Beowulf* in such a manner as to suggest a process of imitation, as may be seen, e.g., from the lines at the close of the poem referring to the praise of the hero, which vividly recall the opening of *Genesis* (l ff., 15 ff.).

Likewise the priority of *Daniel* has been fairly demonstrated. It can hardly be doubted that the picture of a king (Nebuchadnezzar) living in splendor and opulence, who suffers punishment for his pride, is reflected in Hrœðgel’s edifying harangue, 1700 ff. Also the ‘devil’ worship of the Danes, 175 ff., is curiously suggestive of the idolatry practised by the Babylonians. In both instances the phraseological


4 Note D. 107, 489–94, 589–92, 598; 604 *wearð* ða ak̄yðig ofer ealle men, / swiðmód in sefan for ðære sundorgifse / þe him God sealde, gumena rice, / world þe geweald, in weoræ life (cp. B. 1730 ff.); 614; 668 swæ him ofer eorðan andscæ ne wæs / gumena æng, ðæt þet him God Wolde / þurh fryre brydan beða rice. / Siðan þær bis aferan þæt brystæدن, / welan, wunen golt, also 563–66 (cp. B. 1772 f., 1754 ff.); 677, 751; also 113 *wearð* him on sleæpe þæs gesyðes, / þæte rice geswæs ræde sceolde gelimpan, / eorðan dræmas ende wyrðan (cp. B. 1733 f.).

5 Note *Dan.* 170 ac þe wyrcan ongan wóð on felda; 181 onhúçon þo ðám berige þæsne þeode, / wurðedon wíðgyld, ne wiston wùræstran ræd, / efhend unribstdóm; 186 him þæs after becwúm / yfel endelean. Besides, the punishment meted out to those who refuse to worship the idol: 212–5 *þát bie . . . sceolde . . . pròwigean . . . frècne fýres wúlm, nymède bie frîðes wolde / wíl我能 thåm wyrrestan . . . ; 222 nè bie to fàcne freðo wínedan; 230 bét þå bís scealcas sceuðan þå byssas / in bælbylæse . . . ; 233 in fæþm fýres.
correspondence is sufficiently close. That Hroðgār should caution Bēowulf against the sin of pride, and that the poet should go out of his way to denounce the supposed heathen worship among the Danes, will not appear quite so far-fetched, if the author was guided by reminiscences of Daniel which he adapted—not entirely successfully—to the subject in hand.

Furthermore, the spirited poem of Exodus is marked by a large number of striking parallels, some of which, at least, present all the appearance of having been imitated in Beowulf. On the other hand, the legend of Andreas exhibits abundant and unmistakable signs of having been written with Beowulf as a model. Wholesale borrowing of phrases, which more than once are forced into a strange context, and various parallelisms in situations and in the general heroic conception of the story leave no shadow of a doubt that the author of the religious poem was following in the footsteps of the great secular epic.

That the famous Cynewulf was acquainted with Beowulf is to be inferred from the character of certain parallel passages occurring especially in Elene and in the short Fates of the Apostles. The case will be strengthened if we include in the list of his poems—as seems quite reasonable—all of Christ and Guðlac B, perhaps also Guðlac A. (The inclusion of Phoenix is rather doubtful, the exclusion of Andreas is practically certain.)

At the same time a peculiar and, in fact, puzzling relation is found to exist between Christ 681-85 (659 ff.), 756-78 and Hroðgār’s sermon, Beow. 1724 ff. We may note Christ 660: [God] urlencode; gięfe sealdage, 662 ond ęc monigfealdē moðes nyttrum/ saww ond sette geond sefaum monna; 682 . . . his gięfe bryttlda; / nyle hę ōngum ānum ealle gesyl-lan / günstes nyttrum, þy læs him gięp sceppē / purh his ānes cēraft ofer

1 Some further parallels: D. 73b, B. 2886a; D. 229b, B. 1277; D. 545b, B. 398b, 525b, 709b; D. 616 f., B. 2129 f.; D. 274 f., B. 1570 f.; D. 417 f., 717 f., 730, B. 837 ff., 995 f., 1649 f. (cp. Ex. 278 f.); D. 84, 485, 535, B. 1726; D. 703, B. 1920, 2152; D. 524 f., B. 2227 (cp. Ex. 136 f., 201, 491).


That this whole series of parallels relating to I. God’s distribution of manifold gifts, 2. the danger of pride, 3. the guarding against the shafts of the devil, should be merely the result of chance, is a supposition exceeding the bounds of credibility. 1 In Christ the first two of those motives are based on the ascertained source (cf. Cook’s edition, pp. 136, 141); the third 2 is consistently connected with one of Cynewulf’s favorite motives, that of the baneful wound of sin. In Beowulf the idea of the granting of worldly power and of the punishment of pride can be satisfactorily referred to the example of Daniel, yet there is no hint in Daniel of the distribution of various kinds of gifts to different men. Nor is the theme of the devil’s arrows in the least warranted by the situation.

Moreover, at the close of the runic passage which follows immediately, Christ 797 ff., we meet with the expression, 812 (brond bið on tybe, atla ealdgestrôn unmurnlice (gâsta gïfrast), 3 which reminds us of Beowulf 1756 f. (fëhô ðôer tõ) sê þe unmurnlice módmas dâlep, / eorles ærgestrôn. Again, in Christ iii 1550 we come across the phrase sǣwe weard, which by its explanatory variation lifes wîsdôm (1551) helps us to understand the real force of the analogous expression, Beow. 1741 f. se weard . . . sǣwe hyrde. Also Christ iii 1400 f. (hâ ic þe gode savâ fela forgiesen hëfde) ond þe on þâm eallum ðâdes tõ lîy[el] / môde þûhte recalls Beow. 1748 pincès him tõ lîytel þat hê länge hëold. That the extended enumeration, Beow. 1763 ff., is entirely in the manner of Cynewulf (cp., e.g., Christ 591 ff., 664 ff.) should not be overlooked in this connection.

Such being the case, we can hardly refuse acceptance to the most natural explanation that offers, viz. that Cynewulf’s own hand is to be detected in portions of that homiletic passage in Beowulf. This does not mean, of course, that we should, with Sarrazin, regard Cynewulf as the redactor of Beowulf 4 — there are, with all the similarities in sty-

2 It is found likewise in Jul. 382 ff., 402 ff., 651 f. Cf. also Angl. xxxv 128 ff.
3 gâsta gïfrast (so Beow. 1123) may be described as a literary formula, cf. Angl. xxxv 468 [Lat. ‘spiritus’]; Gr. Spr.: gîfre; Heliand: grôdag. (Christ (iii) 972, se gîfre gâst.)
4 Or as Müllenhoff’s Interpolator B. — Grau’s sweeping assertion (L 4. 150) of Cynewulf’s authorship on the basis of alleged borrowings and of the use of the same sources is not sufficiently fortified by proof.
listic respect, irreconcilable differences of viewpoint which preclude such an assumption. But it is entirely possible, and more than that, that Cynewulf was sufficiently interested in this speech of Hroðgár's to alter and interpolate it in accordance with his own views and literary predilections. We might even go one step farther. There are a few brief and easily detachable passages having the air of a corrective afterthought and showing a distinct Cynewulfian flavor, such as ll. 168 f., 588b–89a, 3054b ff. Supposing Cynewulf had a copy of Beowulf before him, what could have prevented him from inserting those pious marginalia to give expression to his own thoughts of stern Christian doctrine?2

Whether any Old English poems besides those mentioned have come under the influence of Beowulf, it is extremely difficult to say. It would be unsafe, e.g., to claim it in the case of Judith or Maldon.3 Altogether, we should hesitate to attribute to Beowulf a commanding, central position in the development of Anglo-Saxon poetry.4

The chronological conclusion to be drawn from the ascertained relation to other poems agrees well enough with the linguistic evidence. Placing the poems of Genesis, Daniel, Exodus or the so-called Cædmon group in the neighborhood of 700 (to mention a definite date), and Cynewulf in the latter half of the eighth century (or, with Cook, in the period between 750 and 825),5 we would naturally assign Beowulf to the first half of the eighth century, perhaps not far from the middle of it.6

**Rise of the Poem. Authorship**

In discussing this highly problematic subject 7 we confine ourselves in the main to outlining what seems the most probable course in the development of the story-material into our epic poem.


2 It is to be admitted, of course, that some scribe thoroughly familiar with Cynewulf's works might have made all those interpolations.

3 It seems not unlikely in the case of the Metra of Boethius, especially Met. i; cf. ESt. xliii 325 n. i.

4 The specific Beowulfian reminiscences in Laȝamon hunted up by Wülcker (Beitr. iii 551 f.) may safely be laid on the table.

5 On the dating of Guðlac A, see Gerould, MLN. xxxii 84–6. Of Andreas we can say only that it "belongs to the general school of Cynewulfian poetry" Krapp's edition, p. xlix). — [See also Cook's edition of Elenes, etc. (1919), p. xiii.]

6 An earlier date is considered certain by Chadwick (H. A., ch. 4), who agrees in that respect with various older scholars.

7 Cf. especially ten Brink, chs. 11, 13; Rönning L 4. 15. 88 ff.; Sarrazin L 4. 16, 17, 144; Symons L 4. 29; Brandl 952 ff., 999 ff.; Schück L 4. 39, 137; Chadwick H. A. 51 ff.; also A. Erdmann, Über die Heimat und den Namen der Angeln, 1890, pp. 51 ff.; besides the editions of Thorpe, Arnold, Sedgefield, and the translations of Earle and Clark Hall.
1. That the themes of the main story, i.e. the contest with the Grendel race and the fight with the dragon, are of direct Scandinavian provenience, may be regarded as practically certain.\(^1\) The same origin is to be assigned to the distinctly historical episodes of the Swedish-Geatish wars of which no other traces can be found in England.\(^2\)

2. Of the episodic matter introduced into the first part, the allusions to the Germanic legends of *Eormenric* and *Hāma*\(^3\) as well as of *Weland*\(^4\) are drawn from the ancient heroic lore brought over by the Anglo-Saxons from their continental home. The *Finn* legend of Ingveaconic associations reached England through the same channels of popular transmission. Whether old Frisian lays were used as the immediate source of the Beowulfian episode is somewhat doubtful on account of the markedly Danish point of view which distinguishes the Episode even more than the Fragment.\(^5\) That tales of *Breca*, chief of the *Brondingas*, were included in the repertory of the Anglo-Saxon *scop*, is possibly to be inferred from the allusion, *Wids. 25* (cp. l. 63: *mid Heapo-Reamum*), but the brilliant elaboration of the story and its connection with the life of the great epic hero must be attributed to the author himself.\(^6\) Ancient North German tradition was brought into relation with Danish matters in the story of *Scyld Scæing*.\(^7\) Danish legends form the direct basis of the *Heremōd* episodes\(^8\) and possibly even of the *Sigemund* allusion.\(^9\) That the tragedy of the *Hēlno-Bard* feud and the glory of Hröðgār, Hröðulf, and the fair hall Heorot were celebrated themes of Anglo-Saxon song, may be concluded from the references in *Widsið*, but the form in which the dynastic element is introduced so as to serve as historical setting, and the close agreement noted in the case of the old spearman’s speech make it appear probable that ancient popular tradition was reinforced by versions emanating directly from Denmark.

A specific Frisian source has been urged for the story of Hygelāc’s disastrous Viking expedition of which Scandinavian sources betray no knowledge.\(^10\) A genuine Anglo-Saxon, or rather Angle, legend is contained in the episode of Offa and his strong-minded queen.\(^11\)

\(^1\) Cf. above, pp. xix f., xxi f.

\(^2\) The mere mention of the name *Ongen(d) bēow* in *Wids. 31* (and of the tribal names of the *Sweon* and *Gētas*, *Wids. 58*) and the occurrence in historical documents, notably the *Liber Vitae Ecclesiae Dunelmensis* [i.e., a list of benefactors to the Durham church] (cf. Binz, *passim*; Chadwick H. A. 64 ff.), of such names as *Eammund, Eadgils, Hygelāc, Herebeald, Heardrēd*, have no probative value so far as the knowledge of the historical legends is concerned. — The name *Biu[a]lf*, *Liber Vitae 163. 342*, which according to Chadwick’s calculation was borne by a person [a monk] of the seventh century, does not necessarily betoken an acquaintance with *Bēowulf* legend (or with the poem); it may have been a rarely used proper name.

\(^3\) See note on 1197–1201.

\(^4\) See note on 455.

\(^5\) Cf. Introd. to *The Fight at Finnsburg*.

\(^6\) Cf. note on 499 ff.

\(^7\) Cf. note on 4–52.

\(^8\) Cf. note on 901–15.

\(^9\) Cf. note on 875–900.


INTRODUCTION

3. There is no evidence to show that 'a Beowulf legend' had gradually grown up out of popular stories that had been brought over to England by the migrating Angles. If such were the case, it would be inexplicable why the exclusive interest in Scandinavian legends remained virtually unimpaired, and why in particular such a minute attention to the fortunes of Northern dynasties continued to be manifested in the epic. Regarding its subject-matter as a whole, the Beowulf cannot be called a Germanic, or Anglo-Saxon, epic; it is emphatically Scandinavian. Poema danicum dialecto anglosaxonica — this characterization of the poem by its first editor, if reasonably qualified by latter-day interpretation, remains essentially true.

To account for this very peculiar state of affairs with any approach to probability is not quite easy. The most satisfactory explanation offered by way of a hypothesis is that there may have existed close relations, perhaps through marriage, between an Anglian court and the kingdom of Denmark, whereby a special interest in Scandinavian traditions was fostered among the English nobility. It is true, of direct intercourse between England and Denmark in those centuries preceding the Danish invasions we have no positive historical proof. But we have certainly no right to infer from the statement of the OE. Chronicle (A.D. 787) with regard to the earliest Danish attack: on his [Beorhtmerces] dagum cuomon ãrest. iii. scipu ... pat wåron pâ ãrestan scipu Denisc-ra monna þe Angelcynnes lond gesôhton, that peaceful visits of Danes in England were unknown before, since the reference is clearly to hostile inroads which then occurred for the first time. Another conjecture that has proved attractive to several scholars tried to establish Friesland as a meeting-ground of Danes and Englishmen where a knowledge of Northern tales was acquired by the latter.

1 This is in substance the opinion held by several eminent scholars, such as Müllenhoff, ten Brink, Symons, Brandl, Chadwick.

2 Cf. Sarrazin Kâd. 89 f. — If the Geatas were Jutes, i.e. a tribe with whom the Angles had formerly shared the Jutish peninsula (cf. Kier L 4. 78. 38 f.), the difficulty would be materially lessened. This must be conceded to the advocates of the Jutland theory.

3 See Morsbach L 4. 143. 277.

4 Moorman (L 4. 31. 5) endeavored to show that there was a Geat colony in the North Riding of Yorkshire, and that the courtly epos of Beowulf was composed during the reign of Ædwine. (Cf. above, p. xlv, n. 1.)

5 Thus, Arnold surmised that the author might have been a companion of St. Willibrord, the Anglo-Saxon missionary, who, with the permission of their king Ongendus, took thirty young Danes with him to Friesland to be brought up as Christians. (Arnold’s edition, pp. xxx ff.; cf. his Notes on Beowulf, pp. 114 ff.) [As early as 1816, Outzen expressed a similar view, see Wülker’s Grundriss, p. 253.] Schück (L 4. 39. 40. 43 ff.) conceived of an Anglo-Saxon missionary who met Danish merchants in Friesland and eagerly listened to their stories. According to Sarrazin (Kâd. 90 ff.) an intermediate Frisian version of a Danish original served as basis for the final literary redaction by the English poet [Cynewulf]; cf. above, p. xlvi, n. 4. That the Germanic heroic legends were quite generally brought to England by way of Friesland was also the opinion of Müllenhoff (pp. 104 ff.).
4. Evidently, we cannot entertain the notion that there was in existence even an approximately complete Scandinavian original ready to be put into Anglo-Saxon verse. If nothing else, the style and tone of Beowulf would disprove it, since they are utterly unlike anything to be expected in early Scandinavian poetry. But a number of lays (possibly also some poems interspersed with prose narrative like many of the Eddic lays) dealing with a variety of subjects became known in England, and, with the comparatively slight differences between the two languages in those times,¹ could be easily mastered and turned to account by an Anglo-Saxon poet. We may well imagine, e.g., that the Englishman knew such a lay or two on the slaying of Grendel and his mother, another one on the dragon adventure, besides, at any rate, two Danish (originally Geatish) poems on the warlike encounters between Geats and Swedes leading up to the fall of Ongenþeow and Onela respectively.

Whether the picture of the life of the times discloses any traces of Scandinavian originals is a fascinating query that can be answered only in very general and tentative terms. An enthusiastic archeologist² set up the claim that a good deal of the original cultural background had been retained in the Old English poem, as shown, e.g., by the helmets and swords described in Beowulf which appear to match exactly those used in the Northern countries in the period between A.D. 550 and 650. Again, it would not be surprising if Norse accounts of heathen obsequies had inspired the brilliant funeral scene at the close of the poem, ll. 3137 ff. (see note, and 1108 ff., 2124 ff., also note on 4–52: Scyld’s sea-burial). But, on the whole, it is well to bear in mind that Anglo-Saxon and Scandinavian conditions of life were too much alike to admit of drawing a clear line of division in our study of Beowulfian antiquities. Certain features, however, can be mentioned that are plainly indicative of English civilization, such as the institution of the ælftan,³ the use of the harp, the vaulted stone chamber (see note on 2717 ff.), the paved street (320, cp. 725), and, above all, of course, the high degree of gentleness, courtesy, and spiritual refinement.⁴

Some Norse parallels relating to minor motives of the narrative are pointed out in the notes on 20 ff., 244 ff., 499 ff., 804, 1459 f., 2157, 2683 ff., 3024 ff., 3167 f.⁵

It remains to ask whether it is possible to detect Norse influence in the language of Beowulf. Generally speaking, it must be confessed

¹ The remark inserted in the Gunnlaugssaga Ormstungu, ch. 6: ein var tunga i Englandi ok Norgi, apr Vilhjálmr bastard vann England, though exaggerated, contains an important element of truth.


⁵ Cf. also Angl. xxix 379 n. 4 (ll. 249 ff.); Angl. xxxvi 174 n. 2 (ll. 445 f.); Arch. cxv 179 n. (ll. 1002 f.); JEGPb. xiv 549 (ll. 1121 f.). Thanks to the abundance of original secular literature in ancient Scandinavia, illustrative parallels present themselves very readily.
INTRODUCTION

that so far the investigations along this line\(^1\) have brought out interesting similarities rather than proofs of imitation. Assuredly, no such indisputable evidence has been gained as in the case of the *Later Genesis*, which is, indeed, on a different footing, being a real and even close translation of a foreign (Old Saxon) original. It is worth while, however, to advert to the agreement in the use of certain words and phrases, such as *atol, bront; eodor, léd* (in their transferred, poetical meanings, cp. ON. *jaðarr, ljóði*); \(^2\) *beadroleoma* (see Glossary), *bona Ongenhêôes* (see note on 1968), and other kennings; *gehêgan dîng* 425 f., cp. ON. *heyja ping; mäl is mē tō fēran* 316, cp. ON. *mål er mer at rîpa* (Helgakv. Hund. ii 48, cf. Sarrazin St. 69), *ic þé... biddan xwille... änre bêne* 426 ff. (see note). On *hafimêce*, see above, p. xvii; on the epithets *bêah* and *gamoH* applied to Healfdene, p. xxxiii. The combination *bearnas on blancum* 856 might be taken for a duplicate of a phrase like *Bjørn reio Blakki* (Par. § 5: *Kálfsvísa*). The employment of the ‘historical present’ \(^3\) has been accounted for as a Norse syntactical feature (Sarrazin Kåd. 87; see Lang. § 25.6, and especially l. 2486), but there is reason to suspect that it merely indicates the same sort of approximation to the brisk language of every-day life. That the much discussed *isig*, 33 is a misunderstood form of a Scandinavian word has also been suggested. \(^4\) Several others of the unexplained *ārta leyðmaH* might be conjecturally placed in the same category.

5. The author’s part in the production of the poem was vastly more than that of an adapter or editor. It was he who combined the Grendel stories with the dragon narrative and added, as a connecting link, the account of Bêowulf’s return, in short, conceived the plan of an extensive epic poem with a great and noble hero as the central figure. Various modifications of the original legends were thus naturally introduced. (Cf., e.g., above, pp. xvii f., xix f., xxi f.) \(^5\) Leisurly elaboration and expansion by means of miscellaneous episodic matter became important factors in the retelling of the original stories. Hand in hand with such fashioning of the legends into a poem of epic proportions went a spiritualizing and Christianizing process. A strong element of moralization was mingled with the narrative. The characters became more refined, the sentiment softened, the ethics ennobled. Bêowulf rose to the rank

---

\(^1\) Sarrazin’s exaggerated claims were vigorously combated by Sievers, see *L* 4. 16, 17. Cf. also *ZfdPh*. xxix 224 ff.

\(^2\) The general, non-technical meaning — normally expressed by *gifu* — which appears in (*feob*) *gif* (21, 1025, 1089), is probably archaic rather than due to the influence of ON. *gipt*.


\(^4\) *L* 5. 26. 15, 5. 54; see note on 33.

\(^5\) The names of Wealthêôow, Hygd, Unferô were perhaps coined by the poet himself, cf. above, p. xxxiii, note on 499 ff.
of a truly ideal hero, and his contests were viewed in the light of a struggle between the powers of good and of evil, thus assuming a new weight and dignity which made them appear a fit subject for the main narrative theme.

That the idea of creating an epic poem on a comparatively large scale was suggested to the author, directly or indirectly, by classic models is more than an idle guess, though incontrovertible proof is difficult to obtain. In any event, it is clear that a biblical poem like the Old English Genesis paraphrase, consisting of a loose series of separate stories, could not possibly have served as a pattern. Whether there was any real epic among the lost poems of the Anglo-Saxon period we have no means of ascertaining.

6. That the poem was composed in the Anglian parts of England is one of the few facts bearing on its genesis which can be regarded as fairly established. But whether it originated in Northumbria or Mercia is left to speculation. The evidence of language, as seen above, is indecisive on that point, though leaning slightly in the direction of Northumbria. The strongest argument in favor of Mercia is, after all, the keen interest in the traditions of the Mercian dynasty, made apparent by the introduction of the Offa episode.

Needless to say, the list of Anglian kings has been diligently scanned by scholars with a view to finding the most suitable person to be credited with the rôle of a patron. Several of those presented for consideration, it is important to note, relinquished their royal station to take up life in the quiet of a monastery. In the interest of chronological consistency we should give the preference to Ædelblad of Mercia, Eadberht of Northumbria, or the latter’s predecessor Cæolwulf (729–737), of whom Bede says in his dedicatory address (Preface to his Ecclesiastical History): ‘non solum audiendis scripturae sanctae verbis aurem sedulus accommodas, verum etiam noscendis priorum gestis sive dictis, et maxime nostrae gentis virorum inlustrium, curam vigilanter impedis.’ That some allusions to contemporary history are hidden in the lines of our poem is at least a possibility not to be ignored. Might not the spectacle of internal strife and treachery rampant in the Northern regions of England have prompted the apparently uncalled-for note of rebuke and warning, 2166 ff. (cp. 2741 f., 587 f., 1167 f.)?

1 Cf. especially Brandl 1008; Archb. cxxvi 40–48, 339–59. For decided objections, see Chadwick H. A. 73–76. Deuschbein would attribute this important advance in technique to Celtic influence, GRM. i 115 ff. — That the author was not ignorant of the language of Vergil may be seen from the traces of Latin syntax and style, cf. above, p. lxix, Lang. § 25. 9.

2 Successive places were assigned to Northumbria and Mercia in ten Brink’s complicated theory of the gradual building up of the poem from a number of original, as well as modified, lays.

3 Earle, by bold and somewhat playful conjecture, fastened the authorship on Hygeberht whom the great Offa had chosen to be archbishop of Lichfield. He fur-
INTRODUCTION

We may, then, picture to ourselves the author of Beowulf as a man connected in some way with an Anglian court, a royal chaplain or abbot of noble birth or, it may be, a monk friend of his, who possessed an actual knowledge of court life and addressed himself to an aristocratic, in fact a royal audience. A man well versed in Germanic and Scandinavian heroic lore, familiar with secular Anglo-Saxon poems of the type exemplified by Widsith, Finnsburg, Deor, and Waldere, and a student of biblical poems of the Cædmonian cycle, a man of notable taste and culture and informed with a spirit of broad-minded Christianity.

The work left behind by the anonymous author does not rank with the few great masterpieces of epic poetry. Beowulf is not an English Iliad, not a standard Germanic or national Anglo-Saxon epos. In respect to plot it is immeasurably inferior to the grand, heroic Nibelungenlied. Yet it deservedly holds the first place in our study of Old English literature. As an eloquent exponent of old Germanic life it stands wholly in a class by itself. As an exemplar of Anglo-Saxon poetic endeavor it reveals an ambitious purpose and a degree of success in its accomplishment which are worthy of unstinted praise. In noble and powerful language, and with a technical skill unequaled in the history of our ancient poetry, it portrays stirring heroic exploits and, through these, brings before us the manly ideals which appealed to the enlightened nobles of the age. It combines the best elements of the old culture with the aspirations of the new.

The poem has been edited many times. The main object which this edition aims to serve is to assist the student in the thorough interpretation of the text by placing within his reach the requisite material for a serious study. It is hoped that he will feel encouraged to form his own judgment as occasion arises—nullius addictus iurare in verba magistri.

thermore imagined that the poem was a sort of allegory written for the benefit of Offa’s son Ecgferd, being in fact ‘the institution of a prince.’ (Cf. note on 1931–62.) As to its genesis, he thought that the name and also part of the story of Hygelæc had been taken from the Historia Francorum, and that ‘the saga,’ though of Scandinavian origin, ‘came out of Frankland to the hand of the poet, and probably... was written in Latin.’ See the ingenious, if fanciful, arguments in Deeds of Beowulf, pp. lxxv ff.; they were first set forth in the London Times, September 30 and October 29, 1885.

1 Cf. Plummer’s Baeda, i, p, xxxv.
2 He makes it plain that the king’s authority must be scrupulously safeguarded; see especially 862 f., 2198 f.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

This Bibliography will be referred to by the letter L, as explained under 'Table of Abbreviations.'
Notices of reviews are preceded by 'R.:' or 'r.:'.

I. Manuscript

1. The only extant MS.: Cotton MSS. (British Museum, London), Vitellius A. xv, ff. 129a–198b (132a–201b in the present numbering).

2. First mention of it by H. Wanley in: Antiquae literature septentrionalis liber alter, seu Humphredi Wanleii librorum vett. septentrionalium, qui in Anglia bibliothecis extant, . . . . . . catalogus historico-criticus (= Book ii, or Vol. iii, of George Hickes's Thesaurus), Oxonæ, 1705, pp. 218 f. [Brief notice of the MS. and transcription of ll. 1–19, 53–73.]


These copies were made use of by Grundtvig in his translation (1820, cf. L 3. 27), see his Anmerkninger, pp. 267–312. They are preserved in the Great Royal Library at Copenhagen.


5. Facsimile: Beowulf. Autotypes of the unique Cotton MS. Vitellius A xv in the British Museum, with a Transliteration and Notes, by Julius Zupitza. (E.E.T.S., No. 77.) London, 1882. [Almost of equal value with the MS. Zupitza's painstaking Notes include also a collation with the Thorkelin transcripts. Photographs by Mr. Praetorius.]


See also L 5. 22, 52 f.

II. Editions

a. Complete Editions


1 It deserves to be noted that, in spite of its length, the Bibliography is a selected one.

3. Frederik Schaldemose, *Beo-Wulf og Scopes Widsiö*. Kjøbenhavn, 1847; 2d ed., 1851. [Dependent on Kemble.]


---

1 The edition of 1833 has not been accessible.
II. EDITIONS

(1905), 83-7; L. L. Schücking, Arch. cxxv (1905), 417-21. (Cf. F. Tupper, Publ. MLAss. xxv (1910), 164-81.)


b. Curtailed Editions


C. Selected Portions


BIBLIOGRAPHY


III. Translations

a. Complete Translations

1. English.

   A. Prose versions, by:

   1. John M. Kemble (in Vol. ii of the 2d ed. of his text, see L 2.2). London, 1837. [Literal.]

   2. Benjamin Thorpe. (Opposite his text, see L 2.4.) Oxford, 1855, 1875. [Literal.]

   3. Thomas Arnold. (At the foot of his text, see L 2.9.) London, 1876. [Literal.]


   5. John R. Clark Hall. London, 1901; 2d ed. (carefully revised), 1911. lxvi + 287 pp. [Faithful rendering, with valuable illustrative matter and notes.]


   B. Metrical versions, by:


   12. James M. Garnett. Boston, 1882; 4th ed., 1900; reprinted, 1902. [Line-for-line rendering; imitative measure, with two accents to each half-line (cf. J. Schipper, L 8. 11. 1. § 65, L 8. 11. 2. § 73).]

   13. John Lesslie Hall. Boston, 1892; reprinted, 1900. [Imitative alliterative measure; archaic language; spirited.]

   14. William Morris (and A. J. Wyatt). Hammersmith (Kelmscott Press) [508 copies], 1895; 2d ed. (cheaper), London and New York, 1898. [Fine imitative measure; extremely archaic, strange diction.]


**II. German.**

A. Prose versions, by:
18. Moritz Trautmann. (Opposite his text.) Bonn, 1904. [Literal.]

B. Metrical versions (with the exception of Nos. 22 and 24, in measures modeled more or less closely after the OE. meter), by:
19. Ludwig Ettmüller. Zürich, 1840. [Literal; obsolete, strange words (‘Unworter’). With introduction and notes.]
24. P. Hoffmann. Zürich, 1893; 2d ed., Hannover, 1900. [Nibelungen strophes; inaccurate.]

**III. Danish.**

28. Frederik Schaldemose. (Opposite his text, see L 2. 3.) Kjøbenhavn, 1847; 2d ed., 1851. [Literal, with alliterative decoration.]

**IV. Swedish.**


**V. Dutch.**

VI. Latin.
32. Grim. Johnson Thorkelin. (Opposite his text, see L 2.1.) Havniae, 1815. [Practically useless.]

VII. French.
34. H. Pierquin. (Opposite his text, see L 2.17.) Paris, 1912. [Prose; unsafe.]

VIII. Italian.

b. Partial Translations
38. John Josias Conybeare, Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry. London, 1826. (See L 2.23.) [Paraphrastic extracts in blank verse (inserted in a prose analysis), and literal Latin rendering.]
39. The Grendel part (ll. 1–836) in German by G. Zinsser, Forbach Progr. Saarbrücken, 1881. [Iambic pentameter; free, readable.]

IV. LITERARY CRITICISM

CXXIX

c. Criticism of Translations


[45. A drama on the subject of Beowulf (written in 1899-1900), entitled Beowulf: An Epical Drama by Percy MacKay is in preparation for the press.]

IV. Literary Criticism. Fabulous and Historical Elements

A. General References

a. Handbooks of literature


4. Richard Wülder, Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Literatur. Leipzig, 1885. [Of great value on account of its bibliographies and critical summaries of books and papers.]


b. Comprehensive treatises (touching on various lines of inquiry) 1


15. F. Rönnung, *Beowulfs-Quadet: en litterar-historisk undersøgelse.* København Diss. 1883. 175 pp. [Arguments against Müllenhoff’s Liedertheorie; authorship, date, genesis, literary character of the Beowulf.]


17. Studies preparatory to his *Beowulf-Studien* are found in the following papers by G. Sarrazin: (1) "Der Schauplatz des ersten Beowulfliedes und die Heimat des Dichters," *Beitr.* xi (1886), 159–83; (2) "Alt-nordisches im Beowulfliede," *ib. xi,* 528–41; (3) "Die Beowulfsgage in Dänemark," *Angl.* ix (1886), 195–99; (4) "Beowa und Böthvar," *ib. ix,* 200–4; (5) "Beowulf und Kynewulf," *ib. ix,* 515–50. – Cf. E. Sievers, "Die Heimat des Beowulfdichters," *Beitr.* xi (1886), 354–62; "Altner-

---

1 Here would belong also the introductions to certain editions and translations of Beowulf, especially those of Grundtvig (translation and edition), Kemble, Ettmüller (translation), Thorpe, Simrock, Arnold, Garnett, Grier, Earle, Simons, Clark Hall, Gering, Huyshe, Gumme, Sedgfield.

2 A very brief survey of the poem and its salient features is contained in Frederico Garlanda’s *Beowulf: origini, bibliografia, metrica, contenuto, saggio di versione letterale, significato storico, etico, sociologico.* Roma, 1906. 15 pp.
IV. LITERARY CRITICISM
cxxxi


B. THE LEGENDS. (Component Elements of the Story)

a. Fabulous (or supernatural) and historical elements 1


1 The various subdivisions do not necessarily exclude each other; a certain amount of overlapping is in fact unavoidable in this Bibliography.


34. Max Förster, *Beowulf-Materialien zum Gebrauch bei Vorlesungen.* Braunschweig, 1900, 1908, 1912. 28 pp. [Convenient collection of illustrative parallels.]


b. Studies devoted mainly to the supernatural (and mythical) elements


55. Albert S. Cook, “An Irish Parallel to the Beowulf Story.” Arch. ciii (1899), 154-56.


62. William W. Lawrence, “The Haunted Mere in Beowulf.” Publ. MLAss. xxvii (1912), 208-45. [Includes a comparison with the Grettissaga parallel.] — 62a. id., “The Dragon and his Lair in Beowulf,” ib. xxxiii (1918), 547-83.¹ [Interpretation of the story.]

63. Oscar L. Olson, “Beowulf” and ‘The Feast of Bríciu.”’ MPh. xi (1914), 407-27. [Opposes Deutschbein (L 4. 36).]


c. Studies devoted mainly to the historical legends


¹ This paper arrived during the period of proof-reading.
² On Germanic heroic legends in general, see further (1) L. Uhland, Schriften zur
IV. LITERARY CRITICISM

69. C. W. M. Grein, "Die historischen Verhältnisse des Beowulfliedes" (Habilitationssvorlesung). *Eberts Jahrbuch für romanische und englische Literatur* iv (1862), 260-85. [Helpful, clear survey.]
76. M. G. Clarke, *Sidelights on Teutonic History during the Migration Period.* Cambridge, 1911. 283 pp. [A handy survey; not sufficiently critical. Supports Chadwick's views.]

*Geschichte der Dichtung und Sage,* Vols. i. vii. Stuttgart, 1865; 1868. [Stimulating.]
BIBLIOGRAPHY

(Additional references.)

da. Individual legends.

aa. Scæaf, Scyld, (Bǣow):
82a. Erik Björkman, “Skoldungaattens niytiska stamfader.” Nordisk Tidskrift för Vetenskap, Konst och Industri, 1918, 163–82. ¹

bb. The Heaðo-Bard Feud:

cc. Hröðulf:

dd. Herebeald, Hædcyn; Hygelâc; (Bǣowulf;) Breca:
89. M. Haupt, “Zum Beowulf.” ZfdA. v (1845), 10. (See Par. § 11. 1.)
90. Karl Müllenhoff, ZfdA. vi (1848), 437 f. (See L 4. 25. 1.)
92. See also M. Deutschbein, L 4. 97.

ee. The Swedish Kings:
93. Knut Stjerna, “Vendel och Vendelkrâka.” AfNF. xxi (1904), 71–80. (See L 9. 39. 3.) [Vendel in Uppland, Sweden is shown to be the place of Ongenpeow’s last battle.]
95. Lars Levander, “Sagotraditioner om Sveakonungen Adils.” Antikvarisk Tidskrift för Sverige xviii, No. 3. (1908.) 55 pp. [Traces the tradition about Adils (Eadgils) as found in the Beowulf, and its development in Denmark, Sweden, and Norway.]

¹ This important paper came to hand while the proof of the present edition was being read.


ff. Offa (Eomær, Hemming); þrýð;


104. Edith Rickert, “The Old English Offa Saga.” MPh. ii (1904/5), 29-76; 321-76.


gg. Sigemund, Fiela:


110. Eugen Mogk, “Die germanische Heldendichtung mit besonderer Rücksicht auf die Sage von Siegfried und Brunhild.” Neue Jahrbücher für das klassische Altertum etc. i (1898), 68-80.


115. See F. W. Moorman (L 4. 31. 5), pp. 89-103.

hh. Eormenric (Háma; Brisinga mene):


C. Literary Criticism

a. General and historical


124. Andreas Heusler, (1) *Lied und Epos in germanischer Sagendichtung*. Dortmund, 1905. 52 pp. [Supplements Ker’s study (L 4. 120. 1.].

(2) “Dichtung,” R.-L. i, 439 ff. (1912/13).)

125. Walter Morris Hart, *Ballad and Epic. A Study in the Development of the Narrative Art.* (Harvard Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature xi.) Boston, 1907. 315 pp. [Traces the development of narrative method, through the different classes of the Ballad (simple ballads, border and outlaw ballads, Gest of Robin Hood, heroic ballads), to the Epic (Beowulf, Roland).]


128. George Arnold Smithson, *The Old English Christian Epic. A Study in the Plot Technique of the Juliana, the Elene, the Andreas, and the Christ, in comparison with the Beowulf and with the Latin Literature of the Middle Ages.* (University of California Publications in Modern Philology, Vol. i, No. 4.) Berkeley, 1910. [A useful study; the Latin sources are not considered.]


b. Composition; Date


133. Dr. Hornburg, Die Composition des Beowulf. Metz Progr., 1877 (= Arch. lxxiv (1884), 333-404. [Opposes Müllenhoff.]


136. Max Hermann Jellinek & Carl Kraus, "Die Widersprüche im Beowulf." ZfdA. xxxv (1891), 265-81. [Apparent contradictions cleared up by proper interpretation.]


On dating:

142. G. Sarrazin, "Die Abfassungszeit des Beowulfliedes." Angl. xiv (1892), 399-415. (L. 4. 16. 2.) [Cynnewulf's redaction dated after Christ (A + B), and before Elene and Andreas.]

hausen, Beibl. xviii (1907), 77; H. M. Chadwick, L 4. 22. 66-72; C. Richter, L 6. 6. 1.

144. G. Sarrazin, "Zur Chronologie und Verfasserfrage angelsächsischer Dichtungen." Est. xxxviii (1907), 145-95 (espec. 170 ff.).

V. Textual Criticism and Interpretation

6. Sophus Bugge, (1) Tidskrift for Philologi og Pædagogik viii (1868/69), 40-78; 287-305; (2) ZfdPh. iv (1873), 192-224; (3) in his "Studien über das Beowulfepos" (cf. L 4. 28), Beitr. xii (1887), 79-112; 366-75. [Masterly.]
7. Max Rieger, ZfdPh. iii (1871), 381-416. [Penetrating.]
8. Karl Körner, (1) in a review of L 4. 70, ESü. i (1877), 481-95; (2) in a review of H. Sweet, An Anglo-Saxon Reader, ib. i, 500; (3) in a review of L 3. 33, ib. ii (1879), 248-51 [ll. 168 ff., 287, 489 f.]
9. H. Kern, Taalkundige Bijdragen i (1877), 193 ff. (passim). [l. 2766; cf. also the following.
10. P. J. Cosijn, (1) Taalkundige Bijdragen i (1877), 286 [l. 1694]; (2) Beitr. viii (1882), 568-74; (3) Aanteekeningen op den Beowulf. Leiden, 1892. [Concise, acute, illuminating.]

1 Only in the case of certain shorter papers can the lines discussed be added.

12. Eugen Kölbling, (1) *ESI.* iii (1880), 92 ff. [l. 168 f.]; (2) ib. xxii (1896), 325 [l. 1027 ff.]; (3) in a review of L 4. 12. 1, ib. xxxii (1897), 306 [l. 748].


15. F. Kluge, (1) *Beitr.* viii (1882), 532–34 [l. 63, 1026, 1234 & 1266]; (2) ib. ix (1884), 187–92; (3) *ESI.* xxii (1896), 144 ff. (cf. L 4. 31. 3) [l. 62, 752, 924, 1677 (Gyldenhilt)].

16. E. Sievers, (1) *Beitr.* ix (1884), 135–44; 370 [acute observations]; (2) in a review of L 2. 7. 2, 5th ed., *ZfdPh.* xxii (1889), 354–65 [helpful corrections]; (3) *Angl.* xiv (1892), 133–46 [in opposition to Schröer, L 5. 24]; (4) *Beitr.* xviii (1894), 406 f. [on earfoðbrág]; (5) *Beitr.* xxvi (1902), 572 [l. 33]; (6) ib. xxviii (1903), 271 f. [l. 48 f.]; (7) ib. xxix (1904), 305–31 [against Trautmann, L 5. 34. 1]; (8) ib. xxix, 560–76 [concerning Kock's note on L. 6, L 5. 44. 1]; (9) ib. xxxvi (1910), 397–434 [against von Grienberger, L 5. 45. 3]; (10) *ESI.* xlii (1912), 295–97 [on L 5. 48. 4].


18. H. Corson, *MLN.* iii (1888), 97 [l. 2724].


26. Ferd. Holthausen, (1) *Beitr.* xvi (1892), 549 f. [l. 1117: Æame]; (2) in a review of L 3. 17, *Beibl.* iv (1894), 33–6; (3) *IF.* iv (1894), 384 f. [l. 2706]; (4) in a review of L 5. 10. 3, *Lit. bl.* xvi (1895), 82 [l. 600]; (5) *Angl.* xxii (1890), 366 [l. 2298 f., 2488]; (6) in a review of L 3. 22, 2d ed., *Arch.* ciii (1899), 373–76; (7) *Arch.* cv (1900), 366 f. [l. 497 f., 568]; (8) in a review of L 2. 7. 2, 6th ed., *Beibl.* x (1900), 265–74 [extensive list of scholarly corrections]; (9) in a review of L 2. 12, 2d ed., *Lit. bl.* xxi (1900), 60–62; (10) in a review of Trautmann (L 5. 34. 1), ib. xxi, 64; (11) *Angl.* xxiv (1901), 267 f. [l. 719]; (12) *Beibl.* xii (1901), 146 [l. 3157]; (13) ib. xii (1902), 78 f. [l. 2577], 204 f. [l. 665], 363 f. [l. 1107 f., 1745 ff.]; (14) in a review of L 3. 5, ib. xiii, 227; (15) ib. xiv, 49 [wǽgbora, l. 1440], 82 f. [wǽg, l. 33]; (16) *IF.* xiv (1903), 339 [hrinde, l. 1363]; (17) "Beiträge zur Erklärung des altenglischen Epos," *ZfdPh.* xxxvii (1905), 113–25 [notes on numerous passages]; (18) *Beibl.* xviii (1907), 77 [l. 719]; (19) *Victor-Festschrift* (Die Neueren Sprachen (1910)), 127 [l. 224, 2251]; (20) *Beibl.* xxi (1910), 300 f. [l. 1440].

27. H. Lübke, in a review of L 5. 10. 3, *Anz.* f.d.A. xix (1893), 341 f. [l. 305, etc.].

29. Albert S. Cook, (1) MLN. viii (1893), 59 [ll. 572 f.]; (2) "Beowulf 1009," ib. ix (1894), 237 f.; (3) "Beowulf 1408 ff.," ib. xvii (1902), 209 f.; ib. xxii (1907), 146 f. [Classical and English parallels.] And see L 5. 25. 2.

30. A. Pogatscher, Beitr. xix (1894), 544 f. [ll. 168 f.]


32. E. Martin, in a review of L 8. 9. 1 & 2, Est. xx (1895), 295 [ll. 1514, 3027].

33. W. Konrath, Arch. xcix (1897), 417 f. [ll. 445 f.]

34. Moritz Trautmann, (1) Berichtigungen, Vermutungen und Erklärungen zum Beowulf. Erste Hälfte (Bonn. B. ii, pp. 121-92), Bonn, 1899 [numerous conjectures]. R.: Holthausen (L 5. 26. 10), Binz (L 5. 39), Sievers (L 5. 16. 7); (2) in a review of Heyne-Socin's ed. 6, Wyatt's ed. 9, Holder's ed. 9, Beibl. x (1900), 257-62; (3) Finn and Hildebrand, see Bibliography of The Fight at Finnsburg; (4) Auch zum Beowulf (Bonn. B. xvii, pp. 143-74), Bonn, 1905 [reply to Sievers's criticisms].

35. Fr. Klaeber, (1) "Aus Anlass von Beowulf 2724 f.," Arch. civ (1900), 287-92; (2) MLN xvi (1901), 15-8 [ll. 459, 423 and 1206, 847 f., 3170, 3024 ff., 70; on normalizations]; (3) Arch. xviii (1903), 368-70 [ll. 1745 ff., 497 f.]; (4) ib. cvx (1905), 178-82; (5) "Hrothulf, "MLN. xx (1905), 9-11 (L 4. 87); (6) "Beowulf, 62," ib. xxi (1906), 255 f., xxii (1907), 160 (cf. L 5. 42 & 43); (7) in a review of L 2. 14, ib. xx, 83-7; (8) "Studies in the Textual Interpretation of 'Beowulf,'" MPh. iii (1905/6), 235-65; 445-65 [l. Rhetorical notes. II. Syntactical notes. III. Semasiological notes. IV. Notes on various passages]; (9) Angl. xxvii (1905), 439-47 (cf. ib. xxix, 272); (10) ib. xxviii (1905), 448-56 [I. "Zur Pryðo-Episode" (L 4. 105). 2. "Textkritische Rettungen"]; (11) ib. xxix (1906), 378-82; (12) JEGPh. vi (1907), 190-96; (13) Est. xxxix (1908), 463-67; (14) in a review of L 2. 7. 3, ib. xxxix, 425-33; (15) JEGPh. vii (1909), 254-59; (16) in a review of L 2. 16, Est. xlv (1911/12), 119-26; (17) Beibl. xxii (1911), 372-74 [ll. 769 (ealuscerwen), 1129 f.]; (18) MLN. xxxiv (1919), 129-34.

36. G. Sarrazin, in a review of L 2. 7. 2, 6th ed., Est. xxvii (1900), 408-10. [ll. 2561, 3084].


38. Elizabeth M. Wright, Est. xxx (1902), 341-43 [hrinde, l. 1363].

39. Gustav Binz, in a review of L 5. 34. 1, Beibl. xiv (1903), 358-60.

40. Otto Krackow, Arch. cxi (1903), 171 f. [ll. 1224, 2220].

41. James M. Hart, (1) MLN. xviii (1903), 117 f. [Prýð; Bêanstân]; (2) ib. xxvii (1912), 198 [ll. 168 f.].


43. Frank E. Bryant, "Beowulf 62," MLN. xix (1904), 121 f.; ib. xxi (1906), 143-45, ib. xxii (1907), 96; cf. replies by Fr. Klaeber (L 5. 35. 5 and 6).

44. Ernst A. Kock, (1) "Interpretations and Emendations of Early English Texts. III," Angl. xxvii (1904), 218-37; (2) ib. xxviii (1905),
VI. LANGUAGE
cxliii

140-42 [reply to Sievers’s criticism, cf. L 5. 16. 8]; (3) “Interpretations and Emendations etc. IV,” ib. xlii (1918), 99-124 (cf. L 5. 35. 18); (4) “Jubilee Jaunts and Jottings: 250 Contributions to the Interpretation and Prosody of Old West Teutonic Alliterative Poetry.” Lunds Universitets Årsskrift, N. F. Avd. 1, Bd. 14, No. 26 (1918), pp. 7-9, and passim. [Applies a comprehensive knowledge of style and syntax.]

45. von Grienberger, (1) Angl. xxvii (1904), 331 f. [l. 1107: ondicce]; (2) in a review of L 2. 7. 2, 7th ed., ZfGoG. liv (1905), 744-61 [suggestive]; (3) Beitr. xxxvi (1910), 77-101 [notes on certain words and passages]. (Cf. L 5. 16. 9.)

46. George Philip Krapp, (1) “Scúrheard, Beowulf 1033, Andreas 1133,” MLN. xix (1904), 234 (cf. L 5. 25); (2) MPh. ii (1905), 405-7 [waros, faros].

47. Grace F. Swearingen, “Old Norse bauni;” MLN. xx (1905), 64.


Jahrgang (1905), Vol. ii, pp. 730-40 [instructive]; (3) in reviews of L 2. 15, ESt. xxxix (1908), 94-111, xlii (1910), 108-11 [scholarly comments]; (4) ESt xlv (111/12), 155-57 [ll. 106, 1174]. And see L 6. 15; L 4. 139; L 4. 126. 1.

49. Chauncey B. Tinker, MLN. xxiii (1908), 239 f. [ll. 166 ff., 311, 760, 783 ff.]

50. John R. Clark Hall, MLN. xxv (1910), 113 f. [ll. 1142-5].


52. F. A. Blackburn, “Note on Beowulf 1591-1617,” MPh. ix (1912), 555-66. [Assumes a misplacement of some lines in the MS.]


57. Cyril Brett, MLR. xiv (1919), 1-17. [ll. 2385, 2771 ff., 2792 ff., 2999 ff., 3066 ff., etc.]

VI. Language

a. Studies of Phonology and Inflexion


b. Syntactical and Lexical Studies


16. Fr. Klaeber, “Syntaxical Notes,” “Semasiological Notes.” MPh. iii (1905/6), 249-65. (Cf. L 5. 35. 8.)


See also under “Style”: Krapp (L 7. 21); Merbach (L 7. 27); Mead (L 7. 32); Schemann (L 7. 5); Banning (L 7. 10); Sonnefeld (L 7. 14); Scheinert (L 7. 22); under “Old Germanic Life”: Keller (L 9. 42); Stroebel (L 9. 45. 2); Padelford (L 9. 15).

VII. Style

2. Richard Heinzel, (1) Über den Stil der altgermanischen Poesie (Quellen und Forschungen x). Strassburg, 1875. 54 pp. [Very suggestive essay]; (2) in a review of Möller (L 4. 134) and of Rönning (L 4. 15), Anz. f.d.A. x (1884), 215-39; (3) in a review of ten Brink (L 4. 18), Anz. f.d.A. xv (1889), 153-82.
6. A. Hoffmann, “Der bildliche Ausdruck im Beowulf und in der Edda.” ESz. vi (1883), 163-216. (Part I also published as Breslau Diss., 1882.) [Useful observations.]
8. Otto Hoffmann, Reimformeln im Westgermanischen. Freiburg Diss. Darmstadt, 1885. [Copulative formulas like ord and eeg.]
The Views about Hamlet and other Essays, pp. 337–82. Boston and New York, 1904.)
15. Bernhard ten Brink, Altenglische Literatur in P. Grdr.1, iiA, pp. 522–32. 1893. (L 4. 7.) [Excellent sketch.]
23. Fr. Klaeber, “Rhetorical Notes.” MPh. iii (1905/6), 237–49. (L 5. 35. 8.)

30. Frederic W. Moorman, The Interpretation of Nature in English Poetry from Beowulf to Shakespeare, ch. i. (Quellen und Forschungen xcv.) Strassburg, 1905.
VIII. Versification


2. Max Rieger, "Die alt- und angelsächsische Verskunst." ZfdPh. vii (1876), 1-64. (Also printed separately.) [Still of considerable value.]


9. Max Kaluza, Der altenglische Vers: eine metrische Untersuchung. (1) I. Teil: Kritik der bisherigen Theorien. [Attempts to reconcile the four-accent theory with Sievers's types.]

(2) II. Teil: Die Metrik des Beowulfliedes. [Including a scansion of the first 1000 lines.] Berlin, 1894. 96 + 102 pp. Cf. R. Fischer (in a review of F. Graz, Die Metrik der sog. Caedmonschen Dichtungen), Anz. f.d.A. xxxii (1897), 49-54. [Criti-

10. Edwin B. Setzler, On Anglo-Saxon Versification from the standpoint of Modern-English Versification. (University of Virginia Studies in Teutonic Languages, No. v.) Baltimore, 1904. [Exposition of Sievers’s system, for students.]


13. For other treatises setting forth views dissenting from Sievers (such as those of Möller, Hirt, Heusler, Franck), see references in Sievers (L 8. 4), Schipper (L 8. 11), Kaluza (L 8. 9. 3), Brandl’s bibliography (L 4. 11); R. C. Boer, Studiën over de Metriek van het Alliteratiesvers, 1916, cf. Frantzen, Neophilologus iii (1917), 30–35; also W. E. Leonard (L 3. 44); a paper by John Morris, “Sidney Lanier and Anglo-Saxon Verse-Technic,” Am. Jour. Phil. xx (1899), 435–38 [opposing the fundamentals of Sievers’s system]. — See further P. Fijn van Draat, “The Cursus in Old English Poetry,” Angl. xxxvii (1914), 377–404; id., ESt. xlviii (1915), 394–428.

Cf. also Franz Saran’s summary in Ergebnisse und Fortschritte der germanistischen Wissenschaft im letzten Vierteljahrhundert ed. by R. Bethge (1902), pp. 158–70. — Ernst Martin, Der Versbau des Heliand und der allsächsischen Genesis. (Quellen und Forschungen c.) Strassburg, 1907.

Studies of special features:


15. John Lawrence, Chapters on Alliterative Verse. London Diss., 1893. [E.g., crossed alliteration, vowel alliteration.]


IX. OLD GERMANIC LIFE

cxlix


25. Hans Krauel, Der Haken- und Langzellenstil im Beowulf. Göttingen Diss., 1908. ['Mid-stopped' and 'end-stopped' lines; variation. Opposes Sievers and Deutschbein.]


27. See also H. Möller, Das altenglische Volksepos in der ursprünglichen strophischen Form (L. 4. 134, 2. 19).

IX. Old Germanic Life


2. Jacob Grimm, "Über das Verbrennen der Leichen" (paper read in the Berlin Academy of Sciences, Nov. 29, 1849). Kleinere Schriften ii (Berlin, 1865), 211–313. [Famous essay.]


6. W. Scherer, ZföG. xx (1869), 89 ff. (L 5. 5), passim. [Legal antiquities, etc.]


1 See E. Sievers, Rhythmisch-melodische Studien. Heidelberg, 1912. 141 pp. [Collection of five papers.]
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Monthly iv [Second Series] (San Francisco, 1884), 14-24, 152-61. See also F. A. March, L 7. 4.


15. Frederick Morgan Padelford, Old English Musical Terms. (Bonn. B. iv.) Bonn, 1899.


19. Laurence Marcellus Larson, The King’s Household in England before the Norman Conquest. University of Wisconsin Diss., 1904. (Bulletin of the University of Wisconsin, No. 100.)


22. H. Munro Chadwick, The Origin of the English Nation, 1907 (L 4. 38), and The Heroic Age, 1912 (L 4. 22).

23. Edmund Dale, National Life and Character in the Mirror of Early English Literature. Cambridge, 1907. [Collection of illustrative material.]


28. Johannes Müller, Das Kulturbild des Beowulfspos. (St.EPh. liii.)
Hallev a. S., 1914. 88 pp. [Claims Beowulfsian conditions of life as Ags.]

29. Fritz Roeder, Die Familie bei den Angelsachsen. I: Mann und Frau.
(St.EPh. iv.) Hallev a. S., 1899.

30. Francis B. Gummere, The Sister’s Son, in An English Miscellany
presented to Dr. Furnivall, pp. 133–49. Oxford, 1901.

1902.

[Comprehensive account.]

Translated, from the 2d Swedish edition, by F. H. Woods. London and
New York, 1888. 214 pp. German translation, Die Kultur Schwedens
in vorchristlicher Zeit, by C. Appel. Berlin, 1885. [With numerous
illustrations; famous sketch.] (2) Kulturgeschichte Schwedens von den
ältesten Zeiten bis zum elften Jahrhundert nach Christus. Leipzig, 1906.
[With 540 illustrations.]

34. Kristian Kälund, Sitte: Skandinavische Verhältnisse, in P. Grdr. ii
(1889), pp. 208–52; 2nd ed., iii (1900), pp. 407–79 (by Valtýr Guðmundson
& Kristian Kälund).

591 + 562 pp. [With numerous illustrations; popular.]

36. Oliver Elton, The first nine Books of the Danish History of Saxo
Grammaticus translated. Introduction, § 7: ‘Folk-lore Index’ (by F.

37. Sophus Müller, Nordische Altertumskunde nach Funden und
Denkmälern aus Dänemark und Schleswig gemeinfasslich dargestellt.
Translated (from the Danish) by O. L. Jiriczek. 2 vols. Strassburg,
1897, 1898. 472 + 324 pp. The Danish version: For Oldtid, Danmarks
Forhistoriske Archeologi, Kjøbenhavn, 1897. [With numerous illus-
trations; admirable.]

38. Axel Olrik, Nordisches Geistesleben in heidnischer und frühchris-
tlicher Zeit. Translated (from the Danish) by Wilhelm Ranisch. Heidel-
berg, 1908. 230 pp. The Danish version in the Encyclopedia Verdens-
kulturen, Vol. iii, pp. 253–352, København and Christiania. [A lucid,
popular account.]

39. Knut Stjerna, Essays on Questions connected with the Old English
Poem of Beowulf. Translated and edited by John R. Clark Hall. Viking
Club Publications, Extra Series, Vol. iii. Coventry, 1912. 4to, xxxiv +
284 pp. [Archeological papers issued between 1903 and 1908 in various
Swedish journals and special publications. 1. Helmets and Swords in
Beowulf. 2. Archeological Notes on Beowulf. 3. Vendel and the
Vendel Crow (L 4. 93). 4. Swedes and Geats during the Migration
Period. 5. Scyld’s Funeral Obsequies (L 4. 82). 6. The Dragon’s
Hoard in Beowulf. 7. The Double Burial in Beowulf. 8. Beowulf’s
Funeral Obsequies. — R.: Nation xcv (New York, 1912), 386b–87a
(anon.); A. Mawer, MLR. viii (1913), 242 f.; Fr. Klaeber, JEGPh. xiii
(1914), 167–73.


44. Hjalmar Falk, “Altnordische Waffenkunde,” Videnskapssel-skapets Skrifter. II. Hist.-Filos. Klasse, 1914, No. 6, Kristiania. 4to. 211 pp. [Comprehensive study.]


49. (1) Realllexikon der germanischen Altertumskunde. Unter Mitwirkung zahlreicher Fachgelehrten hrsg. von Johannes Hoops. Strassburg, 1911 ff. [Standard.] (Presumably 4 vols. have appeared so far.) (2) O. Schradert’s excellent Realllexikon der indogermanischen Altertums-kunde, Strassburg, 1901 may serve as a supplement.

50. Valuable material is found also in the translations of Beowulf by L. Simons (L 3. 31), Clark Hall (L 3. 5) [useful Index], and W. Huyshe (L 3. 8). — Besides, studies of ‘Teutonic Antiquities’ in other poems deserve notice: A. F. C. Vilmar (Heliand) [full of enthusiasm], C. W. Kent (Andreas and Elene), M. Rau (Exodus), C. Ferrell (Genesis), M. B. Price (‘Cynewulf’), F. Brincker (Judith); F. Tupper (Edition of Riddles, passim); E. Lagenpusch, Das germanische Recht im Heliand, Breslau, 1894; O. Hartung, Die deutschen Altertümern des Nibelungenliedes und der Kudran, Cöthen, 1894; H. Althof, Waltharii Poesis, Das Walthariilied Ekhards I. hrsg. und erläutert, Part II: Commentary, Leipzig, 1905 (passim, and pp. 372–416: ‘Kriegsaltartümern’).

X. Old Norse Parallels

1. The Elder Edda [Eddic Poems]. (9th to 13th century.) (1) Ed. by Sophus Bugge (Christiania, 1867); K. Hildebrand (Paderborn, 1904; re-edited by H. Gering, 1904, 1912); B. Sijmon (Halle, 1888–1906); F. Detter and R. Heinzel (Leipzig, 1903; with copious annotations); G. Vigfusson and F. York Powell, Corpus Poetricum Boreale, Vol. i (Oxford,
X. OLD NORSE PARALLELS

eiii


4. Saxo Grammaticus (born cir. a.d. 1150), Gesta Danorum. Ed. by P. E. Müller and J. M. Velschow (Vol. i. Havnæ, 1839. Vol. ii [Prolegomena et notae uberiores]. Havnæ, 1858); by Alfred Holder (Strassburg, 1886; used for quotations). — Translation of the first nine books into English by Oliver Elton (London, 1894) (L 9. 36), into German by Hermann Jantzen (Berlin, 1900; with notes and index of subjects), and Paul Herrmann (Leipzig, 1901). (Cf. L 4. 35, 100.)

For minor Latin chronicles see Appendix I: Par. § 8.


Note 1. — A list of the best books in English suitable for an introduction to the subject and its wider relations should, by all means, include Chadwick's Heroic Age (L 4. 22)
Ker's Epic and Romance (L 4. 120)
Chambers's Widsith (I. 4. 77)
Gummere's Germanic Origins (L 9. 11).
To these we may add the two most helpful translations, viz. those of Gummere and Clark Hall (Hall's prose translation).
Of books in other languages, Brandl's Angelsdchsische Literatur (L 4. 11) and Olrik's Danmarks Heltedigtning (L 4. 35) — each in its own way — invite particular attention on the part of students. Bugge's Studien über das Beowulfepos (L 4. 28, L 5. 6. 3) may serve as a model of philological method.

Note 2. — Reports of the progress of Beowulf studies have appeared at various times. See Wülker's Grundriss (L 4. 4); J. Earle, L 3. 4, pp. ix–liii; F. Dieter in Ergebnisse und Fortschritte der germanistischen Wissenschaft im letzten Vierteljahrhundert ed. by R. Bethge (1902), pp. 346–56; cf. A. Brandl, "Über den gegenwärtigen Stand der Beowulf-Forschung," Arch. cviii (1902), 152–55; R. C. Boer, L 4. 140, pp. 1–24. (Th. Krüger, Zum Beowulfsiede, Bromberg Progr. (1884), and Arch. lxxi (1884), 129–52; C. B. Tinker, L 3. 43, passim.)

ADDENDA TO THE BIBLIOGRAPHY

(L 1. 8.) Max Förster, "Die Beowulf-Handschrift." Berichte über die Verhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, Vol. lxxi, No. 4. Leipzig, 1919. 89 pp. [Highly important, comprehensive study.]

(L 1. 9.) Stanley I. Rypins, "The Beowulf Codex." MPh. xvii (1920), 541-47.


(L 2. 7. 3.) Beowulf ed. by Schücking, 11th and 12th ed., 1918.

(L 2. 7. 3.) Review of Schücking's (10th to 12th) edition by F. Holt-hausen, ZfPh. xlviii (1919/20), 127-31.


(L 3. 35.) The translation of Beowulf (and of Deor, Finnsburg, and Waldere) by W. Thomas has been published in book form. Paris, 1919. [An introduction (pp. i-xxxii) has been added.]

(L 3. 41a.) Numerous passages (some 1100 lines) translated into Italian by Federico Olivero in his Traduzioni dalla Poesia Anglo-Sassone. Bari, 1915. [With some notes and a brief general introduction. Contains also The Fight at Finnsburg and many other specimens of OE. poetry.]


(L 4. 16. 3.) Review of Sarrazin’s Von Kädmon bis Kynewulf by O Funke, Beibl. xxxi (1920), 121-34.

(L 4. 22a.) R. W. Chambers, Beowulf: An Introduction to the Study of the Poem with a Discussion of the Stories of Osfa and Finn. Cambridge, 1921. 417 pp. [Historical elements, non-historical elements, origin of the poem; illustrative documents, special appendices, full bibliography, etc. A very important, scholarly work, indispensable to advanced students. Thorough discussion of problems.]

(L 4. 31. 7.) Hans Naumann, Altnordische Namenstudien, pp. 179-82. Berlin, 1912.

(L 4. 31. 8.) Erik Björkman, Studien über die Eigennamen im Beowulf. (St. EPh. lviii.) Halle a. S., 1920. 122 pp. [A complete survey, of great value for the criticism of the legends.]

(L 4. 35. An English version of Vol. i of Olrik’s Danmarks Helte-digtning:) Axel Olrik, The Heroic Legends of Denmark. Translated from the Danish and revised in collaboration with the author by Lee M. Hol-

1 The manuscript of this edition was practically finished and sent to the publishers in July, 1918.

(L 4. 62b.) Frank Gaylord Hubbard, “The Plundering of the Hoard in Beowulf.” Univ. of Wisconsin Studies in Language and Literature, No. 11 (1920), pp. 5-20. [Opposes Lawrence’s interpretation of the story.]

(L 4. 66a.) Erik Björkman “Béow, Béaw und Béowulf.” EST. lii (1918), 145-93. [On the etymology of the names Béow and Béowulf and the provenience of the respective legends. Cf. L 4. 82a.]


(L 4. 66b(1).) C. W. v. Sydow, “Grendel i anglosaxiska ortnamn.” Namn och Bygd, Tidskrift för Nordisk Ortnamnsforskning ii (1914), 160-64. [Grendel, an Ags. water-sprite, was identified by the poet with a similar figure in Irish tradition. ‘Béowulf’s fight with Grendel and his mother’ based on an Irish prose tale.] Cf. id., “Irisches im Beowulf.” Verhandlungen der 52. Versammlung deutscher Philologen und Schulmänner (Marburg, 1913), pp. 177-80. Leipzig, 1914. (See Intr. xx n. 2.)


(L 4. 66b(3).) Reginald Fog, “Troloden Grendel i Bjovul. En Hypotheses,” Danske Studier xiv (1917), 134-40. [Considers Grendel a disease-spreading demon; Béowulf disinfects Heorot.]

(L 4. 66b(4).) Eugen Möck, “Altgermanische Spukgeschichten. Zugleich ein Beitrag zur Erklärung der Grendelepisode im Beowulf.” Neue Jahrbücher für das klassische Altertum etc. xliii (1919), 103-17. [Recognizes in the Grendel tale the type of a ghost-story (cf. Grettissaga); rejects Panzer’s theory.]


(L 4. 74. 4.) Erik Björkman, “Beowulf och Sveriges historia.” Nordisk Tidskrift för Vetenskap, Konst och Industri, 1917, 161-79. [Geatas = Gautar; Béowulf a historical person.]

(L 4. 78a.) H. V. Clausen, “Kong Hugleik.” Danske Studier xv (1918), 137-49. [Identifies Geats and Jutes; recognizes Hygelâc’s name in the place-name Hollingsted.]

(L 4. 78b.) Vilh. la Cour, “Lejrestudier.” Danske Studier xvii (1920), 49-67. [Lejre the ancient seat of Danish royalty. Objections answered.]


ADDENDA TO THE BIBLIOGRAPHY  clvii

(L 4. 82c.) A. Brandl, "Die Urstammtafel der Westsachsen und das Beowulf-Epos." Arch. cxxxvii (1918), 6-24. [Assumes influence of Beowulf on Ethelward; rejects the mythological (ritual) origin of Scæf and Scyld in the sense proposed by Chadwick; explains Sc(e)afing from Lat. scapha ‘boat.]

(L 4. 88a.) Erik Björkman, "Heðcyn und Håkon." EST. liv (1920), 24-34.


(L 4. 92b.) Alfred Anscome, "Beowulf in High-Dutch Saga." Notes and Queries, August 21, 1915, pp. 133 f. [Ventures to identify Boppe úz Tenelant in the MHG. Biterolf with Beowulf.]

(L 4. 92c.) Wolf von Unwerth, "Eine schwedische Heldensage als deutsches Volksepos." AfNF. xxxv (1919), 113-37. [Finds traces of the stories of Hæðcyn (Herebeald) and Hygelac in the MHG. Biterolf, the ON. Ærekssaga, etc.] Cf. Intr. xlii and n. 1; (Addenda) L 4. 92b.

(L 4. 94a.) Gudmund Schütte, "Vidsid og Slegtsvangene om Hengest og Angantyr." AfNF. xxxvi (1919/20), 1-32.

(L 4. 97a.) Oscar Montelius, "Ynglingatåten." Nordisk Tidskrift für Vetenskap, Konst och Industri, 1918, 213-38.


(L 4. 124. 3.) Andreas Heusler, "Heliand, Liedstil und Epenstil." ZfdA. lvii (1919/20), 1-48. [Contains a lucid commentary on meter of Germanic poems.]


(L 4. 129.) Cf. Rudolf Imelmann, op. cit., passim.

(L 4. 146a.) Levin L. Schücking, "Wann entstand der Beowulf? Glossen, Zweifel und Fragen." Beitr. xlii (1917), 347-410. [An important study including a criticism of the current chronological criteria and an examination of the literary and cultural background of the poem. It is suggested that Beowulf may have been composed about the end of the ninth century, at the request of a Scandinavian prince reigning in the Danelaw territory.]

(L 4. 146b.) F. Liebermann, "Ort und Zeit der Beowulf-Dichtung." Nachrichten von der K. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen, philol.-hist. Klasse, 1920, pp. 255-76. [The epic may have been composed at the court of Cübburg, sister of King I. of Wessex, who became queen of Northumbria and later presided over the monastery at Wimborne.]

(L 4. 154.) Oliver F. Emerson, "Grendel’s Motive in Attacking Heorot." MLR. xvi (1921), 113-19. [The motive of envy according to Christian conceptions.]

(L 5. 26. 21.) Ferd. Holthausen, EST. li (1917), 180. [l. 1141.]

(L 5. 44. 5 and 6.) Ernst A. Kock, Angl. xliii (1919), 303-5 [ll. 2039, 2423], Angl. xlv (1920), 98-104 [ll. 24, 154 ff., 189 f., 489 f., 583, 1747, 1820 f., 1931 f., 2164]; ibid., 246-48 [ll. 1231, 1404, 1555 f.]

(L 5. 44. 7.) Ernst A. Kock, Angl. xiv (1921), 105-22. [Notes on numerous passages.]

(L 5. 48. 5.) L. L. Schücking, "Wiðergyld (Beowulf 2051)," EST. liii (1919/20), 468-70.
ADDENDA TO THE BIBLIOGRAPHY

(L 5. 60.) Johannes Hoops, "Das Verhullen des Haupts bei Toten, ein angelsächsisch-nordischer Brauch," *ESSt.* liv (1920), 19–23. [L. 446.]
(L 5. 61.) J. D. Bush, *MLN.* xxxvi (1921), 251. [L. 1604.]
(L 7. 25a.) Alberta J. Portegen, De Oudgermaansche dichtertaal in haar ethnologisch verband. Leiden Diss., 1915. 208 pp. [Speculations on the origin of kennings.]
(L 8. 13. Add:) Cf. also J. W. Rankin, "Rhythm and rime before the Norman Conquest." *Publ. MLAss.* xxxvi (1921), 401–28. [On traces of popular, non-literary songs.]
(L 8. 29.) Alfred Bognitz, Doppelt-steigende Alliterationsverse (Sievers' Typus B) im Angelsächsischen. Berlin Diss., 1923.
(L 9. 39.) A detailed review of Knut Stjerna's *Essays on Questions connected with the OE. Poem of Beowulf* by Gudmund Schütte, *AfNF.* xxxiii (1917), 64–96. [Discusses, e.g., (pp. 86 f.) the theory that the Geats may have been a Gauic colony in N.E. Jutland.]
(L 9. 49. 1.) The fourth volume of the *Realllexikon der germanischen Altertumskunde* was completed in 1919.
(LF. 2. 13.) L. L. Schücking, *Kleines angelsächsisches Dichterbuch.* Cöthen, 1919. [Contains sixteen selections, including 'The Fight at Finnsburg,' 'Finn Episode,' and 'Beowulf's Return.]

(1.F. 4. 29a.) Rudolf Imelmann, *Forschungen zur altenglischen Poesie,* Berlin, 1920, pp. 342-81. [Hengest = the historic Jutish chief; traces of the influence of the *Aeneid*; interpretational notes.]


(1.F. 4. 29d.) W. J. Sedgefield, *MLR.* xvi (1921), 59. [Textual notes.]
### TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS

**Note.** *L* (Bibliographical List) signifies the Bibliography of this edition, pp. cxxxiii ff. In referring to it, the ten main divisions are denoted by Arabic numerals separated by a period from the given number of the respective title; thus *L 2. 16* means W. J. Sedgefield, *Beowulf*. Figures referring to subdivisions of the numbered items and to pages of books and articles are preceded by additional periods; thus *L 6. 12. 2. 379* means John Ries, *Die Wortstellung im Beowulf*, p. 379.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aant.</td>
<td>Cosijn’s Aanteekeningen op den Beowulf. (L 5. 10. 3.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AfNF.</td>
<td>Arkiv für Nordisk Filologi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ang. F.</td>
<td>Anglistische Forschungen hrsg. von J. Hoops.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angl.</td>
<td>Anglia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anz. f.d.A.</td>
<td>Anzeiger für deutsches Altertum.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arch.</td>
<td>Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arn(old).</td>
<td>Arnold’s edition. (L 2. 9.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnouw.</td>
<td>Barnouw’s Textkritische Untersuchungen etc. (L 6. 7. 3.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beibl.</td>
<td>Beiblatt zur Anglia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beitr.</td>
<td>Beiträge zur Geschichte der deutschen Sprache und Literatur.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Binz.</td>
<td>Binz’s Zeugnisse zur germanischen Sage in England. (L 4. 31. 1.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boer</td>
<td>Boer, Die altenglische Heldendichtung. (L 4. 140.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bout.</td>
<td>Bouterwek’s paper in ZfdA. xi. (L 5. 2.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandl.</td>
<td>Brandl’s Angelsächsische Literatur. (L 4. 11.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buggge.</td>
<td>Buge’s Studien über das Beowulfepos, Beitr. xii (L 4. 28, 5. 6. 3); B. Tid. Buge’s paper in Tidskrift for Philologi etc. viii (L 5. 6. 1); B. Zs. Buge’s paper in ZfdPh. iv (L 5. 6. 2).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bülb.</td>
<td>Bülbring’s Altenglisches Elementarbuch. I. 1902.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chadwick H. A.</td>
<td>Chadwick’s Heroic Age (L 4. 22); Chadwick Or. = Chadwick’s Origin of the English Nation (L 4. 38).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl. Hall.</td>
<td>Clark Hall’s prose translation. (L 3. 5.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cos. VIII.</td>
<td>Cosijn’s paper in Beitr. viii. (L 5. 10. 2.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Lit. z.</td>
<td>Deutsche Literaturzeitung.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E.</td>
<td>Ettmüller’s edition (L 2. 18); E. Sc. his Engla and Seaxna Scopas etc. (L 2. 20); E. tr. his translation (L 3. 19).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earle</td>
<td>Earle’s translation: Deeds of Beowulf. (L 3. 4.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESt.</td>
<td>Englische Studien.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gr. (Gr.¹, Gr.²)</td>
<td>Grein’s editions (L 2. 5, L 2. 8); Gr. Spr. Grein’s Sprachschatz der angelsächsischen Dichter, 1861–64. (Re-issued by Köhler &amp; Holthausen, 1912.)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

Grienb. von Grienberger's paper in ZföG. lvi. (L 5. 45. 2.)
Grimm D. M. Jacob Grimm's Deutsche Mythologie. (L 4. 42.) References are to the 4th edition, with the page numbers in Stallybrass' translation added in parentheses. Grimm R. A. Jacob Grimm's Deutsche Rechtsalterthümer.References are in accordance with the pagination of the 1st ed. (1828), which is indicated also in the margin of the 4th ed. (1899).
GRM. Germanisch-Romanische Monatsschrift.
Gru. Grundtvig's edition (L 2. 6); Gru. tr. his translation, 1st ed. (L 3. 27).
Gummerre. Gummerre's translation (L 3. 15); Gummere G. O. his Germanic Origins (L 9. 11).
He(yne) (also: He.-Soc., He.-Schü.). Heyne's editions. (L 2. 7.)
Hold. Holder's editions. (L 2. 12.)
Holt. Holthausen's editions. (L 2. 15.) (References are primarily to the 3rd ed.) Holt. Zs. his paper in ZfdPh. xxxvii (L 5. 26. 17).
Holtzm. Holtzmann's paper in Germ. viii. (L 5. 4.)
IF. Indogermanische Forschungen.
J(E)GPh. The Journal of (English and) Germanic Philology.
Kal(uzia). Kaluza's Metrik des Beowulffiedes. (L 8. 9. 2.)
Ke(mble). Kemble's edition (of 1835); Ke. II the second volume (of 1837). (L 2. 2.)
Keller. Keller's Anglo-Saxon Weapon Names. (L 9. 42.)
Ker. Ker's Epic and Romance, 1897. (L 4. 120.)
Klu. IX. Kluge's paper in Beitr. ix (5. 15. 2.)
Kock. Kock's paper in Angl. xxvii (L 5. 44. 1); Kock'² his paper in Angl. xlii (L 5. 44. 3).
Lit.bl. Literaturblatt für germanische and romanische Philologie.
Lorz. Lorz's Aktionsarten des Verbums im Beowulf. (L 6. 17.)
MLN. Modern Language Notes.
MLR. Modern Language Review.
Möller). Möller, Das althinglische Volksepos. (L 4. 134, 2. 19.)
MPH. Modern Philology.
Müll(enhoff). Mül enhoff's Beowulf (L 4. 19); Müll. XIV his paper in ZfDA. xiv (see L 4. 130).
NED. New English Dictionary.
Olrik. Olrik's Danmarks Heltedigtning. (L 4. 35.)
Panzer. Panzer's Studien etc. I. Beowulf. (L 4. 61.)
Rie. L. Rieger's Lesebuch (L 2. 21); Rie. V. his Alt- & angelsächsische Verskunst (L 8. 2); Rie. Zs. his paper in ZfdPh. iii (L 5. 7.)
R.-L. Reallexikon der germanischen Altertumskunde. (L 9. 49.)
Sarr(azin) St. Sarrazin's Beowulf-Studien (L 4. 16. 1); Sarr. Käd. Sarrazin, Von Kädmon bis Kynewulf (L 4. 16. 3.)
Schü. Schücking's editions (L 2. 7. 3). (References are primarily to the 10th ed.) Schü. Bd. his Untersuchungen zur Bedeutungslehre (L 6. 22); Schü. Sa. his Grundzüge der Satzverknüpfung (L 6. 15); Schü. XXXIX his paper in ESt. xxxix (L 5. 48. 3).
Sed. Sedgefield’s editions (L 2. 16). (References are primarily to the 2d ed.)
Siev. (§). Sievers’s Angelsächsische Grammatik, 3d ed., 1898; also Cook’s translation of it, 1903; Siev. A.M. Sievers’s Altgermanische Metrik (L 8. 4); Siev. R. his paper, Zur Rhythmik des germanischen Alliterationsverses (L 8. 3); Siev. IX, XXIX, XXXVI his papers in Beitr. (L 5. 16. 1, 7, 9).
S. Müller. Sophus Müller’s Nordische Altertumskunde. (L 9. 37.)
Stjer. Stjerna’s Essays etc. (L 9. 39.)
TBr. or ten Brink. ten Brink’s Beowulf. (L 4. 18.)
Thk. Thorkelin’s edition. (L 2. 1.)
Tho. Thorpe’s edition. (L 2. 4.)
Tr (autmann). Trautmann’s edition (L 2. 14); Tr.¹ his paper in Bonn.
B. ii (L 5. 34. 1); Tr. F. his Finn & Hildebrand (LF. 2. 10); Tr. Kyn. his Kynewulf, Bonn. B. i, 1898.
Wright (§). Wright (J. & E. M.), Old English Grammar. 2d ed., 1914.
Wy. Wyatt’s edition. (L 2. 13. 1.)
Z. or Zupitza. Zupitza’s facsimile edition. (L 1. 5.)
ZfdA. Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum.
ZfdPh. Zeitschrift für deutsche Philologie.
ZföG. Zeitschrift für die österreichischen Gymnasien.
The poems of Brun(anburh), Dan(iel), Ex(odus), Jud(ith), Mald(on) have been quoted from the editions in the Belles-Lettres Series; Andr(eas), Chr(ist), Fat(a) Ap(ostolorum), Rid(dles), from the editions in the Albion Series; other OE. poems, from the Grein-Wülker Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie. (For Tupper’s Riddles, see also L 9. 50.) — Hel(iand) has been quoted from Heyne’s (4th) edition; Hildebr(andslied), from Braune’s Althochd. Lesebuch; Nibel(ungenlied), from Lachmann’s edition.
The following abbreviations of references to this edition need to be mentioned. Init. = Introduction; Lang. (§) = Introduction, VII: Language; — LF. = Bibliography of the Fight at Finnsburg; — Par. = Appendix I: Parallels; Antiq. = Appendix II: Index of Antiquities; T.C. = Appendix III: Note on Textual Criticism; — (n.) refers to the Notes on the Text; thus (n.), placed after 2195, means: see note on l. 2195; — Var. = Variant Readings.
THE TEXT

ITALICS indicate alteration of words by emendation. Letters or words added by emendation are placed within square brackets. Parentheses are used when the conjecturally inserted letters correspond to letters of the MS. which on account of its damaged condition are missing or illegible and were so when the Thorkelin transcripts were made. Expansion of the usual scribal contractions for pet, -um, etc., is not marked.

The apparatus of variant readings, it is believed, has been made sufficiently full, although a system of careful selection had, necessarily, to be applied. Indeed, the inclusion of many useless guesses would have served no legitimate purpose. The emendations adopted are regularly credited to their authors. Of other conjectures, a number of the more suggestive and historically interesting ones have been added. Scholars who have given their support to certain readings have been frequently mentioned; also the expedient of the impersonal et al. has been freely — no doubt somewhat arbitrarily — employed. (?) after a name or a citation indicates that an emendation has been regarded as more or less doubtful by its author. In many cases it has seemed helpful to record the views of the four most recent editors. 4 Edd. = Holt. 3, Schu. 10, Sed. 2, Cha.; 3 Edd. = the same editions except the one specified. — Edd. = (all, or most) editions, or the subsequent editions, with the exception of those specified. In quoting the readings of various scholars normalization has been practised to the extent of providing the proper marks of quantity, etc., in every instance.

A and B denote the two Thorkelin transcripts, see L 1. 3; whenever they are referred to, it is understood that the MS. in its present condition is defective. MS. Ke., etc., means Kemble’s (etc.) reading of the MS. The number of colons used in citing MS. readings (see, e.g., 159 4) marks the presumable number of lost letters; in case their approximate number cannot be made out, dots are used. In quoting the readings of A and B — from Zupitza’s notes — the plain dots have been kept. The beginning of a new line in the MS. is sometimes indicated by a bar; thus, 47 4 MS. g . . / denne. Fol. (130 6, etc.) followed by a word (or part of it) signifies that a page of the MS. begins with that word, which, however, is very often no longer fully visible in the MS. itself.

For other abbreviations see the Table of Abbreviations.

Regarding the somewhat uncertain matter of punctuating, it has been held desirable that the punctuation, while facilitating the student’s understanding of the text, should also, in a measure, do justice to the old style and sentence structure.

The student is advised to go carefully through the Note on Textual Criticism (T.C.) in Appendix III, and to study the explanatory Notes constantly in connection with the variant readings.
HWÆT, WE GÄR-DEna in gēardagum,
þæodcyninga þrym gefrūnon,
þū ñá æþelingas ellen fremedon!

Oft Scyld Scæfing sceapena þrætum,
5monegum mægþum meodoscela oftæah,
ægsode eorl[as], syððan ærest weardør
fæscæft funden;  hē þæs frōfre gebåd,
wēox under wolcnum weorðmyndum þāh,
0ð þæt him æghwylc ymbsittendra
10ofr hronrāde hīrån scolde,
gomban gyldan;  þæt wæs gōd cyning!

Dæm eæfera wæs æfter cenned
geong in gæurdum, þone God sende
folce tō frōfre;  fyrenðearfe ongeat,
15þé hie ær drugon aldor(lē)ase
lange hwile;  him þæs Līffrēa,
wuldres Wealdend woroldāre forgeaf;
Bēowulf wæs brēme — blǣd wide sprang —
Scyldes æfera Scedelandum in.

20Swā sceal (geong g)uma gōde gewyrcean,
fromum feohgiftum on fæder (bea)rme,
\[\text{\textbf{BEOWULF}}\]

\[\text{\textit{æt}}\ \text{hine on ylde} \quad \text{eft gewunigen} \quad \text{wilgesiþas,} \quad \text{þonne wig cume,} \quad \text{lœode gelæsten;} \quad \text{lofdædum sceleal} \]

\[\text{\textit{25}} \text{in mægþa gehwære} \quad \text{man geþeon.} \]

\text{Hiæm} \quad \text{hæ Scyld gewæt} \quad \text{tō gescæphwile} \quad \text{felahrör fēran} \quad \text{on Frēan wære;}

\[\text{hi hyne þa ætbeðron} \quad \text{tō brimes farode,} \quad \text{swæse gesiþas,} \quad \text{swā hē selfa bæd,} \quad \text{\textit{30}} \text{þenden wordum wēold} \quad \text{wine Scyldinga—} \]

\[\text{lœof landfruma} \quad \text{lange ãhte.} \]

\[\text{þær æt hyðe stod} \quad \text{hringedstefna} \quad \text{isig ond ātufs,} \quad \text{æpelinges fær;} \quad \text{\textit{35}} \text{bēaga bryttan} \quad \text{on bearm scipes,} \quad \text{mærne be mæste.} \quad \text{þær wæs mādma fela} \quad \text{of feorwegum} \quad \text{frætwa gelæded;} \quad \text{ne hýrde ic cýmlícor} \quad \text{céol geýrwan} \quad \text{hildewæþnum} \quad \text{ond hæðowæþum,} \quad \text{\textit{40}} \text{billum ond byrnum;} \quad \text{hiæm on bearme læg} \]

\[\text{mādma mænigo,} \quad \text{þa} \quad \text{hiæm mid scoldon} \quad \text{on flödes ãht} \quad \text{feor gewītan.} \quad \text{Nalæs hi hine læssan} \quad \text{læcum têodan,} \quad \text{þeodgestrêonum,} \quad \text{þon þa dydon,} \quad \text{\textit{45}} \text{þe hine æt frumsceafte} \quad \text{forð onsendon} \quad \text{ænne ofer yðe} \quad \text{umborwesende.} \]

\[\text{25a Siev. R. 485, Holt., Schüß., Sed. gehwám. Cf. T.C. § 11.} \quad \text{28b Krapp} \]

\[\text{MPh. ii 407 warole (so Thk.). See Angl. xxviii 455 f.} \quad \text{30a Bright MLN.} \quad \text{x 43 wordum geweald; so Child ib. xxi 175 f.} \quad \text{31a Rie. Zs. 381 f. lif (for lœof).} \quad \text{31b Gr.1 (?), (Siev. ix 136 f), Aant. 1 f. præge (for ãhte); Klu. ix 188} \]

\[\text{lândagas (for lange);} \quad \text{Holt. [hi] ãhte.} \quad \text{— Cf. Bu. 80; Kock 221 ff.} \quad \text{33a isig; Tr.1} \quad \text{127 isig or ïtīg (cp. icge 1107 f) ‘resplendent’ (?);} \quad \text{Holt. Beibl. xiv 82 f. ïsīg, cp.} \]

\[\text{ON. eisæ ‘rush on’; Tr. Bonn. B. xvii 151 f. ïsīg ‘ready’ (cp. coset 224a Varr.);} \quad \text{Hollander MLN. xxxii 246 f. ïtīg ‘splendid’ (cp. ON. ïtr); cf. Grienb. Beitr.} \quad \text{xxxvi 95.} \quad \text{44b MS., Arn., Tr. þon; Thk., Edd. þon[ne].} \quad \text{— Tr., Holt. daðdon} \]

\[\text{Cf. Lang. § 23.6.} \quad \text{46b Fol. 130a sende.} \]
\textbf{BEOWULF}

\begin{center}
\textbf{på gýt hie him ásetton segen g(yl)denne hēah ofer hĒafod, lēton holm beran, gēafon on gärsecg; him wæs geōmor sefa, 50murnende mōd. Men ne cunning secgan tō sōxe, selerædende, hælec under heosenum, hwā þæm hlæste onfēng. 1 Đā wæs on būrgum Bēowulf Scyldinga, lēof lēodcyning longe þræge 55folcum gefræge — fæder ellor hwearf, aldor of earde —, op þæt him eft onwōc hēah Healfdene; hēold þenden lifde gamol ond gūrēouw glæde Scyldingas. Ðæm feower bearn forðgerimed 60in worold wōcun, weoroda ræswa[n], Heorōgār ond Hrōðgār ond Hālga til, hýrde ic þæt [...] wæs On]elan cwēn, Heāðo-Scylfingas healsgebedda.

\textbf{på wæs Hrōðgāre herespēd gýfen, 65wiges weorðmynd, þæt him his winemāgas georne hýrdon, oðð þæt sēo geogoð gewēoxt, magodriht micel. Him on mōd bearn, þæt healreced hātan wolde, medoærn micel men gewyrcean . . . .

47\textsuperscript{b} MS. g. . / denne ; Ke. gyldenne. — 51\textsuperscript{b} MS. rædenne; Ke. ii -rædende (cp. 1346). — 53\textsuperscript{b} Instr. xxvi i. 3: Bēow or Bēaw ; cp. 18\textsuperscript{a} — Fuhr L 8.6.49, Kal. 56, Tr.\textsuperscript{1} 128, Tr. Bēowulf Scylding ; but see Siev. xxix 300 ff.; T. C. § 20. — 58\textsuperscript{a} Gr.\textsuperscript{1}, et al. -rēow (so Conybeare L 1.4 misread MS.); Bu. Zs. 193-rōf; E., Grienb. 746 -hrēow 'weary' [?]; Tr. -rōu 'weary.' See T. C. § 2. — 60\textsuperscript{b} MS. ræswa (and period after heorō gar) ; Ke., et al., Holt, Cha. ræswa[n]. Cf. Lang. § 10.3. — 62 MS. no gap; He.\textsuperscript{1} (cf. E. tr.), Gr.\textsuperscript{2} Elan cwēn [Ongenpēowes wēs]; Gru. in: Brage og Ídun í (1841) 500 [On]elan cwēn, cf. Gru.; Bu. Tid. 42 f., Holt., Cha. [...] wæs On]elan cwēn ; Klu. ESt. xxii 144 f., et al., Sch., Sed. [Sigenēow wæs Sāw]elan cwēn, see Intr. xxxiii. Cf. E., Tr. Beibl. x 261, Tr., Holt. ii 105; Belden MLN. xxviii 140, xxxiii 123 f. (Yrse, cf. Intr. xxxiv n. 1.) See note. — 68\textsuperscript{a} Rask L 2.23, et al. pæt [hē]. See Lang. § 25.4. — 69 Fol. 130\textsuperscript{b} medo. Schönbach Anz. f.d.A. iii 42 māre for micel (cf. E.); Harrison-Snaerp\textsuperscript{4} L 2.10 micle mà, Tr. micel, mà, Bright L 5.31.2 micle mà (Holt. ii 106 mērre) gewyrcean.
70 pon[n]e yldo bearn Æfre gefrûnon,
ond þær on innan eall gedælan.
geongum ond ealdum, swylc him God sealde,
bûton folscare ond feorum gumena.
Dá ic wide gefrægn weorc gebannan
75 manigre mægþe geond þisne middangeard,
folcstede frætwan. Him on fyrste gelomp
ædre mid yldum, þæt hit wearð ealgearo,
healærna mæst; scöp him Heort naman
sê þe his wordes geweald wide hæfde.
80 Hē bëot ne aléh, bêagas dælde,
sinc æt symle. Sele hlifade
hēah ond horngeþap; heaþowylma bâd,
lâðan lîges; ne wæs hit lenge þâ gên,
þæt se ecghete ðûumswêoran
85 ðæter wælneðe wæcnan scolde.
Dá se ellengæst earfoðlice
þrâge gêpolode, sê þe in ðŷstrum bâd,
þæt hē dôgôra gehwâm drêam gehyrde
hlûdne in healle; þær wæs hearpan swêg,
80 swutol sang scopes. Sægde sê þe cûhpe
frumsceafþ fîra feoror reccan,
cwæð þæt se Ælmihtìga eordan worh(te),
whitebeorhtne wang, swâ wæter bebûgeð,
gesette sigehrêpig sunnan ond mônan
95 leoman tō lêohte landbûendum,
ond gefrætwade foldan scêatas
leomund ond lêafum, lif ðac gesceôp
cynna gehwylcum þæra þe cwice hwyrfaþ. —
Swā þā drihtguman drēamum lifdon,

cadiglice, oð ṣæt ān ongan
fyrene fre(m)man féond on helle;
wæs se grimma gāst Grendel hāten,
mære mearcstapa, sē þe mōras hēold,
fen ond fæsten; fifelecynnes eard

wonsǣli wer weardode hwile,
sipðan him Scyppend forscrifne hæfde
in Caines cynne — þone cwealm gewræc
ēce Drihten, þæs þe hē Abel slōg;
ne gefeah hē þære fæhē, ac hē hine feor forwræc,

Metod for þy ðāne mancynne fram.
þanon untŷdras ealle onwōcōn,
eotenas ond ylfe ond orcneās,
swylce gigantas, þā wið Gode wunnon
lange þräge; hē him þæs lēan forgeald.

Gewāt þā nēosian, sipðan niht becōm,
heān hūses, hū hit Hring-Dene
æfter bēorpjege gebūn hæfdon.
Fand þā ǣr inne æpelīnga gedriht
swefan æfter symble; sorge ne cūðon,

wonsceafþ wera. Wiht unhēlo,
grim ond grāðig, gearo sōna wæs,
rœc ond rēpe, ond on ræste genam
prītig þegna; þanon eft gewāt
hūðe hrēmig tō hām faran,

mid þære wælfylle wīca nēosan.
Dā wæs on ūhtan mid ærdæge
Grendles guðcraeft gumum undyrne;
þā wæs æfter wiste wōp ūp āhafen,
micel morgenswēg. Māre þēoden,
æþeling ærgōd, unblīðe sæt,
polode þryðswyð þegnsorge drēah,
syðhan hīe þæs lāðan lāst scēawedon,
wergan gāstes; wæs þæt gewin tō strang,
lāð ond longsum! Nāes hit lengra fyrst,
ac ymb āne niht eft gefremde
morðbeala māre, ond nō mearn fore,
faēhē ond fyrene; wæs tō fæst on þām.
Þā wæs caēfynde þē him elles hwēr
gerūmlīcor ræste [sōhte],
bed æfter būrum, scā him gebēacnod wæs,
gesægd sōllice sweotolan tācne
healþegnes hetē; hēold hyne syðhan
fyr ond fæstor sē þæm fēonde ætwand.
Swā rīxode ond wið rihte wan,
āna wið eallum, oð þæt īdel stōd
husa sēlest. Wæs sēo hwil micel;
twelf wintra tīd torn geþolode
wine Scyldinga, wēana gehwelcne,
sidra sorga; forðām [secgum] wearā,
ylde bearnum undyrne cūð
 gyddum geōmore, þætte Grendel wan
hwile wið Hrōpgār, heteniðas wæg,
fyrene ond faēhē fela missēra,
singale sæce; sibbe ne wolde

\[155\]

\[\text{wi}德州\] manna hwone mægenes Deniga, feorhbealo feorran, fēa þingian, nē þær nægig witenæ wēnan þorfte beorhtre bōte tō banan folmum; (ac se) æglæca ēhtende wæs,

\[160\] deorc dēapscua, dugufe ond geogope, seomade ond syrede; sinnihte hēold mistige mōras; men ne cunnōn, hwýder hēlūnan hwyrftum scrīpān.

Swā fela fyrena fēond manceynnes, 165atol āngengea oft gefremede, heardra hýnā; Heorot eardode, sincłąge sel sweartum nihtum;— nō hē þone gifstōl grētan môste, māþum for Metode, nē his myne wisse.—

\[170\] þæt wēs wrāc micel wine Scyldinga, mödes brecā. Monig oft gesæt rice tō rūne; rǣd eahtedon, hwæt swiðferhūm sēlest wēre wið færgrýrum tō gefremmane.

\[175\] Hwilum hīe gehēton æt hārgtrafum wīgwearþunga, wordum bǣdon, þæt him gāstbona gēoce gefremede wið þēodpréaum. Swylic wēs þēaw hyra, hǣpenra hyht; helle gemundon

\[180\] in mödsefan, Metod hīe ne cūpon, dēda Dēmend, ne wiston hīe Drihten God,
nē hīe āuru heofena Helm herian ne cūpon,
wuldres Waldend. Wā bið þæm ðe sceal
þurh slīðne nīð sąwle bescūfan

185 in fyres fælm, frōfre ne wēnан,
white gewendan! Wēl bið þæm þe mōt
æfter dēādāge Drihten sēcean
ond tō Fæder fæpmum freoðo wilnian!

III Swā әā mēlceare maga Healfdenes
190 singālā sēā; ne mihtē snotor hǣleð
wēan onwendan; wæs þæt gewin tō swyð,  
lāþ ond longsum, þē on әā lēode becōm,  
nýdwrcu nīþ̄grim, nihtbealwa mǣst.

þæt fram hām gefrēgn  Higelāces þegen
195gōd mid Gēatum, Grendles dǣda;  
sē wæs moncynnes mægenes strengestr  
on þæm dēge þysses lifes,  
æpele ond ēacen. Hēt him yðlidan  
gōdne gegeyrwan; cwæð, hē gūðcyning  

200 ofer swanrāde sēcean wolde,  
mǣrne þēoden, þā him wæs manna þearf.  
Done sīþfæt him snotere ceorlas  
lŷthwōn lōgon, þēah hē him lēof wǣre;  
hwetton hige(r)ōfne, hǣl scēawedon.

205 Hǣfde se gōda Gēata lēoda  
cempan gecorone þāra þe hē cēnoste  
findan mihte; fiftyna sum  
sundwudu sōhte, secg wīsade,  
lagucrāftig mon landgemycru.

210 Fyrst forþ gewāt; flota wæs on yðum,  
þāt under beorge. Beornas gearwe

182a Fol. 134a ne. — 186a Rie. Zs. 385 wite. (Cf. Bout. 74; Gr. 1 note.) — 203b Fol. 134b þeah. — 204a A poñne, B forne; Rask (in Gru.tr. 270) rōfne. — 207b MS. XV. — 210a Gru. (?) fyrd.
on stefn stigon, — strēamas wundon,
sund wið sande; secgas bærōn
on bearm nacan beorhte fræwe,
215 gūðsearo geatolic; guman út scufon,
wares on wilsīð wudu bundenne.

Gewat þā ofer wægholm winde gefysed
flota fāmiheals fugle gelícost,
oð þæt ymb āntid Ȧpres dōgores
220 wundenstefna gewaden hæfde,
þæt ǣa līðende land gesāwon,
brimclīfu blīcan, beorgas stēape,
side sānæssas; þā wæs sund liden,
eoletes æt ende. Ƿanōn ëp hraēe

225 Wedera lēode on wang stigon,
śawudu sældon, — syrcan hrysedon,
gūðgewēdo; Gode Ƿancedon
þaes þe him ùplāde ǣde wundon.

Þā of wealle geseah weard Scildinga,
230 ë þe holmclīfu healdan scolde,
beran ofer bolcan beorhte randas,
fyrdsearu fūslicu; hine fyrwyt bræc
mōdgehygdum, hwæt þā men wāron.

Gewat him þā tō waroðe wicge ridan
235 þegn Hróðgāres, þyrummum cwehte
mægenwudu mundum, mepelwordum frægn:
‘Hwæt syndon ē searahæbbendra,
byrnum werede, þe þus brontne cēol
ofε lagustrǣte lædan cwōmon,

223b Tho. sundlīda, so Holt., Sed. — 224a Tho. ēalāde (yōlāde ?); Gru.
ēalondes (?); ten Brink L 4.7.527 n. eodores; Tr. eoletes; Holt. L 5.26.19 ēares;
Holt,3 ēoledes. See L 5.14. — 226b Schlutter Est. xxxviii: 301 n. 2 (℅) hrysedon
(cf. ib. xxxix 344 f.).— 229b Fol. 135a pa. — 232a Siev. R. 280 (℅), Holt. fūslic;
cf. Siev. xxix 566, 568; T. C. § 19.
Beowulf

240 hider ofer holmas? [Hwæt, ic hwæ]le wæs
endesætæ, ægwearde hēold,
þe on land Dena ládra nænig
mid sceþergæ sceðan ne meahte.
Nō hēr cūðlicor cuman ongunnon
245 lindhæbbende, nē gē læasnesword
gūðfremmendra gearwe ne wisson,
māga gemēdu. Næfre ic māran geseah
eorla ofer eorðan, ðonne is ðower sum,
secg on searwum; nis þæt seldguma,
250 wæpnum geweordād, næfne him his white lēoge,
ænlīc ansyn. Nū ic ðower sceal
frumcyn witan, ær gē fyr heonan
lēascēaweras on land Dena
furþur fēran. Nū gē feorbūend,
255 mereliðende, mīn[n]e gehyræð
ānsealdne gehōht: ofost is sēlest
tō gecyðanne, hwanan ðower cyme syndon.'

III Him se yldesta andswarode,
werodes wīsa, wordhord onlēac:

260 'Wē synt gumcynnes Gēata lēode
ond Higelāces heorðgenēatas.
Wæs mīn fæder folcum gecyðed,
æþele ordfruma, Ecgþēow hāten;
gebād wintra worn, ær hē on weg hwurfe,
gamol of geardum; hine gearwe geman
witena wēlhwylc wide geond eorþan.
Wē þurh holdne hige hlāford þinne,
sunu Healsdenes sæeæn cwōmon,
lēodgebyrgean; wes þū ūs làrena göd!

Habbaþ wē tō þeþ mǣran micel ðærende
Deniga frēân; ne sceal þēr dyrne sum
wesan, þæs ic wēne. þū wäst, gif hit is
swā wē sōpliance secgan hýrdom,
þæt mid Scyldingum secæona ic nāt hwylc,
dēogol dǣdhata deorcum nihtum
cawes þurh egsan uncūðne nīð,
hŷndu ond hrāfyl. Ic þæs Hröðgār mǣg
þurh rūmne sefan rāed gelēran,
hū hē frōd ond göd fēond oferswīðþeþ —
gyf him edwenden ðeþre scolde
bealuwa bisigu bōt eft cuman —,
ond þā cearwylmas cōlran wurþaþ;
oðde ðæ syþdan earfoðpræge,
prēanýd polað, þenden þær wunα
on hēahstede hūsa sēlest.’

Weard mapelode, ðeþr on wicge sæt,
ombehht unforht: Êghwæþres sceal
scearp scyldwiga gescād witan,
worda ond worca, sē þe wel þencð.

Ic þæt gehyre, þæt þis is hold weorod
frǣan Scyldinga. Gewīþaþ forð beran
wǣpen ond gewǣdu, ic ēow wīrasing;
swylce ic maguþegnas mīne hāte
wið fēonda gehwone flotan ðōwenere,

265—270
275—280
285—290
nīwtýrwýdne naca on sande
ārum healdan, oj sæt eft byrē
ofe lagustrēamas lēofne mannān
wudu wundenhals to Wêdermearce,
gōdfremmendra swylcum gisfe bið;

300 pæt ðone hildereās hāl gedigeð.’

Gewiton him ðā fērān,— flota stille bād,
seomode on sāle sīdfædpmed scip,
on ancre fæst. Eoforlic scironon
ofe hlēorber[g]an gehroden golde,

305 fāh ond fyrheard,— ferhwearde hēold
gū&mōdgum men. Guman ònetton,
signon ætsomne, oj pæt hē [s]æl timbred
getoletic ond goldfāh ongyton mihton;
þæt wæs foremǣrost foldbūendum

310 receda under roderum, on ðæm se rīca bād;
lixta se lēoma ofer landa fela.

Hiem ðā hildedēor [h]of mōdīgra
torht getǣhte, þæt hīe him tō mihton
gegnum gangan; gūdbeorna sum

315 wicg gewende, word æfter cwǣð:
‘Mǣl is mē tō fērān; Fæder alwalda
mid ārstafum ēowic gehealde
sīða gesunde! Ic tō sǣ wille,
wið wrāð werod weardē healdan.’

297a Fol. 136b mas.—299a Gru., et al. gūdfremmendra.—302a MS. sole;
E. Sc. sāle.—303b E. Sc. scione (or scionum); Bu.Zs. 106 līscionon; Sed.
scionon (w. apn.).—304a MS. beran; E. Sc. ofer hlēor bāron; Sed. ofer hleopu
beran; E., Gering ZfdPh. xii 123 hlēorber[g]an.—305b Gr., et al. ferh (=
fearh) w. h.; Aant. 7 (?), Lübke Anz. f.d.A. xix 342, Tr. (cf. Tr. 1 145) fæwerde h.
—306a MS. gūpmōd grummmon; Ke., et al. gū&mōd[e] grummmon (from grimman
‘rage’); — construed wv. 305b: Bu. 83f. gūpmōdgum men; Lübke l.c. gūpmō-
degra sum; Bright MLN. x 43 gūpmōd grimmon (adv.), so Sed. (grimmon,
dp.); Tr. 1 145, Tr. g. grimmon; Holt. 18, g. gummon. —307b MS. ðētimbred;
Ke. ii [s]æl timbred.—312b MS. of; Ke. [h]of.—319a Fol. 137a wrað.
320 Stræt wæs stānfāh, stíg wīsode
gumum ætgædere. Gūðbyrne scān
heard hondlocen, hringīren scīr
song in searwum, āl hīe tō sele furðum
in hyra gryregeatwum gangan cwōmon.

Setton sǣmēpe side scyldas,
rondas regnhearde wīd ālæs recedes weal;
bugon āl tō bence,— byrnan hringdon,
gūðsearo gumena; gāras stōdon,
sēmanna searo samod ætgædere,

æscholt ufan græg; wæs se īrenbrēat
wēpnum gewurhād.

Hā ðær wlonc hæleð
ōretmecgas æfter ægelum frægn:
‘Hwanon ferigeað gē fætte scyldas,
græge syrcan, ond grīmhelmas,

heresceasta hēap? Íc eom Hrōġgāres
ār ond ombiht. Ne seah ic elpeodige
þus manige men mōdiglicran.
Wēn’ ic ðæt gē for wlenco, nalles for wraecsīðum,
ac for higeþryllum Hrōġgār söhton.’

Him hā ellenrōf andswarode,
włanc Wēdera lēod, word æfter sprāc
heard under helme: ‘Wē synt Higelāces
bēodgenēatas; Bēowulf is mīn nāma.
Wille ic āsecgan sunu Healfdenes,
mǣrum þēodne mīn ðrende,
alдре þīnūm, gif hē ús geunnan wīle,
þæt wē hīne swā gōdne grētan mōton.’
Wulfgār maþelode — ðæt wæs Wendla lēod,

wæs his mōdsefa manegum gecyðed,
350
wig ond wísdom —: 'Ic ðæs wine Deniga, frēan Scieldinga frīnan wille, bēaga bryttan, swā ðū bēna eart,
þǣoden mǣrne ymb þinne sīð,
ond þe þā andswear ædre gecyðan,
355ðē mē se gōda āgifan þenceð.'
Hwearf þā hrædlīce þær Hrōðgār sæt
eald ond anhār mid his eorla gedriht;
ǣode ellenrōf, þæt hē for eaxlum gestōd
Deniga frēan; cūpe hē duguðe þēaw.
360Wulfgār maēlode tō his winedrihtne:
' Hēr syndon geferede, feorran cumene
ofer geosenes begang Gēata lēode;
Þone yldestan ʷōretmecgas
Bēowulf nemnað. Hāy bēnan synt,
365þæt hīe, þǣoden mīn, wið þē mōton
wordum wrixlan; nō ǣ him wearn egetōh
þīna gegnwīdā, gładman Hrōðgār!
Hāy on wiggetawum wyrðe þincēað
eorla gæhtlan; hūru se aldor dēah,
370sē þǣm heaðorincum hider wīsade.'
vi Hrōðgār maēlode, helm Scyldinga:
' Ic hine cūðe cnihtwesende;
wæs his ealdfēder Ecgbēo hāten,
375ǣm tō hām forgeaf Hēpēl Gēata
heard hēr cumen, söhte holdne wine.
357a MS. un hār; Tr.¹ 147 (?), Tr., Holt., Cha. anhār. — 360b Fol. 138a to.
— 361b Klu. ix 188, Holt. feorrcumene. — 367b E. Sc., Gr.², E. gład man;
Sed. wiggetawum. See T. C. § 23. — 373a Gr.¹, Gru., Tr., Cha. eald fēder.
— 375b MS. eaforan; Gru.tr. 272, Ke. eafora.
Donne sægdon þæt sælifende,
þæ de gifseceattas Þæata fyredon
þyder tó þance, þæt hé prítiges
380manda mægencraeft on his mundgripe
healporôf hæbbe. Hine hálig God
for ärstafum ús onsende,
tó West-Denum, þæs ic wën hæbbe,
wið Grendles gryre. Íc þæm gödan sceal
385for his módhræce mädmas bëodan.
Béo ðú on ofeste, håt in gån
séon sibbegedriht samod ætgædere;
gesaga him ëac wordum, þæt hie sint wilcuman
Deniga lëodum.' [þæ wið duru healle
390Wulfgär ŋode,] word inne ábëad:
'Æow hët secgan sigedrihten mín,
aldor Æast-Dena, þæt hë ëower æpelu can,
ond gë him syndon ofer sëwylmas
heardhcigende hider wilcuman.
395Nú gë môtæn gangan in ëowrum gûðsearwum,
under heregriman Hròðgär gesëon;
létað hildebord hër onbidan,
wudu wælsceattas worda geþinges.'
Árás þa se rica, ymb hine rinc manig,
400þryðlic þegna hëap; sume þær bidon,
heáðoréaf hëoldon, swà him se hearda bebëad.
Snyredon ætsomne — secg wësode —

378b Tho., Bu. 85 f., Tr. Gëatum. — 379a Aant. 7 hyder. — 379b MS.
xxtiges. Fol. 138b tiges. — 386b Rié.V. 47 gan[gan], Siev. R. 268 f., 477
gà[a]n. See T.C. § 1. — Bright MLN x. 44 hât [þæt] in gæc. — 387b t. Br. 53 n. on
sæl for seon; Bright I.e. sæo.—t. Br. I.e., Holt. (cf. Beibl. x 267) sib(b)gedriht, see
Gloss.— 380b-90a supplied by Gr.¹ (4 half-lines inserted by E.Sc.) — 395b MS.
geata/wum; E.Sc., et al.-getawum; Siev. R. 246 -getawum; Holt. 1-5 -searwum.
Cf. T.C. § 28, also § 23. — 397b MS. Z. on bidman vo. incomplete erasure of m;
Thk. on bidian, Gru., t. al., Holt., Schü. onbidian. — 401b Fol. 139a hearda. —
under Heorotes hrôf; [heaforinc ēode,]
heard under helme, þæt hê on héof[þ]e gestôd.

405 Beowulf maðelode — on him byrne scân,
searonet seowed smípes orpâncum —:
‘Wæs þu, Hrôðgâr, hâl! Íc eom Higelâces
mâg ond magoðegn; hæbbe ic mærða fela
ongunnen on geogoðe. Mé wearð Grendles þing

410 on minre ēpeltyrf undyrne cûd;
secgað sâlîðend, þæt þaes sele stande,
reced sêlesta rinca gehwylcum
îdel ond unnyt, siððæn æfenleôht
under heofenes hâðor beholen wearþêð.

415 þa më þæt gelêðdon lêode mine,
þa sêlestan, snotere ceorlas,
þêoden Hrôðgâr, þæt ic þe sóhte,
forþan hie mægenes cræft min[þ]e cuðôn;
selfe ofersâwon, þà ic of searwum cwôm,

420 fâh from feondum, þær ic fife geband,
ŷðde eotena cyn, ond on ţðum slög
niceras nihtes, nearoþearfe drêah,
wræc Wedera nið — wêan âhsodon —,
forgrond gramum; ond nû wið Grendel sceal,

425 wið þâm âglæcan âna gehêgan
þing wið þyrse. Íc þê nû ðâ,

403b Gr. ¹, Edd. [hygerōf ēode]; E.Sc., E. [(þå) mid (his) hæleðum gê(ō)ng].
— 404b Tho. (in Ke.), Holtzm. 400, Holt., Sed. heo[r]ê; Bu. 86 hleðê (‘hearing
414b MS. hador; Gr. ¹, Holt., Schû. hâðor. Cf. also Sed. MLR, v 286 & Ed., note.
— 418b MS. mine; Gr. ¹ min[þ]e. Cp. 255b. — 419b Gr. ¹ (?), Bu. 368 on (for
of.). — 420b Gr. ¹ fifel or fife (?); Bu. 367 [on] fifelgebân (=geoðon), t.Br.
50 fifelgebân (and 421hâm for cyn); L. Hall L 3.13 fifelgebân, Tr. ¹ 150, Tr.
fifla gebân (‘levy’?). — 423b Fol. 130b wedra A., edera (altered to wedera w.
another ink) B. Cf. Lang. § 18.10 n.; Intr. xcii. — 424b Ke. ii, E.Sc., E.,
brego Beorht-Dena,  biddan wille,
eodor Scyldinga,   anre bëne,
þæt ðu më ne forwyrne,  wïgendra hlëo,
frëowine folca,  nû ic þus feorran côm,
þæt ic môte ãna  [ond] mînra eorla gedryht,
þes hearda hëap,  Heorot fælsian.
Hæbbe ic ðac geåhsod,  þæt se æglæca
for his wonhydum  wæpna ne recceð;
ic þæt þonne forhïcge,  swá më Higelæc sie,
mîn mondrihten  mödes bliwoðe,
þæt ic sweord bere  ofðe sîdne scyld,
geolorand tô güþe,  ac ic mid grâpe sceal
fôn wið féonde  ond ymb feorh sacan,
lâð wið láþum;  xær gelýfan sceal
Dryhtnes dôme  sè þe hîne dëað nimeð.
Wën' ic þæt hë wille,  gif hë wealdan mòt,
in þæm güþsele  Gëotena lëode
etan unforhte,  swá hë oft dyde,
[445] mægenhrëð manna.  Nà þu mînne þearft
håsålan hîdån,  ac hë më habban wile
d[r]êore fâhne,  gif mec dëað nimeð;
byreð blådig wël,  byrgean þenceð,
eteð ångenga  unmunrlîce,
mearcað mîrhopu;  nô ðu ymb mînes ne þearft
lices feorme  leng sorgian.
Onsend Higelâce,  gif mec hild nime,
beaduscrûda betst,  þæt mîne brëost wëreð,
hrægla sælest; þæt is Hræðlan láf,
455 Wélandes geweorc. Gæð á wyrd swá hío scel!

vii Hrōðgár maþelode, helm Scyldinga:

‘For [g]ewy[r]htum þú, wine mín Beowulf,
ond for árstafum úsic söhtest.
Geslóh þin fæder fæhðe máste;
460 wearþ hē Heapolafe tó handbonan
mid Wilfingum; ðā hine Wedera cyn
for herebrógan habban ne mihte.
Þanon hē gesóhte Súð-Dena folc
ofor ðīða gewealc, Ńr-Scyldinga;
465 ðā ic furþum wéold folce Deniga
ond on geogoðe héold ginne ríc,
hordburh hæleþa; ðā wæs Heregår dèad,
mín yldra máeg unliþgende,
bearn Healfdenes; sé wæs betera ðonne ic!
470 Siþdan þā fæhðe féo þingode;
sende ic Wylfingum ofer wæteres hrycg
ealde mádam; hē mē áþas swōr.
Sorh is mē tō secgán on sefan mínun
gumena ængum, hwæt mē Grendel hafað
475 hýndo on Heorote mid his heteþancum,
færndþa gefremed; is mín fletwerod,
wighēap gewanod; hie wyrd forswēop
on Grendles gryre. God ᵅeþe máeg

Ful oft gebëotedon bëore druncne ofer ealowæge ðretmecgas, þæt hie in bëorsele bidan woldon Grendles gûpe mid gryrum ecga.

Donne wæs þeos medoheal on morgentid,
drihtsele drëorfah, þonne dæg líxte, eal bencþelu bløde bestýmed, heall heorudrëore; áhte ic holdra þý læs, dëorre duguðe, þe þá dëåd fornam.

Site nû tó symle ond onsæl meoto, sigehrëð secgum, swá þín sefa hwette.

Pá wæs Gëatmæcgum geador ætsonne on bëorsele benc gerýmed;
þær swiðferhþe sittan ðodon, þryðum dealle. þegn nytte behêold,
së þe on handa bær hroden ealowæge, scencte scir wered. Scop hwilum sang hâdor on Heorote. þær wæs hæleða drëam, duguð unlytel Dena ond Wedera.

Unferð maþelode, Ecgláfes bearn,

onband beaurûne — wæs him Bëowulfes síð, módges merefaran, micel æþjunca,
forþon þe hë ne ðeþe, þæt ænig ðeðer man ðeþre mæradá þon mág middangeardes

486a Fol. 141a benc. — 489b–90a MS. on sæl meoto ; Ke. ii on sælum ete ; Tho. onsæl meado sigehræðer; Dietrich ZfdA xi 411 onsæl meoto, sigehrëð secgum; Gr.2, (cf. Aant. 10), sigehrëðsecgum ; Klu. ix 183 sigehrëðsecgum ; Holt. Zs. 114 on sælum weota sigehrëðsecgum ; Schü. xxxix 103, Schü. on sæl weota sigehrëð secgum; ÆEGPh. vi 192, Holt. on sæl meota (imp. of metian) (Holt.; sigehrëð secgum), cf. Kock 105, MLN. xxxiv 132 ; Sed.2 on sælum téo (‘award’) s.s.; Bright MLN. xxxi 217 ff. onsæl metto s.s. — 499a MS. HVN ferS; Rie. Zs. 414 Unferð (allit.; confusion w. Hûn-, see note on 490 ff.). — 501b Tr. 155 cancels síð (or; Bëowan síð ?). — 504a Fol. 141b mærdá A.
BEOWULF

505 gehēde under heofenum þonne hē sylfa —:
'Eart þū sē Bēowulf, sē þe wið Brecan wunne,
on sīdne sǣ ymb sund flite,
þær git for wlence wada cunnedon
ond for dolgilpe on dēop wæter
510 aldrum nēþdon? Nē inc ænig mon,
nē lēof nē lāð, belēan mihte
sor hullenne sīð, þā git on sund rēð;
þær git ðagorstrēam earmum þehton,
mǣton mērerstrēta, mundum brugdon,
515 glidon ofer gārsecg; geofon ȳhum wēol,
wintrys wylm[um]. Git on wæteres ēht
seofon niht swuncon; hē þe ět sunde oferflāt,
hēfde mare mægen. þā hine on morgentūd
on Heaþo-Rǣmas holm ēp aetbær;
520 ḏonon hē gesōhte swāsne ēpel,
lēof his lēodum, lond Brondinga,
freoðoburh fægere, þær hē folc ēhte,
burh ond bēagas. Bēot eal wið þē
sunu Bēanstānes sōde gelǣste.
525 ḏonne wēne ic tō þē wyrsan gepingea,
þēah þū heaðorāsa gehwēr dohtē,
grimre guðe, gif þū Grendles dearst
nihtlongne fyrst nēan bīdan.
Bēowulf mapelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:
530 Hwæt, þū worn fela, wine mūn Unferǣ,

505ᵃ MS. ge/hedde; Holt.¹ gehēde. Cf. Siev. ZfdPh. xxi 357; T.C. § 16. —
516ᵃ MS. wylm; Tho., (Rie. Zs. 387, 404,) Siev. R. 271, Schü., Cha. wylm[e];
Mo. 131, Holt., Sed. [þurh] w. w.; Klu. (in Hold.¹) wylm[um]; cp. Andr.
451 f. — 519ᵃ MS. heaporæmes; Munch Samlede Afhandlinger ii (1849-51) 371,
See Lang. § 91; T.C. § 16. — 520ᵇ MS. . Q. (=ēpel). So 913ᵃ, 1702ᵃ. —
523ᵇ Fol. 142ᵃ beot. — 524ᵃ Bu.Zs. 198 (?), Krüger Beitr. ix 573 Bānistānes;
389, Sed. gepinges. — 530ᵇ MS. hun ferō. See 499ᵃ.
bëore druncen ymb Brećan spræce,  
sægdest from his síde! Sóð ic talige,  
þæt ic merestrengo māran ähte,  
earfeþo on ýþum, ðonne änig ðer man.

Wit þæt gecwædon  
ond gebëotedon — wæron bëgen þā git  
on geogoðfeore — þæt wit on gärsecg út  
aldrum nēðdon,  
Hæfdon swurd nacod,  
heard on handa;  
werian þōhton.  
Nō hē wiht fram mē  
fīðyþum feor fleotan meahte,  
hrapor on holme,  
Þā wit ātsomne  

540  
sif nihta fyrst,  
vido weallende,  
nīpēnde niht,  
hæðogrim ondhwearf;  
Wæs merefixa mōd onhrēred;  

550  
þær mē wið lāðum  
heard hondlocen helpe gefremede,  
beadohrœgl brōden,  
golde gegyrwed.  
Mē tō grunde tēah  

fāh fēondscaða,  

fæste hæfde  

555  
grim on grāpe;  
hwæþre mē gyfeþe wearð,  
þæt ic āglēcan orde gerēhte,  

hildebille;  

mihtig meredēor  

534<sup>a</sup> He.<sup>l</sup> Gloss. (†), Bu. Zs. 198, Tr.<sup>1</sup> 156 eafeþo. See 577. — 540<sup>b</sup> Schū.  
Bd. 55 f. hornfiscas, cp. Andr. 370. But Epist. Alex. 510 hronfiscas. — 544<sup>a</sup> Fol.  
142<sup>b</sup> somne A.B. — 548<sup>a</sup> MS. 1 hwearf; Gr. and hwearf (adj., cp. Finnsb.  
34); Tr.<sup>1</sup> 156, Tr., Holt. onhwearf. — 552<sup>b</sup> Siev. ix 138, Holt. [þæt mē] on.
Swā mec gelōme láðgetēonan
Ic him þēnode
dēoran sweorde, swā hit gedēfe wāes.
Nāes hie ðære fylle gefēan hæfdon,
mānfordēdlan, þæt hie mē þēgon,
symbol ymbsēton sægrunde nēah;
ac on mergenne mēcum wunde
be yðlāfe uppe lægon,
sweor[r]dum āswesēde, þæt syðjan nā
ymb brontne forđ brimliðende
lāde ne letton. Lēoht ēastan cōm,
beorht bēacen Godes, brimu swaþpredon,
þæt ic sānæssas gesēon mihte,
windige weallas. Wyrd oft nereð
unfēgne eorl, þonne his ellen dēah!
Hwæþere mē gesēlde, þæt ic mid sweorde ofslōh
nīceras nīgene. Nō ic on niht gefrēgn
under heofones hwealf hearðran feohtan,
ne on ēgstrēamum earmran mannon;
hwæþere ic fāra feng fēore gedīgde
sīpes wērig. Dā mec sā oþbær,
flōd æfter farōðe on Finna land,
wadu weallēndu. Nō ic wiht fram þē
swylcra searonīða seogan hýrde,
billa brōgan. Breca nǣfre ġit
æt heādolāce, nē gehwæþer incer,
swā dēorlice dæd gefremede
fāgum sweordum — nō ic þæs [fela] gylpe —,
heah sū ði num brōðrum tō banan wurde,
hēafodmægum; þæs þū in helle scealt
werhōo drēogan, þēah þīn wit duge.

590Secgic þē tō sōdē, sunu Ecglaðes,
þæt nǣfre Gref[n]del swā fela  gryra gefremede,
atol æglæca ealdre þīnum,
hynnō on Heorote,  gif þīn hige wære,
sefa swā searogrim, swā þū self talast;

595ac hē hafað onfundan,  þæt hē þā fæhde ne þearf,
atole æcghræce êower lēode
swīðe onsittan, Sige-Scyldinga;
nymeð nŷdbâde, nǣnegum ārað
lēode Deniga, ac hē lust wigeð,
wēsweð ond sendeþ,  secce ne wēneþ
tō Gār-Denum. Ac ic him Gēata sceal
eafōð ond ellen ungeāra nū,
gūþe gebēðodan. Gæþ eft sē þe mōt
tō medo mōdig, sīþan morgenlēoh
wēsweð ond sendeþ,  secce ne wēneþ
tō Gār-Denum. Ac ic him Gēata sceal
eafōð ond ellen ungeāra nū,
gūþe gebēðodan. Gæþ eft sē þe mōt
tō medo mōdig,  sīþan morgenlēoh

596wēsweð ond sendeþ,  secce ne wēneþ
sunne sweglwered  sīþan scīneð!
þā wēs on sālum sinces brytta
gamolfeax ond gūðrōf;  gēoce gelŷfde
brego Beorht-Dena;  gehyrde on Bēowulfe

600folces hyrde  fæstrædne gehōht.

Dǣr wēs hæleþa hleahþor,  hlyn swynsode,
word wērōn wynsume.  Êode Wealhþēow forþ,
cwēn Hröðgāres cynna gemyndig,
grētte goldhroden guman on healle,
615 ond pā frēolíc wīf ful gesealde
ārest East-Dena ēpelwearde,
bæd hine blīðne āt hāre bēorhege,
lēodum lēofne; ēhe on lust geþeah
symbol ond seleful, sigerōf kyning.
620 Ymbeode pā ides Helminga
duguf ond geogoþ dæl æghwylcne,
sincfato sealde, ōp pāt sæl ālamp,
pāt hīo Bēowulfe, bēaghroden cwēn
mōde geþungen medoful ætbaer;
625 grētte Gēata lēod, Gode þancode
wisfæst wordum pās ðe hire se willa gelamp,
pāt hēo on ænigne eorl gelŷfde
fyrena frōfre. Hē pāt ful geþeah,
wælreow wiga æt Wealhþeōn,
630 ond pā gyddode guþe gefysed;
Bēowulf mǣpelode, bēarn Ecgþēowes:
‘Ic pāt hogode, pā ic on holm gestāh,
sābāt gesæt mid mīnra secga gedriht,
pāt ic ānunga ðowra lēoda
635 willan geworhte, ōp þe on wæl crunge
fēondgrāpum fāst. Ic gefremman sceal
eorlīc ellen, ōp þe endedæg
on þisse meoduhealle mīnne gebiðan!’
Dām wife pā word wēl līcodon,
640 gilpcwide Gēates; ēode goldhroden
frēolicu folccwēn tō hire frēan sittan.
Pā wēs eft swā ār inne on healle
prŷðword sprecen, ðēod on sælum,
629b Fol. 144b æt AB.—643 Sed. transposes order of half-lines. But see MPb. iii 240.
sigefolca swēg, of þæt semninga

645sunu Healfdenes setean wolde
Æfenræste; wiste þæm ahlæcan
to þæm hēahsele hilde geþinged,
siðfan hīe sunnan lēoh gesbon meahton,
of þe næpended niht ofer ealle,

650scaduhelma gesceapu scrīðan cwōman
wan under wolcnum. Werod eall ārās.
[Ge]grētte þā guma ōperne,
Hröðgār Bēowulf, ond him hǣl ābéad,
winænes geweald, ond þæt word ácwæð:

655'Nāfre ic ēnegum men ēr ālyfde,
siþdan ic hond ond rond hebban mihte,
þryþaern Dena būton þē nū ō.
Hafa nū ond geheald hūsa sēlest,
gemyne mærþo, mægenellen cyð,
waca wið wrāþum! Ne bið þē wilna gād,
gif þū þæt ellenweorc alдре gedigest.'

x Ðā him Hröðgār gewāt mid his hæleþa gedryht,
eodur Scyldinga ūt of healle;
wolde wigfruma Wealhþēo sēcan,

660cwēn tō gebeddan. Hæfde Kyningwuldor
Grendle tōgēanes, swā guman gefrunald,
selewærd āseted; sundorntyte behēold
ymb aldr Dena, eotonweard' ābéad.
Hūru Gēata lēod georne trūwode

648b E.Sc., Tho., 4 Edd. insert [ne] (cf. Ke. ii 27, E.tr.) — 649a Ke.,
et al., 4 Edd. ofþe; Gru.tr. 276, Gru. ofð þæt. — 652a MS. grette; Gru.tr.
276 [Gelgrette; cp. 2516a, 1870a, 34a, etc. — 653b Gr. heal (?) ; Cos. (in
Hold.2) healle. But see MPk. iii 240 (bōdan used w. two widely different objects).
— 654a Fol. 145a geweald. — 665b Ke. ii (7), Tho., Sed. kyning[ά] w. See also
MPh. iii 454. — 668b Ke. ii ētōnes weard abād; Tho. coten weard ābēad; Tr.1
161, Tr. e. w. abād; Sed. eotonweard abād; Binz Beibl. xiv 360 (Lit.bl. xxxii 55)
etōnwearde bēad. — 669b Siew. R., Holt., Schū. trōwode. See T.C. § 10. So
195a (trēowdon), 1533b, 1993b, 2322b, 2370b, 2540b, 2953b.
mōdgan mægnes, Metodes hyldo.—
DATED hē him of dyde isernbyrnan,
 helm of hafelan, sealde his hyrsted sweord,
īrena cyst ombihtēgene,
ond gehealdan hēt hildegeatwe.

Gespræc þā se göda gylpworda sum,
Beowulf Geata, Ær hē on bed stige:
'Nō ic mē an herewæsmun hnāgran talige
gūþgeweorca, þonne Grendel hine;
forþan ic hine sweorde swebban nelle,
aldre benēotan, þēah ic eal mæge;
nāt hē þāra göda, þæt hē mē ongēan sleā,
rand geheawe, þēah þe hē rōf siē
nīþgeweorca; ac wit on niht sculon
sece ofersittan, gif hē gesēcean dear
wig ofer væpen, ond siþdan witig God
on swā hwæpere hond hālig Dryhten
mǣrðo dēme, swā him gemet þince.'

Hylde hine þā heaþodeor, hlēorbolster onfēng
earles andwlitan, ond hine ymb monig
snellic sērinc selereste gebēah.
Nēnig heora þōhte, þæt hē þanon scolde
eft eardlufan æfre gesēcean,
folc opþe frēoburh, þær hē ásfēded wæs;
ac hīe hæfdon gefrūnen, þæt hīe Ær tō fela micles
in þæm winsele wældēaþ fornarn,
Denigea lēode. Ac hīm Dryhten forgeaf
wigspēda gewiofu, Wedera leōdum,

— Fol. 14b geata. — 277-wæt[m]um ; Aant. 13-ēsum (i);
Tr.1 162, Tr. -wæpnum. — 681a Tho. pāre guðe. — 684b MS. hēt; Ke. hē. —
688b Ke., Tho., et al. hlēor bolster; He.1, 4 Edd. hlēorbolster. — 694b Tho. hyra
(for hīe) (?); Gr.1, Gru. þette Ær, Bu. 89 þet Ær; Klu. ix 189, Sed. hiera
(for hīe Ær). Cf. MPh. iii 455. — 697b Fol. 146a wedera.
frōfor ond fultum,  þæt hīe féond heora
sūrh ānes cræft  ealle ofercōmon,
selfes mihtum.  Sōð is gecyðed,
þæt mihtig God  manna cynnes
wēold wīdeferhǣ.

Cōm on wanre niht
scriðan sceadugenga.  Scēotend swǣfon,
þā þæt hornreced  healdan scoldon,
ealle bütôn ānum.  þæt wēs yldum cūp,
þæt hīe ne mōste,  þā Metod nolde,
se s[c]ynscaða  under sceadu bregdan; —
ac hē wæecende  wrāpum on andan
bād bolgenmōd  beadwa gĕnings.

xi 710 Đā cōm of mōre  under misthleopum
Grendel gongan,  Godes yrre bær;
mynte se mānscaða  manna cynnes
sumne besyrwan  in sele ām hēan.
Wōd under wolcnum  tō þæs þe hē wīnreced,
goldsele gumena  gearwost wisse
fættum fāhne.  Ne wēs þæt forma sīð,
þæt hē Hrōpgāres  hām gesōhte;
nēfre hē on aldordagum  ār nē sīþān
heardran hǣle,  healēgēnas fand!

720 Cōm þā tō recede  rinc sīðian
drēamum bedǣled.  Durū sōna onarn
fyrbendum fǣst,  syþān hē hire folcum (æthr)ān;

702a  AB ride; Gru.tr. 277 wide.— 707a MS. syn; Gr.1 s[clin- (?), Gr.2
s[c]yn-; so Holt., Schū., Cha. See note on 445a, T.C. § 28 n.2.— 709b Ke. ii.,
xxi: 267, Tr., Sed., Cha. hǣle; Holt. Beibl. xviii 77 hīlde; Schū. hǣle[ðas];
Holt.2 ii 170, Holt.3 hǣle[scipes]; Tr.1 165 hwile or mǣle. — 719b E.Sc. (?), Gr.
Bibl. ii p. 414 (?), E. healpegen; Bu. 368 helēgēn onfand. — 722b MS. : :
(hr)an (see Z., Cha.); Gru.tr. 277 (?), Rask (see Ke., Gru.), Cha. æthrān; cp.
2270a; Z., Holt. gehrān; Schū., Sed. hrān. (Perh. onhrān?)
onbræd þá bealohýdig, ðá (hē ge)bolgen wæs,
recedes mūhan. Raþe æfter þon
725 on fāgne flōr fēond treddode,
ēode yrremōd; him of ēagum stōd
ligge gelicost lēocht unſǣger.
Geseah hē in recede rinca manige,
swefan sibbegedriht samod ætgædere,
730 magorinca hēaph. þá his mōd āhlōg;
mynte þæt hē gedælde, ær þon dæg cwōme,
atol āglǣca ānra gehwylces
liſ wið līce, þá him ālumpen wæs
wistfylle 'wēn. Ne wæs þæt wyrd þā gēn,
735 þæt hē mā mōste manna cynnes
xicgean ofer þā niht. Pryðswyð behēold
mǣg Higelāces, hū se mānscaða
under fǣrgripum gefaran wolde.
Nē þæt se āglǣca yldan þōhte,
740 ac hē gefēng hraðe forman sīðe
slēpendne rinc, slāt unwearnum,
bāt bānlocan, blōd ēdrum dranc,
synsnǣðum swealh; sōna hæfde
unlyfingendes eal gefeormod,
745 fēt und folma. Forð nēar ætstōp,
nam þā mid handa higeþhtigne
rinc on ræste, rǣhte tōgēan[es]
fēond mid folme; hē onfēng hraþe
inwitpāncum ond wið arm gesēt.
750 Sōna þæt onfundē fyrena hyrde,
He met the people of the world, the king and the men. When he had come, the fold was hearkened; he had strength on the elder days. Gemunde, Higelaces, Æfenspræce, uplang Æstod

He was skillful, would on heolster Ælon, see down Æola gedræg; he was his drohtod þær swylce he on ealderdagum Ær gemette. Gemunde þæ se gøda, mæg Higelaces,

Hylc glæs Ælon on fenchopu; wiste his fingra geweald

on gramæ græpum. Þæt wæs gæcor síð, Þæt se hearmscæpæ tó Heorute Ætæah!

Dryhtsele dynede; Denum eallum wearð, ceasterbœendum, cênra gehwylcum,

eorlæm ealuscerwen. Yrre wæron bægen,

rêpe renweardas. Reced hlynsoðe.

þæ wæs wundor micel, þæt se winsele wiðhæfde healpodeæorum, þæt hæ on hrúsan ne fæol, fæger foldbold; ac hæ þæs fæste wæs innan ond Útan, ðrenbæendum

sæarþoncum besmiþod. Þær fram sylle Æðca

752a MS. scæt/ta; E.Sc., et al. scæta. Cf. Lang. §19.4. — 758a MS. goda; Rie. V. 24, 43, 4 Edd. módga. See T.C. §26. — 762b Fol. 131b ... ær A, hwær (hw w, another ink & crossed out in pencil) B; Sch. hwær; E.Sc., 3 Edd. þær. See 767b; Gloss.: þær ii. — 763a Tr. 1 160, Tr. widor; Tr. 1 (?), Sed. wide. See MPh. iii 263. — 765b MS. he wæs; Gr. 1 wæs. — 766a Siev. ix 138 þone (?) (for þæ). See Æl. 326; t.Br. 39 n. 2 renheard (i). See Weyhe Beitr. xxx 59 n., Holt. 1 Gloss., JEGPh. vi 193; Lang. §19.7.
medubenc monig mine gefræge
golde geregnad, þær þa graman wunnon.
þæs ne wéndon ær witan Scyldinga,
þæt hit á mid gemete manna ænig

780 betlic ond bánfæg töbrecan meahte,
listum tölucan, nyme liges fæþm
swulge on swapule. Swéð úp ðástág
niwe geneahhe: Norð-Denum stóð
atelic egesa, ánra gehwylcum

785 þæra þe of wealle wüp gehýrdon,
gryrelœð galan Godes andsacan,
sigelæasne sang, săr wánigean
helle hæftan. Héold hine fæste
sé þe manna wæs mægene strengest

790 on þæm dæge þysses lífes.

11 Nolde eorlæ hléo ænige þinga
þone cwealmcuman cwicne forlætan,
né his lífdagas léoda ænigum
nytte tealde. þær genehost brægd

795 eorl Beowulfes ealde láfe,
wolde fréadrihtnes feorh ealgian,
maeres þéodnes, þær hie meahton swá.
Hie þæt ne wiston, þá hie gewin drugon,
heardhicgeng ãldemecgas,

800 ond on healfa gehwone héawan þohton,
sáwele sécan: þone synscaðan
ænig ofer eorðan ãrenna cys, 
gúðbilla nán grétan nolde;

BEOWULF

ac hē sigewæpnum forsworn hæfde,

Scolde his aldorgedal

ond se ellorgast

feor siðian.—

Dā pæt onfundæ sē þe fela Æror

manna cyhone,

— hē fāg wið God—,

læstæ stan nolde,

ac hine se módæga mæg Hygelæces

hæfde be honda; wæs gehwæþer ðœrum

Līcsār gebād

him on eaxle wearð

syndolh sweotol, seonowæ onsprungon,

burston bānlocan. Bēowulfe wearð

gūðhrēð gyfþæ.; scolde Grendel þonan

feorhæcoc flēon under fenholæðu,

sēcean wynlēcas wīc; wiste þē geornor,

þæt his aldres wæs ende gegongæn,

dōgeræ dægrīm. Denum eallum wearð

æfter þám wælrayse willa gelumpæn.

Hæfde þa gefǣlsod sē þe ðær feorran cōm

snotor ond swyðferhǣ sele Hrōðgāres,

genered wið niðe. Nihtweorcæ gefeh,

ellenmæþrum. Hæfde East-Denum

Gēatmecgæ lēod gilp gelæsted,

swylce oncþæ ealle gebētæ,

inwidsoræ, þē hīe ðær drugon

ond for þrēanýdum þolian scoldon,

torn unylætel. Pæt wæs tācen sweotol,
syldan hildedæor  hond ælegde,
325 earn ond eaxle  — þær væs eal geador
Grendles gæpe — under gæpne hr(ðf).

xiii  Dā wæs on morgen  mine gefræge
ymb þa gifhealle  gjúrinc monig;
federon folctogan  scorran ond neân
840 geond widwegas  wundor sceawian,
læps læstas.  Nō his lifgedāl
särlic þúhte  secga ænægum
þara þe tîrléases  trode sceawode,
hū hē wērigmōd  on weg þanon,
845 nīða ofercumen,  on nicēra mere
fēge ond geflēmed  feorhlāstas bær.
Dār wæs on blōde  brim weallende,
atol yða geswing  eal gemenged,
hāton heolfre,  heorodrēore wēol;
850 déaqfēge déof;  sīðdan drēama læas
in fenfreðo  feorh ælegde,
hēpene sāwle;  þær him hel onfēng.
þanōn eft gewiton  calďgesīðas
swylce geong manig  of gomenwēpe,
855 fram mere mōdge  mēarum ēidan,
beornas on blāncum.  Dār wæs Bēowulfes
mǣrdō māned;  monig oft gecwād,
hætte sūð nē norð  be sēm twēconum
ofercormengrund  ōper nānig

835b–36b Punctuat. in text  Gem., Bu. Tid. 49, Cos. Beitr. xxi 20, Holt., Chas.,
et al. Several Edd. take 835b as a complete clause. — 836b MS. B hr.; Rask (in
Gra.tr. 259, cf. Gra. ed. note), Edd. hrōf; Miller Angl. xii 398 horn.— 845a Kal.
82 n. oferwunnen (?) ; Holt. n. genēged. Cf. T. C. § 17. — 846b Gr. 1, Tr. 1 171,
Tr. scorlāstas. — 849b Fol. 148b heorō AB. — 850b MS. deog; Ke. deag (‘the
dye’), Tho. deog (‘dyed’), Leo (in Hec.) deog (‘concealed himself’); Siew. ix
138 d. deap (no punct. after wēol), cf. Ke. ii, E.tr.; Bu. 89 f. deaðfēges deap;
Aam. 15 deaðfēge deap; Z. Arch. lxxxiv 124 f. deaf; so Schütz, Sed. ; Tr. 1 172,
Holt. deof = ðdeaf.
under swegles begong  séla nære
rondhæbbendra, ríces wyrðra.—
Nē hīe hūru winedrihten wiht ne lōgon,
glædne Hrōðgār, ac þæt wæs gōd cyning.—
Hwilum heaporðfe hlēapan lēton,
on geflit faran fealwe mēaras,
ðær him foldwegas fægere þūhton,
cystum cūðe. Hwilum cyninges þegn,
guma gilphlæden, gidda gemyndig,
sē sce ealfela ealdgesegena
worn gemunde — word ōper fand
sōðe gebunden — secg eft ongan
sīð Bēowulfes snyttrum styrian,
ond on spēd wrecan spel gerāde,
wordum wrixlan; wēlhwylc gecwæð,
💊æt hē fram Sigemundes secgan hyrde
ellendōdum, uncūþes fela,
Wǣlingses gewin, wide sīðas,
þāra þe gumena bearn gearwe ne wiston,
fǣhē ond fyrena, būton Fitela mid hine,
ponge hē swulces hwæt secgan wolde,
éam his nefan, swā hīe ā wæron
æt niða gehwām nýdgesteallan;
hæftan ealfela eotena cynnes
sweordum gesæged. Sigemunde gesprong
æfter déaðdæge dōm unlytel,
syþan wiges heard wyrm ācwecalde,
hordes hyrde; hē under hārne stān,
æpelinges bearn āna generðe
frēcne dāðe, ne wæs him Fitela mid;

871b Rīc. Zi. 350 sceg[an]. — 872b Fol. 140a styrian. — 875a MS. sigemunde; Gr.1, Schū., Sed. Sigemunde[s]; Holt. (cf. Siev. R. 453 f.) Sigmunde[s];
884b: Sigmunde. Cf. Lang. i. 18.10 n. — 879a MS. lyfende.
34

BEOWULF

340hwaepre him gesælde,  sæt þæt swurd þurhwod
wraetlicne wyrm,  þæt hit on wealle ætstod,
dryhtlic ðren;  draca morðre swealt.
Hæfde æglaçca  elne gegongen,
þæt hē bēahhordes  brūcan môste
895selfes dôme;  sæbat gehleōd,
bær on bearm scipes  beorhte frætwa,
Wælges eafera;  wyrm hât gemeal.
Sē wæs wreccena  wide mǣrost
ofor werpēode;  wīgendra hlēo

eallendædum — hē þæs ær onðāh —,
sīðdan Heremōdes  hild sweðrode,
eafōs ond ellen.  Hē mid Ḗotenum wearð
on fēonda geweald  forð forlācen,
snūde forsended.  Hine sorhwylmas
905lemede tō lange;  hē his lēodum wearð,
ællum æþellingum  tō aldorceare;
swylce oft bemearn  ērran mǣlum
swīðferhþes sīð  snotor ceorl monig,
sē þe him bealwa tō  bōte gelēfde,
910hæt þæt ðēodnes bearn  geþeon scolde,
fæderæþelum onfōn,  folc gehealdan,
hord ond hlēoburh,  hæleþa rīce,
ēþel Scyldinga.  Hē þær eallum wearð
mǣg Higelāces  manna cynne,
915frēondum gefægra;  hine fyren onwōd.

Hwilum flītende  fealwe strǣte
mēarum mǣton. Dā wæs morgenlēoht scofen ond sceynded. Æode scealc monig swīðhīcgende tō sele þām hēan

searowundor sēon; swylce self cyning of brǐdbūre, bēahhorda weard, tryddode tīrfǣst getrumē micle, cystum gecyþed, ond his cwēn mid him medostigge mǣt mægþa höse.

Hrōdgār mǣpelode — hē tō healle gēong, stōd on stapole, gesah stēapne hröf golde fāhne ond Grendles hond—:

'ðisse ansýne Alwealdan þanc lungre gelimpe! Fela ic láþes gebād,
grynna æt Grendle; a mǣg God wyrcan wunder æfter wundre, wulders Hyrde.
Đæt wæs ungeāra, þæt ic ēnigra mē wēana ne wēnde tō wīdan feore böte gebīdan, þonne blōde fāh

hūsa sēlest heorodrǣorig stōd,— wēa widscofen witenā gehwylcum dāra þe ne wēndon, þæt hīe wīdeserhǭ lēoda landgeweorc lǣþum beweredon scuccum ond scinnum. Nū scealc hafað

þurh Drihtnes miht dǣd gefremede, ðē wē ealle ēr ne meahton snyttrum besyrwan. Hwæt, þæt secgan mǣg efne swā hwylc mægþa, swā ðone magan cende æfter gumcynnum, gyf hēo gyþ lyfāð,

hyre Ealdmetod ðeste wāre

918b Fol. 150a code. — 926a Rask (in Gru.), Gr.1 p. 360 (?), Bu. 90, Tr. stapole. — 936a Gru.tr. 281 wēan wīdscofūn; Gru. wēan wīdscofūn (?); Tr. [hǣfde] (cf. Bu. 90) wēa wīdscofen (cf. Gr.2); Holt.2 ii (f), Sed. wēan wīdscofūn. — 935b MS. ge hwylcne; Ke. ii, Holt., Schū., Cha. gehwylcum; cf. ESt. xiii 326. — 939a Fol. 150b scuccum AB. — 945a Theo., Gr., Gru., et al. eal. Metod.
bearngebyrdo.    Nū ic, Bēowulf, þec,  
secg[a] betsta,    mē for sunu wylle  
frēogan on ferhƿe;    healδ forδ tela  
niwe sibbe.    Ne bið þē [n]ēnigra gād

950 worolde wilna,    þē ic geweald hābbe.  
Ful ofþ ic for læssan lēan teohhode,  
hordwearþunge hnāhran rince,  
sæmran æt sæcce.  þū þē self hafast  
daedum gefremed,  þæt þin [dōm] lyfæð

955 āwa tō aldre.  Alwalda þec  
gōde forgylde,    swā hē nū gīt dyde!'  
Bēowulf mæpelode,  bearṇ Ec[g]ƿowes:

'Wē þæt ellenweorc  ēstum miclum,  
feohtan fremedon,  frēcne genēðdon

960 eafoð uncūþes.  Ûpe ic swīþor,  
þæt ūh hine selfne  gesēon mōste,  
feond on frætwum  fylwērigne!  
Ic hine hrædlīce  heardan clammum  
on vælbedde  wrīpan þōhte,

965 þæt hē for mundgripe  mīnum scolde  
līcegan lifbysig,    būtan his līc swīce;  
ic hine ne mihte,  þā Metod nolde,  
ganges getwāman,    nō ic him þæs georne ætfealh,  
feorhgenīðlan;    wæs tō foremihṭig

970 feond on fēþe.  Hwæþere hē his folme forlēt  
tō lifwraþe  lāst weardian,  
earm ond eaxle;    nō þær ēnige swā þēah  
feasceaft guma    frōfre gebohte;

no þy leng leofað láðgetēona
975 synnum geswenced, ac hyne sār hafað in nīdgripe nearwe beforgen,
balwon bendum; þær ābidan sceal
maga måne fāh miclan dōmes,
hū him scīr Metod scrīfan wille.’

980 Ḟā wās swīgra secg, sunu Ec[g]lāfes,
on gylpspræce guðgeweorca,
siþdan æpelingas eorles crafte
ofrer hēanne hrōf hand scēawedon,
fēondes fingras; foran æghwylc wās,
985 stī[r]a nēglā gehwylc style gelicost,
ḥæþenes handsporu hilderinces
egl[u] unhēoru; æghwylc gecwāð,
þæt him heardra nān hrīnan wolde
īren ærgōd; þæt þæs āhlǣcan
990 blōdge beadusfolme onberan wolde.

xv Ḟā wās hāten hreƿe Heort innanweard
folmum gefrætwod; fela þāra wās,
wera ond wīfa, þē þæt winreced,
gestsele gyredon. Goldfāg scinon
995 web æFTER wāgum, wundorsiðona fela
secga gehwylcum þāra þe on swylc starað.
Wæs þæt beorhte bold tōbrocen swīdē

976ᵃ MS. mid; Tho., Sed. nīð-; Gru. p. 209, Bu.Tid. 49, Cha. nīð-; Schū. (see Es. xcviii 105 f.), Holt. mid nīð-.— 980ᵇ. See 957ᵇ.— 984ᵇ Miller Angl. xii 307 æghwylcne.— 985ᵃ MS. stedða; Gru. stede; E., Siev. ix 138, Holt. stīð[r]a; Sed. (cf. MLR. v 287) stīðnēglā; see 1533ᵃ.— MS. nēglā gehwylc; Tho., E., Siev. l.c., Holt. cancel gehwylc.— 986ᵃ Rie. Zs. 390 speru, Holt. sperun. — 986ᵇ hilde last word of Fol. 151ᵃ erroneously repeated on Fol. 151ᵇ.— 987ᵃ MS. egl; Ke. ii egl[e] (noun); Rie. Zs. 391, Holt., Schū. egl′ (adj.); Tr. egl[u] (adj.). Cf. T.C. § 25.— 989ᵇ, 990ᵇ Gru. p. 131, Siev. ix 139, Holt., Sed. þē for þæt (ref. to him 988, i.e. Beowulf).—Siev. l.c., Holt. āberan mihte.— 991ᵃ Gru.tr. 282, Gru. hēa(h)timbrede (?) (for hāten hreƿe), Bu.Tid. 50 hēatimbrede; Tr. handum for hāten. Cf. also Klu. ix 189; Bu. 91; Tr.¹ 178; Sed. (S MLR. v 287).
eal inneweard iredbendum faest,
heorras tohildene; hröf ana genæs
1000 ealles ansund, þe se áglæca
fyrendæcum ðag on ðeám gewand
aldres orwen. Nō þæt þyde byð
tó befléonne — fremme sē þe wille —,
ac gesēcan sceal sæwlberendra
1005 nýde genýdde, niþða bærna,
grunbûendra gearwe stówe,
þær his lichoma legerbedde faest
swefef æfter symle.
þa wæs sæl ond mæl,
þæt tó healle gang Healfdenes sunu;
1010 wolde self cyning symbol þiçgan.
Ne gefrægen ic þa mæghe māran weorode
ymb hyra sinçgyfan sél gebæræn.
Bugon þa tó bence blædægande,
fylle gefægon, faegere gefægon
1015 medoful manig; māgas wǣra[n]
swiðhícgende on sele þám hēan,
Hrōðgār ond Hrōpfulf. Heorot innan wæs
fréondum áfyllæd; nalles fácenstafas
þéod-Scyldingas þenden fremedon.—
1020 Forgefæf þa Bēowulfe bearn Healfdenes
segen gyldenne sigores tó lēane,
hroden hiltcumbor, helm ond byrnæn;
māre māþumsweord manige gesāwon

1015 b MS. para; t.Br. 73, Angl. xxviii 442, Holt. wæron(-an); Schü., Sed. wær, Cha. wæran (cf. Lang. §§ 6 n. 2, 18.4); Hornburg L 4.133.23, Tr. 1 180, Tr. þwære. Cf. Bu. 91. — 1020 b MS. brand; Gru.tr. 282 bæræn. — 1022 a MS. hilte cumbor; E.Sc., Gr. 1, Rit. Zs. 392, Holt., Schü. hilde-; Cos. (in Hold. 2) hilt-; Tr. 1 180 hilted. (Ke., Tho. hrodenhilte.)
beforan beorn beran. Bēowulf geþah
1025 ful on flette; nō hē þære feohgyfte
for sc[ē]oten[d]um scamigan þorfe, —
ne gefrægn ic frēondlicor þeower mādmas
golde geeyrede gummannā fēla
in ealobence ðīrum gesellān.

1030 Ymb þæs helmes hrōf heafodbeorge
wīrum bewunden wala útan hēold,
þæt him fēla láf frēcne ne meahē
scūrheard sceþdan, þonne scylðfreca
ongēan gramum gangan scolde.

1035 Heht ðā eorla hlēo eahta mēaras
fætedhlēore on flet teōn,
in under eodēras; þāra ðānum stōd
sadol searwum fāh, since gewurþad;
þæt wæs hildesetl hēahcyninges,

1040 þonne sweorda gelāc sunu Healfdenes
efnan wolde,— nēfre on óre læg
widcūþes wig, þonne walu fēollon.
Ond ðā Bēowulfē bēga gehwæþres
eodor Ingwina onweald getēah,

1045 wiecga ond wēþna; hēt hine wēl brūcan.
Swā manlice mēre þēoden,
hordweard hæleþa heaþorþas gealād
mēarum ond māðum, swā hē nēfre man lýhō,
sē þē secgan wile sóð xfer student rihte.

XVI 1050 Ðā gīt ðæghwylcum eorla drihten
þāra þe mid Bēowulfē brimlāde tēah,
on þære medubence mæþum gesælde,
yrfelæfe, ond þone ænne heht
golde forgyladan, þone þe Grendel ær
mæne æcwealde,— swā hē hyra mā wolde,
nefne him witig God wyrd forstōde
ond ðæs mannes mōd. Metod eallum wēold
gumena cynnes, swā hē nū git dēþ.
Forþan bið andgit æghwær sēlest,
ferhōes foreþanc. Fela sceal gebidan
lēofes ond lāpes sē þe longe hēr
on ðyssum windagum worolde brūcēs!
þær wæs sang ond swēg samod ætgædere
fore Healfdenes hildewiðan,
gomenwudu grēted, gid oft wrecen,
ðonne healgamen Hrōþgāres scop
æfter medobence mænan scolde,
[be] Finnes eaferum, þā hīe se fær begeat.
Hæleð Healf-Dena, Hnaef Scylinda,
in Frēswæle seallan scolde.
Nē hūru Hildeburh herian þorfte
Ēotena trēowe; unsynnum waerð
beloren lēofum æt þām lindplegan
bearnum ond brōðrum; hīe on gebyrd hruron
gāre wunde; þæt wæs geómurū ides!
Nalles hōlinga Hōces dohtor
meotodsceafþ bemearn, syþðan morgen cōm,
þā hēo under swegle gesēon meahte

1053a Fol. 153a fe lafe. — 1064a Ms. EST. xiii 280 ofer (‘concerning,’ for fore); Holt. for. — Lübke Anz. fdA. xix 342 H. [suna]; Tr. 183 Hrōþgāres, Tr. F. 11, Tr. Healfdena. — 1065b Lübke l.c., Tr. eft. — 1068a Tho. (in Ke.) [be];
Tr. 183, Holt., Schū. eaferan; Tr. F. 11 f., Tr. gefēran; Rie. L., Holt. 1, Imelmann LF. 4.24, Sed. assume lacuna before 1068. — 1069a Gru.tr. 283, Ke., et al.
Healfdenes. — 1072b Gru. unsynnig or unsynningum; Holt. (cf. Beibl. x 273),
morþorbealo mága, þær hé[0] ær mæste hēold
worolde wynne. Wig ealle fornam
Finnes þegnas nemne fēaum ānum,
þæt hē ne mehte on þæm meðelstede
wig Hengeste wiht gefeohtan,
nē þā wēalāfe wiige forþringan
þædnes ðegne; ac hig him gehingo budon,
þæt hīe him ōðer flet eal gerŷmdon,
healle ond hēahsetl, þæt hīe healfre geweald
wið Æotena bearn āgan mōston,
ond æt feohgyftum Folcwaldan sunu
dōgra gehwylce Dene weorpode,
Hengestes hēap hringum wenede
efne swā swiðe sincgeströnum
fættan goldes, swā hē Frēsena cyn
on bēorsele byldan wolde.
Dā hīe getríwedon on twā healfa
fæste friōðuwēre. Fin Hengeste
erne unflitme ðēum benemde,
þæt hē þā wēalāfe weotena dōme
ārum hēolde, þæt ðēr ðēnig mon
wordum nē worcum wēre ne brǣce,
nē þurh inwitsearo ðēre gemēnden,
ðēah hīe hira bēaggyfan banan folgedon
þēodenlēase, þā him swā gepēarfod wēs;
gyf þonne Frýsna hwylc freċnan sprǣce

1079b MS. he; E.Sc., Tho., Edd. hēo[0]; Cha. hē (begins sentence w. þær hē).
1081b MS. feā — 1083 Gr.1 Wig- Hengeste (?) [cp. e.g. 63, 1108; Bōðvarr Bjarki, Intr. xxi n. 5]; Rie.L. & Zs. 304 wiht H. wið g.; Holt. wip for wiht.
Cf. also Tr. F. 15f., Tr.; Angl. xxiivii 444; Binz ZfdPh. xxxvii 530. — 1085a Brown ðēgna (see note). — 1087b E.Sc. (?), Tho., Tr. F. 17, Tr., Holt., Sed.
healfne. — 1095a See 669b Varr. — 1097a Grū. unhlytme (?), see 1129; Tr.1 185 unslāwe (cp. Guð. 923); Tr. F. 24, Tr. unblinne; Holt. Lit. bl. xxi 64
unslītne. — 1097b Fol. 154a be. — 1104b MS. freċnan; Tho. freċnan, Gr.1 freċ-
BEOWULF

1105 dæs morþorhetes myndgiend wære, þonne hit sweordes ecg sēðan scolde. — Ad wæs geæfned, ond icge gold ãhæfen of horde. Here-Scyldinga betst beadorinca wæs on bæl gearu.  

1110 Æt þæm āde wæs ðgesyne swåtfåh syrce, swyn ealgylden, eofer ðrenheard, æpeling manig wundum ãwyrded; sume on wæle crungon! Hét ða Hildeburh Æt Hnéfes āde  

1115 hire selfre sunu sweolode befæstan, bânfatu bærnan, ond on bæl dôn êame on eaxle. Ìdes gnornode, geömrode giddum. Gûdrinc ãstâh.  

1120 hlynode for hlâwe; hafelan multon, bengeato burston, þonne blöd ætspranc, lâðbite lîces. Lîg ealle forswealgc, gësta gifrost, þára þe þær gûd fornams, bëga folces; wæs hira blæd scacen.  

xvii 1125 Gewiton him ða wïgend wîca nëosian

1105b Tr. F. 32, Tr., Holt. myndgend. — 1106b MS. syndan; Tr. F. 19(?), Tr., Sed. sehtan; JEGPh. viii: 255 sêðan (or sëman(?), so Tr. F. 19(?)); Holt. swyðan (or snyðan); Imelmann D. Lit.z. xxx 998 scyrn; Siev. ix 139: gap after socol; Schü. thinks myndgian understood. — 1107a MS. ð8, Edd. ð8; Gruran. 283, Gru. Ad. — 1107b MS. þicce; Ke. iiicce (‘vegetus’ (?); E.Sc. (?), Rie.L. (?), Singer Beitr. xii 213 incce (cp. 2577); Bu. 30 ondice (‘openly,’ cp. 1935a Varr.); Holt. Beibl. xii 364 = ðídge (idig ‘resplendent’), Holt.2 ðicce (cp. ON. itr, see 33a Varr.); Holt.3 ðicce (‘eagerly,’ = ðídge, Phoen. 407). Cf. also Tr. 1185, Tr. F. 20, Tr.; Grienb. Angl. xxii 331 f., Beitr. xxxvi 95, Siev. ib. 421. — 1115a Tho., Gr.1 suna, cf. Cos. viii 569. — 1117b MS. earme; Holt. Beitr. xvi 549 f., Sed. êame; Tho. axe (‘ashes’) for eaxle; Boer ZfdA. xlvi 135 earm ond eaxle (?). — 1118b Gru.284, Gru., Rie.Zs. 305 gûðric (cp. 3144); Gr.1 (? ðidsspring (= ‘clamor’?), so Sed. (= ‘spirals of smoke’); Scherer L 5.5.494, Boer l.c. gûðriskas tâh.— 1119a Fol. 154b to AB. — 1120a Gru., Tr. F. 21, Tr. from for for.— Holt. Zs. 116 hrâwe. Cf. also ESt. xxxix 463.— 1121b Many Edd. connect ætspranc w. lâðbite, omitting comma. But see Schü. ESt. xlii 110.— 1125b Holt., Schü. nēosan. See T.C. § 9.
freondum befallen, Frýsland geséon, hámas ond hêaburh. Hengest ða gyt
wælfâgne winter wunode mid Finne [ea]l unhlitme; eard gemunde,
þéah þe hê meahte on mere drïfan
hringedstefnan, — holm storme wêol,
won wið winde, winter ýhe belêac
ïsgebinde, oþ ðæt ðoper côm
gêar in geardas, — swâ nû gyt déð,
þâ ðe syngâles sêle bewitiâð,
wuldorhorhtan weder. Dâ wæs winter scacen,
fæger foldan bearms; fundode wrecce,
gist of gearđum; hê tô gyrmwraece
swîðor þôhte þonne tô sælade,
1140gif hê tormgemût þurhtéon mihte,
þæt hê Êotena bearms inne gemunde.
Swâ hê ne forwyrdne woroldrædenna,
þonne him Hûnlâfing hildelêoman,
billa sêlest on bearms dyde;
1145þæs wâron mid Êotenum ecge cûde.
Swylcfe ferhêfrecan Fin eft begeat
swoordbealo sliden æt his selfes hâm,
siþdan grimne griepe Þûlôf ond Ôslôf
æfter sæside sorge mëndon,

ætwiton weana dæl; ne meahte wæfre mód
forhabban in hreþre. Dā wæs heal roden
féonda féorum, swilce Fin slægen,
cyning on corþre, ond sēo cwēn numen.
Scéotend Scyldinga tó scypon feredon
eal ingestaeld eorðcyninges,
swylce hie æt Finnes hām findan meahton
sigla searogimma. Hie on sælāde
drihtlice wif tó Denum feredon,
læddon tó lēodum.

Lēoð wæs āsungen,

Gamen eft āstāh,
beorhtode bencswēg, byrelas sealdon
win of wunderfatum. Pā cwōm Wealhþēo forð
gān under gyldnum bēage pār pā gōdan twēgen
sæton suhtergēfēderan; pā gýt wæs hiera sib ætgāedere,
ǣghwylc ǣðrum trýwe. Swylce pār Unferþ pyle
æt fōtum sæt frēan Scyldinga; gehwylc hīora his fērþē
trēowde,
þæt hē hæfde mód micel, þēah þe hē his māgum nāre
ārfēst æt ecgā gelācum. Spræc ðā ides Scyldinga:
‘Onfōh þissum fulle, frēodrihten mīn,
singes bryttā! Þū on sælum wes,
goldwine gumena, ond tō Gēatum spræc
mildum wordum, swā sceal man dōn!
Bēo wið Gēatas glæd, geosena gemyndig,
nēan ond feorran þū nū hafast.

1151b MS. hroden; Bu. Tid. 64, 295 roden. See T. C. § 28. — 1156a Tr.,
Holt. swylc. — 1159a Fol. 155b to AB. — 1161a Sed. (cf. MLR. v 287) beorht-
mode (cp. bearhtm). — 1165b MS. hun ferþ; Rie. Zs. 414 Unferð. See 499a.
— 1174b E.Sc., et al. p. n. [frīðu] h. [metr. objectionable: Rie. V. 20, T. C.
§ 5 n.]; Rie. l.c. p. nýd h. (and punct. after feorran, like Ke., Tho., Gru.); Bu. 92
inserts after 1174b [secgas ætsonne in sele pām hēan]; Tr. 191 [pā] or [pē] p.,
viii 256 f.; Schü. Est. xliv 157.
Më man sægde, þæt þu þé for sunu wolde hereri[n]c habban. Heorot is gefælsod, bêahsele beorhta; brüc þenden þu môte manigra médo, ond þinum má gum læf folc ond râce, þonne ðu forð scyle, metodsceafte seôn. Ic mínne can glædne Hröulf, þæt hê þa geogoðe wile árum healdan, gyf þu ær þonne hê, wine Scildinga, worold oflætest; wêne ic þæt hê mid gode gyldan wille 8uncran eaferan, gyf hê þæt cal gemon, hwæt wit tö willan ond tö worðmyndum umborwesendum ær ärna gefremedon.

Hwearf þa bê bence, þær hyre byre wærôn, Hrœðric ond Hröðmund, ond hælêpa bearn, ðeigoðæ ætgædere; þær se góda sæt, Bêowulf Gêata be þæm gebrôðrum twæm.

Him wæs ful boren, ond fréondlaþu wordum bewægnd, ond wunden gold éstum geéawed, earm[h]réade twâ, hraegl ond hringas, healsbêaga mæst þaða þe ic on foldan gefrægen hæbbe. Nënigne ic under swegle sélran hýrde hordmáðum hæleþa, syþðan Háma ætwæg tö þære byrhtan byrig Brósinga mene, sigele ond sincfæt, — searonîðas flêah Eormenrîces, gecêas ëcne ræd. —

pone hring hæfde  Higelāc Gēata,  
nefa Swertinges  nỳhstan sìðe,  
sìðan hē under segne  sinc ealgode,  
wælréaf werede;  hyne wyrd fornam,  
syþan hē for wlenco  wēan āhsode,  
fæhde tō Fryþum.  Hē þā frætwe wæg,  
eorclanstānas  ofer ỳda ful,  
rice þéoden;  hē under rande gecranc.  

1210 Gehweard þā in Francna fæþm  feorh cyninges,  
brēostgewædu,  ond se bēah somod;  
wyrsan wīgfrecan  wæl rēafedon  
æfter gūðscere,  Gēata lēode  
hrēawic hēoldon.—  Heal swēge onfēng.  

1215 Wealhēño mapelode,  hēo fore þæm werede sprāc:  
'Bruc ðisses bēages,  Beowulf lēofa,  
hyse, mid hǣle,  ond ðisses hrægles nēot,  
þēo[d]gestrēona,  ond geþēoh tela,  
cen þec mid cræfte,  ond þyssum cnyhtum wes  

1220 lára līðe!  Íc þē þæs lēan geman.  
Hafāst þū gefēred,  þæt ðē feor ond nēah  
ealne widerferþ  weras ehtigað,  
efne swā side  swā sā bebugēð  
windgeard weallas.  Wes þenden þū līfge,  

1225 ðæpelī,  ēdag!  Íc þē an tela  
sincgestrēona.  Bēo þū suna minum  
dādum gedēfe,  drēamhealdende!  

1208a  Gru.tr. 285, et al. eorcnan.— 1210b  Siev. ix 139 feoh. — 1212b  MS.  
reafeden;  E.Sc. rēafedon.  Cf. T.G. §16. — 1213a  Holtzm. 494 gūðscere. —  
viii 570, Aant. 21 healsbēge (= -bēage). — 1217b  Fol. 157a 7 A. — 1218a  MS.  
þeo;  Gru.tr. 285, Ke. þeo[d]—. — 1224a  MS. windgeard weallas;  Ke., et al.  
windgeard weallas;  E.Sc. windige weallas;  Krackow Arch. cxi 171, cf. L7.19.44  
windgeard weallas.  See T.G. § 28 n.2. — 1225a  Several Edd. omit comma after  
æpelī.  See MPh. iii 457.
Hēr is æghwylc eorl ọþrum getrywe, mōdes milde, mandrihtne hol[đ], ðegnas syndon geþwære, þêod ealgearo, druncne dryhtguman; dō swā ic bidde!


Setton him tō hēafdon hilderandas, bordwudu beorhtan; Ƿær on bence wæs ofer æþelinge þygesēne heāpostēapa helm, hringed byrne, þrecwudu þrymlīc. Wæs þēaw hyra, þæt hīe oft wǣron an wig gearwe, gē æt hām gē on herge, gē gehwæþer þāra efne swylce mǣla, swylce hira mandryhtne þearf gesǣde; wæs sēo þēod tilu.

Sigon þā tō slǣpe. Sum sāre angeald ǣfenræste, swā him ful oft gelamp, siþðan goldsele Grendel warode,

1229b MS. hol (changed from heol); Thk., Ke. hol[đ]. — 1230b. See 77b. — 1231b MS. doð; Siev. ix 140, Holt., Sed. do. — 1234a Klu. Beitr. viii 533 f., Holt. geasceaf (supposed ancient form of gesceaf w. stressed prefix). So 1266a. — MS. grimme; E.Sc. grimme. — 1235 Several Edd. (thus Schü., Sea., cf. Schü. Sa. pp. xxiv, 119) begin a fresh sentence at syþðan and make it end wv. ræste 1237a; Cha. includes in that sentence 1233b—38b. But see 2103b—4, 1784b, 2124b, 2303b. — 1241b Fol. 157b beag AB. — 1247b E.Sc., Cha. ānwiggearwe; Cos. viii 570 an(d)wig-, Holt., Sed. anwig-. See Rie. Zs. 405; MPh. iii 458; Gloss. on. — 1248b E.Sc., et al. cancel gē.
unriht æfnde,  ṣp þæt ende becwōm,
swylt æfter synnum.  þæt gesynē wearþ,
wīdcūð werum,  þætte wrecend þā gīt
lifde æfter lāþum,  lange þrāge,
æfter gūðceare;  Grendles mōdor,
ides āglācwīf yrmþe gemunde,
þæ þe wæteregesan wunian scolde,
ˈcealde strēamas,  sīþan Cāin wearð
tō ecgbanan āngan brēper,
fæderenmāge;  hē þā fāg gewāt,
morþre gemearcōd mandrēam fleōn,
wēsten warode.  þanon wōc fēla
gēósceafgtgāsta;  wæs þāra Grendel sum,
heorowearh hetelīc,  se æt Heorote fand
wǣccendne wer wiges bidan;
þǣr him āglāca ætgrēpe wearð;
þwǣpre hē gemunde mægenes strenge,
gimfæste gife,  dē him God sealde,
ond hīm tō Anwaldan āre gelīfde,
frōsfre ond fultum;  ðy hē þone fēond ofercwōm,
gehnǣgde helle gāst.  þā hē hēan gewāt,
drēame bedāeled dēāpwig seōn,
mancynnes fēond.  Ond hīs mōdor þā gīt
gīfre ond galgmōd gegān wolde
sorrhfulne sīð,  sunu dēod wrecan.

Cōm þā tō Heorote,  ðǣr Ḵring-Dene
geond þæt sæld swǣfun.  þā ðǣr sōna wearð
edhwyrft eorlum,  sīþan inne fealh

1258a Tr. gūðscēare.—1260a E.Sc., et al. sē[lo].—1261b MS. camp;  Gru.tr. 286,  Kē. Cāin.  See 107a  Varr. — 1264b Fol. 158a man  AB. — 1266a See 1234a. —
1278b MS. sunu peod;  E.Sc. (?), Gr.² (ʔ), Scherer L 5.5.405,  Rie.Zs. 401 suna
(or sunu) dēað.  (deōd - deōd - peod.  Cf.  Lang. § 16.2.) — 1280b Holt. (cf. Zs. 117)
sō[clna.
Grendles módor. Wæs se gryre læssa
efne swá micle, swá bið mægþa cæft,
wiggryre wíifes be wæpnedmen,
þonne heoru bunden, hamere geþrűen,
sweord swáte fah swín ofer helme
ecgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
Þá wæs on healle heardecg togen
sweord ofer setlum, sídrand manig
hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,
byrnan side, þá hine se bróga angeat.
Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde üt þanon,
féore beorgan, þá hēo onfunden wæs;
hraðe hēo æpelinge ánne hæfde
fæste befangen, þá hēo tō fenne gang.
Sé wæs Hrōþgāre hælþa leofost
on gesiðes hād be sæm twēonum,
rice randwiga, þone ðe hēo on ræste ðbrēat,
blædfæstne beorn. Naes Beowulf ðær,
ac wæs ðæp in ær geteohhod
aefter māþdumgife mærum Geate.
Hrēam weardð in Heorote; hēo under heolfre genam
cūþe folme; cearu wæs geniðod,
geworden in wicun. Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
þæt hīe on bā healfa bicgan scoldon
frōnda fōorum!
þā wæs frōd cyning,
hār hilderinc on hrēon mōde,
syðþan hē aldorþegn unlyfþendne,
þone deoræstan dēadne wisse.

1285b MS. gepuren; Gr.1 (?), Siev. Beitr. ix 282, 294, cf. Siev. R. 206, 458
gepűren. — 1287a Fol. 158b dyhtig A, dytig B; Gr.1 dyhtig. — 1291b Gr.1 (?),
Bu.Tid. 206, Ric.Zs. 401 þe for þā. — 1302a MS. o'ñ. — 1307b Fol. 159a
mode AB.
Hrahe was to bûre  Beowulf setod,
sigoræadig segc.  Samod ærdæge
êode eorla sum,  æþele cempa
self mid gesiðum  þær se snotera bâd,
hwæþer him Alwalda  æfre wille

æfter wæaspelle wyrpe gefremman.
Gang ða æfter flore fyrdwyrde man
mid his handscale—healwudu dynede—
Þæt hê þone wisan wordum nægde
frœan Ingwina,  fraegn gif him wære

æfter nœodlæðu[m] niht geþæse.

Hrōðgær mæpelode,  helm Scyldinga:
‘Ne frin þu æfter sælum!  Sorh is geniðod.
Denigea lœodom.  Dæd is Æschere,
Yrmenlæses yldra brôþor,

mïn rûnwita ond mïn rœdbora,
eaælgestealla,  þonne wê on orlege
hafelan weredon,  þonne hniton ðeðan,
eoferas cnysedan.  Swylc scolde eorl wesan,
[æþeling] ærgôd,  swylc Æschere wæs!

Wearð him on Heorote  to handbanan
wælgest wæþre;  ic ne wæt hwæder
atol æse wlanc eftsíðas teah,
fylle gefægnod.  Hëo þa fæhðe wræc,
þê þu gystran niht  Grendel cwealdest

— MS. alf walda; Thk. alwealda, Tho. Alwalda.—1317a Tho., Sweet L 2.22, Wy. -scole. See Gloss.—1318b MS. (AB) hnaegde; E.Sc. nægde, Gr.1 nægde.
—1320a MS. neod laðu; E.Sc. -læðe; E., Holt., Sed.-lað[m]; Sweet L 2.22 -læðe; Cos. viii 570 nœalâðum. See Lang. § 20.3. — 1328b Fol. 159b swy. - scolde B(A); Thk. swylc. — 1329a Gru. [æþeling], Gr.2 [æþeling]. See 130a.—1331b MS. hwæþer; Gr.1 (f), Rie.7 45, Sweet 1 L 2.22, Bu. 93 hwider; Gr.2, Schü., Sed., Cha. hwæder. (He.1, Holt. hwærþ=hwider.) — 1333a MS. ge fraegnod; Ke. ii, et al., Holt., Sed. gefægnod; cp. 562, 1014; see Gloss.; Tho., Tr. gefrêfod; Gru. gefrecnod.
335] Þurh hæstne hād heardum clammum,
forðan hē tō lange lēode mine
wanode ond wyrde. Hē æt wige gecræng
ealdres scylldig, ond nū ōðer cwōm
mihtig mānscaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,
340gē feor hafað fæhde gestæled,
þæs þe þincean mæg þegne monegum,
sē þe æfter sincgyfan on sefan grēoteþ,—
hreþerbealo hearde; nū seo hand ligeð,
sē þe ðow wēlhwylcra wilna dohte.
345 Ic þæt londbūend, lēode mine,
selerædende secgan hýrde,
þæt hīe gesāwon swylce twēgen
micle mearcstapan mōras healdan,
ellorgæstas. Ðāra ōðer wæs,
350Þæs þe hīe gewislicost gewitan meahton,
idese onlicnes; ōðer earmsceapen
on weres wǣstmum wræclāstas træd,
næfne hē wæs māra þonne ēnig man ōðer;
þone on gēardagum Grendel nemdon
355 foldbūende; nō hīe fæder cunnon,
hwaþer him ēnig wæs ēr ācenned
dyrnra gāsta. Hīe dīgel lond
warigeæð wulfhleóþu, windige næssas,
frēcne fengelād, ðær fyrgenstrēam
360under næssa genipu nīþer gewīteð,
flōd under foldan. Nis þæt feor heonon
milgemearces, þæt se mere standeð;
ofer ūlme hongiað hrine bearwas,

1344a E.Sc., et al. zē[σ]. — 1351a MS. onlic næs; Ke., et al., Schū., Sed.,
Cha. onlicnes; Gru.tr. 287, Sweet L 2.22, Holt. onlic. (Sweet adds wæs before
ōðer 1351b.) — 1352b Fol. 160a træd. — 1354b MS. (AB) nemdōd; Ke. nemdon.
— 1362b MS. standeð; Thk. standeþ. — 1363b Morris in Preface (p. vi f.) to
wudu wyrtum fæst  wæter oferhelmað.

1365 þær mæg nihta gehwæm  niðwundor sēon,
fyrm on flœde.  Nō þæs frōd leofað
gumena bearma,  þæt þone grund wite.
ðēah þe hǣstapa  hundum geswenced,
heorot hornum trum  holtwudu sēce,

1370 feorran gefylmed,  ār hē feorh seleð,
aldor on ðōre,  ār hē in wille,
haftelan [beorgan];  nis þet hēoru stōw!
þonon yðgeblond  ūp āstigeð
won το wolcblond,  þonne wind styrep

1375 lāð gewidru,  oð þæt lyft drysmaþ,
roderas reotað.  Nū is se ræd gelang
eft æt þē ānum.  Eard gīt ne const,
frēcne stōwe,  ār þū findan miht
sinnigne secg;  sēc gif þū dyrre!

1380 Ðc þē þā fæhðe  fēo lēanige,
ealdgestrēonum,  swā ic ār dyde,
wundnum golde,  gyf þū on weg cymest.'

xxi  Æowulf mæpelode,  bearn Æcgþeowes:
‘Ne sorga, snotor guma!  Sēlre bið æghwæm,

1385 þæt hē his frēond wrece,  þonne hē fela murne.
ūre æghwylc sceal  ende gebīdan
worolde lifes;  wyrce sē þe mōte
dōmes ār dēaþe;  þæt bið drihtguman
unlifgendum æfter sēlest.

Blickl. Hom., Sweet L 2.22, Wülcker, He.-Soc.⁸ hrímge (see note to 1357 ff.); Cos. viii 571 hrímde (= hrímge); B.-T. s.v. hrind, Sarrazin Beitr. xi 163 n., Sed. hringde (cp. hring ‘circle’); Wright ESt. xxx 342 f. hrínde, see Gloss.

1372 a MS. hafelan;  Ke. ii, Edd. [hýdan]; Holt. note [beorgan] (?). See 1293 a.
— 1377 a Fol. 160 b þe ĀB. — 1379 a MS. fela sinnigne; He.², most Edd. cancel fela; Holt. (cf. Zs. 117): lacuna before fela, which he makes the last word of the preceding line. — 1382 a MS. Z. wun/dini or /dmi; Gru.tr. 287 wunden-; E.Sc., et al., Bu. 93, Schü., Sed. wundnum; Thk., Hold.², Holt., Cha. wundini. See Intr. cxii.
390 Ārīs, rīces weard, ution hraþe fēran,
Grendleġ māgan gang scēawigan.
Ic hit þē gehāteː nō hē on helm losāþ,
ne on foldan fēþm, nē on fyrgenholt,
ne on gyfenes grund, gā þær hē wille!

395 Ðūs dógor þū gēþyld hafa
wēana gehwylces, swā ic þē wēne tō.
Āhlēop sā se gomela, Gode þancode,
mihtigan Drihtne, þæs se man gespræc.
þā wæs Hröðgāre hors gebæted,
wīc wundenfeax. Wisa fengel
geatolic gende; gumfēþa stōp
lindhæbbendra. Lāstas wæron
æfter waldswāþum wide gesyne,
gang ofer grundas, [swā] gegnum fōr
ofer myrcan mōr, magþegna bær
þone sēlestan sāwollēasne
þāra þe mid Hröðgāre hām cahtode.
Oferēode þā æþelinga bearne
stēap stānhliðo, stūge nearwe,
enge ánþāsas, uncūð gelād,
neowle nāssas, nicorhūsā fela;
hē fēara sum beforen gengde
wisra monna wong scēawian,
op þæt hē faeringa fyrgenbēamas
ofer hārne stān hleonian funde,
wynlēasne wudu; wæter under stōd
drēorig ond gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs,

1392b Tho., et al. hē[o]; so 1394b. — Tho. (in Ke.), et al., Aant. 23 holm.
1393b Z. translit. no (misprint). — 1398b Fol. 161a spræc A, spræc B. — 1401a
gegnū for; Sień. ix 140, Holt., Sed., Cha. [þær hēo] g. f.; Bu. 94 [hwēr hēo] g. f.;
Aant. 24 gegnunga (?); ḟEGPh. vi 195 [swā] (or fērde for fōr, so Schū.). —
1407b Tho. (f), Tr. ealgode.
winum Scyldinga weorce on mōde
tō geþolianne, ðegne monegum,
1420 oncyð eorla gehwæm, syðjan Æscheres
on þām holmelifne haselan mētton.
Flōd blōde wēol — folc tō sægon —
hātan heolfrē. Horn stundum song
fūslic f(yrd)lēoð. Fēða eal gesæt.
1425 Gesāwon ðā æfter wætere wyrmcynnes fela,
sellice sædrcan sund cunnian,
swylce on næshleodum nicras liegean,
ðā on undernmǣl oft bewitigað
sorhfulne sīð on seglraðe,
1430 wyrmas ond wildēor. Hīe on weg hruron
bitere ond gebolgne; bearhtm ongēaton,
gūðhorn galan. Sumne Gēata lēod
of flānbogan feores getwāfde,
yðgewinnes, þæt him on aldre stōd
1435 herestrǣl hearda; hé on holme wæs
sundes þē sænra, ðē hyne swylt fornam.
Hræpe wearð on yðum mid eofersprēotum
heorohōcyhtum hearde geneawrod,
niða genǣged, ond on næs togen,
1440 wundōrlīc wǣgbora; wēras scēawedon
gryrelīcne gist.

Gyrede hine Bēowulf

eorlgewǣdum, nalles for ealdre mearn;
scolde herebyrne hondum gebrōden,
sīð ond searofāh sund cunnian,
1445 900 900 ðē bāncofan beorgan cūpe,

1418a Tr. wigum. — 1423a Fol. 161b hatan AB. — 1424a B(A) f...; Bout.
92 fyrd. — 1430a Holt. (cf. Beibl. xiii 205) wildor. — 1440a Tr. wāgfara; ESt.
xxxix 463 -deör (?), cp. Chr. 987; Holt. Beibl. xxi 300 -pora, cp. pweran. See
Gloss.
hildegrāp hreþre ne mihte,
eorres inwitfeng aldre gesceþdan;
ac se hwīta helm haselan werede,
sē þe meregrundas mengan scolde,

beforgen frēawrāsum, swā hine fyrdagum
worhte wāpna smið, wundrum tēode,
besette swīnlīcum, þæt hine syðan nō
brond nē beadomēcas bītan ne meahton.

Nāes þæt þonne mǣtost mægenfultuma,
þæt him on ðearfe lāh ðyle Hrōðgāres;
wæs þām hēftmēce Harolding nama;
þæt wæs ān foran ealdgestēona;
ecg wæs ēren, ātērtānum fāh,

âhyrded heāþoswāte; nāfre hit āet hilde ne swāc
manna ēngum þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand,
sē þe gryresīðas gegan dorste,
folcstede fāra; nāes þæt forma sīð,
þæt hit ellenweorc æfnan scolde.

Huru ne gemunde mago Ecglāfes
easōpēs cæftig, þæt hē ēr gespræc
wine druncen, þā hē þæs wāpnes onlāh
sēlran sweordfrecan; selfa ne dorste
under ðīđa gewin aldre genēþan,

drihtscype drēogan; þær hē dōme forlēas,
ellenmārdum. Ne wæs þām ðūrum swā,
syðan hē hine tō gūðe gegyrd hæfde.

Bǣowulf maþelode, bearn Ecglēowes:
'Geþenc nū, se māra maga Healfdenes,

snottra fengel, nū ic eom sīðes fūs,

1448b Fol. 162ᵃ haselan AB. — 1454ᵃ Aant. 24 (?), Tr., Holt., Sed. brogdne.
— 1459ᵇ Cos. viii 57ⁱ, Aant. 24 àþertārum (æt-þārum, 'poison drops'); Tr.
-þācnun. — 147¹ᵇ Fol. 162ᵇ mērdam AB, þ:ðum, Z. (?)
goldwine gumena, hwæt wit geō sprēcon, 
gif ic æt þearfe þinre scolde 
alдре linnan, þæt ōu mē ā wēre 
forðgewitenum on fæder stæle.

1480 Wes þu mundbora mīnum magoþegnum, 
hondgesellum, gif mec hild nime; 
swylce þu ēa mādmas, þē þu mē sealdest, 
Hrōðgār lēofa, Higelāce onsend.
Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan Gēata dryhten,
gesēon sunu Hrǣdles, þonne hē on þæt sinc stara, 
þæt ic gumcystum gōdne funde 
bēaga bryttan, brēac þonne mōste. 
Ond þu Unferē læt ealde læfe, 
wrītlīc wēgsweord widcūðne man
1490 heardecg habban; ic mē mid Hruntinge 
dōm gewyrce, opēe mec ēa nime!'
Æfter þæm wordum Weder-Gēata lēod 
efste mid elne,— nalas andsware 
bīdan wolde; brimwyłm onfēng
1495 hilderince. Dā wēs hwil dæges, 
ār hē þone grundwong ongytan mehte. 
Sōna þæt onfunde sē ēa flōda begong 
heorogīfre behēold hund missēra, 
grim ond grādig, þæt þær gumena sum

1500 ælwihta eard ufān cunnode. 
Grāp þa tōgēanes, gūdrinc gefēng 
atolan clommum; nō þy ēr in gescōd 
hālan lice; hring ūtan ymbbeart, 
þæt hēo þone fyrdhom ūrhfōn ne mihte,
1505 locene leoðosyrcan láþan fingrum.

Bær þá søo brimwyl[f], þa hēo tó botme cóm, 
hringa þengel tó hofe sínun,
swá hē ne mihte nó — hē þæm módig wæs —
wæpna gewealdan, ac hine wundra þæs fela

swe[n]cte on sunde, sædēor monig
hildetūxum heresyrcaν bræc,
éhton āglǣcan. Ða se eorl ongeat,
þæt hē [in] nīðsele nāþwylcum wæs,
þær him nēnig wæter wihte ne sceþede,

nē him for hrofsele hriνan ne mehte
færgripe flōdes; fyrleōht gesēah,
blācne lēoman beorhte scīnan.

Ongeat þa se gōda grundwyrgenne,
merewif mihtig; mægenrās forgeaf

hildebille, hond sweng ne oftēah,
þæt hire on hafelan hringmǣl āgōl
grēdīg ġūlēōd. Ða se gist onfand,
þæt se beadolēoma bitan nolde,
alдр sceþan, ac søo ecg geswāc

ðēodne æt þearfe; ðolode ær fela ṯ
hondgemōta, helm oft gescær,
sēges fyrdhrēgl; ðā wæs forma sīð
dēorum mādme, þæt his dōm ālǣg.

Eft wæs anrād, nalas elnes læt,

mārða gemynig mǣg Hylāces:
wearp ðā wundenmǣl wrǣttum gebunden

1506ᵃ MS. wyl; Ke. -wyl[f].—1508ᵃᵇ Thk., Ke., Gru., Siev. ix 140, Hold.,
Aant. 24, Holt., Schū. place nō in b-line.—MS. pæm; Gru., Holt. pæs; Gr.¹
Cha. þēah; Aant. 24 (?), Schū., Sed. þær.—1510ᵃ MS. swecte; Ke. ii swe[n]cte.
—1513ᵃ Tho. [in].—1514ᵃ Martin EST. xx 295 wæter[a]; Holt. (cf. Lit.bl. xxii
61), Morgan Beitr. xxxiii 126 wæter nānig. See T.C. § 17 f.—1516ᵇ Fol. 163ᵇ
fyr AB.—1520ᵇ MS. hord swenge; Bout. 92 hondsweng; Gr.¹, Edd. hond
swenge; Tr., Schū., Sed. sweng.—1530ᵇ MS. hylaces; most Edd. Hylgelæces;
yrre ēretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,
stīð ond stīlecg; strenge getrūwode,
mundgripe mægenes. Swā sceal man dôn,
1535 þonne hē æt gūde  gócgan þenceð
longsumne lōf;  nā ymb his lif cēarað.
Gefēng þā be eaxle — nalas for fæhðe mearne —
Gūð-Gēata lēod  Grendles mödor;
brægd þā beadwe heard,  þā hē gebolgen wæs,
1540 feorhgeniðlan,  þæt hēo on flet gebēah.
Hēo him eft hræpe  andlēan forgeald
grimman grāpum  ond him tōgēanes fēng;
oferwearp þā wērīgmōd  wigena strenest,
fépecemma,  þæt hē on fylle wearð.
1545 Ofsaet þā þone selegyst,  ond hyre seax getēah
brād [ond] brūncg;  wolde hire bearn wrecan,
āngan eaeferan.  Him on eaxle læg
brēcostnet brōden;  þæt gebearh fēore,
wīð ord ond wīð ecge  ingang forstōd.
1550 Hæfde þā forsīðod  sunu Ecgþēowes
under gynne grund,  Gēata cempa,
nemne him heādōbyrne  helpe gefremede,
herenet hearde, —  ond hālig God
gewēold wīgsigor;  wītig Drihten,
1555 rodera Rādend  hit on ryht gescēd
þēlice,  sylfðan hē eft āstōd.
xxiii Geseah þā on searwum  sigċēadig bil,
ealdsweord eotenisc  ecgum þyhtig,
wigena weorðmynd;  þæt [wæs] wēpna cyst,—
būton hit wæs mære spone Ænig mon ðeðer
tō beadulāc ætberan meahte,
gōd ond geatolīc, ġīganta geweorc.
Hē gefēng þā fetelhilt, freca Scyldinga
hrēoh ond heorogrim, hringmǣl gebrægd
aldrēres orwēna, yrringa slōh,
þæt hire wiđ halse heard grāpode,
bānhringas bræc; bil eal ðurhwōd
fēgne ðǣschoman; hēo on flet gecrong,
swēord wæs swātig, secg weorce gefeh.

Līxtse leōma, leōht inne stōd,
efne swā of hefene hādre scīneð
rodores candel. Hē æfter recede wlat;
hwearf þā be wealle, wæpen hafenade
heard be hiltum Hīgelāces ðegn
yrre ond anrēd, nǣs sæo ecg fracoð
hilderince, ac hē hraþe wolde
Grendle forgyladan guðrēsa fela
șāra þe hē geworhte tō West-Denum
oftor micle spone on Ænne sīð,
sonne hē Hrōðgāres heorōgenēatas
slōh on sweofote, slǣpente frǣt
folces Denigea sīftynē men,
ond ðeðer swylc ut offerede,
lǣlicu læc. Hē him þæs læan forgeald,
rēþe cempa, tō ðæs þe hē on ræste geseah
guðwērīgne Grendel licgan,
aldorlēasne, swā him ār gescōd
hild æt Heorote. Hrā wīde sprong,
sypðan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrōwade,
heoroswēng heardne, ond hine þā hēasfe becearf.
Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas, 
þæt se mid Hröðgāre on holm wilton,
þæt wæs yōgeblond eal gemenged,
brim blōde fāh. Blondenfeaxe,

1595 gomele ymb gōdne ongeador spræcon,
þæt hig þæs ædelinges eft ne wēndon,
þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme
mærne þēoden; þā þæs monige gewearð,
þæt hine sēo brimwylf ābroten hæfde.

1600 Þā cōm nōn dæges. Nāes ofgéafon
hwate Scyldingas; gewāt him hām ḫonon
goldwine gūmena. Gistā sētan
mödes sēoce ond on mere staredon;
wīston ond ne wēndon, þæt hīe heora winedrihten

1605 selfne gesāwon.— þā þæt sweord ongan
æfter heaposwāte hildegicelum,
wīgbil wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,
þæt hit eal gemealt īse gelīcost,
ðonne forstes bend Fēder onlǣteð,

1610 onwindeð wēlripas, sē geweald hafāð
sǣla ond mǣla; þæt is sōð Metod.
Ne nōm hē in þǣm wīcum, Weder-Gēata lēod,
māmǣhta mā, þēh hē þǣr monige geseah,
būton þone hafelan ond þā hilt somod

1615 since fāge; sweord ēr gemealt,
forbarn broðenmǣl; wæs þæt blōd tō þæs hāt,
ættren ellorgēst, sē þǣr inne swealt.
Sōna wæs on sunde sē þē ēr æt sæcce gebād
wīghryre wrādra, wēter ūp þurhdēaf;

1591b Fol. 165a ceorlas. — 1599b MS. ābroten; Ke. ii ābroten. — 1602b MS. secan; Gru.tr. 290 sēton, Gr.2 sētan. — 1604a Ke. ii wīṣc[ton, Tho., Gru. wīṣc]ton. — 1610a Gru.tr. 201 (?), Ke., et al. wēgrāpas. — 1616b Fol. 165b to AB.—1617a MS. ellor altered from ellen.—1619a Gr. Spr. (?) Aant. 25 wīggrye.
20 wæron yðgeblana eal gefælsod,
êacne eardas, þá se ellorgást
oflêt lifdagas ond þáis lænan gesceaf.
Cóm þá to lande lidmanna helm
swiðmód swymman; sælæce gefeah,
125 mægenbyrþenne þara þe hê him mid hæfde.
Eodon him þá tógæanes, Gode þancodon,
ôryðlic þegna hêap, þêodnes gefegon,
þæs þe hì hyne gesundne gesêon möston.
Dâ wæs of þæm hröran helm ond Byrne
630 lungre álýsed. Lagu drûsade,
waeter under wolcnum, wældrêore fâg.
Fêrdon forô þonon fêpelâstum
ferhþum fægne, foldweg mæton,
cû þe stræte; cyningbalde men
635 from þæm holmclife hafelan bærôn
earfoðlice heora æghwæþrum
felamôdigra; fêower scoldon
on þæm wælstenge weorcum geferian
tô þæm goldsele Grendles hêafod,—
640 op sæt semninga tô sele cômôn
frome fyrdhwate fêowertyne
Gêata gongan; gumdryhten mid
môdig on gemonge meadowongas træd.
Dâ côm in gân ealdor ðegna,
1645 dædcêne mon dôme gewurþad,
hæle hildedéor, Hróðgár grêtan.
þâ wæs be feaxe on flet boren
Grendles hêafod, þær guman druncon,

1624b Tr. (?), Holt. (cf. Zs. 117), Delbrück L 6.13.2.682 -laca.— 1625b E.
omits þara; He.-Soc. y pære.— 1634b Gr., E., Aant. 25, Sed. cynebalde; Bu.
360 cyningholde. Cf. MPh. iii 459.— 1640a Fol. 166a semninga.— 1644a gân.
See 386b.
egeslic for eorlum ond þære idese mid,
1650 whitešon wrætlíc; weras on sáwon.

xxiii Bèowulf mapelode, bearne Ecgþéowes:
‘Hwæt, wē þē þās sælāc, sunu Healdfenes,
 lēod Scyldinga, lustum brōhton
tīres tō tācne, þē þū hēr tō lōcast.
1655 Ic þæt unsōfte ealdre gedīgde,
wigge under wætere, weorc genēþe
earfoillice; ætrihte wēs
gūð getwæfed, nymðe mec God scylde.
Ne meahite ic æt hilde mid Hruntinge
1660 wiht gewyrcan, þēah þæt wēpen duge;
ac mē geūðe ylda Waldend,
þæt ic on wāge gesēah wлитig hangian
ealdswæord eacen — oftost wisode
winigea læsum —, þæt ic ðy wēpne gebræd.
1665 Ofslōh ðā æt þære sæcce, þā mē sæl āgeald,
hūses hyrdas. þā þæt hilderibl
forbarn brogdenmǣl, swā þæt blōd gesprang,
hātost heāposwāta. Ic þæt hilt þanān
fēondum ætferede; fyrendǣda wrǣc,
1670 dēaðcwealm Denigea, swā hit gedēfe wēs.
Ic hit þē þonne gehāte, þæt þū on Heorote mōst
sorhlēas swefan mid þīnra secga gedryht,
ond þēgna gehwylc þīnra lēoda,
duguðe ond iogope, þæt þū him ondrǣdan ne þearft,
1675 þēoden Scyldinga, on þā healfe,
aldorbealu eorlum, swā þū ēr dydest.’

Da wæs gylden hilt gamelum rince,
hær um hildfruman on hand gyfen,
enta ærgeworc; hit on æht gehwearf
æfter deo fla hryre Denigea frēan,
wundorsmīja geweorc; ond þa þās worold ofgeaf
gromheort guma, Godes andsaca,
morðres scyl dig, ond his mō dor ēac;
on geweald gehwearf woroldcyninga
85 sǣm sēle stan be sǣm twēnonum
sāra þe on Scedenigge sceattas dælde.
Hrōdgar maæelode — hylt sceawode,
ealde læfe, on sǣm wæs or writen
fyrngewinnes; syðpan flōd ofslōh,
gifen gēotende giganta cyn,
frēcne gefērdon; þæt wæs fremde þēod
ecean Dryhtne; him þæs endelēan
þurh wæteres wylm Waldend sealde.
Swā wæs on sǣm scennum scīran goldes
89 þurh rūn stafas rihte gemearcod,
geseted ond gesǣd, hwām þæt sweord geworht,
īrena cyst ērest wǣre,
 wreopenhilt ond wyrmfāh. Da se wīsa spræc
sunu Healfdenes — swīgedon ealle — :
100 ‘Þæt, læ, mæg secgan sē þe sōd ond riht
fremeō on folce, feor eal gemon,
eald ēpelweard, þæt ðēs eorl wǣre
egeboren betera! Blǣd is ārǣred
104 geond widwegas, wine mīn Bēowulf,
64 BEOWULF

œin ofer þéoda gehwylce. Eal þū hit gehyldum healdest,
mægen mid módes snyttrum. Ic þe sceal mine gelæstan
frœode, swā wit furðum spræcon. Þū scealt tō frōfre
weorpan
eal langtwidig lœodum þinum,
hæleðum tō helpe.

Ne wearð Heremōd swā
1710 eaforum Ecgwelan, Ār-Scyldingum;
ne gewēox hē him tō willan, ac tō wælfealle
ond tō dæocwalum Deniga lœodum;
brēat bolgenmōd bœodgenēatas,
eaxlgesteallan, of þæt hē āna hwearf,
1715 māre þēoden mondrēamum from.
Þēah þe hine mihtig God mægenes wynnum,
eafeþum stēpte, ofer ealle men
fōrō gefremede, hwæhere him on ferhpe grēow
brōosthord blōdrēow; nallas bēagas geaf
1720 Denum æfter dōme; drēamlēas gebād,
þæt hē þæs gewinnes weorc prōwade,
lœodbealo longsum. Þū þē lār be þon,
gumcyste ongit! Ic þis gid be þe.
āwræc wintrum frōd.

Wundor is tō secgan,
1725 hū mihtig God manna cynne
þurh sidne sefan snyttru bryttāð,
eard ond eorlscipe; hē āh ealra geweald.
Hwīlum hē on lufan læteð hworfan
monnes mōdgeþonc māran cynnes,
1730 seleð him on ēple eorþan wynne
tō healdanne hlēoburh wera,

gedēð him swā gewealdēne worolde dālas,
side rice, þæt hē his selfa ne mæg
his unsnyttrum ende gepencean.

Wunað hē on wiste; nō hine wiht dweledā
ādl nē yldo, nē him invitisorh
on sefa(n) sweorcē, nē gesacu ðhwēr
ecgīhte ēoweð, ac him eal worol
dwendē on willan; hē þæt wyrse ne con —,

1740 oð þæt him on innan oferhygda dāl
weaxeð ond wīdað; þonne se weard swedeð,
sāwele hyrde; bið se slēp tō fæst,
bisgum gebunden, bona swīðe nēah,
sē þē of flānbogan fyrenum scēoteð.

45 þonne bið on hreþre under helm drepen
biteran strǣle — him bebeorgan ne con —,
wōm wundorbebudum wergan gāstes;
þinceð him tō lēytel, þæt hē lange hēold,
gytsad gromhyðig, nallas on gylp seleð

50 fǣtte bēagas, ond hē þā forðgesceaf
torytēd ond forgymeð, þæs þē him ēr God scalde,
wuldrēs Waldend, weordmynda dāl.

Hit on endestǣf eft gelimpeð,
þæt se līchoma lēne gedrēoseð,

55 fǣge gefealleð; fēhē ðēper tō,
sē þē unmurnlice mādmas dālēh,
eorles ērgestrēon, egēsan ne gymeð.

Bebeorh þē sone bealonīð, Bēowulf lēofa,
sec[a] betstā, ond þē þæt sēlre gecēos,  
1760ēce rādas; oferhýda ne gūm,  
mǣre cempa! Nū is þīnes mægnes blǣd  
âne hwīle; eft sōna bið,  
þæt þec ädl oððe ecg eafþes getwǣfeð,  
oððe fyrès feng, oððe flōdes wylm,  
1765oððe gripe mēces, oððe gàres flīht,  
oððe atol yldo; oððe ēagena bearhtm  
forṣiteð ond forsworceð; semninga bið,  
þæt þec, dryhtguma, dēað oferswīðeð.

Swā ic Hring-Dena hund missēra  
1770wēold under wolcnum ond hig wigge belēac  
manigum mǣgþa geond ðysne middangeard,  
æscum ond ecgum, þæt ic mē ēnigne  
under swegles begong gesacan ne tealde.  
Hwæt, mē þæs on ēple edwenden cwōm,  
1775gyrn æfter gomene, seopðan Grendel wearð,  
ealdgewinna, ingenga mīn;  
ic þāre sōcne singāles wǣg  
mōdceare micle. þæs sig Metode þanc,  
ēcean Dryhtne, þæs ðe ic on aldre gebād,  
1780þæt ic on þone hafelan heorodrēorigne  
ofer eald gewin ēagum starige!
Gā nū tō setle, symbelwynne drēoh  
wiggewورpād; unc sceal worn fela  
māþma gemǣnra, sīþan morgen bið.’

1785 Gēat wēs glædmōd, geōng sōna tō,  

1759a Tho. (in Ke.), Siév. R. 312, 4 Edd. secg[a]; Gru. p. 153, He. secg [se].  
See 947a. — 1774b MS. ed wendan; Gr.1 (?), Spr., Gr.2, most Edd. edwenden.  
See 280a. — 1776a Tho., Gr.1, Gru., et al. eald gewinna. — 1777a Fol. 160a  
1c. — 1781a Holt. ealdgewinnan. — 1782b Siév. R. 266, Holt. symbelwynn. See  
Lang. § 20.2. — 1783a MS. wigge weorpad, so Gr.1, Wy., Schü., Cha.; Cos.  
viii 571, Holt., Sed. wigge (Holt. wige) geweornæð; Ke., et al. wiggeworpad. See  
setles neosan, swā se snottra heht.

þā wæs eft swā ār ellenrōsum,

fletsittendum fægere gereorded

niowan þestne. — Nihthelm geswearc

790 deorc ofer dryhtgumum. Duguð eal ārās;
wolde blondenfeax beddes neosan,
gamela Scylding. Gēat unigmetes wēl,
rōfne randwigan restan lyste;
sōna him seleþegn sīðes wērgum,

795 fororrancundum forð wīsade,

sē for andrysnum ealle beweotede

þegnes þearfe, swylce þy dōgore

heapolīðende habban scoldon.

Reste hine þā rūmheort; reced hlīuade

1800 gēap ond goldfāh; gæst inne swæf,
oþ þæt hrefn blaca heofones wynne

bliðheort bodode. Ðā cōm beorht scacan

[scima ofer sceadwa]; scapan ōnetton,
wær on æheliningas eft tō lēodum

1805 fūse tō fairene; wolde feor ðanong

cuma collenferhō cēoles neosan.

Heht þā se hearda Hruntung beran

sunu Ecglāfes, heht his sweord niman,
lēofíc īren; — sægede him þæs lēanes þanc,

1810 cwǣð, hē þone gūðwine gōdne tealde,

1792b MS. unig/metes; (Gru. tr. 293), Tho., et al. ungemetes; E. unigmetes. See Lang; § 18.8. — 1796b MS. be weotene; Gru. tr. 293, Ke. ii beweotede. —

1797b MS. e of dogore 'added in another hand' (Z.) [doubtful]; Siev. R. 233, 245, Holt., Weyhe Beitr. xxxi 85 dōgor. So 2573b. See 1395; Lang. § 20.4. —

1802b Fol. 169b ðā com B. — 1802b-3b MS. ðā com beorht scacan scapan onetton; Gr.1 cōman beorhte [lēoman/of er sceadu] s. S. o.; Gr.2 Ḟ. c. b. [lēoma]/s. [of er sceadu]. S. o.; He.2 D. c. b. [sunne]/scacan [of er grundas]; s. o.; Siev. Angl. xiv 137 f., 3 Edd. D. c. b. scacan/[scima æfter sceadwe] etc.; Sed. D. c. b. scacan/[scima scynded] etc. — 1805a MS. farene ne; Ke. farenne. —

1808a Gru. suna. — 1809b Müll. (xiv 215) lēnes.
wigcraeftigne, nales wordum lög
mèces ecge; þæt wæs mòdig secg.
Ond þa síðfrome, searwum gearwe
wigend wæron; ðode weord Denum

1815æpeling tó yppan, þær se óper wæs,
hæle hilededær Hröðgår grëtte.

xxvi Beowulf mapelode, bearn Ecgþéowes:
‘Nú wé sælìðend secgan wyllað
feorran cumene, þæt wé fundiaþ

1820 Higelác sècan. Wæron hér tela,
willum bewenede; þú ús wél dohtest.
Gif ic þonne on eorþan òwihte mæg
þinre mödlufan mæran tilian,
gumena dryhten, þonne ic gýt dyde,

1825 gûðgeweorca, ic bëo gearo sôna.
Gif ic þæt gefricge ofer flöda begang,
þæt þec ymsittend egesan þýwað,
swá þec hetende hwilum dydon,
ic ðë þûsenda þegna bringe,

1830 hæleþa tó helpe. Ic on Higelǽc wát,
Gëata dryhten, þëah ðe hë geong sý,
folces hyrde, þæt hë mec fremman wile
wordum ond weorcum; þæt ic þé wél herige
ond þé tó gëoce gârholt bere,

1835 mægenes fultum, þær ðë bið manna þearf.

Gif him þonne Hrēþric tō hofum Gēata
gepingede þeodnes bearn, hē mæg þær fela
frēonda findan; feorcēþe bēod
sēlran gesōhte þæm þe him selfa dēah.'

840 Hrōðgār mæpelode him on andswere:
‘Þē þā wordcwýdas wigtig Drihten
on sefan sende; ne hýrde ic snotorlicor
on swā geongum feore guman þingian.
Þū eart mægenes strang, ond on móde frōd,
wis wordcwida! Wēn ic talige,
gif þæt gegangeð, þæt ðe gār nymeð,
hild heorugrimme Hrēþles eaeferan,
ādl opē ðiren ealdor ðinne,
folces hýrde, ond þū þīn feorh hafast,
tō gecēosenne cyaning ænigne,
hordweard hæleða, gyf þū healdan wylt
māga rīce. Mē þīn mōdsefa
licāð leng swā wēl, lēosafe Bēowulf.

850 Hafast þū gefēred, þæt þām folcum sceal,
Gēata lēodum ond Gār-Denum
sib gemǣne, ond sacu restan,
inwitniðas, þē hīe ēr drugon,
wares, þenden ic wealde wīdan rīces,
maþmas gemǣne, manig ōþerne
gōdum gegrēttan ofer ganotes bæð;
sceal hringnaca ofer heafū bringan
lāc ond luftācen. Ic þā lēode wāt

1836a MS. hreprinc; Gru. tr. 204 Hrēþric. — 1837a MS. gepinged; Kē. gepingeð, Gr. Spr., Gr.² gepingeð. — 1840 Holt. (cf. Zs. 125) inserts after mæpelode, [helm Scyldinga,/eorl ædelum gōd]. — 1850a Fol. 170b sé A(B). — 1854a Gr. Spr. ii 498, Holt., Schü., Sed. sélf for wēl; E. bet; Bu. 96 bet or sél. — 1857a MS. ge mænum; Siev. ix 140 gemǣne. — 1862a 1 after sceal erased. — 1862b MS. hea þu; Klu. ix 190, Siev. R. 235, 4 Edd. heafu.
gē wið fēond gē wið frēond fāeste geworhte,

1865 ēghwæs untāle ealde wīsan.

Dā gīt him eorla hlēo inne gesealde, mago Healfdenes māpmas twelfe; hēt [h]ine mid þæm lácum lēode swēse sēcean on gesyntum, snūde eft cuman.

1870 Gecyste þā cyning æpelum gōd, þēoden Scyldinga ðegn[a] betstan ond be healse genam; hruron him tēaras blondenfeaxum. Him wæs bēga wēn ealdum infrōdum, ðēpres swīðor,

1875 þæt h[ī]e seoðða(n) [nō] gesōn mōston, mōdige on meple. Wæs him se man tō þon lēof, þæt hē þone brēostwylm forberan ne mehte; ac him on hreþre hygebendum fæst æfter dōræm men dyrne lāgað

1880 bōrn wið blōde. Him Bēowulf þanan, gūðrinc goldwlanc græsmoldan træd since hrēmig; sægenga bād āge[n]dfrēan, sē þe on ancre rād. Þā wæs on gange gifu Hrōðgāres

1885 oft gæþted; þæt wæs ān cyning ēghwæs orleahtre, ðæt hine yldo benam mægenes wynnum, sē þe oft manegum scōd.

xxvii Cwōm þā tō flōde felamōdigra, hægestaldr[a] [hēap]; hringnet bærôn,

locene leoðosyrca. Landweard onfand eftsið eorla, swā hē ēr dyde;
nō hē mid hearme of hliðes nōsan
gæs(tas) grētte, ac him tōgēanes rād,
cwǣd pæt wilcuman Wedera lēodum
scaðan scīrhame tō scipe fōron.
þā wæs on sande sægēap naca hladen herewǣdum hringedstefna,
mēarum ond māďmum; māst hlifade ofer Hrōðgāres hordgestrēonum.
Hē þæm bātwearde bunden golde
swurd geséalde, þæt hē syðpan wæs
on meodubence māpme þy weorþra,
yrfe. Gewāt him on naca
drēfan dēop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf.
þā wæs be māste merehrægla sum,
segl sāle fæst; sundwudu þunede;
nō þær wēgflotan wind ofer ðōsum
sīdes getwǣfde; sægenga fōr,
flēat fāmigheals forð ofer ðēde,
bostenstefna ofer brimstrēamas,
þæt hīe Gēata clifu ongitan meahton,
cūþe næssas; cēol ūp gebrang
lyftgeswenced, on lande stōd.
Hraþe wæs æt holme hīðweard geara,
sē þe ēr lange tīd lēofra manna
fus æt farōde feor wlātode;
1892a Tr. hrēame. (Cf. Ags. Laws, Eadew.-Guðr. 6.6.)—1893a Fol. 171b
gæs... A; Gru. tr. 294 gæstas.—1894b Gr. lēode. —1895a MS. sca/...;
1892 Scawan, B scapan; Gr. scapan.—1902b MS. mapma, weorþe; Tho. -me, -ra.
—1903b MS. nacan; Gr. [yð]nacan; Rie. Zs. 402, MPH. iii 461, 3 Edd.
naca; Sed. [eft] on nacan. [Bu. 97 assumed loss of 2 half-lines before gewāt.]—
1913a Tr. (cf. Rie. Zs. 405) lyfte (?). See 1783a.—1913b Siev. ix 141, Holt,
Sed. [þæt hē] o. l. s.—1914a MS. hrepe corrected to hraþe. Fol. 172a holme.—
1916a Krapp MPH. ii 407 varōde. See 28b Varr.
sælde tō sande siðfæme scip
oncerbendum fæst, þyp læs hym þa ȳrmy
wudu wynsuman forwrecan meahote.

1920 Hēt þa up beran æþelinga gestrōn,
frætwe ond fælgod; næs him feor þanon
tō gesēcanne sinces bryttan,
Higelāc Hrēpling, þær æt hām wunāð
selfa mid gesīðum sæwealle nēah.

1925 Bold wēs betlīc, bregorōf cyning,
hēa healle, Hygd swīðe geong,
wis wēlpungen, þēah sé wintra līt
under burhlocan gebiden hēbbe,
Hærēpœs dohtor; næs hīo hnāh swā þēah,

1930 nē tō gnēad gīfa Gēata lēodum,
māphemgestrēona. Mōd Prýðe [ne] wēg,
fremu folces cwēn, firen' ondrysne;
nēnig þæt dorste dōr genēpān
swēsra gesīða, nefne sinfrēa,

1935 þæt hire an dēges ēagum starede;
ac him wǣlbeonde weotode tealdē
handgewri-bin; hraþe seoþān wēs
Æfter mundgripē mēce gépinged.
æt hit sceādenmǣl sceyran mōste,
cwealmbealu cŷdan. Ne bið swylc cwēnlic þēaw
idese tō esnanne, þēah ðe hīo ænlicu sŷ,
ætte freōdūwebbe fœres onsaēce
æfter ligetorne læofne mannan.
Hūru æt onhōhsnod[e] Hemminges mǣg:
æaldrincende ðēer sǣdan,
æt hīo lēodbealewa læs gefremede,
inwitnīða, syððan ærest weard
gyfen goldroden geongum cempan,
æðelum diore, syððan hīo Offan flet
ofer sealone flōd be fæder lære
sīðe gesōhte; ðær hīo syððan well
in gumstōle, gōde māre,
lifgesceafta lifgende brēac,
hīold hēahlufan wið hǣleþa brego,
ealles moncynnes mine gefrǣge
pone sēlestan bi sǣm twēonum,
eormencynnes; forðām Offa wæs
geofum ond gūðum, gārcēne man,
wide geweorðod, wīsdōme hēold
ēðel sinne; — pone Éomēr wōc
hǣleðum tō helpe, Hem[m]inges mǣg,
nefa Gārmundes, nīða cœftig.

xxviii Gewāt him ðā se hearda mid his hondscole
sylf æfter sande sæwong tredan,
1965 wide warōðas. Woruldcandel scān,

1939b With moste the work of the second scribe begins.— 1941a Siev. R. 312,
403, Holt., Schu., Sed. onsaēce. See Lang. §0.3. — 1944a MS. on hōhsnod; Tho.
onhōhsnod[e] — 1944b MS. hem ninges; Ke., Māll. (xiv 243), Siev. R. 501
Hemminges. (Gr.1, Siev. R. 264 Hēminges.) — 1956a MS. pæs; Tho. pone.—
sigel südan fūs. Hi sið drugon, elne geæodon, tō ðæs ðe eorla hlēo, bonan Ongentheóes burgum in innan, geongne guðcyning gödne gefrūnon

1970 hringas dælan. Higelāce wæs sīð Bēowulfes snūde gecyðed, þæt ðær on worðig wigendra hlēo, lindgestealla lifigende cwōm, headache hāl tō hofe gongan.

1975 Hraðe wæs gerýmed, swā se rīca bebēad, fēðegestum flēt innanweard. Gesæt þā wið sylfne sē ðā sæcce genæs, mǣg wið mǣge, syððan mandryhten þurh hlēodorcywyde holdne gegrētte,

1980 mēaglum wordum. Meoduscencum hwearf geond þæt healreced Hæreðes dohtor, lufode ðā lēode, līðwēge bær hæledum tō handa. Higelac ongan sīne geseldan in sele þām hēan

1985 ðægre fricgcean, hyne fyrwet bræc, hwylce Sǣ-Gēata sīðas wǣron: 'Hū lomp ēow on lāde, lēofa Bīowulf, þā sū fǣringa feorr gehogodest sæcce sæcean ofer sealt wæter,

1990 hilde tō Hiorote? Ac ðū Hrōðgāre wīdcūðne wēan wihtē gebēttest, mǣrum ðēodne? Ðc ðæs mōdcēare sorhwylcum sēað, sīðe ne trūwode

lēofes mannes; ic þē lange bæd,
995 hæt ðū þone wælgæst wihtne ne grētte,
lēte Sūþ-Dene sylfe geweorđan
gūðe wið Grendel. Gode ic þanc secge,
þæs þē ic þē gesundne gesēon móste.'

Biowulf maeldode, bearn Ecgðīoes:

000 hæt is undyrne, dryhten Higelāc,
(micel) gemēting, monegum fīra,
hwylc (orleg)hwīl uncer Grendles
wearð on ðām wange, þær hē worna fela
Sige-Scyldingum sorge gefremede,

1005 yrmē þe to aldre; ic hæt eall gewræc,
swā begylpan [ne] ðearf Grendelēs māga
(ānig) ofer eordan ūthlēm þone,
sė ðē lægest leosād lāðan cynnes,
f(ācne) bifongen.— Ic ðār furðum cwōm

2010 þām hringselc Hröðgār grētan;
sōna mē se māra mago Healfdenēs,
syðān hē mōdsefan minne cūde,
wið his sylfes sunu setl getēhte.

Weorodwares on wynne; ne seah ic wīdan feorh

2015 under heofones hwealfe healsittendra
medurēam māran. Hwilum māru cwēn,
frīðusibb folc aelf eall geondhwearf,
bælde byre geonge; oft hīo bēahwīdan

secge (sealde), ær hie tō setle geong.

Hwilum for (d)ugude dohtor Hröðgāres eorlum on ende ealuwæge bær, þā ic Fréaware fletsittende nemnan hyrde, þær hio (næ)ged sinc hælæðum sealde. Sio gehāten (is),

geong goldhroden, gladum suna Frödan;
(h)afað þæs geworden wine Scyldinga, rīces hyrde, ond þæt rǣd talað, þæt hē mid ðy wife wælfǣhða dæl, sæcca gesette. Oft seldan hwēr

æfter lǣodhryre lytle hwile bongār būgeð, þēah sæo brýð duge!

Mæg þæs þonne ofþyncan sǣodne Heāðo-Beardna ond þega gehwām þāra lēoda, þonne hē mid fæmnan on flett gǣð,

dryhtbearn Dena duguða biwenede;
on him gladiað golmela lāfe,

heard ond hringmāl Heāða-Bear[ð]na gestrēon,

pēenden hīe ðām wēþnum wealdan mōston, — [xxviii–xxx] of ðæt hīe forlǣddan þō ðām lindplegan

swēse gesīðas ond hyra sylfra feorh.

þonne cwið æt bēore sē þē bēah gesyðh, eald ðæscwīga, sē þē eall gem(an),

gārcwealm gumena — him bið grim sefa —,
onginneð geómormód geong(um) camp
.045 þurh hreðra gehygd higes cunnian,
wìgbealu weecan, ond þæt word ðæwyð:
“Meaht ðū, min wine, mèce gecnāwan,
þone þin fæder tò gefeohte bær
under heregrīman hindeman sīde,
.050 dyre ðren, þær hyne Dene slōgon,
wœoldon wælstoewe, syððan Wiðergyld læg,
æfter hæleþa hryre, hwate Scyldungas?
Nū hēr þāra banena byre nāthwylces
frætwum hrēmig on flet gæð,
.055 mordēs gylpeð, ond þone māðhum byrēð,
þone þe ðū mid rihte rāðan sceoldest.”
Manāð swā ond myndgāð mēla gehwylce
sārum wordum, ðe sæt sæl cymeð,
þæt se fæmnan þegn fore fæder dæдум
.060 æfter billes bite blōdfāg swēfeð,
ealdres scyldig; him se ōðer þonan
losað (li)figende, con him land geare.
Þonne biðð (āb)rocene on bā healfe
āðsweord eorla; (syðð)an Ingelde
.065 weallað wælnīðas, ond him wiﬂufan
æfter cearwælumum cōlran weorðað.
þý ic Heaðo-Bear[þ]na hyldo ne telge,
dryhtsibbe dēl Denum unfǣcne,
frēondscepe fæstne.

Ic sceal fordin sprecan

gen ymbe Grendel, þæt þu geare cunne, 
sinces brytta, þo hwan syðdan wearð 
hondræs hæleða. Syðdan heofones gin 
glæd ofer grundas, gæst yrre cwōm, 
eatol æfengrom ðuser nēosan,

wē gesunde sæl weardodon. 
þær wæs Hondscio hild onsæge, 
feorhbealu fægum; hē fyrmest læg, 
gyrded cempa: him Grendel wearð, 
ærum maguðegne tō müðbonan,

lēofes mannēs lic eall forswealg. 
Nō sŷ ēr út sā gēn ðidelhende 
bona blōdīgtōð, bealewa gemyndig, 
of sān goldsele gongan wolde; 
ac hē mægnes rōf mīn costode,

grāpode gearofolm. Glōf hangode 
sid ond syllic, searobendum fæst; 
siō wæs orðoncum eall gegyrwed 
dēōles cǣftum ond dracan fellum. 
Hē mec þær on innan unsynnigne,

diēr dǣdruma gedōn wolde 
manigra sumne; hyt ne mihte swā, 
syðdan ic on yrre uppriht āstōd. 
Tō lang ys tō reccenne, hū i(c ð)ām lēodsceadan 
yfla gehwylces ondlēan forgeald;

þær ic, þeoden mīn, þīne lēode 
weordōde weorcum. Hē on weg losade,

Zs. 405 hild. See 2483. — 2079a MS. magū; Ke. magū-. — 2085a Fol. 176a 
grāpode AB. — MS. A gearo; Thk. gearo, Ke. geara-, Ke. ii gearo-. — 2088b Tr. 
See T.C. § 12. — 2093b MS. A huiedā; Gru. tr. 297, Ke. hū ic sām. — 
2094b MS. hond; Gr.¹ (?), Rie. Zs. 415, Holt., Schū., Cha. ond-. See 1541b.
lytle hwile lifwynna br(éa)c;

hwæþre him sio swiðre swaðe weardade
hand on Hiorte, ond hē hēan ṣonan,
mōdes geōmor meregrund gefeoll.
Mē þone vælrœs wine Scildunga
fættan golde fela lēanode,
manegum mādmum, syððan mergen cōm,
ond wē tō symble geseten hæfdon.

þær wæs gidd ond gleþe; gomela Scilding,
fealfrigende feorran rehte;
hwilum hildedéor hearpan wynne,
gomenwudu grētte, hwilum gyd áwraec
sōð ond sārlic, hwilum syllic spell
rehte æfter rihte rūmheort cyning;
hwilum eft ongan eldo gebunden,
gomel gūðwiga giogudē cwīðan,
hilstrengo; hreðer inne wēoll,
þonne hē wintrum frōd worn gemunde.

Swā wē þær inne andlangne dæg
niode nāman, oð þæt niht becwōm
ōðer tō yldum. Þa wæs eft hraðe
gearo gyrnwraece Grendeles mödor,
sīðode sorhfull; sunu dēað fornarn,
wīghete Wedra. Wif unhīre
hyre bearn gewræc, beorn ācwælde
ellenlice; þær wæs Æschere,
frōdan fyrnwitan feorh ūðgenge.
Nōðer hī hine ne mōston, syððan mergen cwōm,
dēawērigne Denia lēode
bronðe forðæran, né on bèl hladan,
leōsne mannann; hīo þæt lic ætbær
fēondes fǣð(mum un)der firgenstrēam.
þæt wæs Hröðgārē hrēowa tornost
2130 þāra þe lēodfruman lange begēate.
þā se ðēoden mec ðīne life
healsode hrēohmōd, þæt ic on holma geþring
eorliscipe efnde, ealdre genēðe,
mǣrdo fremede; hē mē mēde gehēt.
2135 Ic ðā ðæs wælmes, þē is wide cūð,
grimne gryrelīce grundhyrde fond;
þǣr unc hwīle wæs hand gemāne;
holm heolfre wēoll, ond ic hēafde beceart
in ðām [gūð] sele Grendelēs mōdor
2140 ðēacnum ecgum; unsōfte þōnan
feorh oðferede; nāes ic fǣge þā gūt;
ac mē eorla hlēo eft gesealde
māðma menigeo, maga Healfdenes.
xxxi Swā se ðēodkyning þēawum lyfde;
2145 nealles ic ðām lēanum, forlōren hēafde,
māgnēs mēde, ac hē mē (māðma)s geaf,
sunu Healfdenes on (mīn)ne sylfes dōm;
ðā ic ðē, beorn cyning, bringan wylle,
ēstum geþwan. Gēn is eall æt ðē
2150 [mīnra] lissa gelong; ic lūt hāfo
hēasfmāga nefne, Hygelāc, ōec.
Hét ᵀ in beran eafor hēafodsegn,
headostēapne helm, hāre byrnan,
gūdsweord geatolic, gyd āfter wræc:
Mē ðis hildesceorp Hröðgār sealde,
snotra fengel; sume worde hét,
þæt ic his ærest ðē ðæst gesægde;
cwǣð þæt hyt hæsde Hiorogār cyning,
lēod Scyldunga lange hwile;
ño ðy ær suna ðínむ syllan wolde,
hwatum Heorowearde, þēah hē him hold wære,
brēostgewēdu. Brūc ealles well!’
Hyrde ic þæt þām frætwum fēower mēaras
lungre, gelice læst weardode,
æppelfealuwe; hē him ēst getēah
mēara ond māðma.— Swā sceal mæg dōn,
nealles inwitnet ðōrum bregdon
dyrnum crafte, dēað rēn(iān)
hondgesteallan. Hygelāce wæs
nīða heardum nefa swīðe hold,
ond gehwǣðer ōðrum hrōpra gemyndig.—
Hyrde ic þæt hē ðone healsbēah Hygde gesælde,
wrǣtlicne wundūrmāðdum, ðone þe him Wealhōðo geaf,
ōcōd(nes) dohtor, þrīo wicg somod
swancor ond sadolbeorht; hyre syððan wæs
ǣfter bēahþēge br[ē]ost geweorðod.
Swā bealdode bearn Ecgōdowes,
guma gūðum cūð, gōdum dāðum,
drēah āfter dōme; nealles druncne slōg
heorðgenēatas; nēs him hrēoh sefa,

2152ᵇ Most Edd., Holt., Sed. eaforhēafodsegn. Cf. MPH. iii 462.—2154ᵇ
Z. translit. sprac (misprint).—2157ᵃ Conybeare L 1.4 (?), Tho. Ærend; Gr.¹ (?),
Rīz. Zs. 405 f. Ærist (‘origo’ ?) —2164ᵇ Ke., et al., Holt. weardodan. See note on
—2176ᵇ MS. brost; Tho. brējlost.
ac hē mancynnes mǣste cræfte
ginfæstan gife, þê him God sealde,
hēold hildedēor. Hēan wæs lange,
swā hyne Gēata bearne gōdne ne tealdon,

2185 nē hyne on medobence micles wyr̂ne
drihten Wedēra gedōn wolde;
swŷde (wēn)dōn, þæt hē slēac wāre,
æþeling unfrom. Edwenden cwōm
tīrēadigum menn torna gehwylces.—

2190 Hēt ōs eorla hlēo in gefetian,
heāðorōf cyning Hrēðes læfe
golde gegyrede; næs mid Gēatum ōs
sincmāþpum sælra on sweordes hād;
þæt hē on Biowulfes bearm ālegde,

2195 ond him gesealde seofan þūsendo,
bold ond bregostōl. Him wæs bām samod
on ēām lēodscipe lond gecynde,
eard ēþelriht, ðōrum swiðor
side rice þām ōr sælra wæs.

2200 Eft þæt geiode ufaran dōgrum
hildehlæmmum, syððan Hygelāc læg,
ond Hear[dr]ēde hildemēceas
under bordhrēðan tō bonan wurdon,
ōs hyne gesōhtan on sigeþēode

2205 hearde hildfrecan,
Heāðo-Scilfingas,
nīða genēgdan nefan Hererīces —:
syððan Bēowulfes brāde rice

2186 a Fol. 178 b drihten B. — MS. wereda; Aant. 31, Holt., Sea., Cha. Wedera.
— 2187 a Gr. (wēn)dōn. — 2202 a MS. hearede; Gru. tr. 298 Hear[dr]ēde. — 2205 a
MS. hilde; Gru., Siev. R. 305 (?) Holt., Schū. hild-. See T.C. § 14. — 2207 a
Fol. 170 a beowulfe. Folio 170, with the last page (Fol. 198 b), is the worst part of
the entire MS. It has been freshened up by a later hand, but not always correctly.
Information on doubtful readings is in the notes of Zupitza and Chambers.
on hand gehwearf;  hē gehēold tela
fīttig wintra — wæs Ɔā frōd cyning,

eald ēpelweard —, ōð ⓺āt ān ongan
deorcum nihtum  draca rics[i]an,
sē de on hēa(um) h(ā)p e  hord beweotode,
stānbeorh stēapne;  stīg under læg
eldum uncūd.  þær on innan gīong

nīð[ǭ] a nāðwylc,  (forþ nē)h gefe(al)g
hǣðnum horde,  hond (wēge nam),
(sīd,) since fāh;  nē hē ȝæt syððan (bemāð),
þ(ǣh) ȝ(e hē) slæpende  besyre(d wur)de
þēoses cræfte;  þæt sī ðiod (onfand),

b(ig)solc beorna,  þæt hē gebolge(n) wæs.

Nealles mid gewealdum  wyrmhord ābræc,
sylfes willum,  sē ðe him sāre gesceoð,
ac for þrēanēdlan  þ(Ēow) nāðwylces
hǣleða bearna  hēteswengea’s ōlēah,

(ǣnes) þearfa,  ond ǣr inne fealh,

---

  2210b MS. later hand on. — 2211b AB ricsan; Ke. rics[i]an. — 2212a MS.
letters between hea and hord very indistinct; Z. translit. heaðno hlæwe (so Holt.,
Schā.), but 50 seems too short and hlæwe too long for the space in the MS.; Cha.
seems to recognize um and after it either hæpe (so Siev. xxxvi 418) or hope; Sed.
heaum hæpe, Cha. hēaum hope. — 2215a Klu. (in Hold.) nīð[ǭ]a. — 2215b MS.
: : : : : h gefe :(:)g; Sed. sē (pe) n(ē)h (so Tr.) gēp(ra)ng. Restoration of 2215b—17b
by Bu. 90. f. : nēode tō gefēng/хǣðnum horde; hond ætgenam/seeulf since fāh;
ne hē ȝæt syððan āgeaf. Cf. also Holt. — 2216b—17a Tr. hond (wēge nam),/(sigle)
since fāch. 2217a MS. originally fac, but h written over c. 2217b Angl. xxvi 446
(bemāð).  Sed. since fāhne; hē ȝæt syððan (wræc). — 2218a MS. Z. þ(eah) ȝ(e he).
 — 2218b Klu. (in Hold.) besyre(d wur)de. — 2219b AB sie, Klu. (in Hold.) si
(whose may very well have been the original reading before the freshening up of
the page [Cha.]). — Gr.2 (onfand). — 2220a MS. apparently bu (?) or by (?) ; Bu. 100
(b)yfolc; Tr., Sed., Cha. (b)folc; Klu. (in Hold.), Holt. (burh)foc [too long].
[Thk., et al. ....folcborn. But see T.C. § 28 n. 2.] — 2220b Gr.1 gebolge(n).
2221a MS. ge wealdu tu a changed to o by later hand. — 2221b MS. hords/creft;
Tr. -hord āstreād; Kaluza (in Holt.), 4 Edd. -hord ābræc. — 2223b Ke., Z., Holt.,
Schā., Lawrence L 4.62a. 554f. þ(egn); Gru., Bu. Zs. 210, Sed., Cha. þ(Ēow);
Lawrence l.c. prece or prym(?) . — 2224b MS. feah w. a changed to o by later
hand. — 2225a MS. Z. (ǣnes) (‘x and n are almost certain’ Z.). — 2225b
MS. weal; AB weall, w. w apparently standing on an orig. f (Z.); Gr.1 fealh.
secg synbysig. Sōna † mwatide

†æt : : : : ʒám gyst(e gryre)brōga stōd;
hwædre (earm)sceapan

............... sceapan

(þā hyne) se fǣr begeat.
Sincfæt......

þǣr wæs swylcra fela
in ʒām eorð(hū)se ǣgestrēona,
swā hē on gēardagum gumena nāthwylc,
eormenlāfe ǣdelan cynnes,

þānchycgende þǣr gehýdde,
dēore māðmas. ųalle hīe dēað fornarn
ǣrran mǣlum, ond sē ān ʒā gēn
lēoda dūgūde, sē þǣr lengest hwærf,
weard winegeómor wēnde þæs ylcan,

þæt hē lýtel fæc longgestrēona
brūcan mōste. Beorh eallgearo
wunode on wonge wæteryðum nēah,
nīwe be næsse, nearocrǣftum fæst;
þǣr on innan bær eorlestonēona

hringa hyrde hordwyrdné dǣl,
fǣttan goldes, fea worda cwǣð:

2226b MS. mwatide [the sign † in this ed. indicates that the reading is hopelessly corrupt]; Tho., (cf. Bu. 101,) Schu., Cha. inwlātode; Holt. hē wāgode; Sed. bæt geiode. — 2227 MS. Z. : apparently gyst(e gryre)brōga; Gr.1 had conjectured gryre. Cp. Dan. 524 f. — 2228a MS. Z. (†), MS. Ke. (earm). — 2229a Fol. 179b. —
2230b MS. Z. (†), MS. Cha. (þā hyne). — MS. Z., MS. Cha. orig. fēr w. r altered to s. — 2231a Gr.1 (sohte) (†); He.2, Tr., Cha. (geseah); Holt. (genōm). — 2232a Ke. (scræfe); Z. (hū)se; Klu. (in Hold.2) (sel)e. — 2234b A æpelan, B æpelan. —
2237b MS. si; Ke. ii se. — 2239a MS. B weard (A feard), MS. Z. : orig. wearð (ð doubted by Cha.); Gru., Tr., Schu., Cha. weard; Tho., Holt., Sed. wearð. —
2239b MS. Z. : 'rihde the later hand, but wende the first.' — MS. yldan, but Sed. established the fact that ð had been clumsily altered from c. — 2241b Tho., et al., Cha. eallgearo. See 77b. — 2244a MS. Z. innon w. o altered fr. a (alteration doubted by Cha.). — 2245b MS. Z. hard wyrðne (or f instead of w ?); Gr. hardfyrdne; Bout. 98 hord byrhtne; Bu. 102 hordwynne; Schu. hord, wyrðne; ESt. xxxix 431, Sed. hordwyrdne. — 2246b MS. fea w. a altered to c (Z.).
'Heald þu nū, hrūse, nū hælec ne mōstan, corla æhte! Ḣwæt, hyt ǣr on ōc
gode begeāton; guðdeās fornæ,
feorhbealo frēcne ȳr̄a gehwylcne
lēoda minra þāra ðe þis [lif] ofgeaf,
secga seledrēam. Nāh, hwā sweord wege
odège fe(o)r(mie) fæted wæge,
dryncfæt dēore; dug(uð) ellor s[c]eōc.
Sceal se hearda helm (hyr)stægolde,
fætum befeallen; feormynd swefad,
þā ðe beadogrīman bywan sceoldon;
gē swylce scēo herepād, sīo æt hilde gebād
ofor borda gebræc bite ïrena.
Brosnað æfter beorne. Ne mæg byrnan hring
æfter wīgfruman wide fēran,
hæleðum be healfe. Nāes hearpan wyn,
gomen glēobēames, nē gōd hafoc
geon sǣl swingend, nē se swifsta mearh
burhstede bêateð. Bealocwealm hafað
fela feorhcyonna forð onsended!'
Swā gōmormōd
an æfter eallum, unblīde hwe(årf)
dæges ond nihtes, őc sæt děaðes wylm
hrān æt heortan.
Hordwynne fond
eald ùhtsceaða opene standan,
sē þe byrnende biorgas sēceð, 
nacod niðdraca, nihtes fleogeð 
fyr befangen; hyne foldbœnd

2275 (swiðe ondræ)da(ð). Hē gesēcean sceall 
(ho)r(d on) hrūsan, þær hē hēðen gold 
warad wintrum frōð; ne byð him wihte ðy sēl.

Swā se ðōodscealda þrēo hund wintra 
hēold on hrūsan hordærna sum

2280 ðacencræftig, oð ðæt hyne án ðænalch 
on mon on mōde; mandryhtne bær 
fæted wæge, friðowære bæd 
hlāford sīne. Dā wæs hord rāsod, 
onboren bēaga hord, bēne getiðad

2285 ðæsceæftum men; frēa scēawode 
fīra fyrgneweorc forman sīde. — 
þā se wyrm onwōc, wrōht wæs geniðad; 
stonc ðā æfter stāne, stearceort onfand 
fēondes fōtlāst; hē tō forð gestōp

2290 dyrmnan cræfte dracan hēafde nēah. 
Swā mæg unfége ēaðe gedigan 
wēan ond wræcslīd sē þe Waldendes 
hyldo gehealdep! Hordweard söhte 
georne æfter grunde, wolde guman findan

2295 þone þe him on sweofote sāre getēode; 
hāt ond hrēohmōd hlǣw oft ymbehweard 
ealne ðūtanweard; nē ðēr ōng mon

2275a Fol. 180b Z. (swiðe ondræ)da(ð). — 2276a Gr. h(ea)r(h on); Z. (ho)r(d on). — 2279a MS. hrusam; Thk. hrūsan. — 2280b Gru. tr. 300, Tho., et al. ðænalch. 
on Þære wēstenne, — hwædre wiges gefeh,  
bea(du)[we] weorces;  hwilum on beorh æthweard,  
sincfæt sōhte;  hē Þæt sōna onfand, 
ðæt hæfde gumena sum goldes gefandod, 
hēahgestrēona.  Hordweard onbad 
earfoðlice,  oð Þæt ðæfan cwōm; 
wæs ðā gebolgen  beorges hyrde,  
wolde se lāða  lige forgylidan 
drincfæt dyre.  Þā wæs dæg sceacen 
wyrmne on willan;  nō on wealle læ[n]g 
bidan wolde,  ac mid bæle fôr, 
fyrge gefyôsed.  Wæs se fruma egesic 
leodum on lande,  swā hyt lungre wearð 
on hyra sincgifan  sāre geendod. 
Da se gæst ongan  glêdum spiwan, 
beorht hofu bærnan, — brynelēoma stôd 
ellum on andan;  nō ðær âht cwices 
låð lyftflôga  læfan wolde.  
Wæs þæs wyrmes wîg  wide gesyne, 
nearofâges nīð  nēan ond feorran, 
hū se guðsceaða  Gēata lêode 
hatode ond hînde;  hord eft gescēat, 
dryhtsele dyrne  ðær dæges hwîle.  
Hæfde landwara  lige befangen, 
bæle ond bronde;  beorges getrûwode, 
wîges ond wealles;  him sēo wēn gelêah. 
Þā wæs Æowulf  brōga gecyôded 
snûde tō sōðe,  þæt his sylfes hâm,
bolda sēlest  brynewylmum mealt,
gifstōl Gēata.  þæt ǣm gōdan wæs
hrēow on hreōre,  hygesorga mǣst;
wēnde se wīsa,  þæt hē Wealdende

2330  ofer ealde riht  ēcean Dryhtne
bitre gebulge;  brēost innan wēoll
þēostrum geþoncum,  swā him geþywe ne wæs.
Hæfde ligdraca  lēoda fæsten,
ēalond útan,  eordweard ðone

2335  glēdum forgrunden;  him ǣs guðkyning,
Wedera þioden  wræce leornode.
Heht him þā gewyrcean  wīgendra hlēo
eallīrenne,  eorla dryhten,
wīgbord wrētlic;  wisse hē gearwe,

2340  þæt him holtwudu  he(lpan) ne meahte,
lind wīd līge.  Sceolde lændaga
æpleing ærgōd  ende gebīdan,
worulde lifes,  ond se wyrm somod,
þēah ǣe hordwelan  hēolde lange.

2345  Oferhogode ðā  hringa fengel,
þæt hē þone wīdflogan  weorode gesōhte,
sīdan herge;  nō hē him þā sæcce ondrēd,
nē him þæs wyrmes wīg  for wiht dyde,
eafōð ond ellen,  fordōn hē ðēr fēla

2350  nearo nēðende  niða gedigde,
hildehlemma,  syðān hē Hrōðgāres,
sigorēadig secg,  sele fælsode,
ond æt guðe forgrāp  Grendelēs mǣgum

2334b Sweet Ags. Dict. eorðgeard (?). — Gr.1, Gru., Sed. Æonne. — 2338a Bu. Tid. 56 eallīrenne [scyld]; Holt. Lit. bl. xxi 61 & Zs. 120 īrenne [scyld] (Holt.8: 2337b wīgena hlēo [scyld]); Kock2 110 f. eallīren ner (‘protection ’). — 2339b Fol. 182a wisse. — 2340b Thk. he(lpan). — 2341b MS. pend; Gru. tr. 301 (8), Ke. ii læn-. — 2347b MS. hi þā (i.e. him þām); Ke. ii him þā.
lāðan cynnes.  

Nō þæt læsest wæs

2355 hondgemōt[a], þær mon Hygelāc slōh,
syðdan Gēata cyning gūde rēsum,
frēawine folca Frēslondum on,
Hrēdles eafora hiorodyncum swealt,
bille gebēaten.  þonan Biowulf cōm

2360 sylfes cœfste, sundnytte drēah;
hæfde him on earme (āna) þrītig
hildegeatwa, þā hē tō holme (st)āg.
Nealles Hetware hrēmge þorf(t)on
fēdewiges, þē him foran ongēan

2365 linde bærôn; lýt eft becwōm
fram þām hīldfrecan hāmes nīsōn!
Oferswam þā sioleða bigong sunu Ecgēowes,
earm ānhaga eft tō lēodum;
þær him Hygd gebēad hord ond rice,

2370 bēagas ond bregostōl; bearne ne trūwode,
þæt hē wið ælfylcum ēpelstōlas
healdan cūde, þā wæs Hygelāc dēad.
Nō ȜȜ þēr feasceafte findan meahton
æt ūm æδelinge ēnige ŝinga,

2375 þæt hē Heardrēde hlāford wēre,
oðe þone cynedōm ciosan wolde;
hwǣdre hē hine on folce frēondlārum hēold,
estum mid āre, oð þæt hē yldra weard,
Weder-Gēatum wēold.

Hyne wrācmæcegas

2380 ofer sē sōhtan, suna Ōhteres;

2354ᵃ Br. 151 (?), Tr., Holt.¹ cyanne.—2355ᵃ MS. AB gemōt; Ke.-gemōt[a].
—2361ᵇ Fol. 18² Z. ... xxx.; Gr.¹ (āna). —2362ᵇ Ke. (st)āg. —2363ᵇ Ke.
porf(t)on.—2367ᵃ Tho. siole-ðēl (drops bigong); Bout. 100 seolhbaða; Gr.¹ sioleða
hæfdon hy forhealden helm Scylfinga,
þone sælestan sæcyninga
þara þe in Swiorice sinc brytnade,
mærne þeoden. Him þæt tō mearce wærð;

2385 hē þær [f]or feorme feorhwunde hlēat,
sweordes swengum, sunu Hygelāces;
ond him eft gewāt Ongenðæoes bearn
hāmes nīosan, syðdan Heardrēd læg,
lēt þone bregostōl Bīowulf healdan,
2390 Gēatum wealdan; þæt wæs gōd cyning.

xxxiii Sē hāes lēodhryres lēan gemunde
uferan dōgrum, Æadgilse wærð
fēasceaftum frēond; folce gestēpte
ofcr sæ side sunu Õhteres,

2395 wigum ond wēpnum; hē gewræc syðdan
cealdum cearstīðum, cyning ealdre binēat.
Swā hē nīda gehwane genesen hæfde,
slīdra geslyhta, sunu Ecgðīowes,
ellenweorca, oð þone ānne dæg,

2400 hē hē wið þām wyrme gewegan sceolde.
Gewāt þa twelfa sum torne gebolgen
dryhten Gēata dracan scēawian;
hæfde þa gefrūnen, hwanan siō fǣhō ārās,
bealonið biorna; him tō bearne cwōm

2405 māþpumfæt mære þurh hāes meldan hond.
Sē wæs on þām Þrēate þreottēōda secg,
sē hāes orleges òr onstealde,
hæft hygegiomor, sceolde hēan þonon

2383ᵃ MS.Ōe/Ōe; Ke. Ōe. — 2384ᵃ Fol. 183ᵃ peoden AB. — 2385ᵃ MS. or-
feorme; Gr. on feorme; Mē. III, 4 Edd. [f]or feorme.— 2387ᵇ Siev. R. 266,
sāsiðe. But see EST. xxxix 432. — 2396ᵃ Aant. 35 ceald cearstīðas; Tr. cwealm
cearstīðum. — 2401ᵃ MS. XIIᵃ. — 2404ᵇ Fol. 183ᵇ cwom AB.
wong wisian.  Hē ofer willan gīong

hlaēw under hrūsan holmwylme nēh,
yōgewinne; sē wās innan full
wrētta ond wīra.  Weard unhiore,
geo ×ūdfreca goldmǣðmas hēold

se ×aet on nāesse nīðheard cyning;
þenden hǣlo ābēad heordgenēatum,
goldwine Gēata.  Him wās geōmor sefa,

wǣfre ond wǣlfūs, wyrd ungemete nēah,
sē ǣone gomelan grētan sceolde,
sēcean sāwle hord, sundur gedǣlan
lif wiō lice; nō þōn lange wās
feorh æfelinges flǣsc bewunden.

Biowulf maʃelade, bearn Ecgēowes:

"Fela ic on gio̞ode  guōr̞æsa genaes,
orleghvīla; ic þæt eall gemon.
Ic wās syfanwintre, þā mec sinca baldor,
frǣwine folca æt mínun fæder genam;

hēold mec ond hǣfe  Hrǣkel cyning,
geaf mē sinc ond symbol, sibbe gemunde;
naes ic him tō life lād̄ra òwīhte
beorn in burgum þonne his bearne hwylc,
Herebeald ond Hǣdcyn ōd̄e Hygelāc mín.

Wās þām yldestan ungedēfe
māges dǣdum morþorbed strēd,

2421a Gr., et al. séo.  See 1887b. — 2423b Gru., Sed. (?) þonne. — Gr.1 leng
ne (?) Aantu. 35 længe.— 2428a Fol. 184a ic.— 2430b Holt.1 (cf. Zs. 120), Sed.
geaf mē H. c.; Holt.2,3 Hrǣkel cyning geaf.  See T. C. § 17. — 2432b Siev. R.
256 (?), Holt., Schū. wihte, Tr. òwiht.  See T. C. § 20. — 2435b MS. ungedefelice;
Siev. R. 234, A. M. § 85 n. 8 ungedēfe.
syðan hyne Hæðcyn of hornbogan,
his frēawine flæne geswencte,
miste mercelves ond his mæg ofscēt,
2440 brōdor ōðerne blödigan gāre.
\(\textit{pæt wæs feohlēas gefeoht, fyrenum gesyngad,}
\textit{hreðre hygemēde; sceolde hwæðre swā þēah}
\textit{ædeling unwrecen ealdres linnan.}

\textit{Swā bið geōmorlic gomelum ceorle}

2445 to gebidanne, \(\textit{pæt his byre ride}
giong on galgan; \(\textit{þonne hē gyd wrecce,
sārigne sang, }\textit{þonne his sunu hāngāð}
hrefne to hröðre, ond hē him helpe ne mæg
eald ond infrōd ēnige gefremman.

2450 Symble bið gemyndgad morna gehwylce
eaforan ellorsīð; ōðres ne gýmeð
tō gebidanne burgum in innan
yrfewardas, \(\textit{þonne se ān hafað}
þurh dēaðes nŷd dēda gefondad.

2455 Gesyhθ sorhcearig on his suna būre
winsele wēstne, windge reste
rōte berofene, — ridend swēfāð,
hæled in hōðman; nis þær hearpan swēg,
gomen in geardum, swylce ðær iū wāron.

xxxv 2460 Gewiteð þonne on sealman, sorhleōð gæleð
ān āfter ānum; þuhte him eall tō rūm,
wongas ond wicstede.

Swā Wedra helm

2438\textsuperscript{a} Bu. 103, Tr. frēowine.—2442\textsuperscript{a} Ke. Hrēðel; Gr.\textsuperscript{1}, Tr., Holt., Sed. Hrēðle. — Tr., Scheinert Beitr. xxx 387 (?), Holt. -mēdo. — 2446\textsuperscript{b} Gr., Holt., Sed. wrecēð. — 2448\textsuperscript{b} MS. helpan; Ke. helpe, cf. Siev. ZfdPh. xxi 357. — 2451\textsuperscript{a} Fol. 184\textsuperscript{b} eaforan \textit{AB}. — 2454 Gru., Müll. (xiv 232) purh dēda nŷd (or Gru. p. 176, Bu. Zs. 215: nīð) dēaðes gefondad. — 2457\textsuperscript{a} MS. reote; Tho. rōte (‘rote’); Gr.\textsuperscript{1}, Rie. L. rēoce; Bu. Zs. 215 τ(e)ōte (‘rest’); Hold. rōte (‘joy’); Holt.\textsuperscript{2,3} rōte (orig. rēte). — 2457\textsuperscript{b} Gr.\textsuperscript{1} (?),\textsuperscript{2} Rie. L. swēfeð.
aefter Herebealde heortan sorge
weallinde waeg; wihte ne meahte
65 on sam seorhbonan faeghe gebetan;
no cy aer he pone headorinc hatian ne meahte
laidum deadam, þeah him leof ne wes.
He sa mid þære sorhge, þe him to sår belamp,
gumdream ofgeaf, Godes leoht gecæas;
eafurum lasde, swa déd edig mon,
lond ond leodbyrig, þa he of life gewat.
þa wæs synn ond sacu Swëona ond Geata
ofer wîd waeter wróht gemæne,
herenið hearda, syðdan Hræsel swealt.
475 oðde him Ongenþeowes easeran wæran
frome fyrdhweate, frëode ne woldon
ofer heaso healdan, ac ymb Hræsnaeorth
eatolne inwitscear oft gefremedon.
þæt màgwine mine gewræcan,
fæhde ond fyrene, swa hyt gefræge wæs,
þeah þe őðer his ealdre gebohte,
heardan ceape; Hæcynne weard,
Geata dryhtne gûð onsæge.
þa ic on morgne gefrægn mæg őðerne
480 billes ecgum on bonan stælan,
þær Ongenþeow Eofores niosað;
gùðhelm toglåd, gomela Scylfing
hræas [hilde]blac; hond gemunde
fæhðo-genðe, feorhsweng ne oftæah.

2468b MS. sió; Rie. L., Gr. 2, E., Holt. 1, 2, Sed. swä; Holt. 3 gió; dropped by
Schü. Cf. Lang. § 20.1; note on 2295. — 2472a Fol. 185a wæs AB. — 2473a MS. 
Arid; Grv. tr. 30.3 wid. — 2477a Sarr. St. 27 f. heapo. — 2477b Bu. Zs. 216(?), Sed.
Hrefnæ beorn; but see Bu. 11. — 2478b MS. ge gefremedon; Thk. drops first ge.
— 24811 Gr. 1 p. 5. 5. [hit]/h. e. g.; He. 2, Schü., Sed. p. 5. 5. hit/e.g.; Hold. 2,
Holt., Cha. p. 5. 5. his/e.g. — 2486b Gr., et al. niosade. See 1923b. — 2488a Gr., et 
al. [heoro]-blæc; Bu. Tid. 297 [hreæ]-blæc; Holt. Angl. xxi 366, 4 Edd. [hilde]-blæc 
2490 Ic him þa māðmas, þē hē mē sealde,  
geadl æt gūðe, swā mē gifeðe wæs,  
lēohtan sweorde; hē mē lond forgeaf,  
eard ēdēlwyn. Nēs him ēnig þearf,  
þæt hē tō Gifdūm oððe tō Gār-Denum  
2495 oððe in Swiorice sēcean þurfe  
wyrsan wīgfrecan, wærðe gecŷpan;  
symle ic him on fēðan beforan wælde,  
āna on orde, ond swā tō aldre sceall  
sæcce fremman, þenden þis sweord þolað,  
2500 þæt mec ēr ond sīð oft gelǣstæ,  
syððan ic for dugeðum Dæghrefne wærd  
tō handbonan, Hūga cempan;—  
nalles hē ṣā frætwe Frēscyning[e],  
brēostweorðunge bringan mōste,  
2505 ac in campe gecrōng cumbles hyrde,  
æþeling on elne; ne wæs ecg bona,  
ac him hildegrāp heortan wylmas,  
bānhūs gebraec. Nū sceall billes ecg,  
hond ond heard sweord ymb hord wīgan.’  
2510 Beowulf maþelode, bēotwordum spræc  
niēhstan sīðe: ‘Ic genēðe fela  
gūða on geogoðe; gyt ic wylle,  
frōd folces weard fāhōde sēcan,  
mārðu fremman, gif mec se mānsceāda  
2515 of eorðsele ñt gesēcēd.’  
Gegrētte ṣā gumena gehwylcne,  
hwate helmerend hindeman sīðe,
swæse gesiðas: 'Nolde ic sweord beran,
wæpen tó wyrme, gif ic wiste hú
20 wíð hám æglæcean elles meahte
gylpe wiðgripan, swá ic gió wið Grendle dyde;
ac ic hær headysýres hátæ wéne,
[ó]reðes ond attres; forðon ic mé on hafu
bord ond byrnan. Nelle ic beorges weard
25 oferfléon fótes trem, ac unc [furður] sceal
weordan æt wealle, swá unc wyrd getéð,
Metod manna gehwæs. Ic eom on möde from,
þæt ic wið þone gúðflogan gylp ofersitte.
Gebide gě on beorge byrnum werede,
30 secgas on searwum, hwæter sěl mæge
æfter wælræse wunde gedýgan
uncer twéga. Nis þæt éower sīð,
ně gemet mannes, nefn(e) mīn ānes,
þæt hē wið æglæcean eofðo dæle,
35 eorlscype efne. Ic mid elne sceall
gold gegangan, oððe gúð nimeð,
feorhbealu fréocene fréan ðówerne!
Árás sā bi ronde rōf ðōretta,
heard under helme, hiorosercean bær
40 under stāncleofu, strengo getrüwode
ānes mannes; ne bið swylc eargses sīð!
Gesæh sā be wealle sē ðe wanna fela
gumcystum gōd gūða gedígde,
hildelemma, þonne hnitán fēðan,
2510 b. Fol. 186 a gif AB. — 2520 a. MS. ðam; Siev. ix 141, Holt. ðæs. —
2521 a. Schröer Angl. xiii 345 gūpe (for gylpe). — 2523 a. MS. reðes 7 hattres;
Gru. tr. 304, Ke. ii attres; Gr. [ó]reðes. See 2557, 2715, 2839. — 2525 a.
MS. ofer fleon; Bu. 104, Barnouw 232, Sed. fleo(ha)n (fleon); Tr. forfléon,
Holt.3 ferfeléon. — 2525 b. Schubert L S.1.46, Barnouw 232, Tr. [fæh’dó]; Bu. 104,
Schü. [fæh’tó]; Arch. cxv 181 [furðor], Cha. [furður]. — 2528 a. Siev. ix 141 þæs
stondan stänbogan, strēam āt ānan
brecan of beorge; wæs þære burnan wælm
headofyrum hāt; ne meahte horde nêah
unbyrnende ðænige hwîl
dēop gedýgan for dracan lēge.

Lēt ðā of brêcostum, ðā hē gebolgen wæs,
Weder-Gēata lēod word āt faran,
stearcheort styrmde; stefn in becōm
headotorht hlynnan under hārne stān.
Hete wæs onhêred, hordweard oncnīow
mannes reorde; nēs ðær māra fyrst
frēode tō friclan. From ārest cwōm
oruð āglǣcean āt of stāne,
hāt hildeswāt; hrūse dynede.
Biorn under beorge bordrand onswāf
wið ðām gryregieste, Gēata dryhten;
ðā wæs hringbogan heorte gefyshed
sæce tō sēceanne. Sweord ðær gebræd
gōd gūcyning, gomele lāfe,
ecgum anglǣw; āghwæðrum wæs
bealohycgendra brōga fram ōðrum.
Stīðmōd gestōd wið stēapne rōnd
winia bealdor, ðā se wyrm gebēah
snūde tōsōmne; hē on searwum bād.
Gewāt ðā byrnende gebogen scrīðan,
Gestō gescipe scyndan. Scyld wēl gebearg

2545a MS. stōdan; Tho. stō[nd]an.—2549a Gru. tr. 305, Gru. dōr (‘animal’),
Bu. Tid. 207, Sed. dōr (adj.).—2559a Sed. (cf. MLR. v 288) bōrn (comma after
dynede, semicolon after beorge).—2561a Sarr. ESt. xxviii 409 f. hringbora (i.e.
Beowulf).—2562a Siev. R. 312, Holt., Schü., Sed. sēc(e)an. See T. C. § 12.—
2564a MS. un/glāw (letter erased after 1), B gleap; Tho. unsleaw; Bu. 104, 4
Edd. unsleaw.—2565b Fol. 187a broga AB.—2567a Gru. tr. 305, Gru., Tr.
wīgena. See 1418a.—2570a Tho. gesceape; E. gescepe; He.4-7 gescife (‘head-
long,’ tō placed in 2560b); Holt. gescife, Sed. gescife (‘precipitation,’ see B.-T.:
niper)scyfē, ep. scūfan).
life ond lice læsan hwile
mærum þeodne, þonne his myne sohte;
þær hē þy fyrste forman dōgore
wealdan mōste, swā him wyrd ne gescrāf
hrēð æt hilde. Hond úp ábræd
Gēata dryhten, gryrefahne slōh
incge-lāfe, þæt sío ecg gewāc
brūn on bāne, bāt unswīðor,
þonne his ðiðcyning þearfe hæfde
bysigum gebæded. þā wæs beorges weard
æfter heaðuswenge on hrēoum mōde,
wearp wælfyrre; wide sprungon
hīrdelōman. Hrēðsigora ne gealp
goldwine Gēata; gūðbill geswāc
nacod æt nīde, swā hyt nō sceolde,
īren ārgōd. — Ne wæs þæt ēde sīð,
þæt se māra maga Ecgpēowes
grundwong þone ofgyfan wolde;
sceolde [øfer] willan wic eardian
elles hwergen, swā sceal ēghwylic mon
ālētan lēndagas.

Næs ðā long tō ðon,
þæt ðā āglǣcean hī eft gemētton.
Hyrte hyne hordweard, hreðer ēðme wēoll,
niwan stefne; nearo ōrōwode
fyre befongen sē ðe ār folce wēold.
Nealles him on hēape handgesteallan,
æðelinga bearn ymbe gestōdon

2573b See 1707b.—2577a Ke. ii Gloss. s.v. lāf iège-; Tho., E., Sed. Incges, Gr. (?) Ingwina, Holt.8 Ingwines (cf. Grienb. 757); Tr. isigre; Tr. Beibl. xxiv 42 irfe-. [Cf. Holt. Beibl. xiii 78 f.: yrringea or æðelinges.]—2589a Gr.2 [wyrmes]; Aant. 35 [wyrme tô]; Rie. Zs. 410, 4 Edd. [øfer]. —2590b Fol. 187b sceal AB.—2596b MS. heand; Ke. hand.-
hildecystum, ac hý on holt bugon,  
ealdre burgan. Híora in ánum wéoll

2600 sefa wið sorgum; sibb' æfre ne mæg  
wiht onwendan þám ōe wēl þenceð.

XXXVI Wígľaf wæs hätén, Wéoxstânes sunu,  
léoflic lindwiga, lèod Scylfinga,  
mæg Ælfheres; geseah his mondryhten

2605 under heregríman hát þrówian.  
Gemunde ðá ðá ðre, þé hé him ær forgeaf,  
wícstede weligne Wægmundinga,  
folcrihta gehwylc, swá his fæder áhte;  
ne mihte ðá forhabban, hond rond gefêng,

2610 geolwe linde, gomel swyrd getéah;  
þæt wæs mid eldum Æanmundes láf,  
suna Þohtere[s]; þám æt sæcce weard,  
wraeca(n) winelēasum Wéohstân bana  
mèces ecgum, ond his mægum ætbær

2615 brûnfâgne helm, hringde byrnan,  
ealdsweord etonisct; þæt him Onela forgeaf,  
his gædelinges gûðgewǣdu,  
fyrdsearo fúslic,— nô ymbé ðá fæh'ðe spræc,  
þéah ōe hê his bróðor bearn ñábredwade.

2620 Hê [ðá] frætwe gehéold fela misséra,  
bill ond byrnan, ðé ðæt his byre mihte  
eorlscipe efnan swá his ðærfæder;  
geaf him ðá mid Geatum gûðgewǣda,  
æghwæs unrim, þá hê of ealdre gewât

2625 frôð on forðweg,— þá wæs forma síð  
geongan cempan, þæt hê gûðe ræs

2612a Fol. 188a suna AB. — MS. ohtere; Gru. tr. 305 Óhtere[s] (Thk. Operes).  
—2613a E. Sc. wrecca(n). — 2613b MS. weohstanes; Gru. tr. 306 Wéohstân.  
—2615a Tr. hasufâgne. — 2615b Rie. V. 21, Holt. byrnan hringde. See T. C. § 27. —  
egewǣdu.
mid his frœodryhtne fremman sceolde.
Ne gemealt him se mōdsefa, nē his mæges læf
gewāc æt wīge; þæt se wyrm onfand,
30 syðan hie tōgædre gegān hæfdon.
Wīglāf maðelode, wordrihta fela
sæge gesiðum — him wæs sefa geōmor —:
1c sæt mēl geman, þær wē medu þegun,
þonne wē gehēton ūssum hlāforde
635 in biorsele, ṭē ūs ūs bēagas geaf,
þæt wē him āg gūgdgeatwa gyldan woldon,
gif him ðyslicu þearf gelumpe,
helmas ond heard sweord. ðē hē ûsic on herge gecēas
tō ðyssum sídfate sylfes willum,
640 onmundē ûsic mǣrða, ond mē þās māðmas geaf,
þē hē ûsic gārwigend gōde tealde,
hwate helmberend,— þēah ðe hlāford ûs
þis ellenweorc āna áðōhte
tō gefremmanne, folces hyrde,
645 forðām hē manna mǣst mǣrða gefremede,
dāda dollicra. Nū is sē dæg cumen,
þæt ðūre mandryhten mægenes behōfað,
gōdra gūðrinca; wutun gongan tō,
helpan hildfruman, þenden hyt sŷ,
650 glēdegesa grim! God wāt on mec,
þæt mē is micle lēofre, þæt mīnne lichaman
mid mīnne goldgyfan glēd fǣðmię.
Ne ṭynceð mē gerysne, þæt wē rondas beren

eft tō carde, nemne we ēoror mægen

2655 fāne gefyllan, feorh ealgian

Wedra ðecodnes. Ic wāt geare,

pæt nǣron ealdgeýrht, pæt hē āna scyle

Geāta duguðe gnorn þrowian,
gesigан æt sæcce; úrum sceal sweord ond helm,

2660 byrne ond beaduscruð bām gemāne.'

Wōd þa þurh þone wælrec, wīgheafolan bær
frēan on fultum, fēa worda cwǣð:

'Leōfa Biowulf, lǣst eall tela,
swā ðū on geoguðfeore geāra gecwāde,

2665 pæt ðū ne ælāte be þē lihtagendum
dōm gedrēosan; scealt nū dædum rōf,
æðeling anhyðig, ealle mægene
feorh ealgian; ic þē fullāstū.'

Æfter ðām wordum wyrm yrre cwōm,

2670 atol inwitgæst ðōre siðe
fyrwylmum fāh fionda nios(i)an,
lādra manna. Līgýdum forborn
bord wið rond[e], byrne ne meahte
geongum gārwigan gēoce gefremman,

2675 ac se maga geonga under his mēges scyl
ełne gēode, þa his āgen w(æs)
glēdum forgrunden. þa gēn gūðcyning
m(ǣrdā) gemunde, mægenstrengo slōh
hildebille, þæt hyt on heafolan stōd

2655b Fol. 107a feorh AB. — 2659b MS. urū; and /modal (deest) above the line, ref. to ðœ scæl which has been inserted in the margin; Tho., Gr.¹ un(c) (for ðūrm), Gr.² un(c) nū, Sed. (cf. MLR. v 288) ūrū. — 2660a MS. byrdu scrud; E. Sc., Tho., 4 Edd. beaduscruð (cf. JEGPh. vii 258). — Aant. 36, Holt. bord (for byrne). — [Bu. Tid. 58 f. & Zs. 216 f., Ric. Zs. 411; Grienb. Beitr. xxxvi 83.] — 2665a Perh. äłete (?). — 2671b MS. B niosan, A mosum; Ke., Holt., Sch. niosan, Gr.² niosan. See T. C. § 0. — 2673a MS. rond; Ke. rond[e] (cf. Martin ESt. xx 205). — 2676b Gru.tr. 306 wðæs). — 2678a Gru.tr. 306 m(ǣrdā). — 2678b Ric. V. 34 n., Holt. comma after slōh. But cp. 235 f., 1519 f.
680 nöpe genyded; Nægling forbærst,
geswæc æt sæcce sweord Biowulfes
gomol ond grægmæl. Him þæt gifeðe ne wæs,
þæt him iredna ege mihton
helpa æt hilde; wæs sið hond to strong,
685 sæ de mēca gehwane mine græge
swenge ofersōhte, þonne hē to sæcce bær
wæpen wund[r]um heard; næs him wihtæ ðē sēl.
þā wæs þeosceða þriddan síde,
fēcne fyrdraċa fāhda gemyndig,
690 ræste on ðone rōfan, þā him rūm ageald,
hāt ond headōgrim, heals ealne ymbeōng
biteran bānum; hē geblōdegod wærd
sāwuldrīore, swāt ydum wēoll.

xxxvii Ðā ic æt ðearfe [gefæg] þeodecyninges
695 andlongne eorl ellen cīðan,
cræft ond cēnōu, swā him gecynde wæs.
Ne hēdde hē þæs heafolæn, ac sið hand gebarn
mōdigæs mannes, þær hē his mæges healp,
þæt hē þone nīdgæst niodor hwēne slōh,
700 secg on searwum, þæt ðæt sweord gedēaf
fāh ond fǣted, þæt ðæt fyr ongon
sweðrian syðān. þā gēn sylf cyning
gewēold his gewitte, wēll-seaxe gebræd
biter ond beauscearp, þæt hē on byrnan wæg;
705 forwrēt Wedra helm wyrm on middan.

Féond gefyldan — ferh ellen wræc —,
ond hī hyne þā bēgen  ābroten hæfdon,
sibædælingas; swylc sceolde sceg wesan,
þēgn æt þearfe!  þæt ǣm þēodne wæs

sīðas[t] sigehwīlā  sylfes dādum,
worlde geweorces.

Dā sīo wund ongon,
þē him se eorðdraca  Ær geworhte,
swelan ond swellan;  hī þæt sōna onfand,
þæt him on brēostum  bealonið(e) wēoll

attor on innan.  Dā se ædæling giong,
þæt hē bī wealle  wishyçgende
gesæt on sesse;  seah on enta geweorc,
hū ǣ þānþōgan  stapulum fāste
ēce eorðreced  innan healde.

Hyne þā mid handa  heorodrēorigne,
þēoden mārne  þēgn ungemete till,
winedryhten his  wætēre gelafede
hilde sædne ond his hel(m) onspēon.

Biowulf mæpelode —  hē ofer benne spræc,

wunde wælblēate;  wisse hē gearwe,
þæt hē dæghwīla  gedrogen hæfde,
eorðan wyn(n)e;  ǣa wæs eall sceacen
dōgorgerīmes,  dēað ungemete nēah —:

‘Nu ic suna minum  syllan wolde

---

2730 guðgewædu, þær mē gifeðe swā
ānig yrseweard āfter wurde
lice gelenge. Ic þæs lēode hēold
fiftig wintra; nāes sē folccyning,
ymbesittendra ānig þāra,
2735 þē mec guðwinum grētan dorste,
egesan þeōn. Ic on earde bād
mālgesceafsta, hēold mín tela,
ne söhte searontēdas, nē mē swór fela
āða on unriht. Ic þæs ealles mæg
2740 seorhhbennum scoc gefēan habban;
forðām mē witan ne þearf Waldend fīra
mordorbealo māga, þonne mín sceacēð
līf of lice. Nū ū þū lungre geong
hord sceawian under hārne stān,
2745 Wiglāf lēofa, nū se wyrm līged, swefēð sāre wund, since berēafod. BIO nū on ofoste, þæt ic ērwelan,
goldēht ongite, gearo scēawige
swegle searogimmas, þæt ic ȳy sēft mæge
2750 āfter māðrumwelan mín ālāetan
līf ond lēodscipe, þone ic longe hēold.'
xxxviii ðā ic snūde gefrēgn sunu Wihstānes
āfter wordcwydum wundum dryhtne
hyran heaðosīocum, hringnet beran,
2755 brogdne beadusercean under beorges hrōf.
Geseah ǣa sigehrēðig, þā hē bi sesse gēong,
magoþegn mōdīg māðumsigla fealo,

— 2743b Ke. gang; Tho., Holt. gong. See Lang. § 13.5. — 2748b E., Aant. 41
gearwe. — 2749a Tho. sigel (for swegle), Rie. L. (?), Holt. siglu, Rie. Zs. 411 f.
sigle (see 1157, MPH. iii 250). — 2755b MS. urder; Thk. under. — 2757a Fol.
100a modig. — 2757b Ke., et al. fela; Rie. L., et al., Sed. feola. See Lang. § 12.2 n.
gold glitinian grunde getenge, wundur on wealle, ond þæs wyrmes denn,

2760 ealdes ūhtflogan, orcas stondan, fyrnmanna fatu, feormendlēase, hyrstum behrorene; þær wæs helm monig eald ond òmig, earmbēaga fela searwum gesāled. — Sinc ēaðe mæg,

2765 gold on grund(e) gumcynnes gehwone oferhīgian, hīde sē ðē wyle! — Swylce hē siomian gesēah, segn eallgylden hēah ofer horde, hondwundra mǣst, gelocen leoðocræftum; of ðām lēoma stōd, 2770 þæt hē ðone grundwong ongitan meahte, wræte giondlītan. Nās ðās wyrmes þær onsŷn ēnig, ac hyne ecg fornam. Ðā ic on hlāwe gefrægn hord rēafian, eald enta geweorc āne mannan,

2775 him on bearm hlādon bunan ond discas sylfes dōme; segn ēac genōm, bēacna beorhtost. Bill ēr gescōd — ecg wæs ïren — ealdhlāforde 2780 þām Ūara māðma mundbora wæs longe hwile, ligegeasan wæg hāte for horde, hioroweallende middelnihtum, 2785 of þæt hē morōre swealt. Ār wæs on ofoste, eftsīdēs georn,
frætwum gefyrred; hyne fyrewet bræc,

\[2785\] hwæðer collensferc cwicne gemêtte in ðám wongstede Wedra þeoden ellenísocne, þær hê hine ær forlêt. Hê ðâ mid þâm mæðnum mærne þeoden, dryhten sinne drîorigne fand 

\[2790\] ealdres æt ende; hê hine eft ongon wæteres weorpan, ód þæt wordes ord brôosthord þurhbræc.

\[2795\] [Biorncyning spræc]

gomel on giohðe — gold scêawode — :

'Ic ðåra frætwa Frêan ealles ðanc,

\[2795\] Wuldurcyninge wordum sece,

ecum Dryhtne, þê ic hêr on starie,

\[2800\] þæs ðe ic mõste mînum lêodum ær swyltdæge swylc gestrynman.

Nû ic on mæðma hord mîne bebohte

\[2805\] frôde feorhlege, fremmað gêna lêoda þearfe; ne mæg ic hêr leng wesan. Hátoð headosmâre hlæw gewyrcean beorhte æfter bæle æt brimes nôsan;

\[2810\] së scel tō gemyndum mînum lêodum

\[2805\] hêah hliñan on Hronesnæsse,

\[2815\] þæt hit sælîðend syððan hatan

Biowulfes biorh, ðå ðe brentingas ofer ðôða genipu feorran drîfað.'

Dyde him of healse  
hring gyldenne

2810 | þioden þrísthýðig,  - þegne geséalde,
geongum gārwigan,  - goldsähne helm,
bēah ond byrnan,  - hēt hyne brućan well —:
‘Þū eart endelāf  - ûsses cynnes,
Wægmundinga;  - ealle wyrd forswēop

2815 | mine māgas  - tō metodsceafte,
eorlas on elne;  - ic him æfter sceal.’
Þæt wæs þām gomelan  - gingæste word
brēostgehygdum,  - ðr hē bāl cure,
hāte heaðowylmas;  - him of hræðre gewāt

2820 | sāwol sēcean  - sōðfæstra dōm.

[xxxviii] | Ðā wæs gegongen  - guman unfrōdum
earfoðlice,  - þæt hē on eordæn geseah
pone lœofestan  - lifes æt ende
blēate gebêran.  - Bona swylce læg,

2825 | egeslic eordraca  - ealdre bereāfod,
bealwe gebêded.  - Bcāhordum leng
wyrm wôhbogen  - wealdan ne môste,
ac him ïrenna  - ecga fornāmon,
hearde heaðoscearde  - homera lāfe,

2830 | þæt se wîdfloga  - wundum stille
   hrēas on hrūsan  - hordærne nēah.
Nalles æfter lyfte  - lâcende hwearf
middelnihtum,  - māðmǣhta wlonc
ansŷn ųywde,  - ac hē eordæn gefēoll

2835 | for ñæs hildfruman  - hondgeweorce.
Hūru þæt on lande  - lýt manna ðāh

2814b | MS. speof;  Ke. ii (cf. Grimm D. M. 336) - swēop. — 2819b | MS. hwæðre;
Ke., et al. hreðre;  Gr. Spr. hræðre. — 2821a | No canto number in MS., but Ða
(capital D) begins new line. — 2821b | MS. gumū;  He.¹ guman. — 2828a | Gr.¹ (P),
mægenāgendra mine gefræge,
þéah þe hē dæda gehwæs dyrstig wāre,
þæt hē wīd attorsceaðan oreðe geraðe,
hringsele hondum styrede,
gif hē wæccende weard onfunde
būon on beorge. Biowulfe wearð
dryhtmāðma dæl dēaðe forgolden;
hæsde æghwæðer ende gefēred
lānan lifes.

Næs ðā lang tō ʒon,
þæt ðā hildlatan holt ofgēfan,
tydre trēowlogan tyne ætsomne,
ðā ne dorston ēr dareðum lācan
on hyra mandryhtnes miclan þearfe;
ac hē scamiende scyldas bāran,
gūðgewædu þær se gomela læg;
wilton on Wilāf. Hē gewergad sæt,
fēdecempa fǣn eaxlum nēah,
wehte hyne wætre; him wiht ne spēow.
Ne meahte hē on eordan, ðeah hē ūde wēl,
on ʒām frumgāre feorh gehealdan,
nē ðaes Wealdendes wiht oncirran;
wolde dōm Godes dādum rādan
gumen gehwylcum, swā hē nū gēn dēð.
Pā wæs æt ʒām geongan grim andswaru
ēðbegēte þām þe ēr his elne forlēas.
Wiglāf maʒelode, Wēohstānes sunu,
sec[θ] sārigserð — seah on unlēofe — :
paet, la, maeg secgan se de wyle sod specan,
apet se mondryhten, se eow sa madsma geaf,
eoedgeatwe, pe ge hae on standa, —
onne he on eallubence oft gesealde
healsittendum helm ond byrnan,
heedon his hegnun, swylce he pryolicost
2870ower seor odr neah findan meah —
apet he genunga guogwae\du
wrae forwrpe, sa hyne wig beget.
Nealles folccynig fyrdgesteallum
gylpan porste; hwae\ere him God u\de,
2875sigora Waldend, paet he hyne sylfne gewrae
ana mid ecge, p\ him wæs elnes p\erf.
Ic him lifwrae lytle meah\te
aetgisan aet g\de, ond ongan swa peah
of\er min gemet m\ges helpan;
2880symle wae p\ym\emra, nonne ic sweorde drep
ferh\geni\lan, fy\r unswi\or
weoll of gewitte. Wergendra to lyt
prong ymbe heedon, pa hyne s\o \prag becw\om.
Nu sceal sinc\ego ond swyrdfi\u,
2885eall edelwyn edowrum cynne,
lufen alicgean; londrihtes mot
\are megburge monna aghwylc
idel hweorfan, sydam a\elingas
feorran gefricgean fleam eowerne,
2890d\ml\ean \xed. De\d bi\ s\lla
eorla gehwylcum nonne edwitli\f!

2867b Tr. eow (for oft). — 2869b MS. pry\; Thk., Edd. (exc. Arn., Cha.)
pry- — 2878a Perh. g\fan. — 2880b Siem. ix 142, Holt. pone and 2881a-gen\la.
— 2881b MS. fyrun (u altered from a) swi\or; Tho. fy\ r\an swi\or; Rie. L. (cf. Zs. 413), 4 Edd. fy\ unswi\or. — 2882b MS. fergerdra; Gru.tr. 309 wergendra.
— 2883b Fol. 102b pr\g AB. — 2884a MS. h\, so Gru., Cha. (exclamatory, cf. Holt. note); Ke., Edd. Nu. — 2886a Grimm R. A. 731, Ke., Tr. leofen (sustenance'); Tho. leofum; Sed. note lungre (?)
Heft dā þæt heáðoweorc tō hagan biodan
ūp ofer ecglif, þær þæt eorlweorod
morgenlongne dæg módgiömor sæt,
bordhæbbende, bēga on wēnum,
endedōgores ond eftcymes
lēofes monnes. Lýt swígode:
niwra spella sē ðe nēs gerād,
ac hē söðlice sægde ofer ealle:

Nū is wilgeofa Wedra lēoda,
dryhten Gēata dēaðbedde fæst,
wunaċ wælreste wyrmes dædum;
him on efn ligeð ealdorgewinna
sexbennum sēoc; sweorde ne meahte

wunde gewyrcean. Wīglāf siteð
ofer Biowulfe, byre Wīhstānes,
eorl ofer œðrum unlishigendum,
healdē higemǣðum hēafodwearde
lēofes ond láðes.

Nū ys lēodum wēn
orlehgwile, syððan under[ne]
Froncum ond Frýsum fyll cyninges
wide weordeð. Wæs sið wroht scepen
heard wið Hūgas, syððan Higelāc cwōm

faran fotherge on Frēsna land,
þær hyne Hetware hilde genǣgdon,
elne geċodon mid ofermægene,

2907a Ke. ii, 4 Edd. ēg.—2904a MS. siex; Ke. ii, et al. seax—; Holt., Sed. sex.— See Lang. § 1. — 2909a MS. hige mǣðum; Gr., et al., Schū.: dp. of hy-
gemǣð 'reverence' [?] (Sed.: 'measure of ability'); Ke., et al. -mǣðum (Rie. Zs. 413: dp. of -mǣðe, Ke., Bu. 106, Holt.: dp. of -mǣðu); Siev. ix 142 -mǣðe
(but cf. Siev. xixvi 410). See Lang. § 0.3. — 2909b Fol. 193a heafod AB.—
2911b MS. under; Gr. under[ne]. — 2916b MS. ge hnaegdon; Gr.¹ (?), Bu. Tid. 64, Holt., Sed., Cha. genǣgdon. See T. C. § 28.
§æt se byrnwiga búgan sceolde, 
feóll on féðan; nalles frætwe geaf
2920ealdor dugoðe. Ús wæs á syððan
Merewioingas milts ungyfeðe.—
Né ic te Swëoðëode sibbe oððe tréowe
wihte ne wéne, ac wæs wide cúð,
þætte Ongendo ealdre besnyðede
2925Hædcen Hrëþling wid Hrefnawudu,
þá for onmëdan ærest gesóhton
Gëata lëode Güð-Scilfingas.
Sóna him se fróða fæder Óhtheres,
eald ond egesfull ondslyht ãgeaf,
2930ábrëot brimwisan, brýd ahredde,
gomela iðmëowlan golde beroference,
Onelan módor ond Óhtheres;
ond ðá folgode feorhgeniðlan,
oð ðæt hi oððodon earfoðlice
2935in Hrefnesholt hláfordléase.
Besæt ðá sinherge sweorda láfe
wundum wérge; wéan oft gehét
earmre teohhe ondlonge niht,
cwæð, hë on mergenne mécces ecgum
2940gëtan wolde, sum[e] on galgtréowu[m]
[fuglum] tô gamene. Frófor eft gelamp
særigmódum somod Ærdæge,

2921a MS. mere wio ingas; Gru.tr. 309, Ke. Merewicinga; Tho., Gr. Mere
wioinga; Bu. Tid. 300, 4 Edd. Merewioingas. — 2921b Luick Beitr. xi 475 un
gyfðe (?) (metri causa). — 2922a MS. te; Tho., most Edd. tô. See Lang. § 18.4
— 2923b MS. hond; Gr.¹(?) (?), Rie. Zs. 414, Holt., Schü., Cha. ond-⁠ So 2972b.
See 1541b. — 2930a Ke., Gr., Sed. ábréat. See Lang. § 16.2. — 2930b MS. bryda
hereorde; Gr., Schü., Cha. brýd ahéorde (‘liberated’) [?]; Bu. 107 (?), Holt.³ brýd
ahredde, cf. ESt.xlii 320 (Gen. 2032, 2083); Lang. § 13; Holt.¹,² (cf. Zs. 122),
Sed. brýd ahéorde (‘removed’). — 2931a Ke. ii gomele; Gr.¹ (?), Lichtenheld ZfdA.
xvi 330 gomelan; Barnouw 40 gomel or gomelan. — 2937b Fol. 193b wean AB.
— 2940a-41a Tho., Sed. g[r]ëtan. — MS. sum on galg treowu; Tho. sum[e] and
[fuglum]; Ke. -tréowu[m]. Ġf. Siev. ix 143; Bu. Tid. 60, Bu. 107, 372.
syddan hie Hygelaces horn ond byman,
gealdor ongeatton, þa se góda cóm
lëoda dugoðe on lást faran.

Wæs siu swätswæðu Sw[ë]ona ond Géata,
wælraes weora wide gesýne,
hú ða folc mid him fæhde tówehton.
Gewät him ða se góda mid his gædelingum,

fröð felageómor fæsten sêcean,
eorl Ongenþio ufor oncirde;
hæfde Higelâces hilde grfûnen,
wlones wigærft; wiðres ne truíwode,
þæt hé sæmannum onsacan mihte,

headolíðendum hord forstandan,
bearn ond brýde; bêah eft þonan
eald under eorðweall. Þa wæs ðíht boden
Swéona léodum, segn Higelâc[s]
freðowong þone forð oferêodon,

Hrëðlingas tó hagan þrungon.
þær wearð Ongenþiow ecgum sweorda,
blondenfexa on bid wrecen,
þæt se þéodcyning þafan sceolde
Eafores âne dóm. Hyne yrringa

Wulf Wonrêding wæpne gerâhte,
þæt him for swengæ swät ædrum sprong
forð under fexe. Næs hê forht swâ ðêh,
gomela Scilfing, ac forgeald hrâðe
wyrsan wrixle wælhelm þone,

syðdan ðéodcyning þyder oncirde.

Ne meahte se snella sunu Wonrêdes
ealdum ceorle ondslyht giofan,
ac hê him on hêafde helm ær gescer,
þæt hê blode fah bugan sceolde,
ðæoll on foldan; næs hê fæge þæ git,
ac hê hyne gewyrpte, þeah þe him wund hrine.
Lêt se hearda Higelâces þegn
brâð[ne] mêce, þæ his brôðor læg,
ealdsweord eotonisc entiscne helm
brecan ofer bordweal; sà gebêah cyning,
folces hyrde, wæs in feorh dropen.
Þâ wærôn monige, þe his mæg wriðon,
ricone ärærdon, sà him gerýmed weard,
þæt hie wælstowe wealdan møston.
Æðen réafode rinc ôðerne,
nam on Ongenðîo ïrenbyrnan,
heard swyrd hïlëd, ond his helm somod;
håres hyrste Higelâce bær.
Hê ð(ám) frætwum féng ond him fægre gehét
lêana (mid) lêodum, ond gelæste swâ;
geald þone gûðræs Gêata dryhten,
Hrêðles eafora, þâ hê tó hâm becóm,
Iofore ond Wulfe mid ofermâðum,
sealde hîora gehwæreðrum hund þûsenda
landes ond locenra bêaga,— ne þorste him sà lêan
ôdwitan
mon on middangearde, syðða[n] hîe sà mærða geslôgon;

2972b See 2929b. — 2977a Siev. ix 143, Holt., Sed. Lêt [hâ]. — 2978a MS. brade; Tho. brâð[ne]. — 2979a See 1558a. — 2987a See 2509a. — 2986a Gru. tr. 310 ð(ám). — 2990a MS. leana ... Ke. (on); Gr. (his); Gru., 4 Edd. (mid) (Bu. 108: cp. 2623, 2611); He.4 (fore), Hold.1, Wy., Tr. (for). — Fol. 194b leodû. — 2990b MS. gelæsta; Ke. gelæste. — 2995b–96a placed in parenthesis by Bu. 108. — 2996b Gru. tr. 310 syðða[n].
ond ðã Iofore forgeaf ðangan dohtor,
hâmweordunge, ðyldo tô wedde.

Þæt ys sîo fæhðo ond se fêondsceipe,
waenlîð wera, ðæs ðe ic [wên] haho,
þe ús sécead tô Swêona lêoda,
syðdan hie geséricgead fréan úserne
ealdorlêasne, þone ðe ðr gehêold
wið hettendum hord ond rîce,

aêfer hæleða hryre, hwate Sæ-Gêatas,
folcrêd fremede, ðode furður gên
eorlscipe eßnde. — Nû is ofost betost,
þæt wé þêodcyning þær scêawian,
ond þone gebringan, þe ús bêagas geaf,
on on ãdfære. — Ne scel ãnes hwæt
meltan mid þám módigan, ac þær is mæðma hord,
gold unriðe grimme gecêa(po)d,
ond nû æt siðestan sylfes fêore
bêagas (geboh)te; þa sceall brond fretan,
æled þeceean, — nalles eorl wegan
mâððum tô gemyndum, nê mægð scýne
habban on healse hringweordunge,
ac sceal geömormöd, golde berêafod
oft nalles ðane elland tredan,

nû se herewisa hleahtor ãlegde,
gamen ond glêsdrêam. Forðon sceall gær wesan
monig morgenceald mundum bewunden,
haefen on handa, nalles hearpan swêg
wigend weceean, ac se wonna hrefn

3000b Ke. [wên]. — 3001b Ke., et al. lêode. — 3005 E. hæleðes. — MS. scild-
ingas; ÆEGPh. viii 250 Sæ-Gêatas; He.¹ Scilfingas; sô E., Holt., Sed. (inserting
the line after 3001). — 3007b MS. me; Ke. Nû. — 3012b Ke. gecêa(po)d. — 3014a
Grut. tr. 311 (beboh)te, Grut. (geboh)te. — 3015a Holt. Beibl. x 273, Tr. piecæan.
See ÆEGPh. vi 196. — 3015b Fol. 195a nalles.
fusa ofer fægum fela reordian,
earne secgan, hū him æt æte speow,
þenden hē wiƀ wulf[e] wæl rēafode.

Swā se secg hwata secggende wæs lāðra spella; hē ne lēag fela

Wyrda nē worda. Weorod eall ārās;
êodon unblīðe under Earnanæs,
wollentēare wundur scēawian.
Fundon Śā on sande sāwullēasne
hlimbed healdan þone þe him hringas geaf

erran mēlum; ūa wæs endedæg
gōdum gegongen, þæt se gūdcyning,
Wedra þêoden wundordēαē swealt.
Ær hī þær gesēgan syllīcran wiht,
wyrm on wonge wīðerrǣhtes þær

lāðne licegan; wæs se lægdraca
grimlic gry(refah) glēdum beswǣled;
ṣē wæs fīftiges fōtgemearces
lang on legere; lyftwynne hēold
nihtes hwīlum, nyðer eft gewāt

dennes niosian; wæs ōa dēaðe fæst,
hæfde eorðscrafa ende genyttod.
Him big stōdan bunan ond orcas,
discas lágon ond dīre swyrd,
ōmige þurhetone, swā hie wiƀ eorðan fæðm

Pūsend wintra þær eardodon;
þonne wæs þæt yrfe ðæcencræftig,
iūmonna gold galdré bewunden, 3055 sigora Sōcyning sealde ām ðe hē wolde — hē is manna gehyld — hord openian, efne swā hwlcum manna, swā him gemet ūhte.

XLII Pā wæs gesyne, pāt se sīð ne sāh ām ðe unrihte inne gehydd 3060 wrǣte under wealle. Weard ðer ofslōh fēara sumne; ām sīo fāhð gewærd gewrecen wrǣlice. Wundur hwār þonne eorl ellenröf ende gefēre līfgescafta, þonne leng ne mæg 3065 mon mid his (mā)gum meduseld buān. Swā wæs Biowulfe, hē biorges weard söhte searonīs; selofa ne cūðe, þurh hwæt his worulde gedāl weorðan sceolde. Swā hit œd dōmes dæg diope benemdon 3070 þcōdnas māre, pā ðæt þær dydon, ðæt se secg wāre synnum scildig, hergum geheāðerod, hellbendum fæst, wommum gewītnad, sē ðone wong strude. Nās hē goldhwæt geawor hēfde 3075 āgandes ēst ðær gescēawod.

Wiglāf maēlode, Wihstānes sunu:

'Oft sceall eorl monig ānēs willan wrǣc ādēogan, swā ūs geworden is.'
Ne meahton wē gelēran lēofne þēoden,

rād ēnigne,

þæt hē ne grētte goldweard þone,
lēte hyne liegean, þær hē longe wæs,
wicum wunian ðē woruldende,
healdon hēahgesceap. Hord ys gescēawod,

grimme gegongen; wæs þæt gifeðe tō swīd,
þē þone [manna] þyder ontyhte.

ic wæs þær inne ond þæt eall geondseh,
recedes geatwa, þā mē gerýmed wæs,
nealles swāslicē se ðē álýfed

inn under eorðweall. Ic on ofoste gesfēng
micle mid mundum mægenbyrēenne
hordgestrēona, hider ùt ætbaer
cyninge minum. Cwico wæs þā gēna,
wīs ond gewittig; worn eall gespræc

gomol on gehō, ond ēowic grētan hēt,
þæd þæt gē geworhton æfter wines dūdum
in bālstedē beorh þone hēan,
micelne ond mǣrne, swā hē manna wæs
wigend weorðfyllost wide geond eorðan,

penden hē burhwelan brūcan mōste.

Uton nū efstan ðōre [sīðe],
seōn ond sēcean searo[gimma] geprüfæc,
wundur under wealle; ic ēow wīsige,
þæt gē genōge nēon scēawiað

bēagas ond brād gold. Sie sīo bær gearo,
Ædre geæfned, þonne wē ùt cymen,
ond þonne geferian frēan ũserne,
lêofne mannan þær hē longe sceal
on ðæs Waldendes wære geþolian.’

Hēt ðā gebêdan byre Wihstånes,
hǣle hildedêor hǣleða monegum,
boldāgendra, þæt hē bǣlwudu
feorran feredon, folcāgende,
gōdum tōgēnes: ‘Nū sceal glēd fretan
(weaxan wonna lēg) wigena strengel,
þone ðe oft gebād īserncūre,
þonne strǣla storm strengum gebǣded
scōc ofer scildweall, sceft nytte hēold,
fǣðergærwum fūs flāne fullēode.’

Hūru se snutra sunu Wihstånes
ācīgde of corōre cyniges þegnas
syfōne (tō)somne, þa sēlestan,
ēode eahta sum under inwithrōf
hilderinc[a]; sum on handa bær

æledlēoman, sē ðe on orde gēong.
Nās ðā on hlytme, hwā þæt hord strude,
syððan orwearde ēnigne dæl
secgas gesēgon on sele wunian,
lāne licgan; lŷt ēnig mearn,

þæt hī ofostlic(e) ùt geferedon
dyre māðmas; dracan ēc scufun,
wyrm ofer weallclif, lēton wēg niman,
flōd fǣsmian frētwa hyrde.

3118 Tr. wēstan.— 3119a MS. fǣder; Thk. fēper, Ke., Edd. fēder.— 3121b Fol. 198a cyniges; Thk., most Edd. cnīfnges.— 3122a Ke., Edd. (tō)somne; G-2, E., WY., Cha. (æt)somne.— 3124a MS. rinc; E. Sc., Siev. ix 144, R. 314, 4 Edd. -rinc[a] (cp. 1412 f.). Punctuat. in text agrees w. Siev.; earlier Edd., Aant. 41, Moore JEGPh. xviii 215 f.: 3124a -rinc sum (E.Sc. -rincasum).— 3130a E. Sc. ofostlic(e).
pa wæs wunden gold on wæn hladen,
ægwaes unrim, æpeling bore, hær hilde[rinc] tō Hronesnæsse.

XLIII Him ða gegiredan Gēata lēode
ād on eordan unwāclīcne,
helm[um] behengen, hildebordum,
beorhtum byrnum, swā hê bēna wæs;
ālegdon ða tōmiddles mærne þeoden
hæleð hiōfende, hlāford lēofne.
Ongunnon ða on beorge bælfyra mæt
wigend weccan; wud(u)rēc āstāh
sweart ofer swiðole, swōgende lēg
wōpe bewunden — windblond gelæg —,
ðæt hē ða bānhūs gebrocn hæfde
hēt on hreðere. Higum unrōte
mōdceare mǣndon, mondryhtnes cw(e)alm;
swylce giómorgyd (s)io g(e)ómēowle
(after Biowulf) b.unionheorde
(song) sorgcearig, sǣde geneahhe,
ðæt hīo hyre (hearmda)gas hearde (ondrē)de,
wælfylla worn, (wīgen)des egesan,
hy[n]so (ond) h(æftn)yd. Heofon rēce swe(al)g.
BEOWULF

Geworhton ǣa  Wedra lēode
hl(ǣw) on [h]liðe, sē wæs hēah ond brād,
(wæ)glīðendum wide g(e)syne,
ond betimbredon on tŷn dagum
3160 beadurōfes bēcn, bronda läfe
wealle beworhton, swā hyt weorðlicost
foresnotre men findan mihton.
Hi on beorg dydon bēg ond siglu,
eall swylce hyrsta, swylce on horde ēr
3165 nīðhēdige men genumen ħæfdon;
forlēton eorla gestrēon eordan healdan;
gold on grēote,  þār hit nū gēn lifað
eldum swā unnýt, swā hi(t ēro)r wæs.
Þā ymbe hlǣw riodan hildedēore,
3170 æpelinda bearn, ealra twelfe,
woldon (care) cwīðan, [ond] kyning mānan,
wordgyd wrecan, ond ymb w(er) sprecan;
eahtodan eorlscipe ond his ellenweorc
duguðum dēmdon,— swā hit ged(e)fe bið,
3175 þæt mon his winedryhten wordum herge,
ferhūm frēoge, þonne hē forð scile
of līchaman (læded) weordan.
Swā begnornodon Gēata lēode
hlāforde (hry)re, heorðgenēatas;

3157a Ke. hl(ǣw).—MS. liðe, but freshened up līde; Tho. [h]liðe; Holt. 2, 3, Schü. [h]liðe[s nōsan]. Cf. T. C. § 17. — 3158a Ke. (wæ)gr. — 3158b Thk., et al. to synne; MS. Kölbing L 1.4 gēsyne, Z. g(e)syne, He.A, Edd. gēsyne. — 3163b Tho. bēag[as], Tr., Holt. bēg[as]. Cf. MPb. iii 250. — 3168b Ke. hi(t ēro)r. — 3170b MS. twelfa; E. Sc. twelfe. — 3171a MS. Z. . . . ; Gr., Edd. ceare (cp. Wand. 9); Sed. hē. — 3171b Siev. R. 232, Hold. 2, Tr., Holt. [ond]. — 3172b Gr. w(er). — 3174b Ke. ged(e)fe. — 3177a MS. Z. lāchaman, but 'there can be little doubt that lac instead of liec is owing only to the late hand' Z. — 3177b MS. Z. . . . ; Ke., Schü. lēne; Bu. Tid. 65 lǣnum; Klu. (in Hold. 2), Sed. lýsed; Tr. (?), Jacobsen D. synt. Gebrauch d. Prāpos. for etc. (Kiel Diss. 1908) p. 57, Holt., Cha. lǣded (cp. Discourse of Soul 21, etc.). See Angl. xxxv 463. — 3179b Tho. (hry)re.
cwaðon þæt hē wære wyruldcyning[a]
manna mildust ond mon(ðw)ærust,
lēodum līðost ond lófgeornost.

NOTES

1-188. Introductory. (See Argument, Intr. ix ff.)

1-52. Founding of the glorious Danish dynasty. Being considered a sort of prelude, this canto ('fit') was left outside the series of numbered sections. Bradley (L 4.21) thought this opening section had originally belonged to a different poem, viz. one concerning Béowulf, Scyld's son. According to Boer (110 ff.), it was at the outset the opening of the dragon lay (Intr. cvi). But see Intr. cix.

1-3. Hwæt, see Gloss. — wē ... gefrūnon. The only instance in Beowulf of wē — the more inclusive, emphatic plural — in the list of the gefragn- formulas (Intr. lxviii). Cp. the opening of Exodus, Julianna, Andreas; Nibelungenlied, Annoled (early MHG.). — in gēardagum is to be understood with reference to pryrm; see note on 575.

4-52. The Story of Scyld. 'Scyld,' the poet tells us, 'arrived as a little boy, alone and destitute, on the shores of the Danes; he became their king, a great and glorious chief, beloved by his loyal people; he conquered many tribes beyond the sea; he was blessed with a son; and when at the fated hour he had passed away, he was sent out into the sea with all the pomp of military splendor.' Thus his illustrious career fittingly foreshadows the greatness of his royal line.

Scyld is well known in Scandinavian tradition as Skjoldr, the eponymous ancestor of the Skjoldungar. Especially, the account of Saxo, who pays high tribute to his warlike and royal qualities, resembles the Beowulf version so closely as to suggest the use of the same kind of original Danish source. (See quotations in notes on 4 f., 6b, 12 ff., 18 f., 20 ff.) But nowhere outside of Beowulf do we find Scyld's strange arrival and his wonderful passing narrated.

Mystery surrounds him, signalizing a being of supernatural, divine origin. He is sent by unknown powers on his high mission, and when his life work is done, he withdraws to the strange world whence he had come. Whether he is conceived of as arriving in royal splendor

1 On Scyld and Scēaf, see Ke. ii, pp. iii ff.; Leo L 4.24.19 ff.; Müll. L 4.25.2, L 4.19.6-12; Köhler ZfdPh. ii 305-14; Mö. 40-45; Binz 147 ff.; Siev. L 4.33; Olrik i 223 ff., ii 250 ff.; Chadwick Or. 274 ff.; Neckel, GRM. ii 4 f., 678 f.; Cha. Wid. 117 ff., 201; L 4.80-82a (espec. Stjerna and Björkman); also G. Schütte, Oldsagn om Gudttjod: bidrag til etnisk kildeforsknings metode med særligt henblik på folke-stamsagn (Kjobenhavn, 1907), pp. 137-39.

2 See Par. §§ 4, 5, 6; 8.1, 3, 6. Yet in reality the existence of Scyld was probably inferred from the name Scyldingas ('shield men,' see Olrik i 274 f., Chadwick Or. 284). For Scyld(wa) etc. in Ags. genealogies, see Par. § 1.

3 Like Arthur (Tennyson, The Coming of Arthur 410, The Passing of Arthur 445), 'from the great deep to the great deep he goes.' The similarity of the Scyld
or — making allowance for the wide range of litotes (MPh. iii 249) — merely as a helpless foundling,\(^1\) remains somewhat doubtful (ll. 43 ff.). But we feel that our poet’s heart goes out in sympathy for the poor, lonely boy (seasceaf 7, ... æne ofer þe umborwesende 46).

Scyld’s famous sea-burial — one of the gems of the poem — is not to be interpreted, however, merely as a symbolical act, but reflects the actual practice of a previous age. Based on the belief that the soul after death had to take a long journey (þeor 42; cp. 808) to the realm of spirits, the custom of sea-burial arose among various peoples living near the sea or great lakes\(^2\) and was prevalent (according to Stjerna) in Scandinavia from the end of the fourth to the middle of the sixth century A.D. Sometimes the dead were burned on ship-board.\(^3\) This custom was subsequently replaced by the ship-burial on land, both with and without the burning of the body, as shown unmistakably by the numerous finds of boat-graves belonging to the period beginning about 600 A.D.,\(^4\) until finally, through a still further development of the spiritual element, the outlines of corpse-boats were merely suggested by stones suitably piled about the graves.\(^5\)

A counterpart of the story of Scyld’s wonderful arrival appears in the chronicles of Ethelwerd and William of Malmesbury, but is told of Scæaf, the father of Scyld and progenitor of the West Saxon legend to the famous (originally, perhaps, Netherlandish) story of the ‘swan knight’ was first recognized by J. Grimm (L 3.27, D. M. 306 (370), iii 108 (1391)). Cf. O. Rank, Der Mythos von der Geburt des Helden (1909), pp. 55 ff.

\(^1\) On the motive of exposure, which occurs in various forms and is especially frequent in Irish legend, see Earle-Plummer, Two of the Saxon Chronicles ii 103–105; Schofield, Publ. MLAss. xviii 42 n.; Deutschbein, Studien zur Sagengeschichte Englands (1906), pp. 68–75; also Grimm R. A. 701 (punishment by exposure as in the story of Drida, see note on Bryðr, ll. 1931–62).

\(^2\) Thus, among the Celts of Ireland and Britain and the natives of North and South America. Hence its appearance in literature: Arthur departing for Avalon; the Lady of Shalott (in a modern version in Tennyson’s poem, Part iv); ‘The corpse-freighted Barque’ (P. Kennedy, Legendary Fictions of the Irish Celts (1891), pp. 294–6; Sinfjötli’s disappearance in a boat in Frá daupa Sinfjötla (Elder Edda); Longfellow’s Hiawatha, last canto. [Such a departure in the family canoe was reported from Alaska in 1909.]

\(^3\) Illustrations in literature: Baldur (Gylfaginning [Prose Edda], ch. 48); King Haki (Yanglingasaga, ch. 23 (27), see Par. § 6), Sigvard Ring (see Par. § 8.7).

\(^4\) Grave finds in Oland, Skåne, Vendel (Uppland), etc.; also the famous Gokstad and Tune (Norway) boats. Literary parallels are found, e.g., in Atlamál 97 and in various sagas. (Frotho’s law, Saxo v 156.)

kings. (Par. § 1.3 & 4.) Notable variations in the later one of these two versions are the mention of Schleswig in the old Anglian homeland of the English as Scēaf’s royal town, and the explanation of his name from the sheaf of grain lying at his head, which has taken the place of the weapons in Ethelwred’s tale. How to account for the attributing of the motive on the one hand to Scyld and on the other to Scēaf (who has no place in authentic Norse tradition 1), is an interesting problem. It has been argued that Scyld Scēfung of the Beowulf meant originally Scyld scēfung, ‘Scyld child of the sheaf’ (2) or ‘Scyld with the sheaf,’ but by folk etymology was understood in the sense of ‘Scyld son of Scēaf,’ and that in course of time the story was transferred from Scyld to his putative father Scēaf. Taking, however, the patronymic designation as the (naturally) original one, we might think that Scēaf, who can hardly be separated from Scēafa, the legendary ruler of the Langobards, 2 owes his introduction into the Danish pedigree in the Beowulf to the Anglo-Saxon predilection for extensive genealogizing. (Olrik.) According to (Kemble and) Müllenhoff, Scēaf was in ancient tradition a God-sent mythical being to whom Northern German tribes attributed the introduction of agriculture and kingly rule. That the sheaf as a religious symbol among the heathen English was, indeed, an original element of the conceptions underlying the foundling ancestor story, and that a sheaf (and a shield) played a part in some ritual practice, has been suggested by Chadwick,—an idea elaborated and studied from a broad comparative point of view by Olrik (ii 250 ff.). 3 (Cf. Intr. xxv.) So far as the Beowulf is concerned, the linking of Scēaf (Scyld, Bēow) with the undoubtedly Danish (ancestor) Scyld may be regarded as a characteristic instance of the blending of English and Scandinavian tradition (cf. Cha. Wid. 120). [Björkman (L 4.82a) is convinced that Scēaf, Scyld, Bēow were originally divine beings of fruitfulness known to the (continental) Anglo-Saxons, and that the ancestor story was shifted by the poet from Scēaf to Scyld, whom he spontaneously identified with the eponymous ancestor of the Skjoldungar. The poet’s inconsistency in retaining the epithet Scēfung for the founder of the race is thus naturally explained. Björkman compares Bēow to Byggvir mentioned in Lokasenna (Elder Edda). — On corn-spirits, see also Mogk, R.-L. iii 91-3.]

That Scyld as the progenitor of the Danish Scyldingas had stepped into the place formerly occupied by Ing, the ancestor of the Ingwine (cp. Runic Poem 67 ff.; Intr. xxxvii), is an ingenious and pleasing hypothesis (Olrik, Chadwick).

4 f. sceajena þreatum . . . meodosetla ofþeah. Saxo’s report (i 12) of Scioildus: ‘cum Scato Allemannie satrapa . . . . . . dimicavit,

1 Sievers, Beitr. xvi 361-63.
2 Wids. 32 : Scēafa [wēold] Longbeardum. For the coexistence of the strong and weak forms cp. Hrēdl, Hrēdlæ ; Bēaw, Bēo(w), Bēowa.
3 A note on a certain modern analogue, by H. M. Belden, MLN. xxxiii 315.
interfectoque eo omnem Allemannorum gentem . . . tributaria pensione perdomuit' sounds like an echo of the same poetic tradition. —

6a. egsode eorl[as]. The emendation eorlas, strongly advocated by Sievers, has been adopted as, after all, a desirable improvement. The metrical form of egsode eorl, though rare, need not be rejected (T.C. § 21), but stylistically, the sing. eorl would be suspiciously harsh. It is true that the sing. in a collective sense is well substantiated (see note on 794 f.), but this use of eorl (in the acc. sing.) as variation of the preceding collective noun plurals (prätum, magnum) would not be satisfactory. A still less acceptable type of variation would result from the interpretation of eorl as nom. sing., 'the hero terrified [them]' (von Grienberger, Beitr. xxxvi 94 f.; B.-T. Suppl., s.v. egesian), the ponderous (plural) object requiring a variation in preference to the subject.

7b. ðæs, 'for that' (see Gloss. : sê), refers to 6b–7a, i.e. his destitute condition. Similarly the OHG. Lud-wigslied (3 ff.) says of King Louis: kind uuartb her faterlœs; ðes uuartb imo sår buox/ bolóda inan truhœin, magaczogo uuartb her sin;/gab er imo dugidi, etc. (Cp. Jüd. 157 f., Hel. 3363 f.)

8. weox, perhaps 'prospered,' practically synonymous with pæb (so that no comma is needed before weorðymund, cp. 131 and note on 36 f.). under wolcnum, see Intr. lxvii ; Gloss. : under, wolfen.

9a. oð is stressed in this line, though it is doubtful whether it was felt to alliterate (Siev. R. 282, A.M. § 28); so 219, 1740, 2934, further 2039, 3147 (clearly type A 3); but more frequently it remains unstressed, as in 56b, 66b, 100b, 145b, 296b, etc. In similar manner particles and formulas like pæ, vær, pæ gen, pæ gyå, ponan, bywilum, byrde (ic), gefrœgn, cowæs show variable accentuation.

10. ofer hronræde. ofer with acc., see Lang. § 25.5. hronråd, a typical kenning, see Intr. lxiv. Whales were well known to the Anglo-Saxons, see R. Jordan, Die ae. Säugetiernamen (Ang. F. xii, 1903), pp. 209 f., 212; Tupper's Riddles, p. 169.

11. gomban gyldan. See quotation from Saxo in the note on 4 f.
— ἑατ ὡς γὸς κυνιγ! The omission of the mark of exclamation would be tantamount to the suppression of a significant stylistic feature; to leave it out in a MnE. translation is a different matter.

12 ff. Scyld has a son, Béowulf, who gives promise of a continuation of dynastic splendor. So the Danes need not fear a recurrence of the terrible ‘lordless’ time they had experienced before Scyld came, i.e., after the fall of Heremōð (see note on 901–915). [Also Saxo’s Scyldus had a son, named ‘Gram, whose wondrous parts savored so strongly of his father’s virtues, that he was deemed to tread in their very footsteps’ (i 12). However, this parallelism may be purely accidental.]

12. ᾠϝείτ is not exactly ‘afterwards,’ but denotes rather ‘coming after him,’ as in 2731.

14. The subject of ὀνγεάτ is ‘God.’

15. ἰ (= ἑατ) seems to have been introduced for ἰ or ἱα by the late scribe. On ἑατ standing for the relat. pron. with a sing. masc. or fem. or a plur. antecedent, see Kock L 6.13.1.30 f.; on a few cases of ἰ used for ἱα, see Zupitza’s note; also l. 3134 (?). Cf. J. M. Hart, MLN. i, col. 175–7; Napier, Philol. Soc. Transact., 1907–10, p. 188 (|i used as contraction for ἰα); F. Wende, Über die nachgestellten Präpositionen im Ags. (Palaestra lxx, 1915), p. 37 (interchange of ἰα and ἱα). See also 649 (ὁ ὃς εἶναι ὃ ἱα) and note on 1141. [Cha. would retain ἱα (conj.) and take lange bawile as the object of ὀδρον, ‘a long time of sorrow’ (?); Kock2 110 takes ὀδρον intransitively, ‘they lived without a lord.’]

16. him, probably dat. plur., though it might conceivably refer to Scyld’s son in particular.— ᾠἐσ, see 7. Earle: ‘in consideration thereof.’

18 f. On Béowulf (I) the Dane, see Intr. xxiii ff., espec. xxv f. That this form of the name is an error for Béow, is likely enough.— The emendation bleð wide sprang/Scyldes eafra[a] Scedelandum in, supported by Siev. (ix 135) in view of the apparently imitated passage, Fat. Ap. 6 ff., is unnecessary and even unsafe, since springan should be followed by geond or ofer with acc., not by in with dat. (Est. xxxix 428). — 18b. bleð wide sprang. Type D4. — According to Saxo (i 12), ‘the days of Gram’s youth were enriched with surpassing gifts of mind and body, and he raised them to the crest of renown (‘ad summum glorie cumulum perduxit’). Posterity did such homage to his greatness that in the most ancient poems of the Danes royal dignity is implied in his very name.’ (ON. gramr ‘chief.’)

20 ff. Swā, ‘in such a way [as he (Béowulf or, more likely, Scyld) did].’ The missing reference to Scyld’s liberality is virtually implied in the previous statements concerning him. For how could the king have been so successful in war, had he not been conspicuous for generosity, which gained for him the loyalty of his followers? These two ideas were inseparably connected in the minds of the ancient Teutons. Saxo says in his praise of Scyldus’ liberality (i 12): ‘Proceres non
solum domesticis (cp. *on fæder (bea)rm), 21, see *JEGPh. vi 190) stipendiis coelebat, sed eciam spoliis ex hoste quesitis, affirmare solitus, pecuniam ad milites, gloriand ad ducem redundare debeere. Cp.*Hrolfs-saga 43.3 ff., 45.28 ff. (Par. § 9), 62.4 ff. (Hrolfr Kraki); Baeda, H.E. iii, c. 14 (Öswini). — *geowycean* (perfective), 'bring about.'

24. *lēode gelæsten.* The object, i.e. probably *bīne* (see 2500), is understood, cf. Lang. § 25.4. (In *Andr. 411* f., *Mald.* 1 ff. the dat. is used with *gelæstan.*) — *sceal,* 'will,' 'is sure to' (in 20: 'should,' 'ought to').

29-31. Scyld's men prepare the funeral of their beloved king, as he bade them while he still 'wielded his words.' (Cf. Siev. xxix 308, Kock² 101. See ll. 2802 ff., 3140.) L. 31, *lēof landfruma lānge āhte,* added paratactically, conveys the very appropriate idea: 'his had been a long reign.' (Cp. *Helgakv. Hund.* i 10; for the paratactic clause, cp. OE. *Chron.* A.D. 871: *Ond pæs ofer Easton gefÔr Æperēd cyaning, ond bê ricsode fif gēar.*) The implied object of *āhte* (it need not be expressed, see 2208) is *hī,* cp. 522, 2732, 911, 2751; *folcāgendum(e).* Practically the same interpretation would result from construing 31 as a variation of 30 (as to the brief clause *lānge āhte,* cp. 1913). [It would not seem impossible to regard 31 as parallel to 30, i.e. dependent on *penden;* in that case the somewhat peculiar *lānge* might be compared to *ōfī, 2867.*] Cf. MPh. iii 446.

33. *īsig,* not 'shining like ice' (Kemble, Heyne 5-Schücking), but 'covered with ice' (see Bu. Tid. 69 f.; Siev. *Beitr.* xxvii 572, xxxvi 422 ff.; Intr. lxi). Readings like *ītiig* (see Varr.) provide very acceptable sense, but involve the introduction of otherwise unrecorded words. *ūtūs,* 'ready (i.e. eager) to set out' (personification), cp. the use of *fundian* 1137.

36 f. *mærne be mæste* etc. Scyld's body was placed amidships with his back against the mast. The remains of the Vendel ship-graves indicate a similar position for the dead. (Stjer. 127 f.) Also swords, corslets, splendid shield bosses, and other costly objects, including glass beakers of foreign origin, have been found in these graves. (Stjer. 128 ff.) — of *feorwegum* occupying a medial position between two terms of variation (mādma, fraētwā) belongs with both. Similar *āndr kowōd* function at the beginning of the line: 754, 935, 3067 (probably 281, 1109); at the beginning of the second half-line: 131 (8).

40. *him,* ref. to Scyld.


47. *segen* *g(yl)denn(e) (cp. 1021, 2767; Antiq. § 8).* An emblem of royalty; cp. Baeda, H.E. ii, c. 16. The banner was flying on a long pole (see 1022), which was fastened to the mast (Stjer. 130). On the meaning of *gylde*n, see Gloss.: *eal(l)gylde*n.
48. hēah is apparently left uninflected, perhaps on account of its semi-adverbial function. Or is there a shifting from the masc. to the neut. gender (see Gloss.: *segn*)? Cp. 2767 f. For the absence of inflexional endings of adjectives and participles qualifying a preceding noun (or pronoun), see 46b, 372b, 1126a, 2704a; H. Bauch, *Die Kongruenz in der ags. Poesie*, Kiel Diss., 1912, passim; Kock L 5.44-4.19 f. (numerous examples from OE. poetry); cf. also Lang. § 25.6. — lēton holm beran. The object *bine* is understood (so in 49a). — See 3132b: lēton swēg niman.


53-85. The Danish line of kings. The building of Heorot.


55 f. folcum gefræge, ‘famous among peoples.’ The same use of the dative after *föremärrost*, 309. — fæder ellor hwearf (type D). Note the periphrasis for ‘dying’ (Intr. lxv). The pret. *hwearf* carries pluperf. sense. aldor of earde; of *earde* is variation of *ellor*. The insertion of a comma (aldor, of earde) has not been deemed advisable in cases of this kind; cp., e.g., 36a: märne be màste, 140a, 213a, 265a, 420a, etc.

57. Healfdene. On the Danish genealogy, see Intr. xxx ff.

58. glæde seems to be acc. plur. (Angl. xxix 379); it is usually explained as adv. (cp. 1173).

59. forðgerimed. A variant of a conventional phrase, *geteled rime(s)*, see Grein Spr.: *rim*.

62 f. hýrde ic practically serves as poetic formula of transition, cf. Intr. lxviii, *MPh.* iii 243 f.; see ll. 2163, 2172. — The name of the daughter (which need not alliterate with the names of her brothers and father, cp. Fræawaru) apparently began with a vowel. Cf. Intr. xxxiii f.; *MPh.* iii 447. — A supposed erasure under *beago* which was taken as evidence of scribal confusion after the word *cwēn*, and which gave rise to the unfortunate conjecture *hýrde ic pæt Elan cwēn Hröurslēs wæs* (see L 5.42 f.), has now been definitely pronounced non-existent in the MS. (Chambers). A Germanic name for a woman, *Elan*, would, indeed, be more than doubtful. — On the gen. sing. in *-as*, see Lang. § 18.5.

64. Heorogār’s reign, being irrelevant, is not mentioned here. See 465 ff., 2158 ff.; Intr. xxxi, lviii.

66b-67a. magodriht micel represents the variation, as it were, of the preceding clause (*MPh.* iii 247). — Cf. Par. § 10: Tacitus’ *Germania*, c. xiii.

67b. bearn, see Gloss.: *be-irnan*.

69 f. It has been largely assumed that the positive *micel* is used here for the comparative (or that the comparative idea is left unexpressed), cf. Gr. Spr.: *panne, it*; Bu. Zs. 193; Aant. 1; Koeppel, *Est.* xxx
73. būton folscare ond feorum gumena. See Antiq. § 1; Intr. cix n. 5.

74. Dā ic wide gefrægn . . . As to the position of ōwde, see note on 575.

76a. fraetwan, unless it be considered to depend directly on gefrægn, is to be connected with œwerc gebannan, which was probably felt to be of the same import as hātan.

76b-77a. Him on fyrste gelomp/ædre mid yldum. The work was done quickly (ædre), considering the magnitude of the undertaking; on fyrste ‘in due time’ (cf. B.-T. Suppl. : first; not to be rendered, with Schü. Bd. 26 ff., by ‘speedily’). The rapid construction of the hall seems to be one of the folk-tale elements of the story, cf. Panzer 257 n. 1. — mid yldum, a formula-like expletive, see Intr. lviii.

78. The hall is supposed to have been named Heor(o)t from horns (antlers) fastened to the gables, although the appellation horn=‘gable’ (horn-geap 82, -reced 704, bornas, Finnsb. 4, born-sæl, -sele in other poems) seems to be derived merely from ‘horn-shaped projections on the gable-ends’ (B.-T., cf. Miller, Angl. xii 396 f.). But the name may have been primarily symbolical, the hart signifying royalty (A. Bugge, ZfdPh. xli 375 n.). On the Danish royal hall, see Intr. xxxvii.

79. sē ðe his wordes gewealde wide hæfde. The relative clause (‘he who . . . ’), containing the subject of the sentence, follows the predicate. So in 90, 138, 143, 809, 825, 1497, 1618, etc.

82-85. Allusion to the destruction of the hall by fire in the course of the Heaðo-Bard conflict. See Intr. xxxiv f., xxxvii, lviii. (The allusion of 83b-85b cannot be separated from that of 82b-83a.) — 82. bād. Similar light personifications: 1882, 397; 320, 688, 33 (ütfūs), 1464 (in contrast with the more vigorous instance: 1521 f.), etc. — 83. ne wæs hit lenge hā gēn admits of being explained as a variety of a formula (see 134, 739, 2591, 2845), ‘it was by no means (cp. 734) longer’ (i.e. long, cf. Lang. § 25.2); see MPh. iii 245 f. (The ana-
84. āþumswēoran, MS. āþum swerian. A copulative (or ‘dvanda’) compound, like subtergefæderan (see Gloss.), gisunfæder (Hel.), sunu-fatarungo (Hildebr.), first recognized by Bugge (Tid. 45 f.). Though the existence of a form swerigja showing a suffixal extension like that seen in suhtriga, suhterga is within the bounds of possibility (so Bugge, l.c.), it appears more likely that a scribe blundered, having in mind āþ and swerian. For the dat. plur. in -an, see Lang. § 18.1.

85. æfter vælniðe. See 2065.

86-114. The introduction of Grendel. The thought of this passage, though proceeding by a circuitous route, is not obscure. An evil spirit is angered by the rejoicing in Heorot (86-90a). One of the songs recited in the hall is mentioned (90b–98). After looking back for a moment the poet returns to the demon, Grendel, who is now spoken of as dwelling in the moors (100b–104a). This leads the author to relate how Grendel came to live there, viz. by being descended from Cain, whom God had exiled for the murder of Abel (104b–114). (Whereupon Grendel’s first attack on Heorot is narrated.)

86. se ellengæst (or, quite possibly, ellorgæst, see Gloss.); the name is stated in 102. Cf. Intr. lxvi. — Kock 102 would connect earfoslice (acc. sing. fem.) with pрагe, 87 (cp. 283 f.). See Gloss.: prag; cp. 2302 f.

88 ff. Grendel, in accordance with the nature of such demons (Panz. 264; Grimm D. M. 380 [459]), is angered by the noisy merriment in the hall. This motive is given a peculiar Christian turn. (Angl. xxxv 257.)

90-98. The Song of Creation bears no special resemblance to Cædmon’s famous Hymn, but follows pretty closely upon the lines suggested by the biblical account. Cp. 94 f. and Gen. i 16 f., 97b–98 and Gen. i 21, 24, 26, 28. For some slight similarities to Ex. 24 ff., see MLN. xxxiii 221. The theme is often touched upon in Ags. poetry. See Angl. xxxv 113 ff. [Also Vergil has a court minstrel recite the creation of the world, Æn. i 742 ff.] — The rare note of joy in the beauty of nature contrasts impressively with the melancholy inspired by the dreary, somber abode of Grendel. (God’s bright sun: 570, cp. 606, 1571 f., 1801 ff., 1965, 2072.)

90a. swutol sang scopes. Type D2. 90b. Sægde, used absolutely like sang 496, rebete 2106. Cf. MPh. iii 245.

93. swä wæter bebügeð, lit. ‘as (far as) the water surrounds (it)’; cp. 1223 f., Andr. 333 f., etc.; also Beow. 2608. (EST. xxxix 429.)

94. sigehrēipig. See 2875, 3055; Angl. xxxv 115, 120 f. [Cp. Ex. 27.] — 94a: Type Dx, see T.C. § 24.
95. læoman, in apposition to sunnan ond mōnan, recalls Gen. i 16: 'duo luminaria'; tō læohte landbūendum, Gen. i 17: 'ut lucerent super terram.'


99. drēamum lifdon. Cp. 2144, Wids. ii, Chr. 621, etc.

100b. oð ðæt ān ongan . . . So 2210b; cp. 2280b, 2399b. ān, 'one,' 'a certain,' is used to introduce a person, object, or situation even if mentioned before (thus, also in 2280, 2410); it looks as if the poet, after a digression, were starting afresh. A really demonstrative function of ān in these cases cannot be admitted. [Discussions by He.-Schü. (Gloss.), Scherer L 5.5.472; Lichtenheld, ZfdA. xvi 381 ff.; Heinzel, Anz. fda. x 221; Braune, Beitr. xi 518 ff., xii 393 ff., xiii 586 f.; Bugge, ib. xii 371; Luick, Angl. xxxix 339 ff., 527 f.; Grienb., Beitr. xxxvi 79 f., Siev., ib. 400.]

101. feond on helle. See Gloss. on.

103 f. Grendel's dwelling in the fen-districts reflects popular belief, cp. Gnom. Cott. 42 f.: pyrs sceal on fenne gewunian, ðāna innan lande. There existed also, in popular imagination, a connection between hell and morasses. See Bugge L 4.84, p. lxxiv; Angl. xxxvi 185 ff.; ll. 845 ff., 1357 ff.

106 ff. Grendel's descent from Cain. The conception of the descent of monsters (evil spirits) and giants from Cain (cp. also 1261 ff.), and of the destruction of the giants by the deluge (so also 1688 ff.) is based ultimately on the biblical narrative, a causal relation being established between Gen. iv, vi 2, 4 (gigantes) and vi 5–7, vii. The direct source has not been discovered in this case, though Hebrew tradition (like that contained in the apocalyptic Book of Enoch) and Christian interpretation of Scripture have been adduced. See Emerson L 4.149. 865 ff., 878 ff.; Angl. xxxv 259 ff.; also notes on 1555 f., 1688 ff. On Grendel, see Intr. i.

106-8. sīðan him Scyppend forsocrinen hæfde/in Cāines cynne. This looks strongly theological. Originally, of course, it was Cain who was proscribed and exiled, but, being one of Cain's offspring, Grendel is included in the condemnation. Note the close correspondence of 104 ff. and 1260 ff. — 108. þæs þe hē Ābel slög is explanatory (or variation) of bone cwælum; cp. 2794 ff., 1627 f. Cain's fratricide is mentioned again in 1261 ff. (cp. 2741 f., 587 f., 1167 f.). [Cf. Siev. ix 136 f.; Bu. 86; MPb. iii 255, 448. Nearly all edd. begin a fresh sentence with 107a.]

109a. ne gefeah hē . . . , 'he [Cain] had no joy . . .' (cp. 827, 1569, also 2277); 109b. hē, i.e. God.

111 f. The general term untydras is specified by the following nouns.

114b. hē him ðæs lēan forgeald. Allusion to the deluge. See 1689 ff.
NOTES

115-188. Grendel's reign of terror.

115. néosian. The 'visit' implies 'search' (cp. 118: 'Fand'); this accounts for bū.

120. Wiht unhælo (type D1), 'creature of evil' (Angl. xxxv 252), has been taken by several scholars as 'anything of evil' and made the close of the preceding clause (a second variation). However, 121a would be unusually heavy as the opening of a sentence.

121b. gearo sōna wæs. Type D4.

122 f. on ræste genam/prítig þegna. On (see Gloss.; Lang. § 25.5) may be translated by 'from,' but the underlying syntactical conception is not that of motion, on ræste belonging in fact with the object of the verb (cp. 747, 1298, 1302); see note on 575.—Of the disposal of the thirty men we are told in 1580 ff.

123b. þanon eft gewāt. Probably type E1.

126. Dā . . . , 128 þā . . . A characteristic case of parataxis (cf. Intr. lxviii). For a genuine correlative use of 'demonstrative' and 'relative' particles, see Gloss.: ponne, swā, ēr, also þā, þēr.

128. þā wæs æfter wiste wōp úp hahafen; i.e., there was weeping where there was formerly feasting. Cp. 1007 f., 1774 f., 1078 ff., 119 f.—128b. Type D4.

131. þegnsorge belongs both with þolode and drēah.

133. wergan gāstes. Sievers, guided by linguistic and metrical considerations, strongly contended for wērgan, gen. sing. of wērig 'weary,' then 'wretched,' 'evil' (see IF. xxvi 225-35). Yet it seems unnatural to separate wergan in this well-known combination from wær (see Gloss.: beorowwærh, wærðo), (ā)wergan, (ā)wyrgan, (ac)curse' (se āwyrg(e)da gāst, etc.). Thus, an adj. wēr(i)g (from *wargi), or (better) wērge (from *wargja) has been postulated (Hart, MLN. xxii 220 ff.; Trautmann, Bonn. B. xxiii 155 f.) in substantial agreement with the older explanation (Ke., Tho., Gr. Spr., et al.: wērig). The line of division between the two sets is often difficult to determine.


135 f. We are told here that Grendel made an attack on two successive nights (as the troll does on two successive Yule-eyes, before the final defeat, in the Grettissaga [Intr. xiv] and the Hrólfs saga [Par. § 9], cp. analogous folk-tales, Panzer 96 ff., 266). But in fact, he wrought destruction 'much oftener' (1579), see 147 ff., 473 ff., 646 ff.—On māre 136, 'additional,' see MPb. iii 450.

137. wæs tō fæst on þām. An allusion to the fetters of sin. See 2009; El. 908: on firenum fæstne; etc.; Angl. xxxv 135 f.

140. æfter is to be construed with [sōhte], 139.

141. gesægd, i.e. made known (by deeds), manifested; cp. čyðan, þovan.

142. The compound healdręgn is coined for the occasion, like reñ-weard 770, cwealmcuma 792, mūðbona 2079, etc.
145. *idel*, i.e. at night. See 411 ff.

147. *twelf wintra tid.* Other conventional uses of typical figures: 50 years, ll. 1498, 1769, 2209; 300, l. 2278; 1000, l. 3050; 5 days, l. 545, Finnsb. 41; 7, l. 517; 15 comrades, l. 207; 12, l. 2401, 3170; 8(7), l. 3122 f.; 1000 warriors, l. 1829; 15 + 15 victims, l. 1582 f.; strength of 30 men, l. 379, cp. 2361; 12 gifts, l. 1867; ll. 1027, 1035 (4 + 8); 7000 hides of land (?), l. 2195; 100,000 (sceattas); l. 2994 (n.). Three sons: Heorogar, Hröðgär, Hálga; Herebeald, Hæðeyn, Hygelac. (Cf. Mülenhoff L 9.14. 1.115: trilogy of names in genealogies.) Two sons: Hrœðric, Hrœðmund; Óthhere, Onela; Ónamund, Óadgils; Wulf, Ófor. The use of 5 in l. 420 seems rather accidental; possibly also that of 9 in l. 575 (but see Mülenhoff, op. cit., 642 f.).

151 ff. *pætte Grendel wæn* etc. The profusion of parallel expressions is apt to suggest an actual paraphrase of 'plaints' concerning the distress of the Danes (which certainly became widely known, 1991).

154 ff. *feorhbealo feorran* is best taken as variation of the term *sibbe* (Bu. 82, MPH. iii 238). By construing *sibbe* as dat. (instr.) and removing the comma after *Deniga* the meaning would be slightly modified; cf. Siev. xxi 316 f. — 157 f. *ne þær nægig witen*a etc. An indirect form of statement expressing the same idea as the preceding phrase, ... *feæ þingian.* From the legal point of view Grendel, being guilty of murder, was under obligation to compound for it by payment; see Antiq. § 5: Feud; Intr. lxiii n. 3.


160. *deorc deápscua*— used as epithet of Satan in *Chr.* (i) 257 (MS.: *deor deáscua*; see Cook's note) — is generally understood as 'deadly sprite.' But it was perhaps meant principally as a symbol of 'darkness,' cf. *Angl.* xxxv 255.

161. *seomade (and tvredes)*, perhaps 'lay in wait' (and ambushed), or 'lingered' (and ...), i.e. kept on ambushing. *syrwan* calls to mind Lat. 'insidiari,' which is frequently applied to the devil; *Angl.* xxxv 257 f.

163. *hwyder helrúnan* (type C1) *hwyrfræm scriþað.* In this context *helrúnan* implies 'such demons.' The nom. sing. of this form has been posited as *helrûne,* which is recorded in Glosses (denoting 'witch,' 'sorceress'), cp. (Lat.) Go. *baljaruna* (emend.), = 'magae mulieres,' Jordanes, c. 244 OHG. *bellirûna* 'necromancia.' Cf. Grimm D.M. 1025 (1225); Bu. Zs. 194 f.; Kauffmann, *Beitr.* xviii 156; Förster, *Arch.* viii 23 f. The use of this noun denoting primarily female evil beings

164 f. fela . . . oft. A similar redundant combination is that of monig and ofi, 4 f., 171, 857, 907 f.

168 f. nó hē þone gifstöl etc. A side remark of similar import to 711: Godes yrre bær. ‘He was not allowed to approach the throne (of God, cp. Chr. 572), the sacred one (lit.: the precious thing), [appearing] in the presence of the Lord, nor did he (God) take thought of him’ (cf. Angl. xxxv 254). The curse resting on Grendel is complete. wítan is to be understood in the well-established sense of ‘be conscious of,’ ‘feel,’ ‘show’; cp. Wand. 27: [min] mine wisse. See JEGPh. viii 254 f. — It is obvious that these two lines could have been easily interpolated; see Intr. cxvi. — The difficulties experienced in the interpretation of this passage arise chiefly from (1) the ambiguity of gifstöl, which could denote either God’s or Hröðgár’s throne, (2) the possibility of rendering grētan either by ‘approach’ or ‘attack,’ (3) the uncertainty as to the real force of myne. (The possibility of identifying bē with the king is too remote to be seriously considered.) In case gifstöl is understood as Hröðgár’s throne, the lines might be thought to mean that Grendel was not allowed, because he was ‘prevented by the Lord,’ to approach the royal throne; i.e., though making his home in the hall at night, he was unlike a dutiful retainer, who receives gifts from his lord. See espec. Kock 225 f. & L 5.44.4.7 f. (māþum ref. to the precious gifts dispensed by the king; myne ‘gratitude.’) [Cf. also Holtzm. 489 f.; Aant. 5; Pogatscher, Beitr. xix 544 f.; Tr. i 135, Bonn.B. xvii 160 f.; Siev. xxix 319; Emerson L 4.149.863, 870; Tinker, MLN. xxiii 239; Hart, MLN. xxvii 198.]

171b. Monig oft gesæt. Type Er.

175-88. Hwilum hie gehētōn æt hærgtrafum etc. A passage remarkable both for the reference to the heathen practice of the Danes and the author’s pointed Christian comment. Since Hröðgár is throughout depicted as a good Christian, the Danes’ supplication to a heathen deity (termed gāsthona, ‘devil,’ cf. Angl. xxxv 137) might conceivably indicate that in time of distress they returned to their former ways — as was done repeatedly in England, see Baeda, H.E. iii, c. 30; iv, c. 27, cp. ii, c. 15. (Routh L 4.138.54 n.; Angl. xxxv 134 f., xxxvi 184.) But it is at least equally possible that the author, having in mind the conditions existing among the Danes of the sixth century (on the pagan sanctuary at Hleiðr, see Intr. xxxvii), at this point, failed to live up to his own modernized representation of them. Besides, he seems to have been influenced by reminiscences of the idol worship of the Babylonians described in Daniel, see Intr. cxiii f. — On sacrifices offered for relief from affliction, see P. Grdr.² iii 389. The killing of oxen by the Anglo-Saxons ‘in sacrificio daemonum’ is mentioned in Baeda’s H.E. i, c. 30.
178. Swylc wæs þæaw hyra. A conventional phrase of explanation, cp. 1246; Grein Spr.: þæaw; Sievers (Heliand), L 7. 34. 446. 180b, 81b. Metod hie ne cūpon etc. A similar inverted arrangement of words in two successive clauses (chiasmus) occurs in 301b−2, 817b−
18a, 1160b−61a, 1615b−16a, 2680b−81, 3047 f. 183b. Wa bǐd þæm ðe sceal. Type E. So 186b.
184−86. þurh sliðne nǐði, hardly 'through fierce hostility'; rather 'in dire distressful wise' (Cl. Hall), see Arch. cxv 178.—sāwle bescūfan (cp. Lat. 'trudere')/in fyres fæbm; cf. Angl. xxxv 265 f. — Both wihte gewendan and frōfre depend on wēnan (MPb. iii 238: variation).
189−498. Bēowulf's voyage. His reception in Denmark. (A translation of ll. 189−257 by Longfellow may be found in his Poets and Poetry of Europe [and among his Poems].) 189 f. ðā mælceare... sēad; similarly 1992 f. The unique phrase, lit. 'he caused the care to well up,' i.e. 'he was agitated by cares,' shows an individualized application of the favorite metaphor of the surgings of care (Arch. cxxvi 35, MLN. xxxiv 131 f.). In its accentuation of personal action it may be compared to sāwle bescūfan etc., 184 f.
194 f. þæt ... Grendles dāda; see Intr. lxvi. —fram hām gefrægn, practically 'heard at home' (cp. 410), see Lang. § 25. 5; Sievers, Beitr. xi 361 f., xii 188 ff. The addition of the phrase fram hām bespeaks the shifting of the scene from Denmark to Geatland. — Higelāces þegn. His name is not mentioned before l. 343.
197. on þæm dæge þysses lifes. See Gloss.: da£g, sē (note); Angl. xxxv 461.
200. swanrād. Cp. bronrād 10, ganotes bað 1861. According to the Encyclopaedia Britannica ii, xxvi 179 f., the (mute or tame) swan (cygnus olor) 'is known to breed as a wild bird not farther from the British shores than the extreme south of Sweden.' The whooper, whistling or wild swan (cygnus musicus) 'was doubtless always a winter-visitor to Britain, .... it is a native of Iceland, eastern Lapland, and northern Russia, whence it wanders southward in autumn.' — See the 8th Riddle.
202 f. Ðone siðfæt him snotere ceorlas/lyðhwōn lōgon. See 415 ff.; Antiq. § 1.
204. hāel sceawedon. Cp. Tacitus, Germania, c. x: 'auspicia ... observant' (Par. § 10). See Grimm D. M. 944 ff. (1128 ff.), 77 ff. (94 f.), iii 324 ff. (1639 ff.); Mullenhoff L 9. 14. 1. 222 ff.; Gummere G. O. 467; Liebermann L 9. 10. 2. 574. That the omens which are watched by the men are favorable is understood. Cf. ESi. xlv 123. [Tr. 1 137, & Ed.; Siev. xxix 322; Sed., MLR. v 286, & Ed.]
205 f. Geata læoda belongs with cempan. The peculiar enclosing of the superl. in the relat. clause is found in OE. (see 2869 f., 3161 f.) as well as in ON. and Lat.; cf. Wagner L 6. 18. 98.
208 ff. There is no reason for assuming an unskilful blending of two versions, or suspecting any other kind of disorder (ten Brink 32; Tr. 137 f.); sundwudu sóhte means ‘went to the ship’ (not ‘on board’); the lagucraeftig mon, i.e. Béowulf, who like Sigfríð, Nibèl. 367, is an experienced seaman, ‘led the way to the shore.’ The characteristic paratactic expression First førð gewāt would be, in modern usage, ‘in course of time’; flota wæs on ýðum states the ‘result of an action’ (Intr. lviii, lxvii); i.e., the ship, which had been ashore, was now launched (cf. Falk L 9.48.28; Cleasby-Vigfússon, Icel.-Eng. Dict.: blunnr). An interesting parallel to this scene: Odyssey iv 778 ff.

216. wudu bundenne. (Gummere: ‘the well-braced craft.’) Cp. [s]el timbred 307, (næ)gled sinc 2023; 2764, 406 (and note on 455), 322, 551 f., 1548, 2755; 1679, 2717, 2774; nágledcnear, Brun. 53; perhaps bundenstefna (see Gloss.), — epithets exhibiting the ancient pride in skill of workmanship.

217. winde gefyðed. It is important to observe that a sailboat is used; see 1905 f. (one sail). Cf. Antiq. § 11; Schneppe L 9.47.25 ff.; Falk L 9.48.56. Its size may be judged from 1896 ff.

218. flota fámheals fugle gelícost. The top part of the prow of smaller vessels in ancient Scandinavian times frequently had the shape of a goose’s neck. See Falk, p. 38; Gloss.: wunden-hals, -stefna, bringedstefna.

219. ymb ántid, ‘after the lapse of a normal space of time’; óþres dôgores, ‘on the following day.’ Cf. Siev. xxix 326 f.; Gloss.: ántid. It seems possible, however, to construe óþres dôgores as depending on ántid; the voyage takes one day and a reasonable space of time (as much as is to be expected) of another day. [Leonard, L 3.44, returning to Grein’s suggestion ‘ántid = hora prima,’ translates “after the risen sun Of the next day’; cf. 569 ff.] Whether the distance from Béowulf’s home to the coast near Hlíðr (see Intr. xxxvii, xlviii) could really have been covered in so short a time, is to be doubted. (In the brief account of the return voyage, 1903 ff., no mention is made of the passing of a day.) The measuring of distance by the days required for the voyage (ON. dôgr, i.e. 12 hours) was customary among the Scandinavians (see Falk, p. 17; Oðthere’s voyage in Ælfred’s Orosius [ed. Sweet] 17.9 ff. and passim). — The different days are clearly marked off in the first main part: 3rd day, l. 837; 4th day, l. 1311 (nôn 1600); 5th day, l. 1802; (arrival on the 6th day? l. 1912, sigel südan ûs 1966).

223b-24a. þā wæs sund liden, eoletes at ende. One of the frequent summing-up remarks, Intr. lxii. eoletes, possibly representing an otherwise unrecorded OE. word, is still unexplained. We expect the gen. sing. of a noun meaning ‘voyage,’ ‘sea,’ or (perhaps) ‘land.’ Several conjectures are mentioned under Varr. But the list of possible guesses is not yet exhausted. Holthausen’s eoledes, i.e. ea-lādes, fits the context well enough, but the form is questionable (lād is fem., see
228; *gelād* is neut., see 1410). [Cf. also Bu. Tid. 46 f.; Brenner, *Est. iv* 139; Tr. 139; Sed., *MLR*. v 286.]

229. *weard* Scildinga. A man of importance (see 293). It is not unlikely that the office of coast-guard was established in early times in the Scandinavian countries as well as in Britain.


235. *hrýmnum*. The plur. of abstract nouns is often used with sing. meaning, in many instances semi-adverbially. So, e.g., *ārum, dugušum, ðystum, fyrenum, geþyldum, listum, lustum, searwum, orpan-cum, wœorcum, wundrum*; on *sælum, tō gemyndum*; (gp. *) *oferhyga, nɪða*. See Lang. § 25.1.

237 ff. *Hwæt syndon gē etc. On the typical motive of such 'question and answer,' see Ehrismann, *Beitr.* xxxii 275 f.; *Intr. lvii. (Odyssey* iii 71 ff., xv 263 ff., *Iliad* vi 123 ff.) — For the meaning of *hwæt*, see Gloss.


244-47. Nō hēr cūðlicor cuman ong Gunn... *Cp. Hel. 558 f.: nio hēr ʻer sulika kumana ni wūrson/ěri fon ōsrūn thiodun. — An alternative interpretation takes *cuman* as a noun and assigns to *onginnan* the (recorded) meaning of 'behave,' 'act'; 'visitors never behaved less as strangers.' (Bu. Tid. 290; *Angl.* xxviii 439; cf. B.-T. *Suppl.: angin.* However, the chief emphasis seems to be placed on their entering the country without permission. (Cp. *Volsungasaga*, ch. 26; *Hrólfssaga* 36.23 ff.) — 246. Probably *gearwe* is an error for *gearo* (predicative adj.); 'you were not sure that permission would be readily granted.' — 247. *māga gemēdū. (Cp. *māga rice* 1853.)* māgas refers to those in authority at the court, see *Antiq.* § 2; it could even be understood as a specific allusion to *Hrōðgár* and *Hrōðulf* (Intr. xxxi).

249. *nis þæt seldguma*. Bugge's explanation (Tid. 290 f.) of *seldguma* as 'hall-man,' 'retainer' (cp. ON. *búskarl*) is the most convincing one; 'that is not a [mere] retainer [but a chief himself].' Two of the other meanings attributed to it, viz., 'stay-at-home' (Grein), 'a man who possesses only a small homestead' (Heyne, et al., similarly Förster [Beibl. xiii 168 n. 2], who thought of equating it with *côtsetla* 'cottager'), are rendered improbable by the fact that OE. *seld* (*seld*) denotes a (royal) hall, palace. Bright's emendation is *þæt* [or: *þæt is (?)*] *seldguma* (cp. *seldan, 'seldom,* see Varr.), 'that is a rare, or superior, man', makes admirable sense, but the formation proposed is open to doubt, since the other *seld-* compounds cited in support (*seld-cūð, -siene, -cyne, -bwanne*) are of a different order, showing a more or less adverbial function of the first element.

252 f. *Ær, 'rather than,* see Gloss. Only in case they should attempt to proceed without an explanation are they liable to be taken for spies. *lēasscēaweras, type D₂.*

256 f. *ofo is sēlest etc. Cp. 3007 f., *Ex. 293 f.* (MLN. xxxiii 223.)
260. gumcynnnes, probably gen. of specification, ‘as to race’; cp. Hel. 557 f.

261. 265 f. Wæs min fæder etc. Similarly Hadubrand says of his father: chūd was her [allēm, Holt.] chōnnēm mannun, Hildebr. 28.


274b. sceāona ic nāt hwylc. Type A1. See 2233b.

278a. (Þurh) rūmne sefan, like (Þurh) sidne sefan 1726a, ‘wisdom.’

280 f. Though edwenden (MS.) might possibly be considered a verb (edwendende = ‘rediens’ occurs Regius Psalter 77.39), it is far more likely that the noun edwenden was intended, see 1774, 2188 (predic. cœwm). The genitive phrase bealuwa bisigu belongs both with edwenden and bōt (see 909, 933 f.).

285a. ðāðe (‘else’) a syefdān. Type C1.

284. Note the alliteration of þār.

286. ðær (‘where’) on wiege sæt. Cp. Mald. 28: þær bē on ðyre stōd; El. 70, Hel. 716. (Par. Lost vi 671, viii 41, etc.) See 356, þær ‘to where . . . ’, etc.

287b-89. Æghwæþres sceal etc. The purport of this general remark applied to the particular situation is: ‘It was my duty to scrutinize your words and your conduct.’ sē þe wēl þenceð, ‘who has a clear mind’; cp. 2601: (þam) se wēl þences, ‘who is right-minded.’ Schücking (following a suggestion of Krauel’s) and Holthausen place these lines in parenthesis, making the speech begin at 290. However, although the insertion of some descriptive and explanatory matter between the announcement and the beginning of a speech is quite customary (Intr. lvj), the intercalated statement never takes the form of an abstract maxim, but relates directly to the person or event in question. On the other hand, a maxim is placed at the beginning of a speech, 3077 f.

297. lœofne mannan; 299 f. godfremmendra swylcum gifeþe bið etc. Probably the whole band is referred to (‘to whomsoever of the brave ones it will be granted’), the sing. of the noun and pronoun being used in a collective sense. (Cf. Rie. Zs. 385; MPb. iii 250.) The def. article: pone (bilderæs) perhaps signifies ‘such (a battle).’ It is not to be denied that Bēowulf alone may have been meant (swylcum = ‘to such a one’).

302 f. On the anchor, see Falk, L 9.48.23; Vogel, R.-L. i 105-7. See note on 1918.

303b-6. A much discussed passage, see Varr. Several facts are considered well established; viz., that -beran is a blunder for (hlēor-)ber-
349 f. The general term módsefa, ‘mind,’ ‘character,’ is followed by the more specific, explanatory words wíg ond wísdóm.

350. þæs is preliminary to the exegetical phrase ymb þinne sís, 353.


357. anhár. MS. un bár. un- has sometimes been looked upon as a variant of an-, or an intensive prefix (Heyne, Bu. Tid. 71, 303, Bu. Zs. 197, Aant. 18; B.-T.; Angl. xxix 381), but the evidence is, indeed, insufficient.

361 ff. By no means a verbatim report of the speech. The same is true of the report, 391 ff. Cf. Intr. lxvi.

377. ðonne, ‘further,’ ‘moreover’; sægdon þæt sælīpende, see 411, Hildebr. 42.

378. Gēata, objective gen.; ‘gifts for the Geats’ (MPh. iii 452). See 1860 ff.


386 f. hāt in gān/séon sibbegedriht samod ætgæedere. sibbegedriht probably refers to Bēowulf and his men, as in 729; the object of séon is understood, viz. mé, see 396. (MPh. iii 253.) In case the company of Danes were meant by sibbegedriht, the object of hāt would have to be supplied: ‘command them to go in.’

390. inne, i.e., being still inside the hall.

397 f. The weapons are to remain outside. So Nibel. 1583, 1683 f.

398. wudu wælsceafstas. An interesting type of asyndetic para-taxis. So sigla searogimma 1157, wîndgeard ðeallas 1224, ides áglæcwisf 1259, eafor hēafolsegn 2152, eard ðeolriht 2198, eard ðeolwyń 2493. (Siev. ix 137; MPh. iii 250.) Similar collocations of adjectives, e.g., ealdum infródum 1874, frome ðyrðhawate 1641, 2476; probably undyrne cūs 150, 410 (Angl. xxviii 440).

404. heode (MS.) (‘interior’?) is to all appearances spurious; the form hel-heode which has been quoted from Sat. 700 is extremely doubtful.


408b-9a. hæbbe ic mæða fela/ongunnen on geogoe. This proud self-introduction is in line with the best epic usage: Æneid i 378 f.; Odyssey ix 19 f.; Finnsb. 25.

409b. Grendles þing, ‘the affair of Grendel,’ with the subaudition of ‘case,’ ‘dispute’ (see 425 f.).

413a. (stande .....) idel ond unas. So Gen. 106 (stod ... )
idel ond unnyt. A familiar phrase of somewhat didactic (and religious) flavor, occurring both in prose and poetry. (Also Ormulum, Dedic., 41.) Cf. Angl. xxxv 468.

413b-14. sidōan Æfentēoh/hunder heofenes hāðor (MS. hador) beholen weorðeð. The plain meaning is: ‘after the sun disappears from the firmament ’; heofenes hāðor (misspelling d for s occurs also in 1837, 2869, 2959, 3119), a periphrasis like swegles beon, heofenes bōwealfe, foldan fæpm (see Gloss.). (Generally in OE. poetry the setting sun or stars are said to pass under the earth or the sea.) The reading of hāðor as hāðor (‘brightness,’ so Ke., Tho., et al.) is not entirely impossible, though hāðor is nowhere else found as a noun. — Other poetical expressions for the coming of night, 649 ff., 1789 f.

420-24. It is not clear whether these feats were performed in the course of a single adventure or on several occasions. In the latter case, the slaying of the niceras could refer to the Breca episode, 549 ff. (cp. 567 ff., 1428 f.) with 423a). By the term niceras (cp. sēdramcan 1426, wyrmas ond wīldēor 1430, wundra... fela 1509; 1510, 558, 549) were understood strange sea-beasts of some kind; the definite sense of ‘walrus,’ ‘hippopotamus’ (Rie. Zs. 388 f., Bu.Zs. 197) need not be looked for in the Beowulf. The fight against giants, five of whom were bound, seems reminiscent of folk-tales. Did Bēowulf bring those five with him as prisoners? (Cf. Panzer 44 ff., 58 ff.) — 423. The subject of Æhsodon is niceras.

425 f. gehēgan/ding, ‘hold a meeting,’ ‘settle the dispute,’ ‘fight the case out.’ A legal term applied to battle. See Antiq. § 6.

426b. Íc þē nū ðā. Type C1. See 657b, (El. 539, 661). nū ðā became ME. nouthē.

427 f. (Íc þē...) biddan wille... ðāre bēn. bēn is here ‘favor’ rather than ‘petition,’ cp. MnE. boon. The same expression occurs Sigurparkv. en skamma 64: biðja munk pik bōnar einnar.

430b. nū ñc þus feorran cōm; cp. 825b, 361, 1819a. An appeal to Hrōngār’s sense of fairness. Very similar sentiments: OE. Bede 60. 5 ff. (i, c. 25), Mald. 55 ff.

432. fælsian. The notion of the ‘cleansing’ of infested places was in accord with popular tradition (see Intr. xvi: Grettissaga, ch. 67; Ker L 4.120.1.196; Panzer 100 f., 266). It also admitted of a Christian interpretation (Fat. Ap. 66, El. 678; cf. Angl. xxxvi 191 n. 1).


434. wæpna ne reccðe, ‘does not care to use weapons.’

435 ff. Bēowulf wishes to meet Grendel on equal terms (so 679 ff.); that the monster cannot be wounded by ordinary weapons, he does not yet know (791 ff.). No doubt, the story called for a wrestling contest, which is also Bēowulf’s favorite method of fighting (2506 ff., 2518 ff.; Intr. xix & n. 2),—though he sometimes does use weapons (note 2684 ff.). The introduction of the motive of Bēowulf’s chivalry, or self-confidence, makes a modern impression. [Yet there is no need
to operate with different structural layers in this connection, as Boer
(59 f.) does.]

435b-6. swā me Higelāc sie ... A form of asseveration; ‘as [I
wish that] H. may be . . . ’ (or; ‘so may H. be . . . ’). In the
same measure as Bœowulf will acquit himself heroically, Higelāc will
feel kindly disposed towards him. Cp. Ælfric’s Gen. 42.15: swā
ic āge Pharaones belde.

440a. lād wið lāʃum. ‘Grammatical rime’ within the half-line; so
931a, 1978a, 2461a.

444b. swā hē oft dyde. Some edd. have omitted the comma after
dyde, construing dyde as ‘verbum vicarium’ with the object mægen
(cp. 1828; Grein Spr.: dōn, g); but 444b has all the appearance of a
complete formula, see 1238b, 1381b, 1676b, 1891b. The literalness
of the statement must not be pressed any more than in 1891b.

445a. The reading mægen Hrēsmanna has been set aside metri causa.
(T.C. § 28 n. 2.) Cf. Schröder, ZfdA. xliii 366; Krackow L 7.19.44,
Arch. cxi 171f.

445ff. Nā þū minne þeart/hafalan hýdan etc. The general
sense of this passage is clear: there will be no need of funeral rites
(cp. 2124ff.). hafalan hýdan refers either to interment (cp. Wand.
83 f.) or to the custom of covering the head of the dead with a cloth
(Konrath, Arch. xcix 417; Angl. xxxvi 174 n. 2). [Heyne thought of
a guard of honor (see He.-Schü.), Simrock L 3.21.199, Schücking
L 4.126.1.5, of a ‘lichwake.’] — 450a. mearcað, probably ‘marks
with blood,’ ‘stains.’ [Bu. Tid. 70: ‘marks with his footprints,’
‘traverses’; Gr. Spr.: ‘inhabits’ (?).] — 450b-51. nō ðū ymb mines
e þeart/laces feorme leng sorgian. The rendering ‘sustenance of
my body’ is trivial and hardly appropriate in view of Bœowulf’s very
brief visit; feorm is more likely ‘taking care of,’ ‘disposal,’ being
another allusion to the funeral. nō ... leng ‘no longer,’ i.e. ‘not a
moment,’ ‘not at all’ (Aant. 9).


455. Wēlandes geweorc. If a weapon or armor in Old Germanic
literature was attributed to Wēland, this was conclusive proof of its
superior workmanship and venerable associations. 1 The figure of this
wondrous smith — the Germanic Vulcanus (Hephaistos) — symboliz-
ing at first the marvels of metal working as they impressed the people
of the stone age, was made the subject of a heroic legend, which spread
from North Germany to Scandinavia and England. Evidence that
the striking story of Wēland’s captivity and revenge told in the Eddie
Valundarkviva (in a later, expanded, and somewhat diluted form, in

1 Such references occur in the OE. Waldere, Boethius (prose and verse), in
Middle English, Old French, and Latin texts (Binz 186 ff.). — The admiration
for the works of (unnamed) smiths (cp. Longfellow’s Evangeline, 117 f.) crops
out in passages like Beow. 406, 1451 f., 1681. On giganta geweorc 1562 and
similar expressions, see note in Angl. xxxv 260 f.
the *pidrekssaga*, chs. 57-79) was known to the Anglo-Saxons, is furnished by the allusions in the first two stanzas of *Deor* and the carving on the front of the Franks Casket (dating from the beginning of the eighth century).\(^2\) The tradition of Weland was continued until modern times in connection with the motive of the 'silent trade.' It became attached to a cromlech in the White Horse valley in Berkshire called 'Wayland Smith's Cave,' or 'Forge'\(^3\) and was used also, in a rather peculiar way, by Walter Scott in his *Kenilworth* (chs. 9 ff.).\(^4\)

457. For [g]ewy[r]htum is parallel to for ärstaðum (for denoting cause, not purpose); 'because of deeds done' (ref. to the good services rendered to Béowulf's father, 463 ff.) — and 'the resultant obligations you are under.' Accordingly, the meaning of 457 f. is: 'from a sense of duty and kindness you have come to us.' (\(^{\text{JE}GPh.}\) vi 191 f.) [Cf. also Siev. ix 138, xxxvi 401 f.; Bu. 87 f.; Aant. 9 f.; Tr. 152 f.; Holt. Zs. 114; MPh. iii 452 f.; Grienb. *Beitr.* xxxvi 80 f.; Boer 44 n.]

459. Geslóð þin faðer fæðo móste. Geslóan is understood in the perfective (resultative) sense: 'thy father brought about by fight the greatest feud' (or, 'of feuds,' since fæðo perhaps stands for fæða, cp. Chr. 617, *Beow.* 78, 193, 1119, 2328, etc.). See Müllenhoff, *Anz. fil.A.* iii 179; *MLN.* xvi 15, *MPh.* iii 262. The feud was probably considered memorable on account of the persons or circumstances connected with it. — The chief alternative renderings advocated are: 'fought the greatest fight' (see Kock 226 f.), and 'fought out the greatest feud' (see Lorz 64; Chambers). The former, while not entirely impossible (cp. 1083), ignores the customary perfective function of geslóan. The latter is unconvincing, since the slaying of Heapoláf by no means finishes the feud. Moreover, Hróðgár is not interested primarily in relating a great exploit of Ecgþéow's, but means to emphasize the friendly relations existing between the Danes and Geats, his main point being the subsequent settlement of that feud (*pål* [demonstr.] fæðo 470).

461 f. for herebrógan, 'on account of [anticipated] war-terror.' (Angl. xxviii 440.) Ecgþéow was compelled to leave the country after the manslaughter. Interesting parallels: *Odyssey* xv 271 ff.; *Grettissaga*, chs. 16, 24, 27; *Volsungsaga*, ch. 1 (Sigi kills a man — *ok má hann nú eigi heima vera meþ fehr sinum*); *Æbelberht's Lawus* 23 (gif bana of lande gewítæ ...).

---

3 Formerly 'Wayland-Smith' = CE. *Wélandes smiðõe* (in a charter of 955 a.d.).
NOTES

463. Þanon. Evidently Ecgþæow had returned home from the land of the Wylfingas.

466. ginne, Ms. gimme. The scribal blunder is not unnatural in the case of the rare, poetical adj. gin(n); cf. MPb. ii 141.

472. hé mé áþas swóðr. Ecgþæow promised Hrōðgår (who assumed responsibility for his good behavior) that he would keep the peace. Oaths of reconciliation between two warring parties are mentioned 1095 ff. — Or did he vow allegiance to the Danish king?

478. God čape mæg ... A conventional combination; Angl. xxxv i 119 f.

480 f. Ful oft gebëotedon (type C2) bëore drunche ... A kind of gyplcowide (Intr. lvii); cp. 2633 ff.; Iliad xx 83 ff. — Different beverages are spoken of quite indiscriminately, ealowâge 481, bëorsele 482, medoheal 484, wered 496, wîn 1162, etc. Cf. Gummere G.O. 71 ff.

487 f. þe þâ deað fornam, 'since death had taken those away.' Cp. 1435 f.; Rid. 10.11 f.

489 f. onséal meoto, / sigehrêð secgum. See Varr. The apparent metrical objection to an imper. onséal, which prompted the reading on sæl(um), has been shown by Bright to be largely imaginary, the occurrence of imperatives under the first metrical stress of the second half-line being not infrequent. For such imperatives taking precedence, in alliteration, of a following noun, see Finnsb. (11a), 11b, Gen. 1513b, (Andr. 914a), Gr.-Wû. ii 219.38b; similarly, Wald. i 22b, Gen. 1916b, Andr. 1212b (cf. Siev. A. M. §§ 24.3, 27). On the other hand, no really appropriate function of on sæl can be presented. Bright's rendering, "do thou, victory-famous one, disclose to these men what thou hast in mind" (emend. mëto, found in no other place, but cp. ofermëto), makes very satisfactory sense; for the figurative meaning of onséalan, see onlucan 259, onbîndan 501; for the use of the dative, cp. Andr. 171 f., 315 f. In fact, the king's exhortation, 'enjoy yourself and speak your mind freely,' leaves nothing to be desired. But the assumption of an adj. sigehrêð (a 'possessive compound,' so He.13, Tr.1 154 & ed.) is open to doubt. May not the noun sigehrêð refer to the hero's glorious deeds which he is expected to relate? Dietrich and Grein Spr. took meoto for a fem. noun, 'meditation,' 'thoughts' (cp. Go. milôn, wk. v. 2), Grein2, Bu. Tid. 292, Tr.1 154, for the plur. of a neut. noun met (cp. gemet), 'measure,' 'etiquette' (Bu.: 'courtly words,' cf. He.13 [Leo]). That an unrecorded noun is hidden in the MS. reading is by no means improbable. [Moore, JEGPh. xviii 206 (like Köerner, EST. ii 251, and Kock2 105): 'think of good fortune (on sæl meoto), victory-renown to men."


497. hâdor; i.e., 'with a clear voice'; Lang. § 25.2. Cp. Wids. 103: sciran reorde.
499-661. The Unferð Intermezzo: Account of Bēowulf’s swimming adventure with Breca. Entertainment in the hall.

Bēowulf, taunted by Unferð with having been beaten in a swimming match with Breca, sets him right by telling the true story of the incident; whereupon he makes a spirited attack upon his critic’s character and record, winding up with a confident prediction of his own success against Grendel.

Unferð represents the swimming tour as a contest (506 f., 517). Bēowulf, on the other hand, explains that the adventure was entered upon solely to fulfill a boastful pledge (bēot, 536) without any idea of rivalry (543), although he does consider himself superior to any contestant whatever. In fact, he makes much more of his struggles with the sea-monsters.

This swimming exploit, which has frequently been assumed to rest on a mythological basis, looks rather like an exaggerated account of one of those sporting feats common among the sea-loving Northern people (and which naturally often took the form of contests). In particular, a somewhat similar tale of a swimming match in the Egils Saga ok Ásmundar (of the 14th century) has been cited, but the parallelism noted is far from exact. That Breca was known to Ags. heroic legend, is proved by the allusion in Wids. 25: Breoca [wōold] Brondingun. But nothing points to an old tradition in which the Breca incident was connected with the person of Bēowulf. It should be added that the story of the swimming could not well have formed the subject of a separate lay.

The narrative of this youthful trial of strength, inspiring, as it does, confidence in Bēowulf’s ability to cope with the fearful monster, is eminently appropriate at this point. It may also be abundantly illustrated by analogies from folk-tales.

The distance covered by the two endurance swimmers is very considerable. The Finna land 580 (land of the Finns or rather Lapps) where Beowulf comes ashore is usually identified with Finmarken in the north of Norway. By the land of the Heapo-Rāmas 519 is probably

1 On the Breca episode, see especially Bu. 51-55; Cha. Wid. 110 f.; Lawrence L 4.91; Björkman, Beibl. xxx 170 ff.
2 Thus, to Müllenhoff (1 f.) Breca meant the stormy sea, to Möller (22), the gulf stream, to Laistner (L 4.47.265), the sun; Sarrazin (St. 65 f.) considered the story a specialized form of a Baldur myth; Niedner (L 4.53) recognized in Bēowulf-Breca the Dioscurian twins.
3 See Weinhold L 9.32.311 f.; Panzer 270 f.; cf. Müllenhoff L 9.14.1.334 f. — Bēowulf himself on a later occasion swims from Friesland to his own home in southern Sweden, with thirty armors on his arm (2359 ff.).
4 Bugge, l.c.
5 Perhaps in connection with the sea; see also Glossary of Proper Names.
6 See Panzer 272. That the name of Breca, Bēanstān’s son, is derived from a *Stānbreca (cf. Steinhauser, etc.) of some such folk-tales, is a rather far-fetched hypothesis of Panzer’s.
7 Heapo- serves as epitheton ornans, cp. Heaðo-Beardan, Heaðo-Scifulhing (as).
meant the region of the modern Romerike (to the north of Christiania), called in ON.: Raumariki, and cited as a tribal name Raumaricci by Jordanes, c. 3. In prehistoric times it may very well have included a strip of seashore. However, we are by no means compelled to believe that the poet had very clear notions of the geography of the scene.

Unferð, a most interesting personage of ur poem, has been declared an impersonation of the type of 'the wicked counselor' — like Bikki, e.g., at Jornunrek's court —, well known in Germanic legend, although there is no clear indication (see 1164 ff.) that he is fomenting dissensions within the Scylding dynasty. The name Unferð, i.e., more properly, Unfrīð, 'mar-peace,' it should be noted, appears to have been coined on English soil, such descriptive abstract appellations pointing to West Germanic rather than Scandinavian origin. On the other hand, it has been suggested that his peculiar position would seem to reflect conditions at the Irish courts where the fili (members of the learned poets' guild) enjoyed a remarkable influence and surprising freedom of speech.

What the title ḷyle applied to Unferð (1165, 1456) meant, cannot be determined with certainty. The ḷyle (ON. pulr)7 has been variously

1 The enormous distance separating the landing places of Beowulf and Breca would be lessened if we assume either that the 'land of the Finns' is the district of Finnheden (Finnved) in Småland, Sweden (see Schück L 4.74.1.28), or that the term Heapo-Rāmas refers to Romsdal (ON. Raumsdalr) on the west coast of Norway (Boer L 4.58.46; cf. Ettmüller's ed. of Widsið [1839], p. 22). The mention of the probably fictitious Brondingas 521 does not add to our knowledge. Unfortunately we do not even know from what place the swimmers started. On the Finns, see also R. Much, R.-L. ii 51 ff.

2 Olik i 25 ff.

3 Hardy Unfer(ð)ð, 'nonsense.' (For the interchange of -ferð and -frið see Bülb. § 572.) — The erroneous MS. spelling Hunferð was apparently suggested by the Hún- compounds, e.g. Húnlfé (see 1143); Hunferþ, OE. Chron. A.D. 744 (MS. E: Unferð), A.D. 754, MS. B: Húnferþ.

4 Cp. Unwēn (Wids. 114); Wonrēð (Beow. 2971); Ofisôr; Widsið; OHG. Unfrīð.

5 By Deutschbein, GRM. i 114. It is strongly opposed by Olson, MPH. xi 419 ff.

6 In his behavior to Beowulf, Unferð shows a noteworthy similarity to Drances, Æneid xi 336 ff.; also Beowulf's reply may be compared to that of Turnus, ib. xi 376 ff. (Earle 126; Arch. cxxvi 340 f.). Attention has also been called to the (decidedly less civilized) word-combat between Guðmundr and Sinfjǫtli in the Eddic lays of Helgi Hundingsbani i 33 ff., ii 22 ff. (Bugge L 4.84.163). — The taunting and trying of strangers at entertainments is not unknown in ON. sagas; see, e.g., Gunnlaugssaga, ch. 5; cp. Hröfissaga, ch. 23. (Also Odyssey vii 158 ff.) But Unferð's disrespectful treatment of Beowulf contrasts strangely with the dignified courtesy reigning at Hröðgær's court.

7 See the discussions of Müllenhoff, Deutsche Altertumskunde v 289 ff., Fr. Kauffmann in Philologische Studien: Festgabe für E. Sievers, pp. 159 ff., Koegel in P. Grdr. ii, p. 33; Mogk, ib., p. 575; Heusler, R.-L. i 443 f.; Larson L 9.19.120 f. (convenient summary); B. C. Williams, Gnostic Poetry in Anglo-Saxon, pp. 72 ff. — As a proper name, ḷyle occurs Wids. 24.
described as a sage, orator, poet of note, historiologer, major domus, or the king's right-hand man. The OE. noun occurs several times as the rendering of 'orator,' besides the compound pelcraft = 'rethorica' (see B.-T.); hence the meanings of 'orator,' 'spokesman,' 'official entertainer' suggest themselves as applicable to the situation in the Beowulf. As to the pulr, the characteristics of his office seem to have been 'age, wisdom, extended knowledge, and a seat of honor' (Larson). Also Unferð has a seat of distinction: et fórum sat fréan Scyldinga (500, 1166) — like the scop of The Fates of Men, 80 ff.1 And by his reference to the Breca incident he shows that he is the best informed man at the court.

He is depicted by our poet as a sharp-witted (589) court official of undoubted influence and a reputation for valor (1166 f.), which he is jealously (501 f.) anxious to guard. He has laid himself open to the terrible charge of fratricide (587 ff., 1167 f.), which, strange to say, does not seem to have imperiled his prominent position at the court,2 although he is certain — so the Christian author informs us through the mouth of Béowulf (588 f.) — to receive his punishment in hell (cf. Angl. xxxv 133, 265).

In noteworthy contrast with the original conception of his character as expressed by his name, Unferð evinces a spirit of generosity, courtesy, and sportsmanlike fairness toward Béowulf when the latter has demonstrated his superiority (1455 ff., 1807 ff.), — a feature obviously added by the poet himself.

The speeches of Unferð (506–528) and Béowulf (530–606), if rather ornate considering the occasion, show the style of the poem at its best. The admirable use of variation, the abundance of sea terms (508 ff.), the strong description of the scene (545 ff., cp. Wand. 101 ff.) chiming in with the hardy spirit of the Northern heroes are conspicuous features of this famous passage.

501a. onband beadurûne, 'unbound a battle-rune,' i.e. 'disclosed a hidden quarrel' (see note on eardlusgan 692), 'began a bellicose speech.' It is probable that only the vaguest suggestion of ancient heathen belief (Müllenhoff in R. v. Liliencron & K. Müllenhoff, Zur Runenlehre [1852], p. 44) was lingering in beadurûn. Cp. El. 28: wælrune ne mäð, 1098: hygerûne ne mäð. The use of onbändan is illustrated by Beow. 259, 489.

501b. Béowulfes sìð. sìð should be understood in a rather general sense, 'undertaking'; cp. Grendles ping 409. (Discourse of Soul 20, Ex. MS.: sāwle sìð, Verc. MS.: sāwle ping.)

1 W. H. Stevenson in his edition of Asser's Life of King Alfred (Oxford, 1904), p. 165 connects the office of Unferð with that of a pedisequus, pediscus, — a term 'appearing occasionally in the earlier charters as the name of an important official . . . .' B. C. Williams (l.c.) compares Unferð to the later court fools.

2 That Unferð remained unmolested in spite of the murder, because there can be no 'feud' within one and the same family (cp. 2441 ff.), is scarcely believable.
502. æþunca, which has been found in one other passage only, viz. Lib. Scint. 176. 12, need not be changed to æþunca (Tr. 155) or considered a weakened variant of it (Bülüb. § 408, cf. B.-T. & Suppl.). Its genuineness is vouched for by the well-known verb æþuncan.

503. forþon þe hé ne ūpe, þæt æníg ðeer man. Types A3: x\|├x×x├x and B1 : x×x├x├x.

504. middangeardes. Adverbial gen. of place (in quasi-negative clause). So 751 f.

506. sē Beowulf, sē þe . . . , ‘that Beowulf who . . . ’ (Cf. Arch. cxxvi 48 n. 3.)

525. wyrsan geþingea. Partitive gen. after a compar. (as in 247 f.), unless wyrsan be considered a rare, analogical by-form of the gen. plur. (Siev. § 304 n. 2). So Gr.-Wiü. i 353. 7 : awyrstan geawyrhta.

526. The gen. heáðoræsa is construed with dohte (cp. 1344) rather than with gehwær.

543b. nó ic fram him wolde. Type C1.

545. sif nihta fyrst. See 517 : sefjon niht. They kept on swimming for two days after their separation. That Beowulf meant to correct Unferød’s statement is not very likely. It is true, from a literal interpretation of the following passage one might conclude that Beowulf landed on the sixth day; but it is more reasonable to believe that the poet omitted further details of the time element (which he neglected altogether in the account of Beowulf’s return voyage, 1903 ff.).

548. ondhweard. The usual form of this (unstressed) verbal prefix is on; see Gloss. : on-, and-.

553 f. Mē tō grunde tēah/fāh feondscæda. This incident foreshadows the hero’s experience in his second great adventure, 1501 ff., 1509 ff.

557 f. heáþoræs fornám/mihtig meredēor þurh mine hand. Back of this remarkably impersonal manner of viewing the action lies the idea of fate. Cf. Intr. xlix & n. 2.

561. deóran sweorde, ‘with my good sword.’ See 1528, 2050. (Lazamon’s Brut 28051: mid deore mine sweorede.)

565. mécum. 567. sweor[r]dum. A ‘generic plural,’ used for the logically correct sing., perhaps even hardened into a kind of epic formula, cp. e.g. 583, 2140, 2485, 3147; Andr. 512. See Aant. 11; note on 1074a. [Cf. also Heinzel, Anz.fda. x 220 f.; ten Brink 37 n.; Möller, Est. xiii 272, 278: old instrum. form.]

569 ff. Both the approach of morning and the subsiding of the storm enable Beowulf to see the shore. Another description of the coming of morning, 1801 ff. (917 ff.).

(1281 f.); Gummere G.O. 236 f.; Cook, MLN. viii 59 (classical and ME. parallels); Arch. cvx 179.

575 f. Nō ic on niht gefrēgn etc. Prepositional phrases or adverbs of time and place modifying the object of the verb gefrīgnan or the infinitive phrase dependent on it, are placed before gefrīgnan; so 74, 2484, 2694, 2752, 2773. (Cf. Sievers, Beitr. xii 191.) See also 1197 (hyran). The case is modified and complicated by the addition of the element of variation: i f.

581 \textit{b}-83 a. Nō wiht ... swylcra searōnīða ... , billa brōgan. Terms of variation expressed by different grammatical forms; see 2028 f., 2067 ff. (MPb. iii 238.)

597. Sige-Scyldinga. A mechanical use of sige- as a general commendatory word (Intr. lxv n.1) without regard to the specific situation. There is no irony intended here.

599. ac hē lust wigeō, /swēfeō ond sendeō. lust wigeō, ‘feels joy,’ ‘enjoys himself’ (or, according to Moore, JEGPh. xviii 208, ‘has his own way’), placed paratactically by the side of the two following verbs. sendan may perhaps be credited with the sense of ‘send to death,’ like forsendan 904, förō onsendan 2266 (see Schü. xxxix 103 f.); cp. Lat. ‘mittere Orco, umbris,’ etc. (e.g. Æneid ix 785, xi 81). Yet the meaning of ‘feasting’ formerly (orig. by Leo in Heyne) attributed to it — on the basis of the noun sand ‘dish of food,’ ‘repast’ (‘that which is sent to the table’) —, though generally given up at present, may be right after all.

603b. (Gēp eft) sē þē mōt. A mere formula; so 1387 b (cp. 1177 b, 1487 b); Hildebr. 60; Rieger, Germ. ix 310; Sievers’s note on Hel. 224. — 603 b, either type D4 or E1.

605. òpres dōgres; adv. gen., ‘on the next day.’

606. sūpān scineō; i.e., in full daylight. Is this meant as a literal reference to 917 ff., 1008 ff.?


617. bæd hine bliōne. Omission of ðwesan, see Gloss.: eom.


622. sincfato sealde; i.e., she passed the cups. On Ags. cups, see Tupper’s Riddles, p. 204. No drinking horns are mentioned in Beowulf.

627 f. þæt hēo on ænigne eorl gelīfde/lyrena frōfre; i.e., she counted on help from a hero. An instance of a peculiar mode of viewing direction (Lang. § 25.5). Quite parallel to this use of on with acc. is tô: 909, 1272 f.

628. Hē þæt ful geþeah etc. Evidently a definite drinking ceremony. Cp. the salutation, 617, 625. See 1024 f.

635. on wæl crunge. Note the use of on with acc. (cp. 772, 1540, 1568, etc.). On the other hand, 1113: sume on wæle crunge.

644. of þæt semninga; so 1640. It looks as if the adverb were
added merely to accentuate the meaning of the conjunction. Thus also op pat faringa, 1414.

646 ff. The emendation adopted by all recent edd.: siōgan hie sunnan léohht gesōn [ne] meahton has a false ring; one would expect, at least, something like leng gesōn ne meahton. (Cf. also Schuchardt L 6.14.2.25.) Li. 648 ff. plainly mean: ‘from the time that they could see the light of the sun, until (op de) night came’; exactly as Brun. 13 ff. (sippan ... od ...). Thus, the meaning (of op de, or opde) ‘until’ (so some earlier edd., like Grein, Arnold, cf. Heyner-3) need not be given up for Bugge’s opde ‘and’ (i.e., a variant of the regular ‘or,’ see Bu. Tid. 57, cf. E. tr.). Nor do we need to assume a lacuna (Grein, cf. Gru.). In other words, the king knew that fight had been in Grendel’s mind all day long; Grendel had been waiting from morning till night to renew his attacks in the hall, just as the dragon — bordweard onbād/earfoðlice, os dat afen cewom 2302 f. — Close parallels to the use of tō (fēm bēahsele) are found in 1990, 1207. Whether we consider ablācan as ‘dat. used as instr.’ (Sedgefield), as ‘dat. of personal agency’ (Green L 6.8.5.98: “a fight was contemplated by the monster”), or a variety of the dat. of interest (cp. Lat. ‘mihi consilium captum est,’ see also Heusler, Altisl. Elementarbuch § 383), is immaterial to the general interpretation of the context. [Cf. also Bu. 89; ten Brink 52; Tr.1 160.]

655. ænegum men, ‘any man,’ i.e. excepting, of course, Hroðgār’s own men. (Cf. Jellinek & Kraus, ZfdA. xxxv 272.)

660 f. It may jar on our feelings that Hroðgār should offer a material reward to the high-minded hero, but he did just what was expected of him. Cp. 384 f., 1380 ff., 2134, also 1484 ff.


664. That Wealhþēow left the hall, the poet has omitted to mention. Cf. Intr. lviii.

666. swā guman gefrungon. A species of the gefrægn-formula.

667 f. Change of subject; Bēowulf (seleweard) is the subject of behold and ābēad.

670. mōdgan probably qualifies megnes; i.e., attrib. adj.

671. Dā hē him of dyde. Type Cz.

673. īrena cyst. īrena (so 1607a, 2259b) stands for older īrenna (so 802b, 2683a, 2828a). Cf. Lang. § 19.5. Even if the n was really meant to be single, this would not necessarily involve a gross violation of meter. (T.C. § 21.)

675 ff. Bēowulf is made to utter his ‘boast,’ gylpworda sum, in deference to general epic practice. (Intr. lviii.) The occasion is singular enough, but the circumstances of the fight allowed no chance for oratory immediately before the action. — How are the beds procured? See 1239 f.

681. nāt hē þāra gōda. Semi-partitive gen. in connection with the
negation. The following *pat-* clause explains *gōda*. Cp. *Ælfric*, *Hom.*
i 190. 31: *pat folec ne cūde sāra gōda, pat hi cwādon pat he God wāre*; also *Mald.* 176 f. (*MPh.* iii 455.)

691. Nænig heora þōhte, *pat he þanos scolde.* Types A3, Cr.

692. eardluufu, ‘dear home’; see *ēgel-, hord-, lyft-wyn(n)*, *wǣ-teregesa, mid gryrum ecea* 483. ‘Concretion’ of meaning. (Aant. 13; *MPh.* iii 263 f.)

694b. The co-ordination of *hīe* and (tō) *fela* seems quite permissible, at least if we may trust the analogy of *fēa(we)* and *sume* (*hīe sume*, etc., cf. *MLN.* xvii 29).


698a. *frōfor ond fultum*, acc. sing.; 1273: *frōfre ond fultum*. Occasionally, in later texts, *frōfor* is treated as a masc. (also neut.?); cf. Sievers, *Beitr.* i 493. Has, in this case, a spelling *frōfr* (= *frōfr*), see 668 been erroneously changed to *frōfr*?


700b-2a. ‘It is well known that God has always (in every instance up to this time) ruled over the race of men.’ *Cp.* 1663 f.

703. How is it possible for the Geats to fall asleep in this situation? Obviously, their failing enhances the achievement of Bēowulf. Or does this feature reflect ancient tales in which preliminary unsuccessful attempts to cope with the intruder are incident to the defenders’ failure to keep awake? Cf. Panzer 96 f., 99, 267.

707. *under sceada bregdan; under ‘down to,’ or ‘to the inside of,’* see Gloss. The ‘shades’ might well be of classical origin; *cp.*, *e.g.*, *Æneid* xi 831, xii 952: ‘vitaque cum gemitu fugit indignata sub umbras.’ *Cf. MPh.* iii 257; *Arch.* cxxvi 349. *Hel.* 1113 ff.: *ginwēt im the mēnskaso . . . undar sērndalu; Par.* *Lost* vi 141 f.: ‘and whelm’d Thy legions under darkness.’

710 ff. The presentation of the Grendel fight, the first climax of the poem, shows the author’s characteristic manner. (Cf. Intr. lii, lic.) Partly excellent, vigorous narrative — yet the story is very much interrupted by interspersed general reflections on the situation and by remarks on the persons’ thoughts and emotions, which greatly lengthen it and detract from its effectiveness. The corresponding combat of Grettir (Intr. xiv f.) is a good deal shorter, and also more direct and realistic.

710. *Dā cōm.* After a digression, the poet returns to the subject, see *Cōm* 702; likewise *Cōm īf 720* is an entirely natural expression. No appeal to a patchwork theory is necessary to explain this repetition. Some enthusiasts have found the threefold bell-like announcement of
Grendel’s approach a highly dramatic device. (Cf. also Intr. lix & n. 1.)

719. heardran hæle, healðegnas fand. hæle, hilde, hælescipes, and the like are metrically, at any rate, safer than hæle (T.C. § 17). Holthausen’s former interpretation (Angl. xxiv 267) of heardran hæle (from hæl ‘omen’) as ‘in a worse plight’ (or with A. J. Daniels’s modification [Kasussyntax zu den Predigten Wulsstans, Leiden Diss., 1904, p. 162]: ‘to aen rampaliger omen,’ i.e. in effect, ‘with a more disastrous result’) was a happy suggestion — cp. ME. expressions like to wrother bele, till illerhayle, with il a bail (see, e.g., Mätzner, AE. Sprachproben, Wbch. ii 391a), ON. illu heill —, but this use of the dat. appears rather doubtful. The same is true of Sedgefield’s rendering ‘with sterner greeting’ (from hælo). We may venture to take heardran hæle as acc. sing., ‘worse luck’ — cp. the meaning of heardsalp, heardsalig —, heardran referring at the same time to the second object, healðegnas. That seemingly incongruous objects may be governed by one and the same verb, is seen from 653 f.

721. dreæamum bedæled. A permanent characteristic (epitheton perpetuum) of Grendel, like wonsæli 105, fœasceaf 973, earsmceapen 1351, synnum geswunced 975.

723. onbræd þa; i.e., then he swung the door wide open; not a mere repetition of Duru onarn, 721.

724b. Rape æfter þon. Type D4. As to the accent on the preposition, cf. Rie. V. 31 f., also 61.

725. fæagne (fær), perhaps ‘fair-paved’ (Gummere); see 320.

736. òcgean ofer þa niht. þryðswyð beheld. Types A 1 (\(\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} \)), E 1.

736b-38. Why does Beowulf in the meantime remain lying on his bed? Presumably this is a feature of the original story (see Intr. xv, xvii; Grettissaga, chs. 65, 35) retained by the poet, though he had added the incident of a previous attack on one of the comrades (named Hondscið, 2076). — under (færgrípum) denotes attending circumstances (‘with’) rather than time (‘during,’ Aant. 14); “set to work with his sudden snatchings” (Cl. Hall). Cp. the use of mid, 2468, and OE. Chron. A.D. 1132 (MS. E): hê fœorde mid suicdôn.

744 f. eal . . . fêt ond folma, ‘all, (even) feet and hands,’ or ‘feet, hands, and all’ (Aant. 14).

748 f. feond, i.e. Grendel; hê onfêng . . . inwitßancum, ‘he (Beowulf) received him (pron. object understood, cf. Lang. § 25.4) with hostile intent.’ [Cf. also Schü. xxxix 105.] — wið earm gesæt (ingressive function), ‘sat up supporting himself on his arm.’ Thus Sat. 432: árás þa ánra gehwylc and wið earm gesæt, / bleonade wið banda. (Cf. Arch. cix 312, MPH. iii 263.) Note the progress in 759: úplang ðóstód.

756. sècan dèofla gedræg. This cannot be literally true, as Grendel is supposed to live alone with his mother.
758. Gemunde þā se gōda, mæg Higelāces. The exceptional alliteration (see Varr., T.C. § 26) seems permissible, especially in view of the syntactical pause assumed here (comma after gōda). The usual type of alliteration in such lines may be seen in 1474, 2971, 2977.

760. (fingras) burston; ‘broke’ (cracked, snapped), as in burston bānlocan 818, when a more serious stage of the fight has been reached; not (as was suggested by Tinker, MLN. xxiii 240) ‘bled’ (cp. i1121), though this hardly authentic result was brought about by gripping, Nibel. 623.

764 f. wiste his fingra geweald/on grames grāpum, ‘he realized etc.’ Cp. 821; ON. viita (e.g., Völundarkv. 14.3).

766. þæt se hearmscāpā tō Heorute ātēah. Kock2 106 ff. argues for the relative character of this clause, þæt (instead of þone) being justified by þæt 765; sīs ātōn, ‘take a journey.’ Cp. 1455 f. This is indeed more satisfactory than to take þæt as conjunct. and ātēn as intrans. verb (as suggested MPb. iii 455).

769. ealuscerwen. -scerwen, related to *scerwan ‘grant,’ ‘allot’ (bescerwan = ‘deprive’): ‘Dispensing of ale,’ or, in a pregnant sense, of ‘bitter or fateful drink’ might have come to be used as a figurative expression for ‘distress’ (Bu. Tid. 292 ff.; Beibl. xxii 372 f.). The interpretation ‘taking away of ale,’ ‘terror’ (at the loss of ale) (Heyne4) has found much favor (see Schücking16), though the form -scerwen (instead of *bescerwen) does not support it. (Spaeth L 3.42.4 describes the term as “reminiscent of the wild oversetting of tankards and spilling of ale when the hall was suddenly attacked.”) Of course, the original form as well as meaning may have been obscured. [Cf. Cosijn, Beitr. xxi 19; Krapp’s note on Andr. 1526; Grienb., Beitr. xxxvi 84 f.; Siev., ib. 410; Sedgefield’s note.]

770 ff. The havoc made of the building and the furniture is naturally emphasized in encounters of this sort; cp. 997 ff.; Grettissaga, chs. 65, 35 (Intr. xv, xvii); Bjarkarímur iv 12.

777. golde geregnad. Does this imply gold-embroidered covers on the benches? (Falk, R.-L. i 166.)

779. The neuter hit seems to refer to the hall in a general way, without grammatical regard to the gender of any of the nouns that might have been used; see 779–73.

781 f. nymþe liges fæþm/swulge. See 82 f.

783a. niwe geneahhe. See Gloss.; niwe is naturally taken as adj. [Kock L 5.44.4.8: niwe, geneahhe, “(the din arose) in manner strange and strong.”]

785. þæra þe of wealle wōp gehyrdon. As of wealle, in all probability, denotes the standpoint of the subject of gehyrdon (Sievers, Beitr. xii 192; see l. 229), the meaning appears to be that the Danes heard the wailing from the wall(s) of their sleeping apartments. (We might translate: ‘through the walls.’) Sievers supposed that they had fled in terror to the shore, but this would seem a little far-fetched.
[Tinker (MLN. xxiii 240), who connects of wealle with the object, is enabled to render: "who heard the howling in the house (Heorot)."

786 ff. gryrelēoð galan Godes andsacan etc. Cries of pain and lamentation denoted by the use of galan and similar terms: 2460 (?); Andr. 1127, 1342, Guðl. 587, etc. Cf. Siev. A.M. § 5.3, Beitr. xxix 314 ff. (Numerous examples are found in Chaucer.) — The infn. phrases are variations of the preceding noun (wōp). Cp. 221 f., 1431 f., 1516 f.; 728 f., 2756 ff. (MPb. iii 237 f.) — In acc. with infn. constructions after gehyran, gefrignan we note the tendency to give the acc. of the object the first place; so also 1027 ff., 2022 f., 2773 f. (but see 2484 f., 2694 f.); so after bātan, 68 f. [according to the MS. reading] (but see 2802); after forlātan, 3166.

793 f. nē his lifdagas lēoda ænigum/nytte tealde. Litotes, cf. Intr. lxvi. his refers, of course, to Grendel.

794b-5. Ḟær genehost brægd/eorl Bēowulfes ealde læfe; virtually, 'many a man brandished his sword.' The sing. of concrete nouns is often used in a collective sense; thus in connection with manig, qf, genehost, Ḟhgesēne, 794 f., 1065, 1110 ff., 1243 ff., 1288 ff., 2018 f.; also without any such auxiliary word suggesting the collective function, 296 ff., 492 (?), 1067, 1284 ff. Cf. Kock 219, Siev. xxix 569 ff., MPb. iii 249 f.

800. on healfa gehwone hēawan, lit. 'strike on (towards) all sides.'

804. ac hē sigewæpnum forsworen hæfde. Grendel had laid a spell on swords. Cp. Saxo vii 219, where a certain Haquinus is called 'hebetandi carminibus ferri peritus'; Sal. 161 ff. (Cf. Falk L 9.44. 44.) See note on 1523.

810. mōdes myrðe, in accordance with Holthausen's explanation of myrð(u) as 'trouble,' 'affliction' (cp. OHG. merrida), is stylistically preferable to mōdes myr(b)ðe, 'joy of heart,' whether myr(b)ðe be taken as dat. or as gen. (parallel with fyrene; Cl. Hall, Lawrence, MLN. xxv 156: 'had accomplished much of the joy of his heart'). Cp. mōdes breca 171; 164 ff., 474 ff., 591 ff., 2003 ff.

811. hē fāg wiō God. See 154 ff.; Intr. lxiii n.3; Angl. xxxvi 178 f. For the omission of wæs, see 2035, 1559 (?), 2262, 2297, cp. 936; Glossary.

814b-15a. wæs gehwæþer ðōrum/liñgende lāð, 'each one was hateful to the other while living.' A pointed phrase (involving litotes) of an almost classic ring; cf. Arch. cxxvi 357 & n.1. See 2564 f., Mald. 133.

816 f. wearō . . sweotol, 'became visible.'

833. Ḟæt wæs tācen sweotol, 'that was clearly proved.' (MPh. iii 456; Angl. xxv 280.)

836. under geþapne hr(ðf). The victor places Grendel's right (2098) arm above the door outside the hall (on some projection perhaps) as high as he can reach. See 926 f., 982 ff.
837-924. Rejoicing of the retainers. Stories of Sigemund and Heremöd.

839 ff. This excursion to Grendel’s mere has been declared an unwarranted duplication of the trip preceding Béowulf’s second adventure, 1399 ff.; see Panzer 276 ff. It might as well be called a legitimate expansion of the story. folctogan a high-sounding term like selerädende 51, 1346.

850-52. dæof is pluperf.; siððan, adv.—Grendel’s abode is vaguely identified with hell, cp. 756; he is even said to pass into the power of devils, on fōnda gerwaeld 808 (in contrast with on Frēan wāre, 27). No conscious personification is contained in the expression þær him hel onsēng. Cf. Angl. xxxv 267 f.

862 f. Nē hie hūru winedrihten etc. Note the delicacy of feeling and the author’s unshakable respect for kingship.

867b-915. Summary of songs recited (while the thanes ride slowly), the subjects being Béowulf, Sigemund, Heremöd. Starting with a lay of praise concerning Béowulf’s exploit, which has just been extolled by the warriors in informal, yet highly eloquent language (856-61), the court poet, well versed in ancient heroic lore, proceeds to recite the adventures of Sigemund, thus raising Béowulf, as it were, to the rank of pre-eminent Germanic heroes. From indirect discourse the account passes almost imperceptibly to direct statement, and when the Heremöd theme is taken up, we feel like questioning whether Hröðgár’s thane has not been altogether forgotten by the Ags. poet.—We have here a valuable testimony both of the improvisation of lays in connection with great, stirring events and of the circulation of famous short epic poems comparable in scale to The Fight at Finnsburg.

870 ff. Nearly all edd. place a period after gebunden, taking 870b-71 as the close of the sentence, “framed a new story, founded upon fact” (Cl. Hall). But it is much to be doubted whether word would have been used to convey such a meaning. (Fat. Ap. i: ic byrne sang siðgeómor fand.) The parenthetical clause, according to the punctuation introduced by Rieger (Rie. L., see Zs. 390) and approved by Bugge (Bu. Zs. 203), ‘one word found another rightly bound,’ contains an apt description of the alliterative verse form. (See also Earle’s note.) The eft of 871 (‘in his turn’) goes with hwilum 867, and both correspond with hwilum 864 (cp. 2107 ff.); seeg takes up the subject of the sentence, cyninges þegn. (Cf. MPh. iii 456.) — The type of the combination word þær (similarly 652, 2484, 2908, 2985) is a substitute for the repetition of the noun (‘grammatical rime’), see note on 440a. (Kluge, Beitr. ix 427.) Cp. Gnom. Cott. 52: fyrd awís fyrdes, fėond wīð ðorum.

871b. seeg eft ongan. Type E1.

875-900. Sigemund. 1 The cursory, epitomizing report embodies two separate stories, going back, perhaps, to two originally separate lays, viz. 1) Sigemund’s \textit{v}ide \textit{sidas} of fierce fighting, especially those undertaken in company with Fitela, 2) his dragon fight.

1) The vague abstract of the former receives full light from the \textit{Volsungasaga}, chs. 3–8. 2 Sigmundr, we are told, is the eldest son of King Volsungr, a descendant of Óinn. His twin sister Signý is married against her will to Siggeirr, king of Gautland. While on a visit at Siggeir’s court, Volsungr and his men are treacherously slain (cp. the Finnsburg legend); his sons are taken prisoners and meet death one after another except Sigmundr, who escapes into the forest. Sigmundr and Signý brood revenge. Seeing that her sons by Siggeirr are lacking in valor and that only a true Volsung son will be able to help in the work of revenge, Signý, impelled by a desperate resolve, disguises herself as a witch and visits her brother in the forest, and when her time comes, she gives birth to a son, who is named Sinfjotli. Ten years old, the boy at his mother’s bidding joins Sigmundr (who does not know until the final catastrophe that Sinfjotli is his son) and is trained by him in deeds of strength and hardship. ‘In summer they fare far through the woods and kill men to gain booty’ (ch. 8); living for a time as werewolves ‘they performed many famous deeds in the realm of King Siggeirr.’ (Cp. \textit{Beowulf}. 883 ff., \textit{f}ère ond \textit{fyrena} 879 [\textit{Helgakvi. Hund.} i 43: \textit{firingverkum} (?)].) Finally Sigmundr and Sinfjotli accomplish the revenge by setting fire to Siggeir’s hall.

How far the version known to the author of \textit{Beowulf} agreed with this part of the \textit{Volsungasaga}, it is impossible to determine. The fact that Fitela is referred to as Sigemund’s \textit{nefa} only (881), might perhaps be held to betoken Sigemund’s own ignorance of their true relation, or it may be attributed to the Christian author’s desire to suppress that morally revolting motive. But we do not know, indeed, whether the Anglo-Saxons of that time were at all acquainted with a story answering to the Sigmund-Signý motive. The form Fitela differs from the established Norse compound name Sinfjotli (whose bearer figures in the \textit{Eddas} and in \textit{Eiríksamál} 3) and from the High German \textit{Sintarfizzilo} (merely recorded, by the side of \textit{Fezzilo}, \textit{Fizwiló}, as a man’s name). Also the designation of Sigemund’s father as \textit{Wals} (897; Sigemund =


2 For a modern version in poetical form, see William Morris’s \textit{The Story of Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs}, the first part of Book i. Cf. H. Bartels, \textit{William Morris, The Story of Sigurd the Volsung etc.: Studie über das Verhältnis des Epos zu den Quellen}. Münster (Diss.), 1906.

3 Sigmundr and Sinfjotli are hidden by Ósinn to welcome King Eiríkr on entering Valholl (Valhalla). (\textit{Corp. Poet. Bor.} [L 10.1] i 261.)
Beowulf

2) Sigemund’s dragon fight is peculiar to the Beowulf. It naturally suggests the far-famed dragon fight of his still greater son, (ON.) Sigurðr, (MHG.) Sigfrid, which kindled the imagination of the Scandinavians 2 and was not forgotten by the Germans, 3 and which in fact — especially as part of the great Nibelungen cycle — has been celebrated in modern Germanic epic, drama, and music. As Sigemund is called wrecceca wiđe märost/ ofer wwer‡eode 898, Sigurðr, in the seer’s words, is to be ‘the greatest man under the sun, and the highest-born of all kings’ (Gripisþá 7); and the slaying of the dragon brings no little renown to Sigemund (after deáddøge dóm unlytel 885) just as to his illustrious son (‘this great deed will be remembered as long as the world stands,’ Volsungasaga, ch. 19). But there are differences between the two stories, quite apart from the greater fulness of detail found in the narrative of Sigurð’s exploit. The manner of the fight itself is not the same, Sigemund’s deed appearing the more genuinely heroic one. Noteworthy incidents of the Beowulf version are the dissolving of the dragon in its own heat (897) and the carrying away of the hoard in a boat (895). 4 For points of contact with Beowulf’s and Frotho’s dragon fights, see Intr. xxii f.

It is widely held that the dragon fight belongs properly to Sigfrid and not to Sigemund, his father; 5 yet there is no positive evidence to prove that the Ågs. poet was in error when he attributed that exploit to the latter. Sigurðr-Sigfrid may, in fact, have been unknown to him. It is, on the whole, probable that in his allusions to Sigemund as well as to Here-

1 An excellent historical sketch of scholarly opinion on this poem is found in Wyatt’s edition of the Old English Riddles (Belles-Lettres Series, 1912), pp. xx-xxviii.

2 Witness the Eddas, Volsungasaga, and notable representations in Northern art, see Olrik L 9.38.11 ff.

3 Nibel. 101, 842 (cp. 88 ff.), Seyfridslied, cf. Þidreksaga.

4 In Gýprúnarkv. ii 16 Sigmundr is represented as a maritime king.

5 Thus, according to Goebel, “there seems little doubt that Siegfried’s famous deed was transferred to Sigmund when through the latter the legend began to connect Siegfried with the chosen clan of the Volsungs and their special protector, Odin.” (JEGPh. xvii 2 f.) Excepting this variation in respect to the name, the Beowulfian account has been thought to contain the oldest form of the legend of Siegfried. (Cf. Goebel, l.c.)
mőd he followed good old Danish tradition,¹ and that at that time no connection had yet been established between the Sigemund (Waelsing) legends and those of Sigfrid and of the Burgundians. Grundtvig's ingenious attempt to read Sigfried into the Beowulf episode (Gru., pp. xxxviii f.) rests on violent emendation and interpretation; and the more recent claim of [Söderberg and] Wadstein (The Clermont Runic Casket, 1900) that the figures and runic inscription on the right side of the Franks Casket refer to scenes from the Sigurðr saga has not been substantiated, see Napier, Furnivall Miscellany (1901), pp. 371 f.; Schück, Studier i nordisk litteratur- och religionshistoria, i (1904), pp. 176 f.² The antiquity of the heroic lore embedded in Beowulf need not be insisted upon anew.

878. þara þe gumena bearn gearwe ne wiston. Though ne wiston admits of being construed with the genitive (see 681), it is probable that its use here is due mainly to the partitive idea suggested by uncăves fela, 876. The þara þe combination regularly agrees with the syntactical requirements of the governing clause, cf. Delbrück L 6.13. 2.682 f.

879. Fitela is merely the follower of Sigemund. So the Norse Sinfjötdi appears in the rôle of a subordinate, not an independent saga figure (Bugge L 4.84.200).

880. þonne hē swulces hwæt sceggan wolde. The reference is to deeds done by Sigemund before Fitela joined him. For swulces, see Lang. § 8 n. 1.

885. æfter dēaðdæge dōm unlytel. 'Renown after death' was the ideal hero's chief aim in life. See 1387 ff.; Intr. xlix, lxiii; Angl. xxxvi 173.

887. hordes hyrde. The hoard motive appears here properly connected with the dragon fight. In the Nibelungenlied the winning of the hoard is separated from Sigfrid's slaying of the dragon.

888. æna geneðde. . . A single-handed fight is, of course, especially glorious. Cp. 431, 2541, 2345 ff. (Bèowulf); Saxo ii 39 (Frotho: 'solitarius,' see Par. § 7); Nibel. 89 (Sigfrid: 'aleine än alle helfe'); Nennius, Historia Britonum § 56 (Arthur: 'ipse solus'); Plutarch, Theseus § 29 (µηδένος συμμάχου δενθήκα). 

890-92. According to Norse legend, Sigmundr — an 'Odinn hero,'

¹ Perhaps of a semi-historical nature, see Chadwick Or. 148 f. The tradition of Sigemund has commonly been held to be of Frankish provenience, though Bugge (L 4.112) argued for an East Gothic origin. Moorman (L 4.115) conjectures that Sigemund was the leader of a band of Burgundian (Waelsing) exiles that settled in Norfolk. Boer (ZfdA. xlvii 130 n.), like Chadwick, believes in Scandinavian sources.

² Certain interesting motives have been pointed out as being common to the 'Beowulf' and the 'Nibelungen' narrative, see note on 3051 ff. For some parallels between the 'Finnsburg' and the 'Nibelungen' story, see Introd. to The Fight at Finnsburg.
like Hermóðr — received a wondrous sword from the great god. See Hyndl. 2 (Par. § 4), Volsungasaga, ch. 3 (a detailed account of Sigmund’s obtaining the sword). — The dragon is, as it were, nailed on the wall. — Note the end rime of 890b: 891b.

895. selfes dôme; i.e., such treasures — and as many — as he desired. Cp. 2775 f.; 2147. — gehleóð. The spelling eo for o (i.e. 9) after l is occasionally met with (Angl. xxv 272; cf. ZfdPh. iv 215). Was it caused in this case by analogy with (Mercian) bleadan? (Or was the scribe thinking of gehold?)

896a. bær on bearm scipes. Type D. See Deutschbein L 8.22. 32 ff.

897. wyrm hátt (‘being hot,’ i.e. ‘by its own heat’) gemealt. (Cp. 3040 f.; 1605 ff., 1666 ff.; Intr. xxii f.) This motive — cp. Seyfridslied 10, 147 — has been enlarged upon (and modified) in the accounts of the dragon fight of Sigurðr-Sigfrit. Cf. L. Polak, Untersuchungen über die Sigfridssagen (Berlin Diss., 1910), pp. 47 f. — Note the w-alliteration in three successive lines. (Intr. lxxi n. 3.)

901-915. This digression on Heremód 1 is to be interpreted in conjunction with a similar one (occurring in Hröðgår’s famous harangue after the second combat), 1709–1722. 2 The main point of the story referred to in these two allusive passages is that Heremód was a strong, valiant hero, pre-eminent among his fellows, giving promise of a brilliant career, but subsequently proved a bad ruler, cruel and stingy, and having become a burden to his people, ended miserably. A minor feature, which in the Beowulf itself remains obscure, is connected with certain events preceding his accession (907–13).

Müllenhoff looked upon Heremód as a mere allegorical personification setting forth the dangers of here-mód, i.e. ‘warlike disposition.’ 3 But later studies have shown him to be a definite figure in Danish historical-legendary tradition. 4 Thus Saxo tells of Olo who was a wonderfully strong and gifted youth, but later showed himself a cruel and unrighteous king, so that twelve generals (‘duces’), moved by the distress of their country, plotted against his life and induced Starcaterus to kill the king while alone at the bath (viii 265). This Olo as well as the figure of Olavus, on whom the three goddesses of fate bestowed


2 An indirect reference to the character of Heremód has been detected in the praise of Beowulf, 2177–83.

3 Similarly ten Brink.

4 A slight similarity is found in the case of the Danish king Harald Hildetan, who became ‘ob senectam severitatemque civibus . . . onustus’ and devised means for an honorable death (Saxo vii 255). A Vergilian parallel is the cruel tyrant Mezentius, who was driven out of the land by the ‘fessi cives,’ Æn. viii 481 ff.
NOTES

159

‘beauty and favor in the eyes of men,’ ‘the virtue of generosity,’ but also ‘the vice of niggardliness’ (Saxo vi 181), is identical with the Danish king Álì inn frøknì,1 who after a long, vigorous reign was killed by Starkaðr (Ynglingasaga, ch. 25 (29); Skjöldungasaga, ch. 9). In view of the fact, however, that according to the Nornagesþáttir (cir. 1300 A.D.) and the Egils Saga ok Ásmundar (14th century) it is King Armóðr that was slain by Starkaðr while bathing, there is good reason to believe (with Bugge) that the name Heremóð applied to this saga figure in Beowulf2 goes back to true old Danish legend, the names Heremóð (ON. Hermóðr) and Armóðr (Ár-) being insignificant variations.

Another version of the story (transferred to Lotherus), which is apt to throw light on the hidden meaning of ll. 907–13, occurs in Saxo i 11. (A brief mention in the Annales Rynenses, Par. § 8.5.) Of the two sons of Dan — the fabulous eponymous ancestor of the Danish kings — ‘Humblus2 was elected king at his father’s death; but [later on] by the malice of ensuing fate . . . . he was taken by Lotherus in war, and bought his life by yielding up his crown . . . . But Lotherus played the king as insupportably as he had played the soldier, inaugurating his reign straightway with arrogance and crime; for he counted it uprightness to strip all the most eminent of life or goods, and to clear his country of its loyal citizens, thinking all his equals in birth his rivals for the crown. He was soon chastised for his wickedness; for he met his end in an insurrection of his country; which had once bestowed on him his kingdom, and now bereft him of his life.’ Putting together the veiled allusion of the last clause (‘which had once bestowed on him his kingdom’) and Beow. 907 ff., Sievers concluded that Lotherus gained the throne through the support of an active minority of the people which had been from the beginning in favor of his succession and regretted (árran mælum 907) the turn Danish affairs had taken under the rule of his [weaker] brother.

A faint and confused echo of this narrative has been discovered by Sarrazin (Angl. xix 392 ff.) in the Scordia illustrata of the Swedish chronicler Johannes Messenius (beginning of the 17th century). ‘Lotherus igitur Danorum rex’ — we are informed — ‘ope suorum propter nimiam desitutus tyrannidem, superatusque in Jutiam profugit . . . .’ He returns from this exile, slays the rival king Balderus3 and temporarily regains possession of his kingdom, but loses his life in a war of revenge instigated by Othinus.

That the Ágs. poet recognized Heremóð as a Danish king, is seen from þel Scyldinga 913 and År-Scyldingum 1710 (Scyldingas being used in the wider sense of ‘Danes,’ without regard to the Scyld dynasty).

1 Cp. Hyndl. 14 (Par. § 4).
2 Translation by Elton.
3 The fact that in Gylfaginning (Prose Edda), ch. 48, Hermóðr — the same one as the ‘Óðinn hero’ of Hyndluljóð — appears as (Óðin’s son and) Baldr’s brother, furnishes additional proof of the identity of Lother and Heremóð.
Moréover, both in Ags. and Norse genealogies (Par. §§ 1.1 & 2, 5, 8.1, cp. 1.4), Heremóð figures as the father, i.e. predecessor of Seyld(wa) (Skjóldr), just as Saxo (i.11) represents Scyld as Lotherus' son and follower on the Danish throne. More precisely, he belonged to an earlier line of kings,¹ and it was after his fall that the Danes endured distress — *aldorléase* 15, until the God-sent Seyld inaugurated a new dynasty.

The coupling of Heremóð and Sigemund as heroes of greatest renown springs from a Scandinavian tradition (which may have arisen even before Heremóð was given a place among the Danish kings). This is proved by *Hyndluljóð* 2 (Par. § 4) and, indirectly, by a comparison of *HàkonarmáI*, l. 38² with *EiríksmáI*, l. 16³ (Chadwick, *The Cult of Othin* (1899), p. 51).

In contrast with the Sigemund episode, which is introduced as a pure heroic tale, our author has infused into the Heremóð story a strong spirit of Christian moralization (cf. *Angl. xxxv* 475, 479 ff.), adding besides a touch of sentimental softness (904 f., 907, 909). In both of the passages Heremóð is made to serve as a foil to the exemplary Béowulf.

898a. *Sé wæs wrecenna.* Type C2, see *Est. xxxix* 427; or, according to Holthausen (who reads *wrecena*), A3.

90r. *siððan Heremódes hild sveóride.* For the punctuation, see *MPh*. iii 457. Sigemund's glory survived that of Heremóð (who in *Hyndluljóð* is mentioned before Sigmund). It was unrivaled after Heremóð's decline, — *sveóride* refers either to his advancing years or (probably) to his lamentable death. (Cp. *Grettissaga*, ch. 58: 'Grettir was the strongest man ever known in the land, since Ormr Stórólfs-son and Þórálfur Skólmsson left off their trials of strength.' Similarly two heroes, Offa and Alewih, are set against one another in *Wids. 35 ff.*, see the quotation in note on 1931-62.)

A gratuitous transposition of ll. 901-915 (861, 901-915, 862-900, 916 ff.) was proposed by Joseph (L.5.22). (Cf. ten Brink 60.)

902b-48. *Hé mid Éotenum wearð* etc. Heremóð, forced to flee the country (cp. 1714), sought refuge in the land of the Éotan ('Jutes,' see the quotation from Messenius, p. 159), the enemies of the Danes (cf. Introd. to *The Fight at Finnsburg*), exactly as the rebellious Swedish princes Ænamund and Ædglis were sheltered by the hereditary foes of their country, the Geats (Intr. xl). There he was slain (as Ænamund was in Geatland). His death was brought about by treachery (forlácen 903), but the circumstances are unknown. (Bugge, who reads *mid eotenum*, points to the murder of Áli (Olo, Armóðr) by Starkaðr, who was sometimes regarded as a *jötunn*.) — *on feonda geweald*

¹ Was *Ecgwela* (1710) supposed to be the founder of this line? Sarrazin (*Angl. xix* 396) conjectured Heremóð to be the leader of the Heruli who were expelled by the Danes. Möller (100 ff.) thought him identical with Finn. Koegel and Binz regarded him as an Anglian hero.

² See *Corp. Poet. Bor.* i 264.

³ See above, p. 155, n. 3.
.... forsended possibly means: 'he was sent to hell,' cp. 808; 1721 f.

904b-5a. Hine sorhwyłmas/lemede tò lange. Heremōd was unhappy during the greater part of his life (tō lange); first because excluded from the throne and exiled, later because hated by his own people and put to death. The singular of the verb may be explained syntactically, sorhwyłmas being felt to be equal to sorb. Cf. Lang. §§ 25.6, 19.3; also Dietrich, ZfdA. x 332 f., xi 444 ff. Only sporadically do we find the ending -on of the pret. ind. plur. of wk. verbs weakened to -e; cf. E. M. Brown, The Lang. of the Rusharv. Gloss to Matthew, ii (1892), § 38; O. Eger, Dialeet. in den Flexions-verhält- nissen der augs. Bedaübersetzung (Leipzig Diss., 1919), § 13.

908. síðō, either 'lot,' 'fate' or 'journey,' referring to Heremōd's going into exile when his brother (Humblus in Saxo) was elected king.


910f. ðæt ðæt ðōðnes bearn geþeōn scolde etc. In accordance with the rule: 'no article before qualifying noundal genitive and noun,' Barnouw (p. 22) would strike out the second ðæt, which may very well be a late scribe's addition (cf. Schücking L 5.48.2). But ðōðnes bearn (cp. 888) was perhaps felt to be a compound, see 2059a and Varr. (Of course, Heremōd is meant, not his son.) — With geþeōn scolde cp. geþeōb tela 1218. — ðœðerþeulo, 'ancestral (nobility, or) rank.' Cp. Ex. 338 f.: frumbearnes riht ... ðæad and ðœelo.

913-15. Hē, i.e. Bēowulf; 915 hine, i.e. Heremōd. — eallum ... manna cynne (1057 f.: eallum ... gumena cynes) recalls the al ir-mindeot of Hildebr. 13 (see Braun, Beitr. xxi 1 ff.; French tout le monde 'everybody'). — ðrēondum gefægra. Bēowulf was universally liked (cp. the ON. adj. vinsáll). gefægra is best explained as the compar. of *gefæg (cp. OHG. gifag(o) 'content,' MHG. gejavae 'satisfied,' 'acceptable'; so Grein², Corrigendum; Siev., ZfdPh. xxi 356; Angl. xxviii 440 f.), — though it would not be impossible to derive gefægra from *gefage (see geþeōn), 'causing joy' (Bu. 42), or 'cheerful,' 'genial' (B.-T. Suppl.), 'gracious' (cp. meanings of glad). — hine fyren onwōd. Sin entered Heremōd's heart (Angl. xxxv 128).

917 f. Ðā wæs morgenlēoh/scœfen ond scynded; i.e., morning wore on (see 837). A similar use of scūfan is found Gen. 136: Met- tod after scēæf/scirum sciman ... ðæs ðærest. (Est. xlii 326.)


925-990. Speech-making by Hröðgär and Bēowulf.

926. stōd on stapole. The interpretation, 'stood by the (central) pillar' (Heyne, see L 9.4.1,48), has been largely discarded, since
Hróðgár is supposed to stand outside the hall, and such a use of on would be, at least, out of the ordinary. stapol more likely denotes "the steps leading up to the hall, or the landing at the top of the flight" (Miller, Angl. xii 398 f.) or, possibly, "an erection in the open air, standing in the area in front of the hall" (Earle, Hand-Book to Land-Charters [1888], p. 467, see also his note on Beow. 926; Middendorff, AE. Flurnamenbuch [1902], pp. 123 f.). Cf. NED.: staple, sb. [Child MLN. viii 252 f., referring to Weinhold (L 9.32.239): 'pillar,' i.e. "the largest of the double row of pillars (in the Scandinavian hall) which came out above the house"; cf. Falk, R.-L. i 382.]

932 f. mē goes with wēnde.

936. wēa widscofen. A predicate wæs may be supplied from the preceding stōd. See 1343, 2035, and note on 811. (We might say that þat wæs is to be understood.) For the general thought of the passage, cp. 170 f.

942 ff. The praise of the hero's mother is possibly a biblical reminiscence (Luke xi 27, etc.), cf. Angl. xxviii 441 f., xxxv 468; see also Intr. xvi n.7. — 943. ðone māgan, 'such a son'; cp. 1758. — 944. ãfter gumcynnnum serves the same purpose as mid yldum, 77.

946 ff. Nū ic, Bēowulf, ṭec etc. See 1175 f., 1479. The relationship entered into by Hróðgár and Bēowulf does not signify adoption in the strict legal sense, but implies fatherly friendship and devoted helpfulness respectively, suggesting at any rate the bonds of loyal retainership (see Antiq. § 2). Cf. Chadwick H. A. 374; v. Amira L 9.10.1 § 60. [Scherer L 5.5.480 ff.; Müller L 9.28.19 f.; Rietschel, R.-L. i 38 f.]


962. (fēond) on frætewum, 'in his trappings,' or 'in full gear'; a rather forced expression as applied to a fighter who uses only his own physical equipment. Cf. Aant. 17. [Tr.¹ 176.]

964. on wælbedde wrihan. An allusion to the fetters of death, cp. 3045, 2901, 1007. (Angl. xxxv 465.) Bēowulf did not intend to catch Grendel alive.

983. ofer hēanne hrōf hand scēawedon. They looked over the high roof, i.e. they 'looked up to' or 'in the direction of the high roof, and beheld the hand.' (MPb. iii 256.)

984b-87a. The treatment of this passage has not yet reached the stage of finality. Even the commonly accepted form of 984b, foran æghwylc wæs (advocated by Sievers, ix 138, R. 232, in place of foran æghwylc [with wæs added to the following l.] as printed by Grein, Heyne, et al.), has been assailed on syntactical grounds by Ries (L 6.12.2.378 f.), who suggests, as alternatives, wæs foran æghwylc or foran wæs æghwylc. The retention of the MS. reading stēda nēgla gehwylc 985a, 'each of the places of the nails' (Schücking, Chambers), carries no conviction. On the other hand, gehwylc may very
well be a thoughtless repetition like hilde of 986. Regarding hardsporu
986, it seems that spora, elsewhere a wk. masc., has passed over into
the fem. class (cf. Siev. § 278 n. 1). The form egl of the MS. has been
taken by many scholars (e.g., Kemble, Grein, Heyne, Sedgefield,
Chambers) as a noun, ‘spike,’ ‘talon’ (Kemble: ‘molesta’), but the
only substantiated meanings of egl, egle (the latter being the usual
form) are ‘awn’ (‘ail’), ‘beard of barley’ (B.-T. Suppl.), ‘mote’
(Luke 6. 41 f.). As to eglu, see T.C. § 25. [Cf. also Aant. 17; Tr. i
176-8; Arch. cxv 179.]

988. him refers to Grendel. heardra; the adj. (gen. plur.) used

989b. þæt, conjunction, ‘(in such a way) that.’

991-1250. Royal entertainment in Heorot.

991 f. Dā wæs hāten .. Heort .. gefrætwod. The inf. wesan
is to be understood in connection with gefrætwod, cf. Aant. 18. The
construction of the passive of hātan with a passive inf. looks like a
Latinism, see Arch. cxxvi 355. [Chambers places a comma after brepe.
He is followed by J. F. Royster, who cites the sentence as an example
of ‘mixed construction,’ — the idea of the ‘ordering’ or ‘causing’
giving way to that of the ‘completion’ of action, see JEGPh. xvii
89 n. 28. — 992b. fela þæra wæs. Type D4.

994 f. The hanging of the walls with tapestries is in conformity
with Scand. and Ágs. (also German) custom. See Montelius 150;
Káland and Guðmundsson, P. Grdr. ii 432, 477; Guþrúnarkv.
ii 15; Tupper’s Riddles, p. 194; Hel. 4544f.; Müller L 9.28.65. A
close parallel to this particular instance is found Aneid 637 ff. (Arch.
cxxvi 342.)

996b. þara þe on swylc starað. See 1485b, 2796b, 1654b.

1002b-3a. Nō þæt yðe byð/tó befleóne. The import of the vague
þæt is fully cleared up by the context: it is impossible to escape death
(fate). A proverbial saying well known in ON. literature; e.g., Saxo
φευρήμενον ἔμεναι ἀνθρώπ. (Arch. cxv 179 n.)

1003b. fremme sē þe wille, ‘do (or, try) it who will.’ (Imperfective
function of fremman.) A kind of formula; see 2766b, 1394b; note
on 603b.

1004-6. The parallel genitives sāwberendra, niþða bearna, grund-
būendra depend on gearwe stōwe (cp. Hel. 4453); nýðe genýðde
... stōwe ‘the place forced (upon him) by necessity’ (cp. Chr. [i] 68 f.).
No gehwylc or gehwylc need be inserted, since a pronominal subject is
easily supplied from the preceding lines (cp. 1290 f.). Cf. Bu. 368 f.;
MPh. iii 241, 457; Angl. xxxv 466. [Rie. Zs. 391; Tr. i 179; Sed.,
note.] — The MS. reading gesacan makes bad meter and worse sense.
Brett’s rendering (MLR. xiv 7): “gain in spite of his striving” is a
desperate guess; cf. also B.-T.

1008. sweþef æfter symle; i.e., sleeps after the feast of life. See
128, 119; Earle’s note; Cook, MLN. ix 237 f. (classical and modern parallels). — The dat. of symbol and the adv. sym(b)le have sometimes been confused.

1011 f. Ne gefrægen ic þa mægþe mæræn weorode... sēl gebæran. A combination of two types, viz. a) ne hýrde ic cýmlícor cēol gefyrwan 38 (1027, 1197, 1842); b) dǣ ic wîde gefrægn sveorc gebannan 74 (2484, 2694, 2752, 2773). Accordingly, pā is adverb. — sēl gebæræn; i.e., they behaved properly, as the occasion required, cp. Finnsb. 38. The reference here is to the etiquette (cp. fægere 1014) or to the splendid appearance of the retainers on the festive occasion (cp. Nibel. 593: swie wol man dā gebärte).

1018 f. nalles fácnestafas/pédod-Scyldingas þenden fremedon. Unquestionably an allusion to Hrōðulf’s treachery in later times. Intr. xxxii.

1022. hiltcumbor. As bilt is normally a st. neut. (occasionally, in the later language, a st. masc. or wk. fem.), a compound hiltcumbor cannot well be admitted. (Siev. xxxvi 420.) The banner seems to have been fastened to a staff with a sort of handle at its lower end. (Cp. the designation hæfsmēce, 1457.) That the very common bilde- should have been misspelt hilt-, it is difficult to believe.

1023 f. manige gesäwon practically serves the same purpose as a gefrægn- formula of transition (MPb. iii 244), enlivening the plain enumeration and signaling the value of the fourth present. This consideration precludes the punctuation mark (colon, semicolon, comma) placed after sveord by several edd. (thus Holthausen, Schücking, Sedgefield). Cf. Aant. 18.

1024b-25a. Bēowulf gejah/ful on flette. Bēowulf empties the cup and expresses his thanks, no doubt in obedience to well-regulated courtly custom. See 628.

1025b-26. See 1048, 1901 f., 2995 f. A form scotenum, though not impossible in the later language (Siev. § 277 n. 1), would be objectionable on metrical grounds. Besides, no instance of scota seems to be recorded. (gescota, Wr.-Wü., Ags. & OE. Vocab. i 15.1, 207.7.)

1028. gummanna fela. Litotes; cf. MPb. iii 248.

1031. The exact nature of a wāla, which seems to be an ornamental as well as useful part of the helmet, is not known. Stjerna (2 f.) guessed that “there was an inner head-covering of cloth, leather or the like... and that this was fastened to an outer convex plate” (awala). Cf. Ric. Zs. 392-4; Bu. 369; Falk L 9.44.158.

1032. fēla láf, ‘that which is left after the files have done their work.’ A notable kenning for ‘sword,’ see Gloss.: láf. A form fēl (by the side of fēol, fīl) may well have existed (Bülb. § 199; see Lang. § 10.7). But it is equally possible that an earlier MS. had fēol (fēola), which by a thoughtless scribe was taken for fēola ‘much’ and normalized to fela. This might also account for the plur. meabton. — With 1032 ff. cp. 1453 f.
1036. on flet teôn. The horses are led directly into the hall. A custom frequently mentioned in ballads and romances; see Gummere G.O. 105, Earle’s note.


1053 ff. Hröðgár, who feels responsible for the safety of his guests, compounds for the loss of a man by the payment of overgild.

1056-62. God and mód, 1056 f. constitute the dual subject; see note on 572 f. The apparent subordination of fate to God (Intr. xlix) does not justify us in recognizing in this passage the influence of Boethius’ Consolation of Philosophy (as Earle does, see his note; H. F. Stewart, Boethius, an Essay [1891], pp. 163 ff.). Nor do we need to follow the earlier dissecting critics who condemned this passage as an interpolation. It is merely one of those interspersed reflections in which the author of the poem delighted. It enjoins rational trust in the governance of the Almighty and readiness to accept whatever may be in store for us, be it good or evil. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 118.) With 1060-62 cp. Gnom. Cott. 11 f.: gomol [bio] snoterost, fyrngærarum fröð, sæ pe ær feala gebideð. [The adversative meaning ‘yet’ proposed, though “very tentatively,” for Forpan 1059 (M. Daunt, MLR. xiii 478) does not improve the context.]

1064. fore Healfdene’s hildewisan, ‘in the presence of Healfdene’s battle-leader,’ i.e. of Hröðgár. We may assume that the title appertaining to Hröðgár during his father’s reign is here retained, in violation of chronology. For the use of fore, see 1215, Wids. 55, 104. Cf. Angl. xxviii 449 n. 3. [Cf. Aant. 18 (“louter onzin’’); ten Brink 68; Tr. 183: hildewisan = -wisum, dat. plur.]

1069-1159. The Finn Episode. See Introduction to The Fight at Finnsburg and Finnsburg Bibliography (LF.).

1066-70. Scholars are not at all agreed on the punctuation and construction of these lines. A detailed survey of the various modes of interpretation has been offered by Green (LF. 4.27). See also Varr.

According to the punctuation here adopted the lines announcing the recital of the Finn story, . . . . [be] Finnes eaferum, ðā hie se fær begeat, indicate, by a characteristic anticipation, the final triumph of the Danes over their enemies, see 1146 f.: Swylice . . . Finn eft begeat/sawordbealo, 1151 ff. The clause ðā hie se fær begeat 1068b certainly looks like the termination of a sentence, cp. 1291b, 2872b, 2883b, 2230b. — healgamen 1066, ‘entertainment,’ hence ‘entertaining tale’; with ðonne 1066 cp. 880. gid oft wrecen 1065b, ‘many a song was recited’ (cf. Siev. xxix 571; note on 794b-5); whereupon a definite specimen of the scop’s repertory is exhibited in summary and paraphrase. It may seem that the author passes very abruptly to the new theme, leaving unexpressed the thought: ‘and thus he sang.’ However, this difficulty vanishes, if the phrase of 1065b is understood in a more general sense: ‘there was plenty of entertainment by the
minstrel’ (or if gid is interpreted as part or ‘fit’ of a lay). The insertion of be in 1068: [be] Finnes eæferum, ‘about Finn’s men’ or ‘about Finn and his men’ (cp. Hrœlingas 2960, eæforum Ecgwælan 1710; Sat. 63 (?); Aant. 26) is on the whole more natural than the change to eæferan (a second object of mænan), though the latter would be quite possible stylistically (Angl. xxviii 443).

The reading of Schücking (xxxix 106, ed.), Holthausen3, who make the Episode (direct quotation) begin at 1071, and who—virtually returning to the practice of the earliest edd.—place a comma after begeat, thus considering 1069–70 the continuation of the subordinate clause introduced by þæ 1068, and taking hæleð as nom. sing., is incompatible with the facts of the story, since it is the Danes, not the Frisians, who are overtaken by the sudden attack (fær) which leads to Hnæf’s death.

Dispensing with an emendation in 1068, Ettmüller, Grein, and others mark the beginning of the Episode at Finnes eæferum. Moreover, Grein, Bugge (29), Green construe hæleð as acc. plur. (parallel with bie), thus arriving at the rendering: ‘By Finn’s men — when onset befell them, the heroes of the Half-Danes — Hnæf was fated to fall.’ See Green, l.c., also L 6.8.5; cf. Kock2 109. This must be admitted to be a highly satisfactory interpretation, provided it can be justified on syntactical and stylistic grounds. However, it is still a question whether feællan could be construed with a dative of personal agency, especially as this intran. verb is elsewhere used absolutely (or with an expression denoting instrumentality in a more indirect way, see 2834 f., cp. 2902, Mald. 71). Besides, the opening of the sentence by such heavy, complex phraseology (1068–69a) is decidedly harsh, and the use of the so-called proleptic pronoun bie (cf. MPb. iii 255; Intr. lxvi) in this context is felt to be unnatural. It may be that absolute certainty is not within reach.

1071 f. Nē hūru Hildeburh etc. Litotes. 1071a: Type B1, ×××—|×—

1074a. bearnum ond brødorum. Generic plural: ‘son and brother’; see 565. Möller (59) thought the combination an archaic idiom derived from the (elliptic) ‘dvandva dual’ (cf. note on 2002); but see Osthoff, IF. xx 204 f.

1074b. hie on gebyrd hruron. Cp. 2570. A variant, but hardly convincing rendering of on gebyrd is ‘in succession,’ ‘one after another’ (Aant. 18; cf. B.-T. Suppl.).

1077. syþðan morgen cöm. This may or may not mean the first morning after the night attack; see Finnsb. 41.

1082-85a. The purport of these lines as commonly understood is: ‘he could be successful neither in the offensive nor in the defensive.’ gefeohtan does not mean here (as might be expected): ‘obtain by fighting’; wig serves as ‘cognate accus.’ (Cf. Lorz 50; JEGPh. xiv 548.) As to forþringan, the meaning ‘rescue’ generally assigned to
it is questionable — it would indeed fit *ospringan* — ; the only prose instance of the verb, *Ben. R. (ed. Schröer, in Gr.-Wü., Bibl. d. ags. Prosa iii) 115.7* (cp. *Ormulum* 6169), would favor the sense ‘thrust aside,’ ‘crush.’ Carleton Brown (MLN. xxxiv 181 ff.) suggests the change of *œgne* to *œgna*; thus the object of *forpringan* (*‘crush’*) would be ‘the remnant of the thanes of the prince,’ *wælalæf* referring in 1084 as well as in 1098 to the Danish party. — (*Met. Bt. i. 22: ne meahhe þæ sēo wælalæf wige forstandan/Gotan mid gīde...*) — The stress laid by the poet on the weakening of the Frisian forces (cp. 1080 f.) attests his desire to exalt the valor and success of the Danes. (Cf. Lawrence, *Publ. MLAss. xxx 403.*) [Moore, *JEGPh. xviii 208 f.,* like Brown, understands *forpringan* as ‘put down,’ but takes *þoðnes* *œgne* as variation of *Hengeste* and considers 1084 semi-parenthetical.]

1085b. *hīg,* i.e. the Frisians; so *hīe,* 1086a.

1087b-88. *hīe,* i.e. the Danes. It is reasonable to believe that the Danes and Frisians are to be entertained in one and the same hall, a different one from that wrecked by the fight; hence *eal* 1086 does not imply the exclusion of the Frisians. (Cp. *Völsungasaga,* ch. 11: *skipa bāpir konungar eina holl.*)

1097. *unhlitme* is unexplained. It may be connected with *fiitan* ‘contend,’ cp. *unbefitien* ‘uncontested’; *elne unhlitme:* ‘with undisputed zeal.’ It has been held that the instr. *elne* has the force of an intensive adverb, ‘much,’ ‘very’ (and that *unhlitme* is an adv. form), which is but adding another guess. Kock2 109 proposes *elne, unhlitme:* “strongly and indisputably.” No light is obtained from the equally obscure *unhlitme* 1129. [Grienb. 748 would translate ‘firmly’ or ‘inviolably,’ deriving *unhlitme* from *fiētan* ‘float.’]


1099b. *þæt,* ‘upon condition that.’ (Angl. xxviii 444.)

1101 f. *nē... efre gemænden* etc., ‘nor... ever mention [the fact] although they followed...’ — *banan.* Whether Finn himself slew Hnaf we do not know; see note on 1968. — Making peace with the slayers of one’s lord was entirely contrary to the Germanic code of honor. Cp. *OE. Chron. A.D. 755* (‘Cynewulf and Cyneheard’): *Ond þa cuðdon hie þæt him næg meg lēofra nære þonne hiera blāsford, ond hie næfre his banan folgian noldon.*

1104a. *þonne,* adversative, ‘on the other hand.’ (Angl. xxviii 444.)

\[1107-8a. \text{Äd (MS. } a\delta \text{) was geæfned, ond icge gold/\text{ðhæfen of horde. Why is gold fetched from the hoard? Presumably the reference is to precious objects to be placed on the funeral pile — cp. }1111\text{ ff., }3138\text{ ff., perhaps }3134\text{ f.;} 3163\text{ ff.}; 36\text{ ff.; Par. § 7: Saxo viii }264\text{ —, which points to }\tilde{\text{ad}}\text{ as the proper reading; see also }1110: \text{Æt }\tilde{\text{pæm}}\text{ Æde. (If }\tilde{\text{a}}\delta\text{ were meant, we should expect the plural, cp. }1097.\text{)} [Lawrence, }\text{Publ. MLAss. }xxx \text{ 406 suggests that Finn intended to reward his warriors with presents of gold. — The payment of }\text{evergild seems out of the question.}] — icge is entirely obscure; see Varr., B.-T. One of many possibilities is to explain it as a corruption of the adj. }\tilde{\text{æce}}\text{ found once in the runic inscription of the Isle of Wight sword, which perhaps means }\text{‘one’s own’ (Hempl, }\text{Publ. MLAss. xviii }95\text{ ff.); }\tilde{\text{æce}}\text{ gold }=\text{ ‘aurum domesticum’; }\text{JEGPh. }viii \text{ 256.}
\]

\[1109a. \text{betst beadorinca, i.e. }\text{Hnæf. — }1109b. \text{wæs on bæl gearu, ‘was ready to be placed on the funeral pile.’}
\]

\[1116. \text{bänfatu bærnan, ond on bældón. The same hysteron protoner in }2126. \text{ Evidently the purpose, or the result, of the action was uppermost in the author’s mind.}
\]

\[1117b-18. \text{Ides gnornode,}\text{/geðmrode giddum. The song of lament by Hildeburh is in keeping with primitive custom. See }3150\text{ ff., }2446\text{ f. Cf. Gummere L }4.121.1.222; \text{Schücking L }4.126.1.7\text{ ff. (The reading }\text{göbring or the interpretation of }\text{-rinc as }\text{-bring (so Holt-}\text{hausen ; cp. }\text{atspranc }1121\text{), }\text{‘loud lamentation,’ would add the wailing of a chorus as a kind of refrain; cp. }\text{Iliad xxiv }719\text{ ff.) }\text{Guðrinc }\text{æstāh; i.e., the warrior was placed on the funeral pile. Cf. Bu. Tid. }50\text{ f.}; \text{Sarrazin, }\text{Beitr. xi }530. \text{ [Grimm L }9.2.262: \text{‘the warrior’s spirit rose into the air.’}]
\]

\[1120. \text{hlynnode for hlāwe. Does }\text{hlāw} \text{ denote the place where the mound is to be built, or an old mound which is to be used again? See }2241\text{ ff., }2802\text{ ff., }3156\text{ ff.}
\]

\[1121\text{ f. bengeato burston, }\text{sonne blöd }\text{ætspranc, }\text{lāðbite lices. This seems to be an accurate description of what might easily happen during the initial stage of the heating of the bodies by the funeral fire;} \text{ cf. }\text{JEGPh. xiv }549. \text{ lāðbite is parallel with }\text{bengeato.}
\]

\[1125\text{ ff. The Frisian warriors — presumably men who had been summoned by Finn in preparation for his encounter with the Danes — return to their homes in the country (}\text{bēaborb} \text{ is a high-sounding epic term that should not be pressed), whilst Hengest stays with Finn in }\text{Finnes burh} \text{ (where the latter is afterwards slain: }\text{æt his selfes hām }1147\text{. There is no basis for the inference that }\text{Finnes burh} \text{ (see Finnsb. }36\text{) lies outside of Friesland proper. — }\text{Frīsland . . ., hāmas ond }\text{bēaborb is one of the favorite paratactic constructions (Lawrence, }\text{Publ. MLAss. }xxx \text{ 402 n. }17\text{).}
\]

\[1128. \text{wælfāgne winter. The unique epithet of winter has been surmised to mean }\text{‘slaughtering-stained’ or }\text{‘deadly hostile,’ }\text{‘forbidding,’ or (reading }\text{wælfāgne) }\text{‘hostile to moving waters’ (cp. }1610, \text{1132 f.).}
\]
Could *vælfæg* mean ‘marked by troubled (orig. ‘battling’) waters’ (see 1131 b–32 a)? Note *stúrféh* ‘winter,’ ‘stormy winter’ (M. Förster, St. Eph. l 172). Quite possibly *vælfæg* is nothing but a back-formation from *vælfæhs*.

1129a. [ea]l unhlitme. The puzzling *unhlitme* may be an adverb related to *blytm* ‘lot’ (3126) : ‘very unhappily’ (?). B.-T., Grienb. 749: *unblytm* ‘ill-sharing,’ ‘misfortune’; B.-T.: ‘and his lot was not a happy one.’

1129b–30. eard gemunde, / þéah þe hé meahte etc.; i.e., he thought longingly of his home, if... [speculating whether... , wishing for a chance to sail]. See the parallel lines, 1138b–40. Cf. Beibl. xxii 373 f. Of course, a somewhat smoother text could be obtained by the insertion of *ne* before *meahte*.

1134–36a. *swā nū gýt déō*. A trivial statement of a matter-of-course fact (cp. 1058). *dēō* refers to *þep gēar*, i.e. *spring*; *weder*, with its preceding relative clause (1135), is amplifying the implied subject of *dēō*. The bright spring ‘weather’ always observe (hold to) the proper time; cp. 1610 f. [Boer, ZfdA. xlvi 138, Schücking xxxix 106 understand 1134 b with reference to 1129 ff.: ‘as those people do (or, as is the case with those) who watch for the coming of spring.’ Similarly Thorpe, Grein, Arnold, Sedgfield.]

1137 ff. *fundode*, ‘he was anxious to go.’ [Lawrence, l.c. 421 n. 2: ‘he hastened.’] Whether Hengest actually sailed is not clear. If he did, it was primarily for the sake of furthering his plans for revenge.


1142–44. A passage that has received most divergent comments. *him... on bearm dyde*, which has been sometimes rendered by ‘plunged into his bosom’ (killing him) (so Kemble, Ettermüller, Grein, cf. Heinzel, Anz. f. d. A. x 227), very likely means ‘placed on his lap,’ i.e., gave to him as a present; cp. 2194, 2404; also Gnom. Cott. 25: *swæord sceal on bearme.* — The reading *Hūn* (nom.) *Lāfing* (acc., name of sword) is less acceptable than *Hūnlāfing*, meaning ‘son of *Hūnlāf*,’ i.e. quite possibly, nephew of *Gūslāf* and *Ōlāf*, see Introd. to The Fight at Finnsburg. — The conjectural *worpdrǣden* (an unknown word; according to Bugge’s interpretation: ‘he did not refuse retainership,’ i.e. he agreed to become Finn’s liegeman [by accepting from Hūn, one of Finn’s followers, the sword Lāfing]) has been very generally rejected. *worpdrǣden* has been variously explained as law, way, rule, or custom, of the world, implying such diverse ideas as death, ‘fate,’ ‘revenge,’ ‘duty,’ ‘sanctity of oath.’ (E.g., Huchon: ‘aussi lui ne recula-t-il pas devant la destinée’); Cl. Hall: ‘he did not run counter to the way of the world,’ i.e. ‘he fell into temptation’; Ayres: ‘he
did not thus prove recreant to his duty’; Schücking: ‘without running counter to the law of the world,’ i.e. ‘without violating his oaths.’) More to the point seems the sense ‘condition,’ ‘stipulation,’ the rather redundant worold- referring vaguely to something which is in accordance with the ordinary course of life (cp., e.g., woruld+māgas, Gen. 2178). As to forwyrrnan, it is regularly used with the dat. of the person (expressed or, as in this case, implied) and the gen. of the thing asked for or insisted upon [or a pae- clause]. Accordingly the following rendering is considered plausible: ‘Under these circumstances (or, in this frame of mind) he did not refuse [him, i.e. Hūnlāfing] the condition, when Hūnlāfing placed the battle-flame (or : Battle-Flame), the best of swords, on his lap.’ In other words, Hengest is presented with a famous sword (which has wrought havoc in the fight against the Frisians, 1145) with the stipulation [we now supply by conjecture:] that the vengeance he is brooding over is to be carried into execution. Hengest accepts and keeps his word. (Cf. JEGPh. xiv 547.) [Cf. Rie. Zs. 396 ff.; Heinzell, Anz. f.d.A. x 226 f.; Bu. 32 ff.; Aant. 20 f.; Shipley L 6.8.4.32; Tr. F. 25 f., Bonn. B. xvii 122; Boer, ZfdA. xlvii 139;
Schü. Sa. 11; R. Huchon, Revue germanique iii 626 n.; Imelmann, D. Lit. z. xxx 997; Cl. Hall, MLN. xxv 113 f.; Lawrence, Publ. MLA. xxx 417 ff.]

1146 f. Swylce serhōfrecan Fin eft begeat/swoerdbealo slīðen. Swylce, “likewise,” seems to be used with reference to the former destructive work of Hūnlāfing’s gift (according to Bugge, with reference to the slaying of Hnaef); eft, ‘in his turn.’

1148 ff. sīðan grimne gripe etc. We may imagine that an attack on the Frisians was being planned by Hengest. But the fight broke out prematurely when Gūslāf and Ōslāf, losing their temper (1150b–51a), upbraided the Frisians for the treacherous onset (grimne gripe 1148, i.e. the Finnsburg Fight) and their resultant humiliation. (Cf. Bu. 36.)

Both sorge and grimne gripe are the objects of māndon.

1159-1250. Further entertainment, Wealhþēow taking a leading part.

1162. win. On the culture of the vine by the Anglo-Saxons, see Hoops, Waldbäume und Kulturpflanzen im german. Altertum (1905), p. 610; Plummer’s note on Baeda, H. E. i, c. 1.

1163 ff. The first set of hypermetrical lines; cf. Intr. lxxi.

1164 f. þā gýt wās hiera sib ætgædere etc. Hint at Hröðulf’s disloyalty. See 1018 f., 1180 ff., 1228 ff.

1165 ff. It is very doubtful whether Unfer’s presence is mentioned here because he was regarded as Wealhþēow’s antagonist who incited Hröðulf to treachery (Olrik i 25 ff., cf. Scherer L 5.5.482). Perhaps the poet merely wished to complete the picture of the scene in the hall.

1167 f. þæah þe hē his māgum nære/ārfæst etc. Litotes; see 587 f. [Cf. also Lawrence, MLN. xxv 157.]
1174. nēan ond feorran þu nū hafast. ‘You have them (i.e. gifts) now from near and far’ (cp. 2869 f.) is not a very satisfactory version. Probably at least one line has dropped out either before or after 1174. Cf. Varr.
1175. Mē man sægde. The remark may seem surprising, since the queen did not need to be told about the ‘adoption’ of Beowulf (946 ff.), having been present at the king’s speech. But it is entirely natural to suppose that the author, perhaps a little thoughtlessly, employed a variety of the gebræg- formula, thereby securing a slight stylistic advantage. (MPb. iii 244.)

1177 f. brüc ... manigra mēdo, ‘make use of many rewards,’ i.e. ‘dispense many gifts.’ Cp. mēdgebo, Hel. (MS. M) 1200.
1193 ff. wunden gold (distinguished from brād gold 3105, fāted gold, fægtgald) probably refers to earm[h]ēade twā, the term hringas 1195a being another variation of it. (Cf. MPb. iii 242 f.) The hraegl is called brōstegevād, 1211. The great collar, healsbēaga mæst, is called bring, 1202, bēag, 1211.
1197-1201. The allusion to Hāma and Eormanric, though very much discussed, is only imperfectly understood. ¹

Eormanric, the great and powerful king of the East Goths, who, on the disastrous inroad of the Huns, died by his own hands (cir. 375 A.D.), became in heroic poetry the type of a ferocious, covetous, and treacherous tyrant. (Thus Deor 23: grim cyning, 22: wylfenne gepōht, Wids. 9: wrāpes wārlogan.) He caused the fair Swanhild to be trodden to death by horses and his son (cp. Wids. 124: Freoðeric ?) to be hanged at the instigation of his evil counselor, (ON.) Bikki (Wids. 115: Becca); he slays his nephews, the (Ger.) Harlunge (Wids. 112: Herelingas); and — in the singularly unhistorical fashion of the later tradition — wars upon and oppresses Theodoric, king of the East Goths, the celebrated Dietrich von Bern of German legend. Great is the fame of his immense treasure (see, e.g., Saxo viii 278), which in a MHG. epic ² is stated to include the Harlungs’ gold.

Hāma (MHG. Heime), usually met with in the company of Widia (or Wudga, MHG. Witege), plays a somewhat dubious part in the MHG. epics of the Theodoric cycle as a follower now of Theodoric (Dietrich) and then again of the latter’s enemy Eormanric (Ermenrich). Whether his character was originally conceived as that of a traitor or rather that of an exile, adventurer, and outlaw, ³ is a mooted question.

A more or less complete knowledge of these legends among the

² Dietrichs Flucht (cir. 1300 A.D.), 1. 7857.
³ Wids. 129: wæcan pēr wēoldan wundnan golde ... Wudga ond Hāma. See Cha. Wid. 52 ff. Boer (L 4.119.195 f.) surmised that Hāma joined Theodoric in his exile.
Anglo-Saxons is to be inferred from allusions and mention of names (Deor 21 ff., Wids. 7 ff., 18, 88 ff., 111 ff.).

As to the wonderfully precious Brö singa mene, we should naturally believe it to be the same as the ON. Brisinga men, which figures as the necklace of Freyja in the Elder Edda (prymskviipa) and elsewhere. Reading between the lines of the Beowulf passage, we judge that Háma had robbed Eormenric of the famous collar. As Ermirrich had come into possession of the Harlung's gold (see above), it has been concluded that the Brisinga mene originally belonged to the Harlung brothers, whom (late) tradition localized in Breisach on the Rhine (castellum vocabulo Brisahc, not far from Freiburg). (In other words, the Harlungs, OE. Herelingas = Brisingas.) Upon this unsafe basis Müllenhoff reared an elaborate structure of a primitive sun myth about Fria's necklace and the heavenly twins (Harlungs), which, however, compels admiration rather than acceptance.

The nearest parallel to the Beowulf allusion has been found in the ðidreks saga, which relates that Heimir was forced to flee from the enmity of Erminrikr (ch. 288), and that later he entered a monastery, bringing with him his armor and weapons as well as ten pounds in gold, silver, and costly things (ch. 429). The latter feature looks like a further step in the Christianization of the legend which is seen in its initial stage in Beowulf, l. 1201. Probably the expression gecēas ēene ræd implies that Háma became a good Christian and that he died as such. The 'bright city' to which he carried the treasure (= the monastery of the ðidreks saga), is possibly hinted at in Wids., l. 129 (see above), but the details of the original story are lost beyond recovery.

1200a. Neither 'jewel' nor 'ornamental casket' seems to be the proper rendering of sincfæt. It is more likely to signify 'precious setting,' cp. Phoen. 303; sigle ond sincfæt (sing. understood in a collective sense), 'precious gems in fine settings.' (JEGPh. vi 194.) [Cf. also Schü. Bd. 88.]

1200b-1a. searoniðas fleah/Eormenrices. In Hildebr. 18 we are told (in accordance with earlier tradition) that Hiltibrant (with Dietrich) — fēob . Ótachres niīd, 'fled from the enmity of Odoacer.'

1 Is Ealhild, Wids. 5, 97 = Swanhild (Sunilda)? (Cf. Cha. Wid. 22 ff.) — A reference to Háma (Widia, Hrōδulf, etc.) dating from the ME. period was brought to light by Imelmann, D. Lit. x. xxx 999, cf. Intr. xxxiv n. 4. — See also E. Schröder, ZfdA. xii 24–32.

2 For an archeological illustration, see Figure 5 included in this edition.

3 See the quotation from Ekkehardi Chronicon universale (cir. 1100 A.D.), Grimm L 4.67.42, Panzer L 4.117.86.

4 ZfdA. xxx 217 ff. — Bugge (72 ff.) finds a reminiscence of Háma in the god Heimdallr, who recovers the Brisinga men.

5 Compiled from Low German sources in Norway about 1250 A.D. (Ed. by H. Bertelsen, København, 1905–11.)

6 Bu. 70; Angl. xxxv 456.

7 Cf. Cha. Wid. 223. According to Boer (l.c. 196) it is = Verona ('Bern').
That is to say, Odoacer's place as the adversary of Theodoric was afterwards taken by Ermanaric.

**1202-14a.** The first of the allusions to Hygelāc's fateful expedition. See Intr. xxxix f., liv.

**1202.** Some bring hæfde Higelāc etc. The apparent discrepancy between this statement and a later passage, 2172 ff., where Bēowulf presents to Hygd the necklace bestowed upon him by Wealhēow, may be explained in two ways. Either Hygd gave the necklace to her husband before he set out on his raid, or the poet entirely forgot his earlier account (1202 ff.), when he came to tell of the presentation to Hygd (2172 ff.). The second alternative is the more probable one, especially if we suppose that at an earlier stage of his work the author had not yet thought at all of queen Hygd; cf. Intr. cvii f. (JEGPh. vi 194.)

**1213b-14a.** Gēata lœode/hrēawic hëoldon. Their bodies covered the battlefield. Cp. Jud. 322: hie on swaē reston, Ex. 590 f.: werg- end lægon/on dæostede; also blimed bealdan, Beow. 3034. (Aeneid x 741: 'cadem mox arva tenebis. ')

**1214b.** Cosijn's brilliant emendation healsbēge (= -bēage) onfêng (or Sedgefield's tentatively mentioned improvement, heals bēge onfêng) is not needed. Why not assume that swēg signifies the applause that accompanies the bestowal of the wonderful gifts?

**1219b-20 and 1226b-27.** The queen, anticipating trouble after Hröðgār's death, entreats Bēowulf to act as protector of her sons, especially of Hredric, the elder one and heir presumptive. Cf. Intr. xxxii.

**1220b.** Geman, 'I will remember.'

**1223a.** efne swā side. Type A3; see 1249a, 1283a.

**1225b-26a.** In the light of the preceding imper. clause, the general sense of Ic þe an tela/sincgestрēōna seems to be: 'I shall rejoice in your prosperity.' (Gummere: 'I pray for thee rich possessions.') Others have interpreted the clause as an allusion to the gifts just bestowed on Bēowulf or to future rewards (cp. 1220).

**1231a.** Druncne is used attributively.

**1231b.** dō (MS. doś) swā ic bidde! As Wealhēow's speech is addressed entirely to Bēowulf, the imper. sing. was no doubt intended. (The scribal blunder is very natural indeed.) The queen's abrupt return to her favorite topic need not cause any surprise. It should be noted that her final exhortation is clothed in a formula; see Gen. 2225b: dō swā ic pē bidde!, ib. 2323b, 2465b; Hel. 1399b.

**1238.** unrīm eorla; i.e., Danes. The Geat guests are assigned other quarters, see 1300 f.

**1240.** Bēorscealca sum. 'Many a one of the beer-drinkers.' See Gloss.: sum. It is true, only one man is actually killed, but the fate was, as it were, hanging over them all; cp. 1235: eorla manegum; 713. (Cf. MPh. iii 457.) The meaning 'a certain one' could be vindicated only if fūs ond fēge be declared the 'psychological predicate,' which is rather unlikely.
BEOWULF

1248b. (gē æt hām gē on herge,) gē gehwæþer þāra, 'and each
of them,' i.e. 'in either case.' The third gē ('and that') is no more
objectionable than the third nē in Institutes of Polity § 9: nē æt hām nē
on sīde nē on ænigre stōwe. (fÆGPh. vi 194 f.) See also Beow. 584.
1251-1320. Attack by Grendel's mother.
1257. lange þráge. An exaggeration which is not borne out by the
story.
1260. sē þe, instead of sēo pe, applied to Grendel's mother just as
in 1497, or ðe, instead of þeð, in 1392, 1394. (See also 1344, 1887,
2421, 2685.) That it was the author, not a scribe, who at times lost
sight of her sex, is to be inferred from the equally inaccurate appella-
tion sinnigne seg 1379 (mibëg mānscæa 1339, gryrelcne grundbyrde
2136). We are reminded of Par. Lost i 423 f.: 'For spirits when they
please Can either sex assume, or both.' (On the use of belrūne, see note
on 163. Cp. the Go. transl., Mat. 9.33: usdribans warp unhūlpō.)
Certainly, we cannot regard such masc. designations as evidence of an
earlier version in which the hero killed Grendel himself in the cave, or
of an old variant of the contest with Grendel which was subsequently
worked into a story of the encounter with the mother. [Cf. Schneider
L 4.135; ten Brink 92 ff., 110; Boer 66 ff.; Berendsohn L 4.141.1.
14 ff.]
1261b-76a. Recapitulation; see Intr. cix. On the descent of the
Grendel race from Cain, see note on 106 ff.
1282 ff. The inserted remark that Grendel's mother is less dan-
gerous than Grendel in as much as she is a woman, seems at variance with
the facts, for the second fight is far more difficult for Bōowulf than the
first, although he is well armed. It is evidently to be explained as an
endeavor to discredit the un-biblical notion of a woman's superiority.
1287. andweard goes with swīn.
1290 f. helm ne gē gmunde etc. An indefinite subject, 'any one,'
'the one in question' is understood. Cf. Lang. § 25.4.
1295. A gratuitous transposition of lines involving the transference
of ll. 1404-7 so as to follow 1295b þā bēo tō fēnne [efi], and the elim-
ination of the supposedly interpolated ll. 1296-98 was proposed by
Joseph, ZfdPh. xxii 393 ff.
1302b-3a. under heolfre . . . folme, 'the hand covered with blood'
(blōdge beadufolme 990). Cf. note on 122 f.
1303b-4a. The addition of geworden emphasizes the fact that a
change has taken place (cearu wæs geniwod).
1304b-6a. frēonda fēorum refers primarily to Grendel and Æsc-
here; the two parties involved (cp. on bā healfa) are the Grendel
race and the Danes with their guests.
1306b-9. þā wæs . . . cyning . . . on hrēn mōde,/syðan etc.
On the stylistic features of this passage, see Intr. lviii, lix n. 4. Cp.
OS. Gen. 84 f.: thes wærd Adamas bugi . . . an sorogun, thuþ hē
wissa is sunu dōdan.
1312. As to (eorla) sum, see 314.
1314. wille. For the change of tense, see Lang. § 25.6.
1321-1398. Conversation between Hröðgár and Bēowulf.
1323b. Dead is Æschere. Type Dx, see T.C. § 20. (Cp. Mald. 69.) Child, MLN. xxi 199 suggested the possibility of an original Scand. half-line: daupr es Askar[r]. (?) A notable stylistic parallel is Hildebr. 44a: tōt ist Hiltibrant.
1331. ic ne wāt hwæder (atol āse volanc eflisiðas tēah). It might be urged, in defense of a literal interpretation, that Hröðgár, as a matter of fact, did not know the abode of Grendel’s mother quite accurately. But it is more important to observe that the phrase is suggestive of formula-like expressions and that, in addition, a general statement of this kind is not altogether unsuited, since the allusion is to the ‘uncanny’ dwelling-place of the mysterious ellorgastas; cp. 162 f. (MPh. iii 246.) [Møller 136, ten Brink 96, Heinzl, Anz.fdA. xv 173, 190: hwæper ‘which one of the two’; on the other hand, see, e.g., Bu. 93, Aant. 22: ‘whither.’]
1336 f. forfan hē tō lange etc. A recapitulation and an explanation which sounds almost apologetic.
1340-43a. feor, i.e. (going) far (in accomplishing her purpose). The phrase Æhē stēlan (cp. Gen. 135 f.), in all probability, denotes ‘avenge hostility,’ ‘retaliate’ (in the prosecution of a feud), cf. Kock 229 ff. There appears to be no warrant for the meaning ‘institute,’ ‘carry on’ attributed to stēlan (thus, e.g., Aant. 23). hreperbealo hearde could be regarded as acc., parallel with fēhē, but this would result in a rather unnatural breaking up of the context (1340-44). Also the construction of gréoteip with hreperbealo hearde as object would be awkward and questionable. We may venture to take the combination as a loosely connected, semi-exclamatory noun phrase, cp. 936, 2035. — 1342. after sincgyfan. Æschere, who occupied an exalted position, receives a title fit for a king.
1344. (sēo hand) sē þe ēow wēlhwylcra wilna dohte, ‘which was good (liberal) to you as regards all good things.’ sē þe, instead of sēo þe, could be justified on the ground that the author was thinking of the man rather than of his hand; cp. 268 5. (See also 1260, 1887, 2421.)
1351b. ðēfer earmsceapan. Type Cz: ××'—[Look.
1355b-57a. nō hie fæder cunnun, ‘they have no knowledge of a father.’ The meaning of hwæper him Ænig wæs ær acenned/dyrnra gāsta is brought out in Earle’s rendering, “whether they [i.e., the two demons] had any in pedigree before them of mysterious goblins”; with ær, ‘previously’ (prior to them), cp. after 12, 2731. It is of interest to note that the Danes know less than the poet (see 106 ff., 1261 ff.).
1357 ff. Description of Grendel’s abode. Read in the light of the corresponding version of the Grettissaga (Intr. xv, cf. xiv n. 2), the outlines of the scenery are well understood — a pool surrounded by cliffs and overhung with trees, a waterfall descending into it, and a large
cave under the fall. The pool is situated in a dreary fen-district, mōras, fen ond fasten (103 f., etc.) — a feature not improbably introduced in England. (See also note on 103 f. It has been suggested by Lawrence [see infra] 229 f. that the localization in the desolate moors was added in connection with Grendel’s descent from the exiled tribe of Cain; cp. 1265.) That Grendel lives in the sea, or in a pool connected with the sea, or in an “almost land-locked arm of the sea” (Cl. Hall, p. 5; cf. Sarrazin, Est. xlii 7 f., who recognized this very feature in the Roskilde bay), cannot be conceded. It certainly seems that the nicras and similar creatures (1425 ff., nicorhīsa fēla 1411) have been brought in chiefly for epic elaboration without regard for absolute consistency. (See also note on 1428 f.) — It should be added that manifestly conceptions of the Christian hell have entered into the picture as drawn by the poet. The moors and wastes, mists and darkness, the cliffs, the bottomless deep (cp. 1366 f.), the loathsome wyrmas (1430) can all be traced in early accounts of hell, including Ags. religious literature. (See also notes on 1365 f., 850–52.) Especially close is the relation between this Beowulfian scenery and that described in the last portion of the 17th Blickling Homily which is based on a Visio Pauli. Cp. Blickl. Hom. 209. 29 ff.: Sanctus Paulus was gesonde on norðanweardne þine middan-gard, þær ealle wæter wæteras, and þær pær gæsæh ofer ðæm wætere sumne bærne stān; and þær wæron norð of ðæm stāne æwexen swiðe brīmige bear-was, and þær wæron þystro genipu, and under þæm stāne wæs nicera eardung and ðweargas, . . . . on ðæm ðgeasan bearwum . . . . It is hardly going too far to attribute the remarkable agreement to the use of the same or a very similar source. (See Lawrence, Publ. MLAss. xxvii 208–45; Sarrazin, Est. xlii 4 ff.; Angl. xxxvi 185–87; Schü. Bd. 60 ff.; Earle’s note [parallels]; Brooke L 4.6.1.45 [cave under the sea]; Cook L 5.29.3.) [A fine picture of the waterfall ‘Godafoss,’ in the Skjalfandafljót river, Iceland, which has been traditionally associated with Grettir’s exploit, Grettissaga, ch. 66, may be found in P. Herrmann’s translation of the Grettissaga (Thule, No. 5, Jena, 1913), opposite p. 174.]

1359-61. ðær fyrgenstrēam/under nessa genipu niþer gewiteð,/flið under foldan. Lawrence, l.c. 212, thinks that fyrgenstrēam signifies a waterfall, and that nessa genipu may be “the fine spray thrown out by the fall in its descent, and blown about over the windy nesses.” But nessa genipu might as well denote the cliffs with the overhanging trees darkening the water, and foldan, which is naturally to be regarded as parallel with it, might also refer to the rocky ground, or cliffs. See Gloss.: under, i 2. (Cf. Lawrence 213.)

1363. hrinde (bearwas). The epithet is eminently suitable symbolically; cp. brīmige bear-was, Blickl. Hom. 209.32, on ðæm ðisea bearwum, ib. 35. (See Intr. lxii.) It is not to be inferred that Beowulf found the trees covered with hoar-frost. He would not have sailed for Denmark in winter (see 1130 ff.).
NOTES

1365-66a. þær mæg nihta gehwæm niðwundor sæon, fyr on flöde. Although the mysterious fire may be nothing but the will-o'-the-wisp, it is worth noting that "the burning lake or river... is one of the commonest features of all, Oriental as well as Christian, accounts of hell" (E. Becker, The Medieval Visions of Heaven and Hell [Johns Hopkins Diss., 1899], p. 37); cf. Angl. xxvvi 186. — The subject (indef. pronoun man) is left unexpressed, just as 'he' in 1367b. Cf. Lang. § 25.4.

1366b. Nō þæs frōd leofað... (þæt... wite). A formula. Cp. Wonders of Creation (Gr.-Wü. iii 154) 76 f., Ex. 439 f., Chr. (i) 219 ff., Rid. 2.1 f., Andr. 544 ff., Hel. 4245 ff., etc.

1368ff. Æðah þe hǣostapata hundum geswenced etc. The elegant period might put us in mind of Vergil. Cf. Arch. cxxvi 341 f.; also Tupper's Riddles, p. 236 (on stag hunting among the Anglo-Saxons).

1392ff. nō hē on helm losaþ etc. Biblical and Vergilian parallels have been pointed out, viz. Ps. lxvii 23 (68.22), cxxviii (139) 7 ff., Amos ix 2 f.; Æneid xii 889 ff., x 675 ff. (Earle's and Holthausen's notes; Arch. cxxvi 344 f.) Cp. Otfrid i 5.53 ff. — The figure of polysyndeton suggests Latin influence; cf. Arch. cxxvi 358.


1404b. [swā] gegnum fór. The subject has to be supplied indirectly from Lāstas 1402, gang 1404a (nouns used with reference to Grendel's mother).

1408. æhelinga bearn is probably to be taken as plur., as in 3170. See Lang. § 25.6. (1412 hē, i.e. Hrōðgār.)


1418. winum Scyldinga. wine, a frequent term for 'lord,' is applied to retainers here and in 2567. Similarly in MHG., goltwine is sometimes used of vassals, and in O. French the retainer is often called the amis of his lord. Cf. JEGPh. vi 195; Stowell, Publ. MLAss. xxvii 390 ff.; Kock 111 f. (See also Saxo ii 59, Par. § 7.)

1422b. folc tō sēgon. Type D1. See 1650b; cp. 1654b, 2796b.

1423f. Horn stundum song/fūslīc (Earle: 'spirited') f(yrd)lēða. Apparently a signal for the company to gather or to stop.

1428f. ðā on undermæl oft bewitigēd...; i.e., water-monsters 'such as' (of the same kind as those which)... These nicras do not ply in the sea (segfrād). Cf. Lawrence, Publ. MLAss. xxvii 219; Schü. Bd. 66.

1446f. him... hreþpre... aldrе gescepðan, 'injure... his breast, his life'; cp. 2570 ff.; Lang. § 25.4.

1453. besette swinlicum. This helmet differs from the ordinary 'boar helmets' in that several boar-figures (or figures of helmeted
warriors ?) are engraved on the lower part of the helmet proper. See Keller 87; Stjer. 10 f.; Figure 3 inserted in this edition.

1454a. brond nē beadomēcas. Practically a tautological combination, see 2660a, note on 398.

1455. Næs þæt þonne mæost . . . Transition by means of negation, see e.g., 2354. þonne, 'further.'

1459b-60a, ātertanum fāh. āter is perhaps used figuratively with regard to the acid employed in the process of (false) damascening. Another possibility is that the serpentine ornamentation (cp. wyrmfāh 1698, also wāgisweerd 1489) was supposed to have a miraculous poisoning effect (Stjerna), the figures of serpents suggesting their well-known attribute (cp. attorsceada 2839, also 2523). It is less likely that the edge was really meant to be poisoned. Several ON. passages have been cited as parallels; thus Brot af Sigurparkv. 20 (interpreted in different ways), Helgakv. Hjørv. 9, Helgakv. Hund. i 8. Cf. Bu. Tid. 65 f.; Grienb. 754; Gering’s note; Stjer. 20 ff.; Ebert, R.-L. i 386; Falk L 9.44.3 f. (Cook’s note on Chr. 768.) — ãhyrded heaposwāte.

The sword was believed to be hardened by the blood of battle; cp. Njálssaga, ch. 130.13; scūrheard, Beow. 1033 (?). Or is the reference to some kind of a fluid employed for the hardening (cf. Scheinert [Sievers], Beitr. xxx 378)? In that case, 1460a could be regarded as, practically, a variation of 1459b. [Swords hardened by poison (eitr): Hjálmar’s Death Song 2 (Eddica Minora, p. 52); Volsungasaga, ch. 31; etc.]

1461. mid mundum. Presumably generic plural. However, it has been observed that in the ON. sagas frequently both hands were used, either simultaneously or alternately, in handling the sword. (Falk L 9.44.44 f.)

1474. se mæra. The def. article retained in the vocative; similarly Chr. 441, El. 511, Rood 78, 95, Guðl. 1049, Gen. (B) 578; cp. Varr.: 947, 1759.

1476. hwæt wit geō sprācon. Cp. 1707; note on 946 ff.

1484 ff. Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan etc. An interesting parallel: Hildebr. 46 f.

1488. ealde læfe. Bēowulf’s own sword (cp. 1023 ?).

1495. hwil dæges, ‘a good part of the day,’ not ‘the space of a day’ (see 1600). A long time is required for the same purpose in various corresponding folk-tales, see Panzer 119.

1506. þā hēo tō botme cōm. Grendel’s dam, aroused by a stranger’s appearance in the water, goes to the bottom of the lake (to which Bēowulf had plunged, like Grettir, ‘in order to avoid the whirlpool and thus get up underneath the waterfall,’ Lawrence, l.c. 237) and drags him to her cave.

1508. swā hē ne mihte nō — hē þæm mōdīg wēs. Metrically, nō might be included either in the first or in the second half-line. But the sense precludes any of the conjectural readings proposed (see Varr.)
in connection with mōdīg ‘courageous.’ Adhering to the MS. and assigning to mōdīg the meaning of ‘angry,’ we may translate ‘he was angry at them,’ i.e., at his enemies, þām referring both to the she-demon and, by anticipation, to the wundra fela. The poet had in mind the two causes which prevented Bēowulf from using his arms and wielding his weapons. Precisely this meaning and construction are recorded of Go. mōdags; OS. mōdæg, Hel. 1378; for similar meanings, see B.-T.: mōdīg, iv; mōdgr, Ex. 459; mōd, Beow. 549; ON. mōsgr.

1511. bræc is used imperfectively, ‘was in the act of breaking,’ ‘tried to pierce.’ Cp. 2854.

1512. āglæcan is more plausibly to be construed as nom. plur. than as gen. sing.; see 556. The object (his) is to be mentally supplied.

1516. fyrléoht gesæh. The light in the ‘hall’ (which enables Bēowulf to see his adversary, 1518) is met with in analogous folk-tales and in the Grettissaga (see Panzer 286, Intr. xv), likewise in hell (see Sat. 128 f.). Cp. Beow. 2767 ff.

1518. Beginning of the real combat. There are three distinct phases of it; the second begins at 1529, the third at 1557.

1519 f. mægenræs forgeaf/hildebille, ‘he gave a mighty impetus to his battle-sword.’

1523. ðæt se beadolēoma bitan nolde. The she-demon could not be wounded by any weapon (cp. 804) except her own (1557 ff.). See Gering’s note (ON. parallels), Panzer 155.

1541. Hēo him ðæt hraðe etc. We must supply the connecting link, viz., she got up. Only the result of the action is stated. (Intr. lviii.)

1544. ðēpecempa necessarily refers to Bēowulf, not to the ogress (cp. 2853). The exceptional intransitive function of oferþæorpan need not be called in question. (Cf. Schü. xxxix 98; Brett, MLR. xiv 7.)

1545. hyre sæx (MS. sēaxe) getēah/brād [ond] brūneceg. The lack of concord resulting from the retention of sæaxe would not be a serious offense, see 2703 f.; note on 48. But getōn, unlike gebregdan, cannot take the dat. (instr.) case. The scribal error was perhaps caused by the preceding hyre.

1550 f. Hæfde ðā forsiod... under gynne grund. gynne grund, like eormengrund 859, ‘earth’; i.e.: ‘he would have died.’

1555 f. rodera Rædend hit on ryht gescēd/yðelice, syþdān hē ðæt ðæt. For a defense of the punctuation used, see Aant. 25; ESt. xxxix 431. Several edd. (Grein, Heyne, Wülker, Schücking, cf. Schü. Sa. 119) have placed a semicolon or comma after gescēd, making yðelice syþdān hē ðæt ðæt one independent clause; Ettmüller (E. Sc.), Sievers (ix 140), et al., while punctuating after yðelice, likewise consider syþdān an adverb, ‘afterwards.’ This is unsatisfactory because God’s help consists in nothing else than showing Bēowulf the
marvelous sword (see 1661 ff.), after he had got on his feet again. (The latter fact, though very important, is stated in a subordinate clause, see Intr. lviii, note on 1541. Cp. also 2092.) Sedgefield begins a new sentence with Syðsan (conjunct.), which is stylistically objectionable. As to ýðelic, it goes naturally with the preceding line, see note on 478. — It is of interest to note that in our poem it is God who directs the hero to the victorious sword, whereas in numerous folk-tale versions this rôle falls to the persons (generally women) found in the lower region where the fight takes place, cf. Panzer 154, 288. Moreover, in conformity with the pedigree imposed upon the Grendel race, the good sword of tradition is converted into a giganta geweorc 1562, cp. 1558, 1679, which would seem to go back ultimately to Gen. iv 22; cf. Emerson, Publ. MLAss. xxi 915 f., 929; Angl. xxxv 260 f.

1557. Geseah ða on seawwum sigegeadig bil. Several translations of on seawwum seem possible; viz. 'among [other] arms' (see 1613), 'in battle' ('during the fight'), ' [he] in his armor' (cp. 2568), or (construing the prepositional phrase with bil) 'fully equipped,' 'ready' (cp. jūslic, geatolic). Probability is divided between the first and the last one.

1570. Lixte se læoma; i.e., the light mentioned in 1516. With wulūt 1572 cp. Ongeat 1518.

1579. on Ænan sið, 'on that one occasion' (122 ff.). — 1583. ðer swylic, 'another such [number].' ðu offerebe, viz., in his pouch, 2085 ff.

1584. forgeald, pluperf. — 1585. tō ðæs þe, see Gloss.: tō. The interpretation which would make tō ðæs þe ('until') continue the narrative from 1573, after an excessively long parenthesis (Sedgefield, similarly Chambers), is not very tempting.

1588b-90. On the beheading of Grendel, see Intr. xviii; Panzer 288 f. To an unprejudiced reader it may seem natural enough that the head of Grendel, the chief of the enemies, is cut off and carried home in triumph. But, as an additional reason, the desire of preventing the ghost from haunting Heorot has been cited (see Gering's note). 1590b. ond .. þā, 'and thus (so)'; cp. 2707.

1591 ff. Blackburn proposed an unconvincing conjecture to the effect that, owing to the misplacing of a MS. leaf, the story has become confused, and that originally ll. 1591-1605 followed after l. 1622. See L 5.52, 53.

1596 f. hig þæs ædelinges eft ne wendon, þæt hē .. sæcean come .. So-called proleptic use of a noun, which is preliminary to a clause of an exegetical character; cf. MPb. iii 254. eft is accounted for by the verbal idea vaguely suggested by the phrase of 1596; it partakes of the proleptic function.

1604. wiston ond ne wendon; cp. Par. Lost ix 422: 'he wish'd, but not with hope.' The formula-like character of the combination is to be gathered from the occurrence of wíscað ond wénnap, Gwol. 47,
wildenode and wënde, Par. Ps. 24.19, and similar phrases; cf. MPh. iii 458, Arch. cxxvi 356. wïston is apparently a rare form (or spelling) for wistætan; cf. Cosijn viii 571; Pogatscher, ESt. xxvii 218; Siev. § 405 n. 8; Bülb. § 507; Schlemilch, St. EPh. xxxiv 52 (& K. Sisam, Arch. cxxxi 305 ff.); also Braune, Ahd. Grammatik § 146 n. 5.

1605 ff. The singular incident of the sword dissolving in the hot blood recalls the melting of the dragon, 897, cp. 3040 f.; see note on 897, Intr. xxii f. While the sword was wasting away, pieces of the blade were hanging down like icicles.

1612 ff. The rich treasures found in the cave belong, of course, to the folk-tale motives; see Panzer 174, Intr. xvi. (That Beowulf took Unferð’s sword back with him, we learn from 1807 ff.)

1616 f. wæs þæt blōd tō þæs hāt, ættren ellorgæst. Probably ættren ellorgæst is parallel with blōd (logical adjunct and headword forming the terms of variation), though ættren could be (and usually is) construed as predicative adj., parallel with hāt (cp. 49 f., 2209 f.). Cf. MPh. iii 239. The reference is to Grendel, just as in 1614 Grendel’s head is meant.

1624 f. The emendation sælāca (see 1652, 3091 f.) would enable us to connect þāra þe directly with that gen. plur. But þāra (þāra) may be a late by-form of þāre, cf. Lang. § 22; Bu. 95.

1649. þāre idēse, dat. sing., i.e. Wealhþēow; not gen. sing. referring to (the head of) Grendel’s mother, as sometimes explained (thus by Boer [66], who branded the passage as an interpolation). As to mid, cp., e.g., 1642, 923.

1651-1784. Speech-making by Beowulf and Hrōdgār.

1656. The meaning ‘achieve’ has been postulated for genēpan in this passage (Lorz 60), but this is not necessary, cp. 2350. (See also Varr.)

1666. hūses hyrdas. If the plur. here and in 1619: vīghryre vūrādra (1669: fōndum) is objected to as not entirely consistent with the facts, it could be vindicated as ‘generic plural,’ see 1074, 565. It has been sometimes regarded as evidence of an earlier, different version of the story; cf. Intr. xviii.

1674-76. him is explained by eorlum, cf. Intr. lxvi. on þa healse; transl.: ‘from that side,’ cf. Lang. § 25.5.

1681b. ond þā (cp. 2707, 1590) þās worold ofgeaf (pluperf.). On the possible excision of 1681b–84a, see Intr. cx.

1688-98. On the wonderful sword, see note on 1555 f.; on Grendel’s pedigree, see note on 106 ff. There are a number of doubtful points relating to the curious sword-hilt. 1688 f. on ðēm wæs or writen/fyngewinnes. This signifies either a graphic illustration (which seems, on the whole, probable) or a runic inscription; both kinds are found together on the famous Franks Casket. As regards þr. . . fyngewinnes, the allusion may very well be to the ungodly acts of the giants which preceded the deluge (cp. 113 f.), though it would
not be impossible to interpret it with reference to Cain’s fratricide, the veritable prima causa. Cf. Angl. xxxv 261 f.; Chambers’s note. — 1691. frêcne gesêrdon. Admitting the perfective function of gesêran, we should translate ‘they suffered terribly’ (cf. MPh. iii 262); otherwise, ‘they behaved daringly’ would be a possible variant rendering. — 1696 f. hwâm þæt sveord geworht... ðærest wære. Evidently the name of the (first) owner (the one who ordered the sword to be made) was written out in runic characters—a practice confirmed by ancient Scand. and Ags. runic inscriptions, cf. Noreen, Altnord. Grammatik i, Appendix, passim; Earle, Ags. Literature, pp. 48 ff.; Earle, The Alfred Jewel (1901) (legend: Aelfred mec beht gewyrcan). That the name of the maker of the sword was meant, is less likely. It is true that examples of such inscriptions are to be readily found (cf. Noreen, l.c.), but the construction of hwâm as dat. of agency, ‘by whom’ (cf. Green L 6.8.5.99), would be questionable.

1700-84. The much discussed harangue of Hroðgár, which shows the moralizing, didactic turn of the poem at its very height, falls into four well-marked divisions, viz. a. 1700-98; b. 1709-24 (the second Heremôd digression, see 901-15); c. 1724-68 (the ‘sermon’ proper); d. 1769-84. It is conspicuous for the blending of heroic and theological motives. There can be no doubt that this address of the king’s forms an organic element in the structural plan of the epic, corresponding in its function to Hroðgár’s speech after the first combat together with the first Heremôd episode; cf. Intr. lli. Moreover, it is entirely in harmony with the high moral tone, the serious outlook, and spiritual refinement of the poem. Of course, its excessive length and strong homiletic flavor have laid the third division, and even other parts, open to the charge of having been interpolated by a man versed and interested in theology (Müllenhoff’s Interpolator B), and it is, indeed, possible that the ‘sermon’ represents a later addition to the text. In that case, the insertion would have necessitated also some changes in the following (and perhaps, the preceding) division. See especially Müllenhoff 130 f.; Earle, pp. lxxxviii, 166 f.; Angl. xxxv 474 ff., xxxvi 183 f.; Intr. cxiv ff.

1705 f. Eal hit is explained by mægen mid mödes snyttrum, i.e. ‘strength and wisdom.’ Cp. 2461 f., 287 ff., 1043 ff. As regards the meaning of geþyldum, cp. Cæft. 79 f.; Otfrid, Ad Ludowicum 14: thaz duit er al mit ebinu.


1709b-10. ne wearð Heremôd swâ (namely, tō frôfre, tō helpe)/ eaforum Ecgwelan. The Danes are named Ecgwela’s (descendants, i.e.) men, just as the Frisians are Finn’s men (easærum 1068). For the extension of meaning, cp. the use of patronymics like Scyldingas, Scyldingas, Hrœðlingas. Nothing is gained by the emendation easéora (which
has been favored by several scholars). The strange name of Ecgwela occurs nowhere else. (Cf. Notes, p. 160, n. 1.)

1714 f. ūna hwærf etc. refers to Heremód’s exile and in particular to his death; see note on 902-4.

1720. (bēagas geaf ..) æfter dōme, lit. ‘in pursuit of glory,’ ‘in order to obtain glory.’ (Cp., e.g., Runic Poem 2 f.) Similarly, drēah æfter dōme 2179. See Kock in Studier tillegnade Esaias Tegnér, 1918, pp. 300 f.; Kock II.

1721 f. þæt hē þæs gewinnes weorc þröwade,/lœodbealo long-sum. He suffered everlasting punishment in hell. (Bu. 38; Angl. xxxv 267.) Cp. Gen. (E) 295 f. The veiled form of expression is characteristic.

1724 ff. The author of the ‘sermon’ has made use of current theological motives, such as God’s dispensing of various gifts, the sins of pride and avarice, the shafts of the devil. See Angl. xxxv 128 ff., 475 ff. for detailed comments and parallels. On the interesting relation of this homiletic passage to certain parts of Daniel and Christ, see Intr. cxiii ff.

1725-27. The meaning is: ‘To some men God deals out wisdom, to others wealth and rank.’ On ealra, see Lang. § 25.9. (Earle: “he holds the disposition of all things.”) It is not very likely that ealra refers to manna cynne.)

1728. on lufan .. hworfan, ‘wander (i.e., live, cp. 2888) in delight.’ The striking concretion of meaning attributed to lufu does not appear inadmissible, cf. Esr. xxxix 464, xli 112. For the scansion, see T.C. §§ 17, 27.

1730 f. tō healdanne belongs both with wynne (cp. 1079 f.) and hlēoburh.

1733 f. hē his selfa ne mæg . . . ende geþencean, ‘he himself cannot imagine the end of it (i.e., of his kingdom, or his happy state in general) will come.’ See Arch. cxv 180 f.; Angl. xxxv 469.

1737 f. nē gesacu../ecghe ðoweð; virtually ‘nor does enmity bring about war’; cp. 84 f.

1740. On the canto division, see Intr. ciii.

1741 b-42 a. þonne se weard swefed, /sāwele hyrde. By the keeper of the soul either man’s ‘conscience’ or (more likely) ‘intellect,’ ‘reason’ is meant. Cf. Intr. cxv; Angl. xxxv 131 f.

1742 b. bið se slæp tō fæst is treated by Sedgefield and Chambers as a parenthetic clause, which, in this context, does not seem quite satisfactory stylistically; gebunden 1743 a can apply to the sleep as well as to the sleeper.

1743 ff. bona; see gästhona, 177. The devil’s mysterious biddings (sinister suggestions, wōm wundorbedodum 1747) are equated with his sharp arrows, 1746; cf. Arch. cviii 368 f.

1756 a. unmunrlice, and undyrne 2000 a are the only sure instances of unstressed prefix un- in Beowulf. (ungyfede 2921 is, at least, doubtful.)
1757. egesan ne gýmeð amplifies the idea of unmurnlice. Cf. Aant. 26; Angl. xxviii 455. — Kock² 144: “does not keep anxiously (egesan, dat. -instr.) [the hoard].”

1759 f. þæt sælre gecēos/èce rādas. See Angl. xxxv 457 f. (Luke x 42, etc.) ; cp. Hel. 1201 f.: feng im wōthera thing, /langsamor rād; Chr. 757. — (ofehýda) ne gým, ‘shun.’ (Litotes.)

1763 ff. The enumeration of the different kinds of death (see 1846 ff.) recalls classic and ecclesiastical literature, cf. Arch. cxxvi 359 (though some similar Germanic legal formulas might be quoted, see Grimm R. A. 40 ff.). The polysyndetic series suggests the rhetoric of a preacher (such as Wulfstan). The effect is heightened by the repetition of the prefix, forsites und forstworceð 1767 (so forgyteð und forgýmes 1751), cp. 903 f.; Dan. 341, 352, El. 208, Chr. 270, Andr. 614, 1364, Gen. (B) 452.

1769. Swā introduces an individual exemplification of the preceding general observation ; cp. 3066, Wand. 19.

1770-72. Although wigge could be regarded as parallel with 1771, it is a little more natural to take it in an instrumental sense, ‘by war’ (and, by readiness for war). But the chief emphasis is laid on the peaceful character of Hróðgár’s long reign, just as in the case of Bēowulf, 2732 ff.; cp. also Otfrid i 175 ff. The remarkable parallel, Ps. 34. 3 (Benedict. Office, etc.) : (mē . . .) wîge belēc wrāum fēondum, Gr.-Wū. iii 331, = ‘conclude adversus eos qui persequentur me,’ was first noticed by Heyne. Cf. Est. xxxix 464; Angl. xxxv 469; Kock² 114 f.

1785-1887. The parting.

1797. þy dōgore is meant in a generic sense, ‘in those days,’ cp. 197, 790.

1801. The raven in the peculiar rôle as herald of the morning recalls the proper name Dæghrefn, 2501. Cp. Helgakv. Hund. ii 42 (Obin’s hawks rejoicing at the coming of morning). Earle thinks the black-cock may have been meant (see his note).

1802b-3a. See Varr. ofer sceadwa is offered as a slight improvement on Sievers’s after scead-we; cp. Phoen. 209 f.: sunne hātost/offer sceadu scinedð.

1805 f. wolde seor ðanon . . . cēoles nēosan; i.e., he wanted to go to the ship ‘for a voyage far away’ (Earle).

1807-12. Heāt þā se hearda Hrunting beran etc. ‘Then the brave son of Ecglaf had Hrunting brought (cp. 1023 f.), bade [him] take his sword, the precious weapon; he [i.e., Bēowulf] thanked him for that gift (see Gloss.: ècan), said he considered the war-friend [cp. bildefrōjor, Wald. ii 12] good, etc.’ It should be noted that the subject of cwēs 1810 must be the same as that of segde 1809 (cf. Intr. lvi), and that the abrupt change of subject (from Unferð to Bēowulf) in 1809 is not unparalleled (cf. Intr. lxviii). The fact that Hrunting had been restored to Unferð has been passed over as irrelevant; but the
presentation of a parting gift (cp. 1866 ff.) to the hero is appropriately
dwelt upon with some emphasis. (MPh. iii 460 f.) [For other views,
see Varr.; Schröer, Angl. xiii 337 ff.; Jellinek & Kraus, ZfdA. xxxv
279 ff.; Sedgefield’s and Chambers’s notes.]

1825. Several edd. omit the comma after guðgeweorca and con-
strue the gen. with gearo. But ic bêo gearo söna gives the impression of
a complete clause. guðgeweorca seems to have instrumental force
like nôsa 845, 1439, 2206. Cf. Aant. 38; note on 2034 f.

1830b-31a. Ic on Higelæce wât,Gêata dryhten. The lack of
concord can be remedied by reading either Higelâc (cp. 2650b) or
dryhte, see Varr. But such a congruence is not absolutely necessary
in the case of an apposition (Lang. § 25.6; MPh. iii 259). Cf. also note
on 48; Hel. 49 f., etc. Metrically, Higelâc would be somewhat more
regular, but 1830b is supported by 501b.

1831b. ßeah ðe hê geong sû. The author is inconsistent in repre-
senting Hygelâc here as still young (cp. 1969), whereas several years
before he had given his daughter in marriage to Eofor. (See Intr.
xxxviii f.) — That a young person is not ordinarily credited with
wisdom, is seen from 1927 f., 1842 f.; Wand. 64 f.

1833. wordum ond weorcum, largely a formula, see Gloss.: word;
Sievers’s Heliand, p. 466. ðæt ic ðê wêl herige; the verb herigan
‘praise’ assumes the sense ‘show one’s esteem by deeds,’ cp. weorâian
2096. (Hel. 81: waruktun lôf Goda, 83: diuridon ûsan Drothin, etc.)
[Cf. also Aant. 27; MPh. iii 261; Chambers.]

1836 f. Gif him þonne Hrêric tó hofum Gêata/gepingeô, ‘...
determines [to go] to ...’. Exact parallels of this function of (refl.)
gebingan occur Bi Domes D. 5, Sat. 598 (cf. Aant. 23). For the
omission of the verb of motion, see Gloss.: willan, sculan; Ælfric’s
Saints xxvi 213: pider bê gemynht bêfde; also Laçamon’s Brut
28109: þa pû tû Rôme pohtest; etc. The meaning ‘(arrange to) take service’
has been conjectured for gebingan (Ger. ‘sich verdingen,’ cf. Heyne-
Schücking, Lorz 68), but this is not well attested.

1838 f. feorcýbôe bêðß/sêlran gesôhte þæm ...; ‘far countries
when visited’ — i.e. ‘the visit of far countries is good (cf. Lang. § 25.2)
for him ...’. The participial construction accords with Latin syntax
(Arch. cxxvi 355), yet it makes an idiomatic impression.

1840b. him on andsware is, metrically, out of the ordinary (cf.
Rie.V. 31; Mö. 141; Holt. Zs. 125), but may be a permissible in-
stance of D2 with the stress on him (as in 543b, cp. 345b, etc.).

1844-45a. Bêowulf is declared perfect in thought, words, and ac-
tion; see Angl. xxxv 457. (Cp. 1705 f.)

1850. ðæt þe Sê-Gêatas sêlran nábben ... Several edd. (thus
Schücking, Sedgefield, Chambers) write þê; but the construction of the
dat. (instr.) with a compar. (‘better than you’) is found nowhere else
in Bêowulf. The corresponding passage, 858 ff. supports ðæt þê; cp.
1846. (Arch. cxxvi 356 n.1.)
1852 f. gyf þu healdan wylt/mäga rice. Apparently a hint at Beowulf’s future refusal to accept the throne, 2373 ff.

1854a. licað leng swā wēl. Unless wēl is a mere scribal blunder for sēl, the positive may be due to a contamination of two constructions, viz. licað wēl, and licað leng swā sēl (bet); cp. 2423. See B.-T.: swā, iv 5; Angl. xxvii 426.

1859. wesan; 1861. gegrēttan; scil. sceal (1855).

1862. The risky, if tempting interpretation of heapu, or hēapu (from hēab) as ‘sea’ (also in heapolisende, see Gloss.) has been generally abandoned in favor of the emendation heafu, which is sustained by the occurrence of ofer heafu in 2477. Sarrazin’s rendering of ofer heapu by ‘after the war’ (Sarr. St. 27) is by no means impossible, though otherwise heapu ‘war’ is known only as the first element of compounds. (Cp. the very rare use of the noun heoru by the side of numerous compounds.)

1866. inne, ‘within’; cp. 390, 1037, 2152, 2190. Beowulf was still inside the hall.

1873. Him wæs bēga wēn etc. See 1604 f., 2895 f.

1875. āt h[i]e seoddan(n) [nō]. The addition of the negation improves the sense. Moreover, to judge from the defective state of the MS., a few letters are probably lost at the end of the line (the first line of the page). (Chambers.) Hence, the differentiation of parenthesis and bracket may be illusory in this case.

1884 f. þā wæs on gange gifu Hröðgāres etc. Cp. 862 f.

1887b. (yldo . . .) sē þe. Remembering the use of the masc. designations of Grendel’s mother (see note on 1260), we need not be surprised to find the hostile powers of old age and fate (2421) treated in a similar way. [That sē þe should refer to Hröðgār is a very precarious hypothesis.]


1891b. swā hē ãr dyde. See note on 444b.

1894 f. cwæð āt wilcuman Wedera lēodum etc.; i.e., ‘your people will give you a hearty welcome.’ (Cp. 1915 f., 1868 f.)

1900. Hē; i.e., Beowulf, who has not been mentioned after l. 1880 (1883); see l. 1920.—Is the bātweard the same as the landweard, 1890?

1918. oncerbendum is illustrated by a quotation from ÆElfred’s Soliloquies (ed. Hargrove) 22.4 ff.: scipes ancerstreng byð ανέπανδον on gerihke fram þam scype tō þam ancre . . ., se ancer byð gefastnod on sære eorðan. þēah þæt scyp sī úte on sære sā on þam ýum, hyt byð gesund [and] unöðslegen gyf se streng āpolas, fœsām byð bys se ðæor unde fæt on þære eorðan and se ðæor on þám scype. Cp. also Whale 13 ff. (on-cyráp).

1926a. hē hæ healle. The unique plur. of heal is certainly strange, and an emendation like hēah healreced (Holthausen, cf. Zs. 118) or hēah *healsele may well represent the original reading. If 1926a be consid-
ered parallel to 1925\textsuperscript{b} (rather than to 1925\textsuperscript{a}), Kock's conjecture \textit{bēh on healle} offers an acceptable improvement. (Cp., e.g., the sequence of half-line units, \textit{Phoen.} 9–10\textsuperscript{a}.)

\textbf{1927f.} \textit{þēah de wintra lýt/under burhlocan gebiden hæbbe}. 'In spite of her youth,' Hygd shows the virtues of a discreet woman and a gracious, open-handed queen, differing therein from \textit{þrýð} in her early, pre-marital stage. \textit{under burhlocan}, 'within the castle (or town).'</p>

\textbf{1931\textsuperscript{b}-1962.} \textbf{Digression on \textit{þrýð} and Offa.}\textsuperscript{1}

There remain some obscure points in the cursory allusion to \textit{þrýð},\textsuperscript{2} but in all probability this remarkable woman is meant to represent a haughty, violent maiden, who cruelly has any man put to death that is bold enough just to look at her fair (\textit{Enlícus} 1941) face, but who, after being wedded to the right husband, becomes an admirable, womanly wife (and kind, generous [1952] queen), — in short, exemplifying the 'Taming of the Shrew' motive. This specific interpretation — which would put the unapproachable, fierce maiden in a line with Saxo's Hermuthruda (iv 101 ff.,\textsuperscript{3} 103) and Alvilda (vii 225 ff.), Brünhild of the \textit{Nibelungenlied}, queen Olof of the \textit{Hröfissaga} (ch. 6) — derives strong support from ll. 1933–35, 1954. What part the father played in the story, and under what circumstances the daughter left her home, we are left to guess; see notes on 1934, 1950.

Offa, who while still young (1948), married the noble (1949), strong-minded maiden, is extolled (1955 ff.) as the most excellent hero,\textsuperscript{4} famed for his valor, wisdom, and liberality. He is the son of Gārmund and the father of Éomær (Éomēr), and corresponds to the legendary, pre-historic Angle king Offa I) of the Mercian genealogies (see Par. § 2).\textsuperscript{5} Being removed twelve generations from the historical Offa II, the old Angle Offa may be assigned to the latter half of the fourth century. His great exploit is the single combat by the river Eider which is alluded to in ll. 35 ff. of \textit{Widsið}:

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textsuperscript{1} References: L 4.98–106 (espec. Suchier, Gough, Rickert); also: Grein L 4.69.278 ff.; Müll. 71 ff., 133 f.; ten Brink 115 ff., 221 f., 229 ff.; Chadwick Or. ch. 6; Cha. Wid. 84 ff., 202 ff.; Heusler, R.-L. iii 361 f.; Kier L 4.78.65 ff.
  \item \textsuperscript{2} This nominative form is not recorded; it has even been doubted that her name is mentioned at all. See note on 1931 f. and Varr. She is ostensibly introduced as a foil to the discreet, decorous, and generous queen Hygd.
  \item \textsuperscript{3} 'Sciebat namque eam non modo pudicicia celibem, sed eciam insolencia atroce, proprios semper exosam procos, amatoribus suis ultimum irrogasse supplicium, adeo ut ne unus quidem e multis extaret, qui procacionis eius penas capite non luisset.'
  \item \textsuperscript{4} Similar, though more moderate, is the praise of Onela, 238 ff.
  \item \textsuperscript{5} The variation Gārmund: Wāermund is matched by similar cases in Scand. tradition, see Intr. xxxii n. 4. Sarrazin (\textit{ESt.} xlii 17, Käd. 70) thinks the \textit{Gār-} form due to Celtic influence. The somewhat suspicious Angelpēow is not mentioned in \textit{Beowulf}. (See, however, Intr. xlii n. 4.) Saxo (Book iv) has the series \textit{Vigiletus — Wermmundus — Uffo. Cf. Series Runica} (Par. § 8.4) and \textit{Annales Ryenses} (Par. § 8.5).}
\end{itemize}
Offa weold Ongle, Alewih Denum, se wæs bāra manna mōdgast ealra; nō hwæþre hē ofer Offan eorlscype fremede, ac Offa geslōg ærest monna cnihtesende cynerica mǣst; næning efeneald him eorlscipe māran

The details of this fight, by which he saved the kingdom, and the dramatic scene leading up to it, in particular the sudden awakening from his long continued dumbness and torpor, are set forth in one of the most charming stories of Saxo Grammaticus (iv 106, 113–17) and in Sven Aageson’s Chronicle (Par. § 8.3). A brief reference is found also in the Annales Ryenses (Par. § 8.5).

Stories of Offa as well as of his queen were incorporated in the Vitae Duorum Offarum, a Latin work written about the year 1200 by a monk of St. Albans. Here Offa I miraculously gains the power of speech and defeats the Mercian nobles who had rebelled against his old father Warmundus. The story related of his wife, however, is the popular legend of the innocently suffering, patient heroine, who [flee from an unnatural father,] marries a foreign prince, is banished with her child (or children), but in the end happily rejoins her husband. In the Life of Offa II, i.e. the great historical Mercian king (who reigned from 757 to 796), the prince is similarly cured of his dumbness and, after defeating the rebel Beornred, is elected king. But the account given of the wife of this Offa strangely recalls the pryð legend of Beowulf, as the following outline will show.

A beautiful but wicked maiden of noble descent, a relative of

1 Perhaps fremede or (Holt.) geslōg is to be understood.
2 In Saxo’s version Offa’s paternal sword is named Scep.
3 The Myrgingas seem to be regarded as a branch of the Swēfe (i.e. North Swabians).
4 The river Eider, which for some distance forms the boundary between Schleswig and Holstein.
5 This widely known motive of the hero’s sluggish, unpromising youth (cf. Grimm D.M. 322 (388)) is applied to Beowulf: 2183 ff. The parallel of the early Irish hero Labhraidh Maen was mentioned by Gerould (L 4.102).
6 A complete edition by Wats, London, 1640. Some extracts may be found in Gough (L 4.101) and Förster (L 4.34). On pictorial representations, see note on 1948.
7 I.e., the so-called ‘Constance legend,’ which is represented by a number of medieval versions (in several languages) and which is best known to students of English literature from Chaucer’s Tale of the Man of Lawe. Possibly, the OE. poem, The Banished Wife’s Lament, belongs in this group, see espec. Rickert, MP. ii 365 ff.; Lawrence, MP. v 387 ff.
NOTES

Charlemagne, is on account of some disgraceful crime condemned to exposure on the sea in a small boat without rudder and sail. She drifts to the shore of Britain. Led before King Offa, she gives her name as Drida and charges her singular banishment to the intrigues of certain men of ignoble blood whose offers of marriage she had proudly rejected. Offa, deceived by the girl’s beauty, marries her. From that time she is called Quendrida, ‘id est regina Drida.’ Now she shows herself a haughty, avaricious, scheming woman, who plots against the king, his councilors, and his kingdom, and treacherously causes the death of Æselberht, king of East Anglia, a suitor of Offa’s third daughter. A few years later she meets a violent death.

In spite of their obvious differences, this narrative and the Beowulf version of Ærða evidently go back to the same source. The shifting of the story from the legendary Offa I to the historical Offa II and the transformation it has undergone are perhaps in part due to the (purely) legendary stories of the cruelty of queen CynefrÝð, wife of Offa II. 1 Why a legend of the Constance type should have been attached to the Angle Offa, remains a matter of speculation. There are some slight parallelisms between it and the Drida account, but it is difficult to believe, as some scholars do, in their ultimate identity.

There can be no doubt that the stories both of Offa and of Ærða arose in the ancient continental home of the Angles. The Offa tradition lived on for centuries among the Danes, and it appears in literary, nationalized form (Wermundus figuring as king of Denmark) in the pages of Saxo and Sven Aageson. On the other hand, the Angles migrating to Britain carried the legends of Offa and his queen with them and in course of time localized them in their new home. Offa I became in the Vita king of the West Angles (Mercians), the founder of the city of Warwick, and considerable confusion between the two Offas set in, leading to further variations.

That the tales of Offa’s prowess have a historical basis, is quite believable and antecedently probable. The Ærða legend has frequently been assigned a mythological origin. Her name and character have called to mind the Valkyria type, 3 and she has been compared directly to the Scandinavian Brynhildr, the person of her father being considered to be no other than Óðinn. Also a Norse myth of Þórr and Þurðr—a variation of a primitive Indo-European ‘day and night’ myth—has been put into requisition (L 4.166). But little light on the Beowulf version is gained from such hypotheses.

Various scholars have been looking for specific reasons to account for the insertion of this episode in the Beowulf narrative. Allusions to

1 OE. cwÞen Ærða.
2 And, indirectly, to the odious reputation of the wicked Æadburg, the daughter of Offa and CynefrÝð (Rickert, MPh. ii 343 ff.).
3 Þurðr (i.e. ‘strength’) is mentioned by the side of Hildr (i.e. ‘battle’) as one of the Valkyrias in Grímnismál, 36. See Grimm D.M. 349 ff. (421 ff.)
Cynebrýð, wife of Offa II, or to queen Óshbryð (ob. 697) have been detected in it and charged to the account of an interpolator. The passage has been imagined to be a sort of allegory revealing a high moral and educational purpose in its praise of Offa (=Offa II), its rebuke to Þryð (=Cynebrýð), its (hidden) admonition to Eómér (=prince Ecgferð). But the only conclusion to be drawn from it with reasonable certainty seems to be that the poet was interested in the old Anglian traditions — the only legends in Beowulf that are concerned with persons belonging to English (i.e., pre-English) stock. That these enjoyed an especial popularity in the Mercian district, is confirmed by the testimony of the proper names. The author’s strong disapproval of Þryð’s behavior (1940 ff.) is quite in keeping with his moralizing, didactic propensities shown in various other passages.

1931 f. Mód Þryðo [ne] wæg etc. The serious difficulties of meaning and form (nom. Þryðo [MS.] instead of Þryð, cf. Hart, MLN. xviii 117 f.; but also Angl. xxviii 452) are removed by Schücking’s emendation. (See Varr.) The abrupt transition to Þryð resembles the sudden appearance of Heremód 901, who, like her, serves as a (partial) antithesis.

1934. swæsra gesiða, i.e. the retainers at the court. — sinfreâ, either the ‘father’ or ‘husband.’ In the latter case, nefne sinfreea means ‘except as husband.’ All the unsuccessful suitors were to be executed.

1935. ðæt hire an dæges ðagum starede. The construction may be explained from a blending of the absolute (adv.) use of on, as in ðveras on sæwegan 1650, and the dat. of interest, as in him æsetton segen .. hæah ofer hæafod 47 f.; cp. 2596 f.: him .. ymbe gestōdon. For some parallel instances, see Arch. cxxiii 417 n. The postpositive on takes the strong stress as in 2523, cp. 671. — dæges ‘by day,’ i.e. ‘openly.’

1936. .. him .. weotode tealde, ‘considered .. (appointed, or) in store for him.’ A stereotyped expression. See Jul. 357: ic þæt wènde ond wítod tealde, 685 f.; Hel. 1879 f.; Wulfst. 147.26, 241.16.

1938. æfter mundgrīpe, ‘after being seized (arrested).’

1944. Hemminges mæg = Offa; in 1961 = Eómér. Was Hemming a brother of Gārmund? Or Gārmund’s (or Offa’s) father-in-law? (Cp. Nísbaðes mæg, Wald. ii 8.) The name occurs in Ags., ON., and OHG. See Suchier, Beitr. iv 511 f.; Sievers, ib. x 501 f.; Binz 172; Björkman L 4.31.4.167 f. There is a village named Hemmingstedt in the southwestern part of Schleswig.

1945. ealodincende ðōer sædan. This remark, an individualized variation of the gefrægn- formula, used as a phrase of transition, supplies a connecting link between the first part of the story and its continuation: ‘beer-drinking men related further.’ (MPh. iii 244, Angl.

1 ten Brink 229 ff.

2 L. 1963 would indeed form a faultless continuation of 1924.

3 Earle, pp. lxxxiv ff.

4 Binz 169 ff.

5 Cp., e.g., the characteristic instance of l. 1722.
NOTES

191. xxviii 449.) [It has often been considered to point to another, different version of the Prīða story, by which interpretation the preceding account (1931-43) was supposed to furnish an especially close parallel to the tale of Drida.]

1946. læs, (by litotes:) ‘nothing.’

1948. geongum cempan. Offa’s youth at the time of his heroic exploit is made much of in the Widsīs allusion. According to later traditions, curiously both Scandinavian (Sven Aageson, Annales Ryens) and English ones (Vita Offae I), he had reached his thirtieth year before he revealed his valor. However, one of a set of drawings made at St. Albans (in one of the MSS. of the Vitae) represents him as a youth, see R. W. Chambers, Six thirteenth century drawings illustrating the story of Offa and of Thryth (Drida), London [privately printed], 1912.

1950. ofer fealone flöð. The epithet fealu applied to the sea—as is often done (somewhat conventionally) in OE. poetry—denotes “perhaps yellowish green, a common color in the English and Irish Channels” (Mead, Publ. MLAss. xiv 199).—be fæder lāre. The precise meaning of this allusion is lost. Did the father send Prīða away, because her excessive violence and cruelty rendered her continued stay at his court impossible? [An unconvincing suggestion: Stefanović L 4.106.522.]

1953. lifgesceafata lifginge brēac. Similarly, wworolde brūces 1062; 2097. As to the tautological combination, cp., e.g., cwice lifndon, Andr. 129, OS. Gen. 83.

1960. The reading proposed by Rickert (MPh. ii 54 ff.): [geong] ēðel āsinne, ponon gēmor wōc, and interpreted as an allusion to Offa’s singular ‘awakening,’ is very interesting, but clearly impossible.

1963-2151. Bēowulf’s arrival and narrative.

1967b-70a. tō læs ðē etc., ‘to the place where, as they had heard, the king . . . distributed rings.’ The familiar gēfrāgn- formula (169: gēfrūnn) is of course, strictly speaking, out of place here. bonan Ongennēoēes 1968 is not meant in its literal sense, since Hygelāc had performed the deed only by proxy, see Intr. xxxix; Par. § 10: Tacitus, Germ. c. xiv. The term is suggestive of the ON. surnames Hundingbani, Fāfnibani (cp. Ísungs bani, Helgakv. Hund. i 21).


1978 f. mandryhten is probably acc. (not nom.) sing. It is Bēowulf’s part to greet the king in a solemn address, see 407 ff.

1981. By the hook under the e in recced the scribe seems to have indicated the open character of the e (e=ǣ); thus in 2126 bǣl=bēl, 2652 sǣmī=sǣmīa. In secce 1989 the same sign was added by mistake. (Cf. Intr. xciii.) [Did the scribe of the first part use e in 1398b? See Varr.]

1983. It has been suggested that the form hað(ð)num (see Varr.) pertains to the tribal name Hāðnās (ON. Hei(ð)nir), which occurs
Wids. 81. But why a term denoting the inhabitants of Hedemarcken in Norway (according to Bugge, also the dwellers on the Jutish 'heath') should have been introduced here, has not been explained satisfactorily. Cf. Bu. 9 ff.; Chambers’s note.

1994 ff. It has not been mentioned before that Hygelác tried to dissuade Béowulf from his undertaking (see on the other hand, 202 ff., 415 ff.). The same motive, equally unfounded, appears in the last part, 3079 ff. — Several so-called discrepancies between Béowulf's own condensed version, 2000 ff., and the original account of his adventures in Denmark are easily detected. Some insignificant variations occur in 2011–13, 2147b. A shifting of emphasis (and omission of detail) is observed in 2138 f. Added details, some of which seem to have been purposely reserved for this occasion, are found in 2020 ff. (appearance of Fréawaru and everything told in connection therewith), 2076 (name Hondscíoh), 2085 ff. (Grendel’s pouch), 2107 ff., 2131 ff., 2157 ff.

1996 f. lète Sūð-Dene sylfe geweordan/gūðe wið Grendel may be translated: 'that you should let the Danes themselves settle the war with Grendel.' (Cp. 424 ff.) For the interesting construction see Gloss.: geweordan, wið. [Cf. Aant. 30; Bu. 97.]


2004 f. sorge is gen. sing. (or plur.?), yrmœ probably acc. sing. Cf. 2028 f., 2067 ff.

2018. bædde (from bædan 'compel') byre geonce would be rather forced, whether we explain it as 'she urged the young men [to drink]' or 'she kept the young men (servers [?]) going' (Cl. Hall). The emendation bælde is elucidated by 1094.

2021. The most plausible meaning ascribed to on ende is 'consecutively,' 'continuously,' 'from end to end' (lit.: [from beginning] to end), i.e. 'to all in succession' (B.-T. Suppl.: ende, ii 9 d). The rendering 'at the end of the hall (or tables)' is of doubtful propriety.

2023 f. (næ)gled sinc, presumably 'studded vessel' (Cl. Hall); see 495, 2253 f., 2282, and note on 216. sinc . . . sealde, a variant expression for sincfato sealde, 622.


The following is a summary of Saxo’s narrative (vi 182 ff.). 1 Frotho, who succeeded to the Danish throne when he was in his twelfth year, overcame and subjugated the Saxon kings Swerting and Hanef. He proved an excellent king, strong in war, generous, virtuous, and mindful of honor. Meanwhile Swerting, anxious to free his land from the rule of the Danes, treacherously resolved to put Frotho to death, but the latter forestalled and slew him, though slain by him simultaneously. Frotho was succeeded by his son Ingellus, whose soul was perverted from

1 Literal quotations are from Elton’s rendering.
honor. He forsook the examples of his forefathers, and utterly enthralled himself to the lures of wanton profligacy. He married the daughter of Swerting given him by her brothers, who desired to insure themselves against vengeance on the part of the Danish king. When Starcatherus, the old-time guardian of Frotho’s son, heard that Ingellus was perversely minded, and instead of punishing his father’s murderers, bestowed upon them kindness and friendship, he was vexed with sting- ing wrath at so dreadful a crime. He returned from his wanderings in foreign lands, where he had been fighting, and, clad in mean garments, betook himself to the royal hall and awaited the king. In the evening, Ingellus took his meal with the sons of Swerting, and enjoyed a magnificent feast. The tables had been loaded with the profusest dishes. The stern guest, soon recognized by the king, violently spurned the queen’s efforts to please him, and when he saw that the slayers of Frotho were in high favor with the king, he could not forbear from attacking Ingellus’ character, but poured out the whole bitterness of his reproaches on his head, and thereupon added the following song: ‘Thou, Ingellus, buried in sin, why dost thou tarry in the task of avenging thy father? Wilt thou think tranquilly of the slaughter of thy righteous sire?—Why dost thou, sluggard, think only of feasting? Is the avenging of thy slaughtered father a little thing to thee?—I have come from Sweden, traveling over wide lands, thinking that I should be rewarded, if only I had the joy to find the son of my beloved Frotho. —But I sought a brave man, and I have come to a glutton, a king who is the slave of his belly and of vice. —Wherefore, when the honors of kings are sung, and poets relate the victories of captains, I hide my face for shame in my mantle, sick at heart. —I would crave no greater blessing, if I might see those guilty of thy murder, O Frotho, duly punished for such a crime.’ Now he prevailed so well by this reproach [clothed by Saxo in seventy Latin stanzas] that Ingellus, roused by the earnest admonition of his guardian, leapt up, drew his sword, and forthwith slew the sons of Swerting.

Compared with the Beowulf, Saxo’s version marks an advance in dramatic power in that the climax is brought about by a single act (not by exhortations administered on many occasions, māla gebwylce 2057), and that Ingellus himself executes the vengeance, whereas in the English poem the slaying of one of the queen’s attendants by an unnamed warrior ushers in the catastrophe.2

2029-31. Oft seldan hwær/æfter lēodhryre lýtle hwile/bongār búged, þéah sēo bryd duge. The general sense of these lines—which do not stand in need of alteration—is: ‘As a rule, the murderous spear will rest only for a short time under such circumstances.’ seldan, ‘in rare instances,’ expresses in a modified form the same idea as lýtle bwile; cf. Est. xliv 125 f. Kock’s able interpretation (Angl. xxvii

1 In Helgakv. Hund. ii 19 Starkapr is called grimmūþgastr; cp. Beow. 2043b.
2 Cf. Olrik ii 39f.
233 ff.) : 'As a rule, it seldom happens that (seldan hwēr, cp. wundur hwēr 3062) the spear rests when some time has elapsed . . .' does not take into consideration the natural meaning of lýle hwile (cp. 2097, 2240). sēo brŷd, the bride (in question), cp. 943, 1758, Hel. 310; no direct reference to Fréawaru.

2032 f. As ofphycan is regularly construed with the dative, the retention of ōðoden appears, after all, quite hazardous, although the joining of different cases (ōðoden, gehywām) in itself would not count as an obstacle (MPh. iii 259). [It has been suggested that ōðoden may stand for ōðūn(e) with final e elided, cp. Rie. Zs. 404; note on 698a.]

2034 f. þonne hē mid fǣmnan on flett gāð, —/dryhtbearn Dena dugūsa biwenede. The pronoun hē might refer to dryhtbearn Dena, cp. 2053 f., also 2059: fǣmnan pegn, i.e. a young Dane who has accompanied the princess to her new home. (Cf. MPH. iii 255.) Kluge's interpretation of dryhtbearn as dryhtbeorn 'bridesman' (cp. dryht-eal-dorman, -gūma = 'paranymphus') is not called for, since there is no allusion to the wedding feast here. dugūsa biwenede could be considered a parenthetic clause with the substantive verb omitted (see 811). Of course, the change to hī biwenede (without parenthesis) would render the construction smoother.

But there are other interpretational possibilities. Explaining hē 2034 with reference to Ingeld, we may regard dryhtbeorn (plur.) Dena dugūsa biwenede as a loosely joined elliptic clause (cp. 936, 1343) indicating the cause of the king's displeasure: 'the noble sons of the Danes [are] splendidly entertained' — provided dugūsa can be taken in an instrumental sense (cp. nīda 845, 1439, 2206) or is emended to dugūsum (cp. 3174); in this case him 2036 would be dat. plur. This interpretation appears on the whole the most satisfactory one. — Further renderings are: ' [while] a noble scion of the Danes attended upon the knights' (Heyne, Schücking), ' [that] his high lords should entertain a noble scion of the Danes' (Wyatt, Cl. Hall) [both presupposing an inexplicable change of tense]; ' [with the lady] the noble child of the Danes (dryhtbeorn in apposition with fǣmnan), attended by her band' (reading dugūsea) (Sedgefield) [with doubtful syntax]. — Cf. also Rie. Zs. 404 f.; Bu. 98; Green L 6.8.5.100.

2036a. on him gladiāð. Type A 3 ; cp. 632a. As to the accent on the preposition, cf. Rie. V. 31 f. See note on 724b.

2041. bēah. There is no doubt that the mōce (2047) is meant. It would not seem impossible to credit bēah, 'ring,' then 'ornament,' 'precious thing' (bēagas 'things of value,' 80, 523, 2635) with the same development of sense as is seen in the term mādpum, 'treasure,' 'anything precious,' which is applied to a sword (see 1528, 2055). But it is certainly simpler to interpret bēag as 'hilt-ring,' see Stjer. 25, Gloss.: fettelhilt, bindan.

2044 f. geong(um) cempan . . . higes cunnian, 'test (tempt) the mind of a young warrior,' cf. Lang. § 25.4. The rather redundant
purh hreðra gehygd (cf. Angl. xxxv 470) appears to emphasize the intensity of the searching. Gummere: "tests the temper and tries the soul." In Saxo's account it is Ingeld himself that is addressed.

2051b. syððan Wiongyld læg; cp. 2201b, 2388b, 2978b. We may imagine that the battle turned after Wiongyld, a great leader, was slain. (It has been conjectured that he was the father of the young warrior, 2044, see G. W. Mead, MLN. xxxii 435 f.) The same name, though apparently not applied to a Bard warrior, occurs Wids. 124. A common noun wyngyl (='requital') is nowhere found.

2053. jāra banena byre nāthwylces. A new generation has grown up in the meantime.

2056. þone þe. The accus., in place of the more regular dat. (instr.) (with rædan), is the result of attraction to þone māhpum 2055. Cp., e.g., 2295, 3003.

2061r. se ðdër, the slayer, is no doubt identical with the geong cempa, 2044.

2063 f. þonne bioð (āb)rocene on bā healfe/aðsweord eorla. This implies that, by way of retaliation, a Dane kills a Heðo-Bard. Then Ingeld is stirred up.

2072a. hondræs hæleða. Note the decidedly conventional use of this gen. plur., cp. 120a, 1198a, (2120a), Finnsb. 3?b.

2076a. þær wæs Hondscio (older *- sceðe, cf. Lang. § 17.3 n.). Type C1, cp. (e.g.) 64a, 2194a, 2207a, 2324a. 2076b. hild onsæge, Type Di. Cp. 2483b: (wears) gūs onsæge, 'assailed' (him); see Gloss.

2085. Glòf, 'glove,' appears here in the unique sense of 'bag.' For the use of gloves in Ags. times, see Stroebe L 9.45.2.15; Tupper's Riddles, p. 96.

2091b. hyt ne mihte swā. The infin. wesan is understood (see Gloss.: eom), not gedón of 2090, as is proved by the formula-like character of the expression; cp. Andr. 1393, Guol. 548, Rid. 30.6, etc. (Cf. Sievers, Angl. xii 2.)

2105 ff. The gyd . . . sōð ond sārlíc 2108 f. recited by Hröðgār denotes, most likely, an elegy (see 2247 ff. and note). What relation there is between this gyd, the syllabic spell, and the harp playing, we are unable to determine. The practice of the art of minstrelsy by nobles and kings in the heroic age is confirmed by Scandinavian (also Middle High German) and, indeed, Homeric parallels; a celebrated historic example is that of Gelimer, the last king of the Vandals (Procopius, Histories: Vandal War). Cf. Köhler, Germ. xv 33 ff.; Chadwick H. A. 83 ff., 222; Heusler, R.-L. 1 455. — 2111 ff. The lament over the passing of youth and the misery of old age (cp. 1886 f., 1766 f.) is thoroughly Germanic. Thus, e.g., Saxo viii 269 ff., Hel. 150 ff., Gen. (B) 484 f. Cf. Gummere G.O. 305 f. (But also Æneid viii 508 f., 560 ff.)

2131 f. þæ se ðoden mec ðine life/healsode, 'then the king implored me by thy life.' (Cp. 435 f.) A free use of the instrum., cp.
the prepositional phrase, *Jul. 446*: *ic pec hältsge purh pæs Hýbstan meahht, Blickl. Hom. 189.7 ff., etc. (There may have been some confusion between *hältsian* and *hælsian.*) See Kress, *Ueber den Gebrauch des Instrumentalis in der ags. Poesie*, Marburg Diss. (1864), p. 24, n.; Bu. 369 f.; Delbrück, *Synkretismus* (1907), pp. 43, 41.

2137. þær unc hwile wæs hand gemæne. "There to us for a while was the blending of hands" (W. Morris), or . . . "battle joined" (Sedgefield). Cp. 2473; *Wulfst. 162.7 f.: þæt wæpengewrixt aworðe gemæne pegene and præle. The Ger. *handgemein* (*weder*) furnishes a semasiological, though not a syntactical parallel.


2147. on (min)ne sylfes döm. This is, to say the least, an exaggeration. The poet was yielding to the formula habit; see, e.g., 895, 2776; *Mald. 38 f.:BALL sänmannnum on hyra sylfra döm/feoh."

2152-2199. *Bëowulf* and *Hygelâc.*

2152b. eafor hæafodsegan. The reading *eafor hæafodsegan* (asndetic parataxis, see note on 398) is preferable to *eaforhæafodsegan,* which would be a very exceptional double compound (cf. Rie. Zs. 405). The words undoubtedly denote a banner, the first of the four gifts which are enumerated here in the same order as in 1020 ff. The boar banner (a banner with a boar-figure on it) may be compared to the Scand. raven banners (see *OE. Chron.* a.d. 878 (B, C, D, E): *se gúofana . . . þe hie Hrafn hétan;* cf. Hartung L 9.50.450). Was it called a ‘head sign’ because it was borne aloft in front of the king? (See Baeda, *H.E.* ii, c. 16; *Bë Osw. 47 f., El. 76 [*?*].) Or does the compound mean ‘great banner’? Or, perhaps, an emblem (boar) such as was attached to the helmet which covered the head? (Cf. Siev. xxxvi 417 f.)

2157. þæt ic his ærest ðe ðest gesægde. ‘That I should first declare to thee his goodwill’ (Schröer, *Angl.* xiii 342 f., Sedgefield, Cl. Hall) would be an altogether supererogatory declaration. Considering the regular way of introducing indirect discourse (see Intr. lvi), it appears that 2157 must contain a general statement of similar import to that of the following lines introduced by *cwaes.* The noun *ðest* may be ‘bequest,’ ‘bequeathing’ (cp. *syllan 2160,* almost = *unnan*), and *his . . . ðest* may express ‘its transmission,’ i.e. its history (in which case the use of the adverb *ærest* suggests that of *æfter* in 12, 2731), cf. *MPb.* iii 264, 462 f. Or *ðest* may be interpreted as ‘gracious gift,’ — “that I should describe to thee his gracious gift” (B.-T. Suppl.). The separation of *his* from *ðest* might possibly be cited in favor of the former explanation (see 2579). — When Grettir’s mother presented him with a sword, she said: ‘This sword was owned by Jökull, my father’s father, and the earlier Vatnsdal men, in whose hands it was blessed with victory. I give it to you; use it well.’ (*Grettissaga*, ch. 17.)

2164 f. *lungre gelice* has been doubtfully explained both as ‘equally
swift' and 'perfectly alike.' Kock\(^2\) 117 ingeniously suggested the reading *lungre*, *gelice*, 'swift and all alike.' This explanation was called in question (MLN. xxxiv 133) on the ground that the two coordinate members of such asyndetic phrases (nouns or adjectives, see note on 398) are commonly synonymous or, at any rate, of distinctly similar scope, and one of them is normally a regular compound. However, as regards the latter objection, Professor Kock (in a private communication) points out that similar combinations are, in fact, not lacking, e.g. *beald*, *geblētsod*, Gr.-Wü. ii 240. 12, *forbte*, *afærde*, Andr. 1340; and, as to the disparity of meaning between the two adjectives, an exception to the rule may be admitted in view of the fairly analogous cases of the type *isig ond ūlfūs* 33, cf. Angl. xxix 381. It should be mentioned that an adj. *lungor* does not seem to be recorded in OE., except in the compound *cēaslunger* = 'contentious,' Rule of Chrodegang 19.12, but *lungar*, 'quick,' or 'strong' occurs in the Heliand; also OHG. *lungar*, 'quick,' 'strenuous.' (Cf. Kock L 5.44.4.43 f.; Cook's note on Cbr. 167.) — Only in this passage does *lāst* (*swāde*) *weardian* carry the meaning of 'follow,' see Gr. Spr.: *weardian*. On the form *weardode*, see Lang. §§ 19.3, 25 6. — *æppfelfealuwe*; cf. Lüning L 7.28.208 f. In older German, *æppelgranu* is a favorite epithet of horses.

2168a. *dyrum* *craeft* may belong as well with the following as with the preceding member of the clause. *bondgesteallan* is clearly variation of *dürum*, i.e. *mæxe*.

2172a. *Hyrde* ic āet heō ðone healsbēah. See 2163 and note on 62 f. For the scansion of 2173a, *wraetlicne wundirmādōum*, see Intr. lxxi & n. 1, T.C. § 19. — How many of the presents did Bēowulf keep for himself?

2179 ff. See note on Heremōd, p. 158.

2182 ff. *Hēan wæs lange* etc. The introduction of the commonplace story of the sluggish youth is not very convincing (cp. 408 f.). See Intr. xiv n. 2, xxvii n. 4; note on 1931–62 (Offā).

2185 f. *nē hyne on medobence micles wyrōne/drihten Wedera gedōn wolde. wyrōe*, 'having a right to,' assumes, especially in legal language, the pregnant sense of 'possessed of,' see B.-T., p. 1200, viii; Liebermann L 9.10.2. ii 1, Gloss.: *awierōe*; MLN. xviii 246; hence *micles awyrone gedōn*, 'put in possession of much,' i.e. 'bestow large gifts (on him).' That *wereda* of the MS. is a corruption of *Wedera*, seems all the more natural, as *weorodā Dryhten* is invariably applied to the 'Lord of Hosts' (Rankin, JEGPh. viii 405).

2195. *seofan pūsendo*. *pūsend* is sometimes used 'of value without expressing the unit' (B.-T.). In this case, as also, e.g., repeatedly in *Bede*, the *hīd* ('família') is evidently understood (see Leo L 4. 24.101 n. 2; Ettmüller, Transl.; Kluge ix 191 f.; Plummer's Saxon Chronicles ii, p. 233; Angl. xxvii 411 f.), so that the size of the land given to Bēowulf would equal that of North Mercia; cp. OE. *Bede* 240.2:
BEOWULF

Norðmercnum, pāra londes is seafon pûsendo (= iii, c. 24: 'familiarum VII milium'). See note on 2994 f.

2198 f. őðrum, i.e. Hygelāc; þām = þām þe (so 2779); sēlra, 'higher in rank.' Cp. 862 f.

The narrative of the Second Part is much broken up by digressions. The main story is contained in ll. 2200–311, 2278–2349, 2397–2424; 2510–2910; 3007–50, (3058–68,) 3076–3182; the previous history of the dragon hoard, in ll. 2231–77, 3051 (or 49b)–57, 3069–75; episodes of Geatish history, in ll. 2354b(49b)–96, 2425–2509, (2611–25a,) 2910b–3007a.

2200-2323. The robbing of the hoard and the ravages of the dragon.

2202 ff. On the historical allusions, see Intr. xl, ll. 2378 ff.

2207. syðdan is used, in a way, correlatively with syðdan 2201.

2209. wæs ðā fröd cyning, 'the king was then old.'

2213b. stig under læg. Type D4. (See 1416b.)

2215 ff. The supplied readings are of course conjectural, but there are sufficient grounds for believing that they fairly represent the context. (for)nēh gefe(al)g/hæðnum horde, 'he made his way forwards near to the heathen hoard'; cp. 745, 2289 f. To judge from the facsimile, the MS. reading gefeng (so Holthausen, Schücking, Chambers) is by no means certain.—2217. nē he þæt syðdan (bemāð), 'nor did he [the dragon] afterwards conceal it,' i.e. he showed it very plainly. For the use of þ(eah) 2218, see 1102.

2222. sē ðe him sāre gesceōd. him refers to the dragon. Cp. 2295.

2223. þ(þow). A slave, a fugitive from justice, stole a costly vessel from the dragon’s hoard, and upon presenting it to his master — one of Bēowulf’s men — obtained his pardon, 2281 ff. The vessel was then sent to Bēowulf himself (2404 f.). In the meantime the dragon had commenced his reign of terror. [According to Lawrence, L 4.62a. 551, ‘A warrior [þegn] (not a slave), having committed a grievous crime, was forced to flee the court of which he was a member, in order to escape the vengeance of the man whom he had injured, or his kinsmen. He therefore plundered the dragon’s hoard, so that he might get objects of value by means of which to compose the feud. The rings were apparently used as atonement for the crime, while the cup was given to the ruler [probably Bēowulf] who arranged the settlement.’] But why should that person be called a ‘captive,’ as Lawrence translates beft 2408? (See Gloss.; may he have been a war prisoner?)] 2228-37a. A hypothetical restoration of the missing words might be attempted as follows.

hweðre (earm)sceapen (atolan wyrme wrecemon ætwand — him wæs wrōht) sceapen — (fūs on feðe, þā hyne) se fār begeat. Sincfæt (firda).
With 2229b cp. 2287, 2913; with 2230a cp. 970. As to firde, see 156: fiorran; also befide, or funde (proposed by Chambers) would be acceptable. — For 2227 the reading pat (him from) dām gyst(e gryre)-brōga stōd would seem natural (so, except for the omission of him, Grein¹). Cp. 2564 f., 783 f.; as to the meaning of gyst, see gryregiest 2560.

2231 ff. Supplemented by the account of an earlier stage (3049 ff., 3069 ff.), the history of the hoard is briefly this. Long, long ago (3050a) the hoard had been placed in the earth by illustrious chieftains (3070). A curse had been laid on it. After a time, it was discovered and seized by certain warriors (2248 f.), who made good use of it. The last survivor of this race returned the treasures to the earth, placing them in a barrow or cave. There the dragon found them and kept watch over them for three hundred years (2278), until the theft of a cup aroused his anger and brought on the tragic fight, in which both Bēowulf and the dragon lost their lives. The hoard was finally buried in the ground with the ashes of the hero.

It will be observed that the somewhat complicated history of the hoard previous to its seizure by the dragon shows a rather modern motivation. A more primitive conception would have taken a treasure-guarding dragon as an ultimate fact. (Gnom. Cott. 26: draca sceal on hlāwe, /frōd, færewum wulanc.) Regarding the story of the last survivor, it has been suggested that, according to the original notion, the man provided in the cave a burial place for himself as well as his treasures, and was then transformed into a dragon (cp. the story of Fáfnir); see Ettmüller Transl. 177; Simrock L 3.21.201; Bu. 370; Bugge & Olrik L 4.51; also J. Grimm, Kleinere Schriften iv 184. — The cave of the dragon represents one of those ancient, imposing stone graves covered with a mound which by later generations were regarded as enta geweorc 2717 (cp. Saxo, Prefatio, p. 8; also the mod. Dan. jættestue, 'giants' chamber'; Grimm D.M. 442 f. [534 f.]), and which are found in the Scandinavian countries as well as in England. (S. Müller i 55 ff., 77 ff., 95, 122 f.; Wright L 9.3.71 ff.; cf. Schuchhardt, R.-L. iii 206 ff.) See Figure 4 inserted in this edition.

The inconsistencies discovered by Stjerna in regard to the place where the hoard was deposited, the nature of the objects composing it, and the depositors (Stjer. 37 ff., 136 ff.) cannot be admitted to exist. [For a study of the whole subject, see also Lawrence L 4.62a.]

2239b-41a. wende þæs ylcan, /hæt hē lētel fēc longgestrēona/ brūcan mōste; 'he expected the same [fate as had befallen all his relatives], viz. that he would be permitted to enjoy the ancient treasures only a short time.'

2241b. eallgearo. 2243a. niwe. The burial place was specially prepared, not used before — in a way, a distinction; cf. S. Müller i 411.

2247-66. This characteristic, impressive elegy (see Intr. liv f., note on 2105 ff.) may be compared with the recital of the bereaved father's
sorrow, 2444 ff., which is also virtually a sample of elegiac verse but
nearer its prototype, viz. the lament for the dead or funeral dirge (see
1117 f., 3152 ff., 3171 ff.). Cf. L 4.126 (Schücking, Sieper).

2252. secga seledrēam. The emendation is supported by Andr.
1655 f. (Rid. 64.1). The series secga — segan — sēgon — gesāwōn
shows the conjectural line of scribal alteration. (Est. xxxix 465.)
Kock 2 118 pleads for the retention of gesāwōn: “who had seen [the
last of],” cp. 2726 f. (W. Morris: “The hall-joy had they seen.”)

2253a. oðde fe(0)r(mie). Type C2.

2255-56a. Sceal se hearda helm etc. The inf. wesan is under-
stood. See 3021.

2258-60. gē swylce sēo herepād etc. Note the vocalic end rime,
enjambment of alliteration, and the use of the same alliteration in
the two successive lines.

2259. ofer borda gebræc, ‘over the crashing shields’; see 2980.

2261. æfter (wigfruman), lit. ‘behind,’ ‘following,’ hence ‘along
with’ (fEGPh. vi 197).

2262. Næs (adv.) hearpan wyn. The verb ‘is’ is understood,—
‘there is not . . .’ See 2297; note on 811.

2263 f. nē gōd hafoc/geond sæl swingeð. It has been established
that falcons were tamed in Sweden as early as the seventh century,
probably for the chase (Stjer. 36). In England trained hawks (or falcons)
seem to have been unknown before the second third of the eighth cen-
tury, see Cook, The Date of the Ruthwell and Beowulfcrosses (1912),
pp. 275 ff. Cf. also Tupper’s Riddles, p. 110; Roeder, R.-L. ii 7 f.

2271. opene. According to Lawrence, L 4.62a. 577, “the stones
closing the entrance to this ancient tomb had fallen, giving access to
the interior.”

2278 f. þrēo hund wintra etc. Cp. 1497 f.

2283 f. Dā wæs hord rāsod,/onboren bēaga hord. Merely re-
capitulation.

2286. fira fyngeweorc; i.e., the fāted wāge 2282, drincsat dfre
2306.

2287. wroht wæs genīwad. Probably not ‘strife was renewed,’
but (lit.) ‘strife arose which previously did not exist.’ (See, however,
also note on 2228 ff.)

2288. stonc dā æfter stāne. See Gloss.: stīc. The verb form
has been thought by various scholars to belong to stīc ‘emit a smell’
(MN. stink) and has been credited with the unusual sense of ‘sniffed,’
‘followed the scent.’ In case this interpretation is approved, (MHG.)
Ortnitt 570: als des wūrmes houbet verno des mannes smac might be
cited as a partial parallel.

2292 f. sē ðe (‘he whom’) Waldendes/hyldo gehealdę. Cp.
572 f. See Kock 2 118 f., Intr. xlix.

2295. þone þe him on sveofote sāre getēode. sāre is adverb,
not object of the verb, the fem. gender of the noun sār being more
2297. *blæw* is normally masc. (one instance of the neut.: Sievers, *Beitr.* ix 237) and appears as such in all the passages of our poem where the gender can be seen (2803, 2804, 3157, 2412?). Hence *ealne* should not be changed to *eal*. The metrical difficulty of the MS. reading is removed by the emendation *utanweard* (nom. sing., ref. to the dragon).

2298. *wiges gefeh*, that is to say, by anticipation.

2315. *lyftfloga*. On the flying dragon, see note on Finnsb. 3; Angl. xxxvi 188 n. 2.

2324-2537. Preparation for the dragon fight.

2324 ff. Was Bêowulf not at home? Did the author desire to have the tidings announced through a messenger? (Cf. Intr. xxi, cviii.)


2334. *ealond*. Cf. Intr. xxii, xlviii n. 4. Neither Saxo’s island (Sievers) nor the islands of Zealand (Boer) or Öland (Stjer. 91 f.), but ‘land bordering on water’ (Bu. Tid. 68, Bu. 5). An apparently analogous use of *igland, ealond*: *Andr.* 15, *Phoen.* 9, 287, *Sal.* 1 was pointed out by Krapp, *MPh.* ii 403 f. (See also NED.: *island.* Also *insula* is found in medieval Latin in this wider sense (cf. *Beitr.* xxxv 541). [Aant. 34.]

2338. The masc. form *eallirene* shows that the author had in mind the noun *scyld*; but he changed to the neut. *bord* in the next line. (Est. xxxix 465.)

2353b-54a. Grendel’s *mægum*, i.e. the ‘Grendel family,’ meaning, of course, Grendel and his mother. (Cp. Finns *easerum* 1068.) *lāðan cynnes* ‘of (or: ‘belonging to’) a hateful race’; cp. 1729.

2354b. *Nō þæt læjest wæs* ... ; cp. 1455. There follows here the second of the allusions to Hygelâc’s last adventure, see Intr. xxxix f.


2361 f. *haefde him on earme* (āna) þríting/hildegeatwa ... Here Bêowulf is seen to combine his proficiency in swimming with his thirty-men’s strength. The extraordinary skill of ancient German tribes in swimming (crossing, e.g., the rivers Rhine and Danube in full armor) is testified to by Roman historians; cf. Müllenhoff L 9.14.1.334 f.; Bjarnason, R.-L. iii 150.

2367a. Unless we assume this to be an isolated hypermetrical half-line (cf. Intr. lxxi & n. 1), the second part of *sioleða* cannot be connected with *jō* (Gr.: ‘seals’ waves,’ see Varr.). Dietrich’s explanation
of the noun (ZfdA. xi 416) on the basis of sol ‘mud,’ ‘wet sand’ has been rightly abandoned, especially as the testimony of the form sole, Beowulfs 302 (MS.) cannot be accepted. Bugge (Zs. 214) suggested connection with the stem found in Go. anasian ‘become quiet (silent),’ Swed. dial. sil ‘quiet water.’ If this etymology is correct, the specific basic meaning must have been greatly widened.

2379-96. On these Swedish wars, see Intr. xl, xlv.

2385-86a. feorhwunde hleæt, /sweroes swengum. This is Kock’s punctuation, L 5.44.4.9. The verb hleætan takes the gen., acc., or instr. (so Chr. 783). — orfeorme (MS.), which Brett tries to vindicate (MLR. xiv 2: ‘without support’ [?]), is precluded by considerations of meter and sense.

2392 f. Æadgilse wearð... fréond; i.e., he supported Æadgils. Cp. the pregnant meaning of lufian 1982, hatian 2466, etc.

2395 f. hè refers to Æadgils. [It has been suggested, as a remote possibility, that Onela (Áli) was killed by Béowulf himself, who would thus be assigned the rôle of Starkaðr (Ynglingsaga, ch. 25 (29), see note on Heremöd, p. 159); cf. Belden, MLN. xxviii 153, Intr. xliii n. 4.] hè gewæc... cealdum ceareæsum, ‘he avenged [it, viz. the previous hostile acts] by means of expeditions fraught with harm and distress’ (cp. sorhfulne síd 512, 1278, 1429). As the battle between Asiils and Áli was fought on the ice of Lake Väner (Par. § 5, ch. 55; § 6, ch. 29), Bugge (13) thought of taking cealdum in its literal sense of physical cold.

2418. hælo ābēad carries no reference to good luck needed on this particular occasion (as in 653), but means, quite in general, ‘saluted.’

2419b-23a. The expression of gloomy forebodings might recall Mark xiv. 33 f. (Mat. xxvi 37 f.). (wyrd... ) sê, see note on 1887 (also 1344). — sæcan sæwle hord 2422 comes to the same as sæwle sæcan 801.

2423b. nō þon lange presents, perhaps, a contamination of nō þon læng (the normal compar. in connection with þon) and nō... lange.

2425-2537. Béowulf speaks.

2428 ff. Ic wæs syfanwintre etc. On the custom (practised with especial frequency in Scandinavia) of placing children in the homes of others for their education, see F. Roeder, Über die Erziehung der vornehmen ags. Jugend in fremden Häusern, 1910; cf. L. M. Larson, JEGPh. xi 141–43. The training of youths was supposed to begin at the age of seven; cf. Grimm R.A. 411. In the case of Bede we have his own testimony: mid þy ic wæs seofan-wintre, þā wæs ic mid gimene minra māga seald tō fēdanne ond tō læræne pām ārwyrpan abbude Benedicte ond Cōlserpe æfter þon, OE. Bede 480.25 ff. (=v, c. 24).

2432 ff. nāes ic him... láðra etc. Litotes. — The poet does not state directly that Béowulf was brought up together with his uncles, but such is the natural interpretation. It involves chronological inconsistency, see Intr. xxxviii, xlv.
2435 ff. On the slaying of Herebeald by Hœðcyn, see Intr. xli f. Accidental homicide was punishable. Yet Hrœðel cannot fulfill the duty of avenging his son, because he must not lift his hand against his own kin. The king’s morbid surrender to his grief is significant.

2436. (was ...) morðorbed strèd; cf. T. C. §§ 1, 6. The phrase recalls the Lat. ‘lectum sternere,’ cf. Arch. cxxvi 353. The corresponding (bildbedd) styred, Andr. 1092 is no doubt an error for strè(i)d (Cosijn, Beitr. xxi 15).

2438. fre&wine is not entirely inapposite, since Herebeald is the elder brother and heir presumptive.

2444. Swä bið geōmorlíc gomelum ceorle. S-wā introduces an example or illustration (see note on 1769), in this instance the imaginary case of an old man sorrowing for his son who has been hanged (2444–62). It has been suggested (Holthausen, Beibl. iv 35; Gering, note) that the author was thinking of the story of Jórmunrekr and his son Randvær (Volsungsaga, ch. 40; cp. Saxo viii 280). In both cases the misery of childlessness is emphasized (see 2451 ff.). But there is nothing in the Beowulfian allusion to indicate that the father himself caused the son to be hanged.

2446. Ḷonne hē gyd wrece could be regarded as the continuation of (pat) his byre rîde, which would account for the subjunctive (cf. Bu. Tid. 56). But hreces may well be the correct reading.

2448. helpe. The scribe who penned helpan expected the infin. of the verb before ne mag. The noun is demanded by ānige 2449. A wk. fem. helpe is unknown in OE. poetry. [Kock 221; MPb. iii 463.]

2454. (hafað) dæda gefondad, ‘(has) experienced [evil] deeds’; cf. Arch. cxv 181.

2455-59. Gesyhð sorhcearig on his suna būre/winsele wēstne etc. A literal interpretation would be beset with difficulties. How could the deserted wine-hall be considered part of the son’s būr? Why should a number of dead warriors be referred to? (If rîden 2457 be taken as ‘the one hanging on the gallows,’ swefas has to be changed to swefes, Angl. xxviii 446.) The explanation is that the old man falls into a reverie, seeing with his mind’s eye the scene of desolation, or, in other words, the poet passes from the actual, specific situation to a typical motive of elegiac poetry; cf. Schücking, ESV. xxxix 10. 2456–57. windge reste/rēte berofene, ‘the wind-swept resting place deprived of joy.’ The hall was also used for sleeping, as the happenings in Heorot show. We are reminded of Wand. 76: winde biwæne sweallas stondap, 86: burgwara breahima læse . . . A fem. windgerest (thus, e.g., Schücking, Sedgefield, Chambers) is exceedingly problematical. — (Longfellow was deeply impressed by this passage, as is shown by his alluding to it in Hyperion, Book ii, ch. 10.)

2460. Gewiteð Ḷonne on sealman. The old man goes to his own chamber. sorhlǣð gæleð. We cannot be quite sure that this is not merely a high-flown expression implying ‘lamentation’; cf. note on
786 ff. — 2461. Þūhte. The pret. is fully justified. After a survey of the grounds and buildings the lonely father has retired.

2468. mid þære sorhge, ‘with that sorrow in his heart.’

2469 ff. See Intr. cxiii & n. 2 (parallel passages in Gen.).

2472-89. On this first series of Swedish wars, see Intr. xxxix.

2475. him, dat. plur. (‘ethic dative’).

2481. þeah őde őder/his ealdre gebohte. This is, syntactically, the natural division of the line. Scansion: A3 (see, e.g., 941¹, 2587ᵃ, 2977ᵃ), A1 (cf. T.C. § 23). The object (hii) need not be expressed, cp. 2395ᵇ. őder, viz. one of the two māgwine 2479 (Hæðcyn and Hygelāc).

2484 f. þā ic . . . gefraegn māg őderne . . . on bonan stālān, ‘then, as I have heard, one kinsman [Hygelāc] avenged the other [Hæðcyn] on the slayer [Ongenheow]’; cf. Aant. 23; Kock 232 f. Hygelāc did not perform the act personally, cf. note on 1968. A detailed narrative of these encounters is given in 2924 ff., 2961 ff.

2490. him must refer to Hygelāc. There is an abrupt change of topics.

2494. The Gifōas (Lat. ‘Gepidae’), a tribe closely related to the Goths, left their seats near the mouth of the Vistula as early as the third century and settled in the district north of the lower Danube. Their kingdom was destroyed by the Lombards in the latter half of the sixth century. According to this passage, tradition still associated them with their old home.

2497 f. symle ic him on féðan beforean wolde,þāna on orde. The true heroic note. Cp., e.g., Iliad vi 444 f.; Hildebr. 27 (her waes eo folches at ente . . . ); Wald. i 18 ff.

2501 ff. Another allusion to Hygelāc’s Frankish expedition. Dæghrefn, very likely the slayer of Hygelāc, was killed by Bēowulf, who took from him his sword (Nægling 2680). (Cf. Rie. Zs. 414; Arch. cxxv 181.) It is decidedly interesting to note that Dæghrefn is a Frankish, non-Ags. name; cf. Schröder, Anz.f.d.A. xii 181, & Die deutschen Personennamen (Festrede, Göttingen, 1907), p. 9. — It is not quite certain that for dugeðum means ‘in the presence of the hosts’; dugedum may have been used in the abstract sense (cf. Gloss.).

2505. in campe (MS. cempan). As cempan has nowhere the function of a collective noun (cf. Gloss. : on), and in (on) is never found in the sense of ‘among’ with a plural denoting ‘men,’ cempan is unaccept- able both as dat. sing. and dat. plur. Cf. Siev. xxxvi 499 f. The scribe evidently had in mind cempan of 2502.

2514. Though mǣrōm ‘gloriously’ is not an impossible reading (see Chambers), the emendation mǣrōu is antecedently probable; see 2134, 2645, Seaf. 84, Rid. 73.11. Cf. Bu. 103 f.

2520 f. If gylpe is interpreted as ‘proudly,’ ‘gloriously’ (cp. 1749, 868; according to Chambers: ‘in such a manner as to fulfill my boast’), no change of the MS. reading is needed.
2525. (Nelle ic beorges weard) oferfléôn fôtes trem, ac unc [furður] sceal... The critics’ treatment of this line has been essentially influenced by the parallel passage, Malld. 247: (pét ic heonon nelle) fléon fôtes trym, ac wille furðor gân. For the scansion of 2525, see T.C. § 24.

2538-27. The dragon fight. On the fight and on the dragon, see Intr. xxi ff., xxv, li; Par. § 7 : Saxo ii 38 ff. There are three distinct phases of this combat (just as of the fight with Grendel’s mother); the second begins at 2591 (or, a long digression intervening, at 2669), the third at 2688. Cf. Angl. xxxvi 193 n. 3.

2538. Ārás ðā bī ronde. The analogy of expressions like under belme (see Gloss.: under) lends some support to the view that bī ronde means ‘with the shield (by his side).’ Yet the prepositional phrase may be directly connected with the verb (cp. 749), ‘leaning on the shield.’

2547. ne meahte; either ‘he’ or ‘any one’ (man) is understood as the subject. See Lang. § 25.4.

2556. From ārest cwōm. Type D4.

2558. hrūse dynede. In the Volsungasaga, ch. 18, at the approach of the dragon, warp svā mikill landskjàlfj, svā at ðll jórp skalf i nánd; cp. Lied vom Hûrnern Seyfrid 21; Beues of Hamtown (ed. Kölbing, E.E.T.S.) 2737 f.; Gottfried von Strassburg’s Tristan 9052 ff. (Also Hel. 5801: thiú erøa dunida [= Mat. xxviii 2]. Cf. Cook’s notes on Christ 826, 881.)

2564. ecgu umglaw (MS.). In view of the doubtful status of the intensive prefix um- (see note on 357), um- has been substituted for it; umglaw ‘very sharp’ is certainly more satisfactory than B. - T.’s unglāw ‘dull.’ The physical sense of ‘sharp,’ though nowhere else recorded, may not unreasonably be attributed to gleāw, of which glāw is a variant form, see Lang. § 15 n. [Cf. also Gr. Spr.; Angl. xxix 380, Est. xxxix 466.]


2573-75. ðær hē þy fyrste forman dōgore/wealdan mōste, swā him wyrd ne gescraf/hrēð æt hilde. We may translate ‘there he had to spend his time (Chambers), (on the first day, i.e.:) for the first time in his life, in such a way that fate did not assign to him glory in battle’; or — taking wealdan in an absolute sense — ‘there and then (cp. pā ðær 331, 1280), for the first time, he had to manage (get along) without victory’ (so substantially Mullenhoff xiv 233, Heyne). [MPbl. iii 464: interpretation based on the usual meaning of mōt, ‘may.’]

2577. incge-lāfe (perhaps a compound). incge is as obscure as icge 1107, with which (as well as with isig 33) it has been conjecturally connected. [Note also Ex. 190: incg men, 444: inca ðéode.] Inges, or Ing-wines (see Proper Names, Intr. xxxvii, and note on Seyld, p. 123),

NOTES
is a desperate remedy for a desperate case. \( \ddot{e}(a)cna\), icna\, or icnen (cp. 1663\(^a\), 2140\(^a\), 1104\(^b\) [MS.]) could also be proposed. Quite possibly the scribe did not understand the word.

2579. his \ldots \textit{hearu hæfe}, ‘had need of it.’

2586-88. It is possible that \textit{grundwong} refers to the dragon’s cave (see 2770) or the ground in front of it (cf. Bu. Tid. 298). But it seems on the whole more natural that it should denote the same as \textit{eormengrund}, \textit{ginne grund}, i.e., earth in general (as explained by earlier scholars), or that the phrase ‘give up that region,’ in this context, implies ‘leaving the earth’ (Aant. 36). These lines and the following ones express nearly the same idea, the former negatively, the latter positively. Considering further the contrast between \textit{wolde} 2588 and \textit{scoelde} \[\textit{afes} \] \textit{willan} 2589, we may venture to translate literally: ‘that was not a pleasant (willing) journey (or, course of action) \[i.e.\] that the illustrious son of Ecgdeow was willing to leave the earth.’ (Est. xxxix 466, MLN. xxiv 94ff.)

2595. sê ðe \textit{ær} folce \textit{weold}, ‘he who used to rule a nation’ (Cl. Hall). Cp. \textit{Aeneid} ii 554 ff. [Bu. Zs. 216; Aant. 36.]

2596 ff. The disloyalty of the ten cowardly followers of Beowulf, who flee for their lives, is not unlike the defection of the disciples of Christ, see Mark xiv 50, Mat. xxvi 56. (Also the injunction to the companions, 2529 may recall Mark xiv 34, Mat. xxvi 38.) Likewise, Wiglaf’s heroic assistance is matched by the \textit{aposteia} of Peter (Mat. xxvi 51, John xviii 10) so nobly glorified in the \textit{Heliand} (4867 ff.).

2599\(^b\). Hiora in \textit{ānum}. See note on 100\(^b\).

2600 f. \textit{sibb} \textit{æfe} \textit{maeg/wiht onwendan}. As the intras. use of \textit{onwendan} (i.e. ‘change’) is not authenticated, \textit{sibb} is now commonly taken as acc., and \textit{wiht} as nom. Still, the possibility of construing \textit{sibb} as the subject of the clause is to be conceded; ‘kinship can never change anything,’ i.e. ‘will always prevent a change (of heart).’ For \textit{ þam ðe wēl þenceð}, see note on 287 ff.

2602 ff. On Wiglaf and Wēohstān, see Intr. xlv, xxii; on the form of introducing Wiglaf, \textit{ib}. civ n. 1.

2614. his \textit{māgum}; \textit{his} probably refers to Eanmund; the generic term \textit{māgum}, by implication, refers to Onela.

2616. ealdsweord etonisc. This looks like a harking back to the mysterious sword in the Grendel cave (see note on 1555 f.); cf. Angl. xxxv 261 n. 1. So 2979.

2618 f. nō ymbe ðā \textit{fæhōe} \textit{spræc}/\textit{ þeah ðe hē} \[i.e. Wēohstān\] his \textit{brōðor} \textit{bearn} \textit{abredwade}. \textit{His} refers to Onela, the subject of \textit{spræc.} ‘Onela’s passive attitude was due to the fact that his nephew was a lawless exile, and so no longer entitled to protection from his kin.’ (Seebohm L 9.17.66 f.) Herein is seen a breaking away from the primitive tribal custom, cf. Chadwick H.A. 347 f.

2623. \textit{gūðgewāða} quite possibly stands for the acc. pl. \textit{-gewādu} (Lang. § 18.2). Cp. 3134 f. (also 2028 f., 2067 f.).
2628. mæges. A general term, instead of 'father.'

2633 ff. On this noble 'comitatus' speech (and certain close parallels), see Intr. lvii, lxiii; Par. § 7: Saxo ii 59 ff., § 9: Hrölfisaga, chs. 32 f.

2638. Ðe he ða set on herge gecēas, 'on this account he chose us (from) among the host.' This function of on is paralleled to that found in combination with niman, see Gloss.: on; cp. Vita Guthlac 1.7: him pā òne gecēas on pāre mēdena heape. Ðe is used correlative with pē 2641; see Gloss.: sē, pē.

2640a. onmunde ða set mærda. onmunan (with or without the adj. wyrmē) in all other places means: 'consider worthy of.' Why not here? There is no basis for the meaning 'remind' very generally ascribed to it.

2640b. mē implies 'to me as well as to the rest of us.'

2649b. þenden hyt sy. See Varr. That hyt should be the 'proleptic' pronoun is not likely (though perhaps not impossible). The assumption of a noun hit(t) 'heat' — first definitely proposed by Grein — has been largely approved by modern scholars.

2651. lœofre. See Lang. § 25.2.

2657. þat nærón ealdgæwyrht, 'he has never deserved it.' þat is probably pronoun.

2658. duguðe, partit. gen. with hē ða, 2657.

2659 f. úrum . . . bām, instead of unc bām or *ūre bām (cp. 2532, 596), is due to attraction. Examples of similar genit. combinations are cited by Cosijn (viii 573) and Chambers; cf. P. Grdr. 2 i 775. The general sense is of course: 'I will join you in the fight.' Gummere's rendering 'My sword and helmet . . . for us both shall serve' is perhaps a little too precise. byrne and beaduscruð are synonymous, see 1454a (2521 f., 3163).

2663 ff. There is a singular lack of propriety in making young Wiglaf administer fatherly advice to Bēowulf. It is the author that speaks.

2683 ff. A sword in Bēowulf's hands was liable to break on account of his excessive strength. A typical feature frequently met with in old Germanic literature. (E.g., Saxo iv 115 (Offa); Volsungasaga, chs. 15, 35.) Cf. MPb. iii 464 f.; also Panzer 35, 41 f., 52 f., 281 n. As to Bēowulf's use of swords, see 435 ff., 679 ff., etc. [Müll. xiv 229; Jellinek & Kraus, ZfdA. xxxv 268 f.]


2697 ff. The statement is not quite clear logically. It involves the anticipation of the result of the action: sīo hand gebarn 2697b, and a loose use of þat 2699a (see Gloss.). The meaning is this: 'he did not care for (i.e. aim at) the head [of the dragon], but his hand was burned in striking the monster a little lower down, etc.' Dragons are vulnerable
in their lower parts; see especially Par. § 7: Saxo ii 38 f. (Frotho’s dragon fight). Cf. Bu. 105. [Aant. 37: ‘he did not care for his (own) head, i.e. life.’]

2705. The context leaves it somewhat undecided whether Beowulf or Wiglaf is the real victor in the combat with the dragon. But the poet manages to let Beowulf have the honor of the final blow. Cp. 2835, 2876.

2706. ferh ellen wraeç, ‘strength drove out life.’ Cp. Gen. 1585 f.: yga wraacon ærelæsra feorb/ of flæschoman. [Heyne took ferh as the subject.]

2711-2820. Beowulf’s death.

2717-19. seah on ente geweorc, /hû ða stânbogan stapulum faeste/æce eorðreced innan healde. One of the difficulties supposed to be in this passage (see Varr.) is removed by construing eorðreced (not stânbogan) as subject, and stânbogan as object (so Kemble, Arnold, Earle, Cl. Hall, Chambers, cf. Sedgefield). The stone chamber is indeed contained in the ever enduring (or, primeval) earth-house. The change from the preterite to the present is not unprecedented (Lang. § 25.6), and the opt. is naturally accounted for by the idea of examining implied by seah on (cp. næosian . . . hû 15 f.). stânbogan seems to refer to a primitive form of vaulting such as is met with in English and Irish stone graves (S. Müller i 95). (B.-T.: ‘natural stone arches,’ Schü. Bd. 77 ff.: ‘rock-curvatures,’ i.e. ‘cave.’) There is certainly no need to take stânbogan or stapulas as architectural terms pointing to the specific Roman art of vault-building (so Stjer. 37 ff.). stapulas may very well denote the upright stones. [Schü. Bd. 78 ff. regards stânbogan and eorðreced as parallel forms (nom.), supplies the object [it], viz. the enta geweorc, by which he understands the dragon hoard; seah on, ‘looked in the direction of.’ (?)]

2723. hilde sædne (commonly treated as a compound) is paralleled by Brun. 20: (wērig,) wiggæ sæd, Rid. 6. 2: headweorca sæd.

2724 ff. On Beowulf’s farewell speeches, see Angl. xxxvi 193. (Arch. cxxvi 345.) On certain points of resemblance (due to imitation in some form) found in the story of Brynhild’s death in Sigurparkv. en skamka, see Bugge, Beitr. xxii 129.

2724. hē ofer benne spræc. The original, local sense of ofer: ‘over the wound’ easily passes into the modal one: ‘wounded as he was’; cf. Aant. 37; Arch. civ 287 ff. (A partial parallel: Jul. Caesar iii 1. 259.) [Not: ‘in spite of,’ or ‘concerning other things than’ (so Corson, MLN. iii 97).]

2730 f. þær mē gifeðe swā/ænig yrfeweard æfær wurde. A blending of two constructions, viz. a) þær mē swā gifeðe (neuter) wurde and b) þær mē yrfeweard gifeðe (gifen) wurde. (Cp. Gen. 1726 ff.)

2738 f. nē mē (ethic dative) swór fela/āða on unríht. A conspicuous example of litotes.
2748. **gearo**, meant to be adv. in the text (see 3074, cf. Aant. 41). An original **gearwe** (see Varr.) could have been taken either as apm. or as adv.

2764b-66. An apparently uncalled-for ethical reflection on the pernicious influence of gold. The curse resting on the gold (3051 ff., 3069 ff.), and the warning against the sin of avarice (1748 ff.) represent the same general idea. (Cf. Arch. cxxvi 342 f.) The unique **ofþerhigian** has been hypothetically connected with **bycgan** (E. Sc., Rie. L., Heyne, Kern L 5.9), (**ofþer**) **hygd** (Kluge), **bêah** (Bu. Tid. 59 f.; Est. xxxix 466), and **hivw**, see Varr. But the best hit was made by Etymüller (Lexicon Anglo-Saxonicum [1851], p. 464; so Gr. Spr., Holt.), who listed it as a compound of (**higian**, i.e.) **higian** (‘strive,’ ‘hie’). The meaning of this **ofþerhigian** is presumably ‘overtake’ (corresponding exactly to **overbye** of Northern dialects, see Dial. D.), ‘get the better of,’ ‘overpower’ (Etym.: ‘superare’).

2769 ff. of **dám leóma stôd** etc. We are reminded of the light in the Grendel cave, 1516 f., 1570 ff.

2773 f. Dâ ic on hlaewe **gefêragn hord rêafian,** eald enta geweorc änne mannan. Following after a passage of description and reflection, a new and important event is introduced by means of the **gefêragn**-formula (cp. 2694, 2752). The fact that the ‘man’ is well known is ignored. See note on 106b (ân). By enta geweorc either the hoard itself or the stone chamber is meant (cp. 2212 f.).

2778a. **ecg wæs iren.** ‘The formula doubtless had come down from days when, as Tacitus says, metals were rare among the Germans and iron had to be imported.’ Gummere. (See 1459.) — Note the exceptional parenthetic clause in the first half-line; cf. Intr. lvii, cvii.

2784. **frætwum gefyrôred**; i.e., on account of the precious spoils he is anxious to return to Beowulf.

2788. mid **þam mäómmum**; i.e., ‘with the treasures in his hands.’

2791. **wæteres weorpan.** A rare, but not unparalleled instance of an instrum. genitive, see note on 1825. Cf. Bu. Zs. 218; Aant. 38.

2792b. [Biorncyning spræc] is to be regarded as slightly better than Schücking’s [på se beorn gespræc]. gespræcân is regularly used with an object in Beowulf. (**maðelode** never occurs in the second half-line.) Cp. also 3094b-5a. — 2793a. Some ineffectual speculations concerning a possible basis for the MS. reading **giogoðe** are put forward by Brett, MLR. xiv 2 f.

2802 ff. The erection of funeral mounds on elevated places near the sea is well attested for Old Norse and Ags. times. An almost literal parallel of this passage occurs Odyssey xxiv 80 ff.; cp. xi 75 ff.; Iliad vii 85 ff.; Æneid vi 232 ff. Cf. Gummere G.O. 310 f.; Wright L 9.3. 469; Montelius 85.

2806. hit is used loosely without regard to the gender of **hlaew.** See 779.

2821-3030a. The spread of the sad tidings.
2836. Hûru þæt on lande lýt manna ðæh. We have the choice between (1) taking lýt as dat. with imper. ðon, 'that has prospered with few men' (the accus. would be exceedingly questionable) and (2) construing lýt as the subject, assigning to the verb the sense of 'attain,' 'achieve' (cf. MPh. iii 465). In the latter case, it is true, gesæon would be expected.

2854. wehte, with 'durative' function, perhaps: 'tried to rouse (him)'; cp. 1511.

2857. ðæs Wealdendes wiht, 'anything of the Ruler,' i.e. anything ordained by God. (Generalized, semi-adjetival function of Wealdend.) Cp. Hel. 1058: forítar mundunniæ wiht.

2858 f. wolde dōm Godes dædum rædan/gumena gehwylcum...

2859 f. swylce hē prydlicost/ðower seor ðæð nēah findan meahte. prydlicost is left uninflected; it may be said to agree, theoretically, with an indefinite object 'it.' Only partial parallels are 3161 f., Jul. 571 ff. The change of d to ð appears imperative; prydlice found in Byrhtferð's Enchiridion, Angl. viii 302.14 is doubtful as to form and meaning.

2880 f. symle wæs þy sæmra, þonne ic sweorde drep/ferhøgeniðlan. symle ('ever,' 'regularly') goes naturally with þonne. At the same time, the use of þy sæmra suggests a variant construction, viz.

symle wæs þy sæmra, þy ic swióðor drep... , cp. Gen. 1325 f., Oros. 18.29 f. Did Wiglaf really mean to imply that he dealt the dragon several blows? (Cf. Schü. Sa. 89 n.) [Cosijn, Aant. 38 placed 2880a in parenthesis with Bêowulf as subject.]

2884 ff. On the announcement of punishment to the faithless retainers, see Antiq. § 6; Par. § 10: Tacitus, Germ., cc. 6, 14; cf. Grimm R. A. 40 ff., 731 ff.; Kemble's note; Liebermann L 9.10.2.500, 507. Scherer L 5.5.490 saw in 2890 f. a hint to the cowards to end their own lives.

2888. idel hweorfan. It is doubtful whether the idea of 'going,' 'wandering' was still present in the phrase. Cp. MnE. go without, Ger. verlustig gehen. Also Blickl. Hom. 97.24: þæt hē sceoel þæs ealle idel hweorfan; Jul. 381.

2899. (sægde) ofer ealle. Earle: "in the hearing of all." See Gloss.: ofer; Finnsb. 22.

2910. lœfes ond læðes, i.e. Bêowulf and the dragon.

2911 ff. Prediction of an outbreak of hostilities upon the death of the mighty king; cp. 2474; Ælfric, Saints xxvi 11 f.: Ceadwalla stōh and ið sceame tūcode pā Nœrbymban læðe æfter heora blæforde fylle. The same prediction is made at Roland's death, Chanson de Roland 2921 ff.

2912 ff. Last allusion to the Frankish war.
2920. dugóðe, dat. sing.

2922-98. The (first) Swedish war; battle at Ravenswood; cp. 2472-89. Intr. xxxix, xlii f.; Par. § 6: Ynglingasaga, ch. 27. The only detailed account of a real battle in Beowulf.

An interesting parallel of the fight between Ongenbèow and the two brothers occurs in Saxo’s account (iv 111 f.) of the slaying of Athilus by the two Danish brothers Keto and Wigo. (Weyhe, Est. xxxix 21 ff.) But apart from the detailed fighting scene, no similarities of importance (such as would indicate a genetic relation) can be recognized. Quite possibly this Athilus is, in fact, not a Swede, but the same as the Myrings Eadgils who is mentioned in Widsið (see Cha. Wid. 92-94, cf. Sarr. Kad. 56). — The fall of Agnerus² in a duel with Biarco (Saxo ii 56), which Bugge (17 ff.) adduced as an analogue, is rather far removed from the plot and setting of the Beowulf scene. — On some traces of the influence of Gen. 1960-2163, see Est. xliii 329 f.

2926 f. The fact that the hostilities had been previously started by the Swedes (see 2475 ff.) is disregarded in this place.

2928. him, probably dat. sing. (i.e., Hæðcen).

2940 f. Probably the text has suffered the loss of at least one line. Attempts at reconstruction by Bugge (107, 372), Holthausen (note).

— Indulging in a mere conjecture, we might mention the possibility that the original reading was: sumon (dat. plur.) galgrêowu/gifan tó gamene (cp. Gen. 2069 f., Mald. 46), gèoc eft gelamp, and that a scribe disturbed the alliteration by substituting frôfor for gèoc.

2943b-44a. horn ond býman/gealdor. See 94b-95a.


2951. ufor is either ‘farther away’ (Kock 236) or ‘on to higher ground’ (cf. Est. xliii 329 f.).

2956. bearn ond bryðe (acc. plur.). Ongenbèow was afraid that women and children would be carried off. Cp. Gen. 1969 ff., 2009 ff., 2089 ff., etc. (Est. xliii 329).

2957a. eordweall. On earth-walls used as fortifications, see S. Müller ii 225 ff.

2957b-59. Taking æht (= eht, Lang. § 9.3) as an analogical formation in place of the normal ðht, and construing segn as the subject of oferẽodon, we obtain very satisfactory sense by the slight alteration Higelâce[s]. For other interpretations, see Varr.; also Schröer, Angl. xiii 346 ff.; Aant. 38; Schücking’s and Sedgfield’s notes; Green L 6.8.5.101, & L 5.55 (‘then was (the) treasure offered (yielded) by the folk of the Swedes, their banner to H.’).

2960. tó hagan seems to refer to the eordweall at the edge of the protected area (froðowong). [Cosijn, Aant. 39 equated baga with wi[[][]]haga, Mald. 102, ‘phalanx.’]

¹ Cf. also Annales Rynies, Par. § 8.5.

² In the brief allusion of the Hrófissaga, ch. 33: Agnar, Varr.: Angar, Angantýr.
2963 f. ðæfan sceolde/Eafores åne dōm, 'he had to submit to Eofor's decision alone,' i.e., he was completely at the mercy of Eofor.

2973. hē, i.e. Ongenbēow; him, i.e. Wulf.

2977-80. Lēt se hearda Higelāces þegn [i.e. Eofor] . . mece . . . .

helm/brecan ofer bordweal. Cp. 2258 f.; Kudrun 1445: Der Kūd-
rūnen vrielde under helme über rant/erreichte Ludewigen mit ellent-
hafter hant.

2982. his mæg, = his brōdr 2978.

2985. rinc (i.e. Eofor) is the subject.

2994-95a. sealde hiora gehwæðrum hund þusenda/landes ond
locenra bēaga. See note on 2195. In this instance the unit of value
represented by the land and rings together is presumably the sceat(t).
Cf. Rie. Zs. 415; Stevenson's ed. of Asser's Life of King Alfred (1904),
p. 154, n. 6. (Of a valuable ring (bēag) given him by Eormanric,
the Gothic king, Widsīð says: on þám siex hund was smētes goldes/gescyred
seatta scillingrime, Wids. 91 f., see Chambers's notes.)

2995b. ne ðorfte him ðā lēan òðwitan. him, dat. sing. (Hygelāc).
Cp. 1648, 1684 f.

2996. hie ðā mærða geslōgon, probably 'they performed those
glorious deeds.' (Cl. Hall: "they had earned the honours by fighting.")

3005. after hæleða hryre, hwate Scildingas. See Varr. The line
as it stands in the MS. has the air of an intruder. Müllenhoff (xiv 239)
denounced it as a thoughtless repetition of 2052. It has been defended
as a stray allusion to an ancient story of the Danish king Bēowulf,
the hero of a dragon fight (cf. Intr. xxii), or to a possible tradition assign-
ing to Bēowulf the overlordship over the Danes after the fall of Hröð-
gār's race (Thorpe's note; cf. Sarrazin, Est. xxiii 245; Chambers,
with reference to Saxo iii 75; Brett, MLR. xiv 1 f.). But these supposi-
tions are far from being substantiated. Besides, an unprejudiced reader
would expect hwate Scildingas to be merely a variation of bord ond rīc.
Again, the emendation Scildingas offers no appreciable improvement in
sense, unless, by a violent transposition, we insert the line between 3001
and 3002. (A reference to a temporary authority possibly exercised over
the Swedes, as a result of the alliance with Eadgils, would be strange.)
In the text the knot has been cut by introducing the alteration Sǣ-Gēatas.
Cf. JEGPh. viii 259. [If still another conjecture may be offered, a read-
ing: hwate (adv.) Scildinga/folcrēd fremede could be considered to
contain a passing hint at the Grendel exploit. Similarly, Moore (JEGPh.
xviii 212) suggests hwate[s] Scildingas, i.e. Hrōðgār's.]

3010. ðānnes hwæt. See Gloss. : án.

3014. ðā sceall brond fretan. In reality the treasures are buried in
the mound (3163 ff.). At least, we cannot be quite sure that the arms
with which the pyre is hung (3139 f.) have also been taken from the
dragon's hoard. There is no necessity to assume (with Stjerna, chs. 6, 8)
an imperfect combination of duplicate lays describing different modes of
funeral rites. Even granting that the poet was guilty of a slight inac-
NOTES 213

curacy, the main idea he wished to convey at this point seems to have been that the dearly bought treasures are to be sacrificed with the dead hero. See note on 3137 ff.

3018 f. ac sceal geðormóð golde beréafod ... elland tredan. Cp. *Iliad* xxiv 730 ff. (lamentation of Andromache); *Gen.* 1969 ff.: sceolde forht monig/blâchléor ides bifende gân/on fremdes fæöm. — oft nalles Æne. So *El.* 1252, *Chr.* (iii) 1194; ib. 1170: monge nales fēa (see Cook’s note on Greek parallels); cp. *Jul.* 356.


3024-27. Of the numerous occasions on which the animals of prey are introduced (in *Gen.*, *Ex.*, *Brun.*, *Mald.*, *El.*, *Jud.*, *Finnsb.*), this is the only one where raven and eagle hold a conversation. The bold and brilliant picture reminds us not only of *The Twa Corbies* (‘The Three Ravens’), but of ON. literature (e.g. *Brøt af Sigurparkv.* 13, *Helgakv. Hund.* i 5a); cf. Sarrazin, *Est.* xxiii 255; *MLN.* xvi 18.

3028 f. seccggende wæs/lāðra spella. The gen. seems to have been caused by the semi-substantival function of the participle; cf. Shipley L 6.8.4.65 f.

3030a. wyrdna nē worda. A variation of a formula (*worda ond weorca*, etc.).

3030b-3136. Preliminaries of the closing scene.

3034. hlimed healdan. See 2901 f.; note on 964.

3038. ær hi þær gesēgan. The transmitted text should not be tampered with (see Varr.). Even before they came upon Beowulf, the warriors noticed from a distance the enormously long dragon.

3046. hæfde eoröscuraфа ende genyttod; ‘he had made his last use of earth(ly) caverns’ (Earle).

3049 f. swā hie wið eordan fæöm/hūsend wintra þær eardodon. This does not necessarily mean that the treasures had remained all that time in the same burial cave, but rather that they had lain ‘a thousand years’ in the bosom of the earth — unless we assume forgetfulness on the part of the author. See note on 2231 ff.

3051 ff. The curse laid on the gold is first mentioned in a substantially heathen fashion, though with a saving clause of Christian tenor (3054b–57), and, later, is clothed in a Christian formula (3071–73). (Note the term hōsen gold 2276, cp. 2216.) Cf. *Angl.* xxxv 269, xxxvi 171. — The curse resting on the Niblung gold in ON. and MHG. literary tradition is a well-known parallel of the general motive. That the circumstantial history of the Niblung hoard could be traced in Beowulf was an erroneous view of Heinzel’s (*Anz.f.dA.* xv 169 f.).

3051. þonne, ‘further,’ ‘moreover.’ 殃cencraftig is probably to be construed predicatively (parallel with galdre bewunden), ‘of great power,’ i.e. powerfully protected. [According to Bugge (374), þonne denotes the time when the treasures were placed in the ground; Aant. 40: ‘ante tot annos.’]
3055 f. The inf. openian after sealde (Aant. 40) seems to be in part due to the preceding pām de hē wold. (Cp. 1730 f.)

3058-628. A recapitulating remark on the end of Beowulf and of the dragon. The moralizing author denies the dragon the right to the guarding of the hoard: unrihte, 3059. Weard är ofslōn/fēara sumne, i.e., the dragon had slain Beowulf; fēara sumne, ‘one and few others’ (cp. 1412), by bold litotes, means ‘one’ only (Aant. 40). (That the dragon was supposed to have killed others on previous occasions, is very unlikely.) Revenge was inflicted on him by Beowulf (and Wiglaf). [Different interpretations: Bu. 109, 375; Heinzel, Anz.f.d.A. xv 169 f., see note on 3051 ff.]

3062b-65. Wundur hwār etc., ‘it is a mystery where (on what occasion) a man meets death.’ Cf. Siev. ix 143; Aant. 40 ; Kock 233. See Gnom. Ex. 29 f.: Metuud āna wät,/hwār se cwealm cymēp; Gr.-Wü. ii 276.59 ff.: uncūd bīō pē ānne,/tō hwān pē pīn Drihten gedōn wille,/ānne pū lenge ne mōst lifes brūcan.

3066-678. Swā wæs Biowulf. See note on 1769. biorges weard and searoniðas are two parallel objects of sóhte.

3067b-68. He did not know the ultimate cause of his death (burh hwæt ...), i.e., he was ignorant of the ancient spell. — It might be questioned why the curse which was visited on Beowulf and the dragon, did not affect those who had seized the hoard in former times, 2248 f. (Or did it manifest itself in the extinction of that race?) Perhaps the poet failed to take this motive into account until he came to relate the hero’s death.

3069a. Swā is to be connected with pæt 3071. [Holthausen construes swā as correlative with swā 3066, placing 3067b-68 in parenthesis.]

3072. hergum and hellbendum are used synonymously. As heathen deities were made into devils (gāstbona 177), their places of worship were identified with hell. Cp. hærgrafsum 175 with helltrafum, Andr. 1691. [Brett, MLR. xiv 5 f.; geheāderod = ‘fenced out from ... ’(?)]

3074-75. Næs hē goldhwæte gearwor hæfde/āgendes est är gescēawod. This passage remains, in Bugge’s words, a ‘locus desperatus.’ Cosijn’s rendering ‘by no means had Beowulf with gold-greedy eyes before [his death] surveyed the owner’s [i.e. the dragon’s] inheritance more accurately’ (Aant. 41) makes at least passable sense. (Cp. 2748.) Does the compar. gearwor stand for the positive? — Or is the meaning this that ‘he had not seen the treasure before more completely than now [at his death],’ implying that he had never seen it in its entirety? In its general intent the statement is evidently a declaration of Beowulf’s virtual innocence. — Decidedly tempting is the emendation goldāhtē. The interpretation of āgend as a term for God seems without foundation. [Cf. further : Bu. Tid. 62 f.; Müll. xiv 241; Rie. Zs. 416; Siev. ix 143; ten Brink 145; Bu. 373 f.; Schü. xxxix 111; Schücking’s and Chambers’s notes; Brett, MLR. xiv 6; Moore, JEGPh.
NOTES 215

xviii 213 ff.; Kock 123: goldþwate from *goldþwatu, ‘readiness about gold,’ ‘liberality.’ Lawrence L 4.62a. 561: “unless (naðne) he, rich in gold (goldþwet), had very zealously given heed in the past to the grace of the Lord.”

3079 ff. Ne meahton wé gelœran etc. See 1994 ff.

3094. wis ond gewittig, ‘sound in mind and conscious’; cp. 2703. Though no exact parallel of this use of wís has been adduced, this translation is more appropriate than ‘the wise and prudent one’ (Scheinert, Beitr. xxx 381 n.); cf. Angl. xxix 382. (Hel. 238 f.: habda im est is spraka giwald,/giwitteas endi wisiun.)

3104. þæt gě . . . sceawiað, ‘so that (= ‘and then’) you will see.’ Contrast with 2747 f.

3108 f. þær he longe sceal/on ðæs Waldendes wære geþolian. This expression would be eminently fitting in connection with the Christian mode of interment. Cf. Angl. xxxv 263.

3112. bælwudu. See Par. § 10: Tacitus, Germ., c. 27.

3114. gōdum tōgēnes, i.e., to the place where the good one lay (and, for his service).

3115a. (weaxan wonna lēg). To get rid of the troublesome parenthesis, critics (Grein Spr., Cosijn viii 574; Holthausen, Arch. cxxi 293 f.) have conjectured the existence of a verb weaxan ‘consume,’ on the basis of the (somewhat inconclusive) gloss waxgeorn = ‘edax,’ Wr.-Wt. i 101.13, the Go. verbs wizōn, frawisan, etc. (The identification of the verb with wæcan ‘wash,’ ‘bathe,’ ‘envelop’ suggested by Earle and Sedgefield is certainly far-fetched.) However, if an ordinary variation of 3114b were intended, we might expect either an adj. and noun (e.g. wonna ǣled), or a noun and verb (e.g. wælfyr peccan, cp. 3014 f., 3132 f.). Perhaps the co-ordinate clause may be considered functionally equivalent to a subordinated, appositional phrase, i.e. wæxende lēg. (Note OE. Bede 118.4: pæt ʻ· ond pæt lēg swís wēox ond miclead.)

3121 f. ãcigde of corðre cyniges ƿegnas/syfone (tō)somne. If the idea of motion is considered negligible in this context, (æt)somne may be admitted (cp. 2847).

3126. Næs ða on hyltme, ‘it was not decided by lot,’ i.e., they were very eager. Cf. Est. xxxix 432.

3127. orweardæ, asn., refers to bord; ānge ne dæl is co-ordinate with the understood object hit, see note on 694b. The construction could easily be simplified by emending to orweardne, and læne 3129. (Cf. also note on 48, and 2841.)

3137-3182. Bēowulf’s funeral obsequies.1

1 On the funeral practices, see Kemble’s note on the last line of Beow.; Ettmüller Transl. 52 ff.; Grimm L 9.2; Wright L 9.3; chs. 11 & 15; Weinhold L 9.32.474 ff.; du Chaillu L 9.35. i.ch. 19; Gummere G. O. ch. 11; Montelius, passim; S. Müller, passim and i. ch. 10; Stjer. chs. 5 & 8; Schücking L 4.126.1; Helm L 4.42. n. 148 ff.
We know from Tacitus that the Germans of his time burned their dead. (See Germ., c. 27, Par. § 10, and Müllenhoff’s commentary, L 9. 14. 1.)

In the Scandinavian countries the custom of burning was common from the latter half of the bronze age, and though it was temporarily interrupted, more or less, by a period of inhumation, it was for centuries previous to the Viking era the recognized practice in most districts. Splendid examples of this method of disposing of the departed ones — being the more poetical and intrinsically spiritual one — are found in the ON. literature, such as the burning of Brynhildr and Sigurðr (Sigurpark-v. en skamma 64 ff.) and that of Harald Hildetan (Saxo viii 264, Par. § 7); see also note on Scyld (p. 122).

The heathen Anglo-Saxons practised both cremation and interment, the latter mode apparently prevailing in the southern districts (Chadwick Or. 73 ff.), but after their conversion to Christianity cremation was of course entirely given up. Yet in their great epics of post-heathen times we find the heathen and heroic practice described in all its impressive splendor. 3

The obsequies of Bœwulf remind us in several respects of the famous funeral ceremonies of the classical epics (Iliad xxiii 138 ff., xxiv 785 ff.; Odyssey xxiv 43 ff.; Æneid vii 176 ff., xi 59 ff.). More interesting still, certain important features are paralleled by the funeral of Attila (Jordanes, c. 49, Par. § 12), which was carried out after the Gothic fashion — the main points of difference being that Attila’s body is not burned but buried, and that the mourning horsemen’s songs of praise do not accompany the final ceremony but represent an initial, separate act of the funeral rites.

It is the peculiarity of the Beowulf account that two distinct and, as it were, parallel funeral ceremonies are related in detail, the burning and the consigning of the ashes to the monumental mound, and that the greater emphasis is placed on the closing stage, which is made the occasion of rehearsing solemn and inspiring songs sounding an almost Christian note. (Only the former ceremony takes place in the case of the less pompous obsequies of Hnaef and the other fallen warriors of the Finn tale, 1108 ff.)

According to Stjerna (ch. 8) the royal barrow at Gamla Upsala, called Odinshög, which was constructed about 500 A.D., is an exact counterpart of Bœwulf’s mound.

3150 ff. On the song of lament, see note on 1117 f. That it should

1 See the convenient summarizing statements in Chadwick, The Cult of Othin (1899), pp. 40, 59, 64.

2 Among the continental Saxons the Church labored to suppress the ‘heathen’ rite as late as the end of the 8th century. (Grimm L 9.2.259.)

3 On some veiled allusions to the Christian burial (445 ff., 1004 ff., 3107 ff.), see Angl. xxxv 263, 465 ff., xxxvi 174. — The very ancient form of burial in stone graves is suggested by the barrow or mound of the dragon, cf. note on 2231 ff.
be uttered by a woman is what we expect, see also 3016 ff. If that aged woman was really thought of as Bëowulf’s widow (see, e.g., Bu. 11; cp. ll. 2369 ff.), she was introduced, awkwardly enough, merely in the interest of a conventional motive.

3167 f. Cp. Grettissaga, ch. 18.16: ‘all treasure which is hidden in the earth or buried in a howe is in a wrong place.’

3173-76a. The lines setting forth the praise of Bëowulf by his faithful thanes sound like an echo of divine service, and closely resemble Gen. 1 ff., 15 ff.; cf. Est. xlii 327, Angl. xxxv 126 f. See ‘The Order of the Holy Communion’ in the Book of Common Prayer (‘It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, etc.’).

3180 f. wyrulecyning[a]/manna mildust. manna, which ‘seems to strengthen the superl. idea (‘the mildest of all’), is fundamentally an amplifying (partit.) element. Cp. (OHG.) Wessobrunner Gebet 7 f.: almahíco Cot,/manno miltisto, Beow. 3098 f., 2645, also 155, 1108 f., 2250 f., 2887, etc. manna mildost occurs also Ex. 550. As to wyrulecyning[a], cp. 1684 f.

3182. lofgeornost. The reference is either to deeds of valor (cp. 1387 ff., OE. Bede 92.4: se gulpgeornesta [cyning] = ‘gloriae cupidissimus’ i, c. 34) or to the king’s liberality toward his men (see 1719 f., cp. lofgeorn, Ben. R. (ed. Schröer) 54.9, 55.3 = ‘prodigus,’ also lófdeóm, Beow. 24).
THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG

INTRODUCTION

I. The Finn Legend

1. The Story

By a comparison of the Finn Episode of Beowulf and the Fragment of The Fight at Finnsburg the perplexing obscurities of both may be cleared up, at least to a considerable extent.

Of the two fights alluded to in the Episode (B. 1069 f.; 1151 f.) it is clearly the former which the fragmentary poem describes, so that the events of the Episode must be considered to follow those of the Fragment. A brief outline of the story is subjoined.

[The antecedents of the conflict are lost to us. But evidently Hildeburh is in some way connected with the hostility between her brother and her husband. Maybe, there existed an old feud between the two tribes, and the Danish princess had been given in marriage to the Frisian chief in the hope of securing permanent peace, but with the same grievous result as in the case of Fréawaru (see Beow. Intr. xxxiv f.). Or the ill feeling may have dated from the wedding feast (as in the Volsungasaga, ch. 3). It is possible also — though far from probable — that Hildeburh had been abducted like Hildr, Hágni’s daughter, in Snorri’s Edda (Skáldsk., ch. 47) and Hilde, Hagene’s daughter (and, under different circumstances, Küdrün) in the MHG. epic of Kudrun. At any rate, at least fifteen or twenty years must have elapsed after the marriage, since Hildeburh’s son falls in the battle (B. ll. 1074, 1115).]

(The Fragment:) A band of sixty Danes under their chief Hnæf find themselves attacked before daybreak in the hall of the Frisian king Finn, whom they have come to visit. [That the assault was premeditated by

1 See especially Grein LF. 4.3.1, Möller LF. 4.7, Bugge LF. 4.5.3, Trautmann LF. 4.17, Boer LF. 4.18, Brandl LF. 4.23, Lawrence LF. 4.26; also Finn Bibliography, passim.

2 Möller (who has been followed by some others) tried to prove that the Fragment is concerned with still another battle, one, that is, in which Hengest fell and which — if related in the Beowulf Episode — would have found its place between ll. 1145 and 1146. That the heaþpogeong cyning of the Fragment, l. 2 is Hengest, is also the view of Brandl (cf. Clarke L 4.76.180), who assumes, however, that after Hnæf’s fall Hengest, his successor, continued the fight until the treaty was arranged. (Grundtvig in his edition inserted the Fragment between ll. 1106 and 1107 of the Beowulf.)
Finn is possibly to be inferred from the opening lines of the Fragment and from B. 1125 ff., see Notes, p. 168.¹] Five days they fight without loss against the Frisians, but (here the Episode sets in:) at the end Hnæf and many of his men as well as of the Frisians are counted among the dead. In this state of exhaustion Finn concludes a treaty with Hengest, who has assumed command over the Danes. The fallen warriors of both tribes are burned together amid appropriate ceremonies. Hengest with his men stays in Friesland during the winter. But deep in his heart burns the thought of revenge. The day of reckoning comes when the Danes Gúðláf and Ósláf returning from a visit to their native land ² bring with them a fresh company of fighters and, unable to keep any longer the silence imposed upon them by the terms of the treaty, openly rebuke their old foes. Finn is set upon (B. 1068) and slain, and Hildeburh together with the royal treasure of the Frisians carried home to the land of the Danes. [The part played by Hengest in the last act of the tragedy is rather obscure, see Notes, pp. 169 f.]

2. The Contending Parties

On one side we find the ‘Half Danes’ (B. 1069), or ‘Danes’ (1090, 1158), also loosely called Scyldingas (1069, 1108, 1154),³ with their king Hnæf, Hóc’s son,⁴ and his chief thane Hengest. Other Danish warriors mentioned by name are Gúðláf (1148, F. 16), Ósláf (1148; in the Fragment, l. 16: Ordláf), Sigeferð of the tribe of the Seccgan (F. 15, 24), Êaha (F. 15), and (probably) Húnláfing (B. 1143). Their enemies are the Frisians (1093, 1104) or Êotan, ‘Jutes’ (1072, 1088, 1141, 1145) under King Finn, Folcwalda’s son, among whose retainers two only receive individual mention, namely Gāulf, son of Gúðláf (F. 18, 31, 33), and Gūdere (F. 18). Between the two parties stands Hildeburh, the wife of Finn (B. 1153) and — as we gather from l. 1074 (and 1114, 1117) — sister of Hnæf.

The scene is in Friesland, at the residence of Finn.

It thus appears that the war is waged between a minor branch of the great Danish nation, the one which is referred to in Widsið by the term Höcingas,⁵ and which seems to have been associated with the tribe of the Seccgan,⁶ and the Frisians, i.e., according to the current view, the ‘East’ Frisians between the Zuider Zee and the river Ems (and on the neighboring islands). The interchangeable use of the names ‘Frisians’ and ‘Jutes’

¹ For a new suggestion regarding the occasion for this fight, see Chambers’s Beowulf, p. 168.
² This is inferred from the expression after sæísde (B. 1149), which could, however, refer to the original journey of the Danes to Friesland (cf. Ayres, LF. 4.28.293).
³ Cp. the inaccurate use of Scyldingas in the Heremöd episodes (B. 913, 1710), see Notes, pp. 159 f.
⁴ Cp. B. 1076 (1074, 1114, 1117).
INTRODUCTION

shows that the Jutes, that is the West Germanic tribe which settled in Kent and adjacent parts (Baeda, *H. E.* i, c. 15), were conceived of as quite closely related to the Frisians.¹

The name of the Danish warrior Æaha (by emendation: Æawa)² has been connected with the ‘Ingvaeonic’ Aviones (Tacitus, *Germ.* c. 40; see Par. § 10).

However, neither ‘Frisians’ nor ‘Danes’ are mentioned in the Fragment. It has even been argued that the Danish nationality of Hnæf and Hengest is a Beowulfian innovation,³ and that the enemies of the Frisians (in history and legend) were really the Chauci, their eastern neighbors, or some other Ingvaeonic people. But the names Gülfaf, Ordlaf (Hún-lafing) make us think of Danish tradition.⁴

The point of view is distinctly — almost patriotically — Danish. The valor and loyalty of Hnæf’s retainers (in the Fragment), Hildeburh’s sorrow and Hengest’s longing for vengeance (in the Episode) are uppermost in the minds of the poets. It is not without significance, perhaps, that all the direct speech (in the Fragment) has been assigned to the Danes, whereas the utterances of the Frisians are reported as indirect discourse only. On the other hand, no concealment is made of the fact that the ‘Jutes’ have shown bad faith (*B*. 1071 f.). The final attack on Finn and his men, culminating in the complete victory of the Danes, is regarded as the main point of the story in *Beowulf* (see Notes, p. 165). Finn himself, the husband of Hildeburh, plays such an insignificant part ⁵ that the term ‘Finn legend’ is virtually a misnomer, though ‘The Fight at Finn-

¹ This seems to be due to the fact that the Jutes, for some time previous to their migration to Britain, had lived in the vicinity of the Frisians. Cf. Hoops, *Waldbäume und Kulturpflanzen im germ. Altertum*, p. 585; Jordan, *Verhandlungen der 49. Versammlung (1907) deutscher Philologen und Schulmänner*, 1908, pp. 138–40. See also Seibs, *P. Grdr.* i 1158, ii 524; Einenkel, *Angl.* xxxv 419. The Jutes are called by Baeda (*H. E.* i, c. 15; iv, c. 14 (16)): *Iti*, *Itae* — in certain sixth century Latin texts: *Eutii*, *Euthiones* —; in OE.: Angl. *Eôté*, *Iote* (Iotan), LWS. *Ŷte*, *Ŷtan*. (Björkman L 4.74.2; Cha. Wid. 237 ff.; cf. Intr. xlvii.) Of the forms used in *Beowulf*, the gen. pl. *Éotena* is entirely regular; the dat. pl. *Éotonum* (instead of *Éotum*) 1145 (also 902) is to be explained by the analogical influence of the gen. ending (cf. Siev. § 277 n. 1), unless it is due merely to scribal confusion with the noun *eotenas*. That really in all the instances the *eotenas* ‘giants,’ hence ‘enemies’ (?) were meant (Rieger Zs. 398 ff.), cannot be admitted. [Various interpretations of ‘Eotenas’ are enumerated by Möller, pp. 96 ff. —] A state of friction between the ‘Jutes’ and the Danes is possibly hinted at in the first *Heremôd* episode, 1. 902, see Notes, p. 160.

² An Æawa figures in the Mercian genealogy, see Par. § 2.

³ See below, p. 223 & n. 4.

⁴ In Arngrim Jónsson’s *Skjoldungasaga*, ch. 4, the brothers Gunnleifus, Oddleifus, Hunleifus appear in the Danish royal line. (Par. § 8.6.) It is true, Gülfaf is the name of a Frisian warrior also (*F.* 33).

⁵ Just like Siggeirr, the husband of Signý (*Volsungsaga*), and Etzel, the husband of Kriemhilt (*Nibelungenlied*), in somewhat similar situations. — It deserves to be noted that Hildeburh herself seems to direct the funeral rites (*B*. 1114 ff.).
burg’ is an appropriate enough title for the fragmentary poem such as we know it.

3. Possible Parallels and Genesis of the Legend

The popularity of the legend is attested not only by the preservation of two (in a measure) parallel versions, but also by the mention of certain of its names in Widsið (27: Finn Folcwalding [woold] Frēsna cynne, 29: Hnaef Hōcingum, 31: Sēserō Sycgum) and by the allusion to Hnaef, Hōc’s son, which is implied in the use of the names Huochingus [father] and Nebi (Hnabi) [son] occurring in the Alemannic ducal line of the eighth century. The memory of the Frisian king Finn crops up in a genealogy of Nennius’ Historia Britonum where Finn the son of Folcwald has been introduced in place of Finn the son of God(w)ulf as known from WS. and Northumbr. (also ON.) genealogies (cf. Par. §§ 1, 3, 5, 8.1).

But no clear traces of any version of the story itself besides the Anglo-Saxon specimens have been recovered. The noteworthy points of agreement between the ‘Fight at Finnsburg’ and the second part of the Nibelungenlied — as regards the general situation, the relation between the principal persons, the night watch of the two warriors, the mighty hall fight — are no proof that the Finnsburg Fight is an old variant of a continuation of the Sigfrit legend as it was before it became connected with the legend of the Burgundians (Boer, LF. 4.18). Nor can the analogies of the great battle in which Hrölnr Kraki fell (Hrölfssaga, chs. 31–34; Saxo ii 58 ff.), viz. the Danish nationality of the party suffering the treacherous attack, the family connection between the two kings (brothers-in-law), the attack at night, the rousing of the sleepers, their glorious defense (although outside the hall), the stirring words of exhortation with an appeal to gratitude and loyalty, be construed as evidence of a genetic relation. It is more reasonable to hold that chance similarity in the basic elements of the material (reflecting, in the last analysis,

1 Of doubtful value is the allusion to Hūn (cf. B. 1143), l. 33: Hūn Hætwerum.

2 Thegan’s Life of Louis the Pious, § 2: ‘Godesfridus dux genuit Huochingum, Huochingus genuit Nebi, Nebi genuit Immam, Imma vero genuit Hiltigardam, beatissimam reginam.’ (Müllenhoff, ZfdA. xi 282, xii 285.) On the testimony relating to the names Güplæf, Ordæf, Hūnlæfing, see above, p. 221, n. 4. That the ‘Finn legend’ remained popular in Essex, Hampshire, and adjoining districts, may be inferred from the frequent use encountered there of proper names pertaining to it (Binz 179 ff.). For the latest allusion to Hūnlæf, see Intr. xxxiv n. 4.

3 Hagen(e) and Volkēr, Nībel. 1756ff. This night watch, however, is not followed immediately by the battle.

4 Extending over two days, Nībel. 1888 ff. Also the specific motive of ‘the sister’s son’ (see note on F. 18 ff.) deserves mention.

5 Uhland (Germ. ii 357 ff.) argued for the identity of Sigeferð (F. 15, 24) and the celebrated Sigfrit (ON. Sigurðr). — An ancient connection between the elements of the Finn (Hildeburh) and the Hilde-Kùdrùn legend was claimed by Mone L 4.23.134–6; Möller 70 ff.; Much, Arch. cviii 406 ff.; cf. Müllenhoff 106 f.

actual conditions of life) naturally resulted in a parallelism of exposition and treatment.

It is commonly supposed that the Finn tale originated among the Ingvaeonic (North Sea) peoples and was carried from Friesland both to Upper Germany (as far as the Lake of Constance) and to the new home of the Anglo-Saxons. If so, the surprisingly thorough Danification of the story in England must have occasioned alterations of considerable importance.

That there was a historical foundation for this recital of warlike encounters among Germanic coast tribes, we may readily believe. But no definite event is known to us that could have served as the immediate model. Taking the Beowulfian version at its full value, an actual parallel of a war between Danes (Geats) and Frisians (and Franks) is supplied by the expedition of Chochilaicus (Hygelāc), see Intr. xxxix f., xlviii. The identification of Hengest with his better known namesake, who together with his brother Horsa led the Jutes to Britain, has been repeatedly proposed; but we should certainly expect a Jutish Hengest to have sided with the Frisians of our Finn tale.

Mythological interpretations may be safely disregarded.

4. Germanic Character

None of the Anglo-Saxon poems equals the ‘Finn tale’ in its thorough Germanic and heroic character. The motives and situations are genuinely typical,—mutual loyalty of lord and retainer; bloody feud between relatives by marriage; tragic conflict of duties (the sacred duty of revenge and the obligation of sworn pledges); the rejoicing in the tumult and pageantry of battle with its birds of prey hovering over the scene, its speeches of exhortation and challenge, the desperate, stubborn defense of the hall until the bitter end, the hardihood of eager youths unwilling to listen to the entreaties of solicitous elders; the burning of the dead amidst lamentations and funeral songs; the faint echoes of merriment and feasting in the hall of the generous chief; and withal a deep undertone of general sadness born of the conviction that joy is bound to turn into sorrow (B. 1078 ff.).

By virtue of its heroic spirit of unwavering valor and its central motive of loyalty the late historical poem of Maldon alone can be said to approach

1 Cf. the Alemannic genealogy, above, p. 222, n. 2.
2 "During the Middle Ages, up to the end of the eleventh century, the Danes were the worst enemies of the Frisians." Siebs, P.Grdr. 2 ii a 524.
3 Thus, in recent times, by Chadwick Or. 52; cf. Clarke L 4.76.185 ff., Meyer LF. 4.25, Kier L 4.78.25 ff.
4 Is it possible that the Asg. version embodies two distinct strata of early legend reflecting different phases of the history of the Jutes? The settlement of the tribe in Jutland might have tended to link them to the Danes (hence Hengest’s position); on the other hand, the sojourn of the Jutes in proximity to the Frisians was apt to suggest an especially close relation between these two tribes (hence Eotan = Frysan).
5 Grimm D.M. 181 (219); Kemble ii, pp. xlvii f.; Möller 70 ff.; ten Brink, P.Grdr. 1 ii a 535; Much, Arch. cviii 406 ff.
the Finn poems, and a worthy companion in prose, albeit plain in structure and uncouth in expression, is easily recognized in the story of Cynewulf and Cyneheard as told in the OE. Chronicle (a.d. 755).

II. Relation between the two Anglo-Saxon Versions

It is possible that the poem of which the fragmentary Fight at Finnsburg remains, covered as much narrative ground as the Episode and numbered say about three hundred lines. In what particular form the tale was known to the author of Beowulf, cannot be determined. But, at all events, we find no discrepancies in subject-matter between the two versions. At the same time there is no doubt that the author of the Episode has considerably remodeled his material. The Fragment shows the manner of an independent poem, being in fact, apart from the OHG. Hildebrandslied, the only specimen in West Germanic literature of the short heroic epic lay. The Episode has been adjusted to its subordinate position in the Beowulf epos. It presents in part brief, allusive summaries, passing over the matter of fighting, both at the beginning and at the end, in the most cursory fashion. It has discarded direct discourse. It all but limits its range of actors to the two outstanding figures of Hildeburh and Hengest. But it depicts with evident sympathy their state of mind, brings out the tragic element of the situation, intersperses general reflections, and finds room for picturesque description. In a word, the direct, energetic, dramatic manner (such as we find in the Fragment) has yielded to a somewhat more abstract, sentimental, and 'literary' treatment of the story.

Entirely in the manner of the Beowulf is the litotes in ll. 1071 f., 1076 f., and so are summarizing, retrospective, or semi-explanatory clauses like sune on wæle crungon 1113, wæs hira blæd seacen 1124, ne meahte wæfre mōd forhabban in hrethre 1150, þæt wæs gēomuru ides 1075 (cp. 814 f., 2564 f., 2981, 1727, 11, 1812, 1250, 1372; Angl. xxviii 444 f., Intr. lxi f.). On the literary formula gāsta gifrost 1123, see Intr. cxv n. 3; on the figurative use of (foldan) bærm, see Arch. cxxvi 353.

Remarkable nonce words of the Episode — some of them still obscure — are: unnthīte 1097, unnhīte 1129, icge 1107, hengeat 1121, lāðbite 1122, wǣlfāg 1128, torngemōt 1140, woroldrēden 1142, ferhōfreca 1146, sveordbealo 1147, ingestealda 1155, unsynnum 1072; see also 1106 and note. The relatively numerous words recorded in the Fragment only are listed in


2 A poem, that is, which was not meant to be read but to be recited.

3 Möller reckoned with two basic lays, a 'Hildeburh' and a 'Hengest' lay — in addition to the lay of the Finnsburg Fight (or an epic poem of which the Fragment is a scanty remnant).

4 We are not justified in regarding the Episode as the exact version of the scop's recital, though in nearly all editions it is printed within quotation marks.
the Glossary of Finnsburg. An interesting lexical agreement between the two versions is seen in the use of eordcyning 1155, eordbœund, F. 32; hilde- 
théoma 1143 (cp. 2583, 1523), swurdléoma, F. 35.

III. The Fight at Finnsburg

The Fight at Finnsburg, although a fragment, is in a way the most perfect of the three Old English battle poems. Less polished and rhetorical than the Battle of Brunanburh, at the same time truer to the old form of verse and style than the Battle of Maldon, it shows complete harmony between subject-matter and form.

It is emphatically a poem of action and moves on directly and swiftly, the consecutive stages being commonly marked by the simple connective δā. Only once does it pause for an exclamation voicing the scop's jubilant admiration of the heroes (37 ff.). Nearly one half of the fragment consists of speech, by which the action is carried on in a wonderfully vivid fashion. The apparent repetition of the question 1 in the answer (1, 4) and the (originally) unassigned speech (24 ff., see note) recall the well-known ballad practice. Quite characteristic are the asyndetic, parallel half-lines (5, 6, 11, 12) following upon each other like short, sharp battle shouts, and the rhetorical repetition and parallelism (37-40) eloquently symbolizing deep emotion. The poet is not sparing in the use of expressive epithets, kennings, and other compounds, nor does he neglect the essential device of variation. Indeed, the general impression is not that of crude workmanship.

The comparative frequency of end-stopped verses is largely accounted for by the use of direct discourse and by the number of distinct divisions of the narrative (introduced by δā). Several groups of 4 lines could be easily arranged as stanzas: 14-17, 18-21, 24-27, 37-40; similarly 3-line stanzas could be made out: 10-12, 43-45, 46-48. 2

Of the rhythmical types the jerky C and the rousing B varieties hold prominent places. We may note especially the striking recurrence of B or C in seven consecutive a-lines (16-22), and in six b-lines: 40-45. Use of the same type in both half-lines is found six times: 4, 11, 30, 37, 40, 43. A rather heavy thesis marks the opening of C in 8b and 37a (cp. Beow. 1027a, 38a), and an isolated hypermetrical type is introduced on a highly appropriate occasion: 39a. (Perhaps also 13a must be admitted to be hypermetrical.) Irregularities of alliteration: 22a, 46a (see T.C. § 18), 28b, 41b (T.C. § 27), 39a (cf. Siev. A.M. § 93) could be set right by transposition or other alterations (see Varr.), but are perhaps naturally explained by the less literary character of this poem which presupposes a far less strictly regulated oral practice. (For the alliteration of l. 11, see note on Beow. 489 f.)

The language of the text, which unfortunately is transmitted in very

1 The opening words have been taken by some scholars as the close of a question. Cf. Hart L 4.125.198 n. 4, 50, 144.
2 Möller's violent reconstruction is found in his Althengl. Volkspos ii, pp. vii–ix.
bad condition, shows various late forms, such as Finnsburuh 36 (for Finnes-, cf. Weyhe, Beitr. xxx 86 n. 1; quite exceptional), hlyneð 6 (for hlyneð, cf. Siev. § 410 n. 3), mænig 13 (cf. Lang. § 7 n. 1), secf 7 (Lang. § 8.4), sceyneð 7 (Lang. § 3.1), also non-WS. forms: cweb 24 (Lang. § 8.1, Siev. § 391 n. 10), ðæg 43 (Lang. § 7.1), fæla¹ 25, 33, nēfre 39 (Kent., cf. Siev. § 151; but 37: nēfre), heordra 26 (So. Northumbr., cf. Bülb. § 144), hwærflicra 34 (perh. ea = eo, No. Northumbr., cf. Bülb. § 140), sward 15 (Lang. § 8.6; 13: swurd). (The analogical duru 42, instead of dura, is in a line with similar forms in Beowulf, 344, 1278; cf. Lang. § 18.2.) But definite localization and dating (both of the Lambeth MS. and of its prototype) are impossible.² General considerations favor, of course, an early date for the original lay, as early at least as that of Beowulf.

Some half-lines of a conventional character are common to Beowulf and Finnsburg: F. 10b = B. 740b, 2286b, F. 38b = B. 1012b, F. 46b = B. 610a, 1832a, 2981a. The more striking agreement in the sentences, F. 37 f. and B. 1011 f. (cf. 1027 ff., 38), is also likely to rest on the common basis of a stereotyped expression. Identity or similarity of phrases is further noted in F. 9b = B. 1832b, F. 15b = B. 2610b, F. 17b = B. 2945b, F. 21a = B. 2170a, F. 22a = B. 2899b, F. 24a = B. 343b, F. 24b = B. 348b, F. 25a = B. 2135b, 2923b, F. 27b = B. 200b, 645b, F. 33b = B. 399b, F. 35b = B. 2313b, F. 37b = B. 2947a, 3000a.

The recurrence of F. 11 — in slightly different form — in Ex. 218: habban heora hlencan, hycgan on ellen (used in a somewhat similar context) need not be construed as direct imitation one way or the other. (Cp. Mald. 4, 128.)


² ten Brink (L 4.7.549 f.) advanced the theory that the poem was popular among the East Saxons and was written down in Essex in the latter half of the 10th century. Cf. also Binz 185. — Instructive syntactical features are lacking. The repeated use of the pronoun 'this' (and of the adverb 'here') is fully warranted by the occasion. (See also Arch. cxv 182.) Some instances of the personal (and posses-sive) pronouns are possibly due to the scribe(s) (13, 25, 42); hyra in 15b is metrically necessary. — The metrical laxity and the occurrence of indirect discourse do not afford sufficient evidence of a late date. Nor can the use of swān 39 be considered decisive in this connection, since it is merely a guess that its meaning has been influenced by ON. sveinn (cf. Mackie LF. 2.12.267).
I. Manuscript


II. Editions

1. Editions are included in all the complete editions of *Beowulf* except those of Thorkelin, Arnold, and Holder. (In Grundtvig’s edition (1861) the text is inserted after l. 1106 of the *Beowulf*.)

2. J. J. Conybeare in (1) *The British Bibliographer* iv, 261 ff. (London, 1814), and in his (2) *Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry* (L 2.23), pp. 175–79. 1826. [Meant as a republication of Hickes’s text.]


5. L. Ettmüller, *Engla and Seaxna Scopas and Bóceras* (L 2.20), pp. 130 f. 1850.


8. H. Möller, *Das altenglische Volksepos* (L 2.19), Part II, pp. vii–ix. 1883. [In 14 four-line stanzas.]


1 This Bibliography will be referred to as ‘LF.’ (See Table of Abbreviations, p. clxii.)

2 Possibly a separate leaf bound up with the MS. and accidentally lost when the MS. was rebound. Cf. Thomas Wright, *Biographia Britannica Literaria* (1842), Vol. i, p. 6, n.
III. Translations

I. English

1. Translations are included in Thorpe’s and Dickens’s editions (opposite the text) and in the translations of Beowulf by Lumsden [incomplete], Garnett, Clark Hall (L 3.5, the 2d ed. containing a verse and a prose translation), Child (pp. 89 f.), Huyshe, Gummere.

2. J. J. Conybeare (LF. 2.2.1 & 2) [rimed paraphrase]; D. H. Haigh (L 4.27), pp. 32 f. [prose]; H. Morley (L 4.2), i 349 f. [prose translation of the Fragment and the Episode]; S. A. Brooke (L 4.6.1), pp. 64 f., (L 4.6.2), pp. 52 f. [four-accent measures; incomplete]; K. M. Warren (L 3.42.1) [verse, incomplete]; W. M. Dixon (Beow. Bibliogr., p. cxxxviii, n.), pp. 84 f., 331 f. [verse and prose].

II. German

1. In the translations of Beowulf by Ettmüller (pp. 36–8), Simrock (pp. 58–60), Hoffmann (pp. 44–6), Vogt (pp. 97–9) [after Möller’s text], Gering (pp. 98 f.), and in Trautmann’s editions of the text (LF. 2.10).


III. Danish

In Grundtvig’s (L 3.27, LF. 2.3) and Hansen’s (L 3.29) translations and Schaldemose’s edition (L 2.3) of Beowulf.

IV. Dutch

In Simons’s translation of Beowulf (L 3.31).

V. Latin

In Conybeare’s edition (LF. 2.2.1 & 2).

VI. French

In Pierquin’s edition (L 2.17, 3.34).

VII. Italian

In Grion’s translation of Beowulf (L 3.36), pp. 105 f.

IV. Studies Exegetical and Critical

(Discussions of the Finn Episode also are included.)

1. (1) R. Wülker’s Grundriss (L 4.4), 1885. [Contains a useful summary of critical opinion prior to 1885.] — (2) Nellie Slayton Aurner, An Analysis of the Interpretations of the Finnsburg Documents. (Univ. of Iowa Monographs, Humanistic Studies, Vol. i, No. 6.) 1917. 36 pp. [Historical survey and bibliography.]

2. K. Müllenhoff, (1) Nordalbingische Studien i (Kiel, 1844), 156 ff. (L 4.19) [on persons and tribes in the Finn legend]; (2) ZfdA. xi (1859), 281–82; (3) ib. xii (1860), 285–87 (L 4.25) [traces of the legend in Germanic proper names]; (4) Beowulf (1889), pp. 97 f., 105–7 (L 4.19).

3. C. W. M. Grein, (1) Eberts Jahrbuch etc. iv (1862), 269–71 (L 4.69) [interpretation of the story]; (2) Germ. x (1865), 422 [textual criticism].


5. S. Bugge, (1) Tidskrift for Philologi etc. viii (1869), 304 f. (L 5.6.1)
[textual criticism]; (2) ZfdPh. iv (1873), 204 (L 5.6.2); (3) Beitr. xii (1887), 20-37 (L. 5.6.3) [admirable interpretation of the story and textual notes on the Fragment and the Episodc].

6. M. Rieger, (1) ZfdPh. iii (1871), 394-401 (L 5.7) [textual interpretation of the Episodc]; (2) ZfdA. xlviii (1905/6), 9-12 [textual notes on the Fragment].


8. H. Schilling, MLN. i (1886), 89-92, 116 f.; ii (1887), 146-50. [Supports in general Möller's view of the context and opposes that of Bugge.]


10. M. H. Jellinek, Beitr. xv (1891), 428-31. [Interpretation of the Fragment.]

11. F. Holthausen, (1) Beitr. xvi (1892), 549 f. (L 5.26.1); (2) Beibl. x (1900), 270 (L 5.26.8); (3) ZfdPh. xxxvii (1905), 123 f. (L 5.26.17). [Textual criticism.]

12. B. ten Brink, Altenglische Literature, 1893 (see L 4.7), pp. 535 f., 545-50. [The legend of Finn; interpretation of the story.]

13. R. Koegel, Geschichte der deutschen Literature, i (1894), pp. 163-67. (L 4.8.)

14. G. Binz, Beitr. xx (1895), 179-86. (L 4.31.1.) [Testimony of proper names.]

15. R. Much (in a review of Panzer’s Hilde-Gudrun), Arch. cviii (1902), 406 ff. [On connection between the Finn and the Kudrun legend.]


17. M. Trautmann, (1) Finn und Hildebrand (1903), pp. 1-64 (LF. 2.10), cf. (2) Bonn. B. xvii (1905), 122. [Interpretation and textual criticism; a serviceable survey of the Fragment and the Episodc.]

18. R. C. Boer, “Finnsage und Nibelungensage,” ZfdA. xlvii (1903), 125-60. [The Finn legend, textual criticism of the Episodc and the Fragment.]

19. L. L. Schücking, Grundzüge der Satsverknüpfung etc. (1904), pp. 148 f. (L 6.15.)


23. A. Brandl, Angelsächsische Literature, 1908 (see L 4.11), pp. 983-86. [Important.]


25. W. Meyer, Beiträge zur Geschichte der Eroberung Englands durch die Angelsachsen. Halle Diss., 1912. [Identifies Hengest with the historical leader of the Jutes.]

28. Harry Morgan Ayres, "The Tragedy of Hengest in Beowulf." JEGPh. xvi (1917), 282-95. [Interesting analysis.]
30. See also Beowulf Bibliography IV, passim; thus, Mone L 4.23. 134-36; Uhland L 4.26.351 ff.; Haigh L 4.27. ch. 3; Dederich L 4.70. 215-25; Morley L 4.2. ch. 7; Brooke L 4.6.1.63-6; Ker L 4.120.1.94-7; Heusler L 4.124.1.10 f.; also Köhler L 9.5.155-57.
31. Further comments are found in various editions and translations of Beowulf (and Finnsburg), especially those of Grundtvig (transl., pp. xxxix-xlv; ed., pp. l-lii, 138 f.), Kemble (ii, pp. xlvii-xlxi), Ettmüller (transl., pp. 35-9), Simrock (pp. 187-90), Arnold (pp. 204-7), Wyatt, Holthausen, Heyne-Schücking, Clark Hall, Child, Vogt, Gering, Gummere, Chambers, Dickins.
THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG

* * * * * * *

........(hor)nas byrnas næfre.'

Hlēoprobe dā heahorgeong cyning:

'Nē ðis ne dagað ēastan, nē hēr draca ne fleogēð, nē hēr ðisse healle hornas ne byrnas;

ac hēr forþ berað, fugelas singað, gylleð grēghama, gūdwudu hlynneð, scyld scefte oncwýð. Nū scýneð þes móna waðol under wolcnum; nū ērisað wēadæda, ðē ðisne folces nið fremman willað.

Ac onwacnigeað nú, wigend mine, habbað éowre linda, hiegeāþ on ellen, jindað on orde, wesāþ onmōde!'

Dā ārās mēnig goldhladen ðegn, gyrde hine his swurde;

Note — Dickins = LF. 2.11; Mackie = LF. 2.12; Tr. = LF. 2.10. See also Table of Abbreviations, pp. clx ff.

1 Rie.L. (†), Gr. Germ. x 422, 4 Edd. (hor)nas; Gr. l.c. inserts before it (beorrhre), Bu. Tid. 304 (beorrhore). — 2 Tr. Hnæf þa (for næfre, taken as beginning of 2, see Hickes’s text) hlēoprobe; Holt. Dā hlēoprobe (metri causa). — 2b Gru.tr., most Edd. heahorgeong; Ke. heorogeong; Dickins hearorgeong (= heor-) ; Tr. heaorgeorn. — 3a Gru.tr. ēastan. — 5a Gru.tr. (?), Holt. forþ fēað; E.tr., E.Sc. fyrd berað; Gr.1, Schū. fēr (=fēr) for hēr. Before 5b Rie.L. inserts [fyrdsearu rincas,/fynd ofer foldan], Gr.2 [feorhgenfölan/fyrdsearu ᵉšlicu], Bu. 23 [fyrdsearu rincas,flacre flānbogan], Rie. ZfdA. xlviii 9 [fyrdsearu rincas, nalles hēr on flyhte]. — 6b Klu. LF. 2.0 (?), Holt. hlynneð. — 9a ten Brink LF. 4.12.545 [hām] ðe. — Boer ZfdA. xlvii 143 f. ðisses (so Gru. p. 138) and 9b wille. — 11a Gr.1 (?), He., Tr., Sed. hebbað. — Gr. (cf. E.Sc.), He., Sed. handa; Bu. Tid. 305, Schū. linda; Bu. 23 (?), Tr., Holt., Cha. hlencan; Rie. ZfdA. xlvii 10 randas (cp. Mald. 20). — 11b Gru.tr. hiegeaþ. — 12a Gru.tr., et al., Sed. windað (formerly supposed to be Hickes’s reading); so Dickins who thinks that the form of the initial letter was really meant for w (see 25a); Tho. (cf. E.tr.), Schū. winnað. — 12b Gru.tr., et al., Sed. on móde. — 13a made into 3 half-lines by Rie.L., Gr.2; Tr.: Ð. ã. [of reste rundwigend] m./g.ð.; Holt.: Ð. ã. [of ræste rümheort] m./g. [gum]Úegn. — Tho. goldhroden.
THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG

232

\[ \text{\textcopyright{} to dura \text{\textae}odon drihtlice cempan,} \]

\[ 15 \text{Sigefer\text{\textae} and \text{\textae}aha, hyra sword getugon,} \]
and æt òprum durum Ord\text{\textae} and G\text{\textae}pl\text{\textae},
and Hengest sylf, hwearf him on læste.
\[ \text{\textae} g\text{\textae}t G\text{\textae}rulf[e] G\text{\textae}dere styrde,} \]
\[ \text{\textae}t hé swa fr\text{\textae}olic seorh forman sîhe} \]

\[ 20 \text{\textae}re healle durum hyrsta ne b\text{\textae}re,} \]
nú hyt ni\text{\textae}ja heard ányman wolde;
ac hé frægn ofer eal undearninga,
déormód hæle\text{\textae}, hwá \text{\textae} du du hêolde.
'Sigefer\text{\textae} is mîn nama (cwe\text{\textae} hê), ic eom Seccena lêod,
wrecceoa wide cûð; fæla ic wêana gebåd,
heordra hilda; 'ðe is g\text{\textae}t hêr witod,
swæ\text{\textae}pér ðû sylf tó më sêcean wylle.'
\[ \text{\textae} wæs on healle wælslihta gehlyn,} \]
sceolde cel\text{\textae}d bord cênum on handa,
bânhelm berstan, buruhèelu dynede,—
oð æt ðære guðe G\text{\textae}rulf gecrang

\[ 30 \text{ealra ðrest eorðbûendra,} \]
G\text{\textae}d\text{\textae}fes sunu, ymbe hyne gôdra fæla,
hwearfl\text{\textae}cra hréw. Hræfen wandrode

\[ 35 \text{swearth and sealôbrûn.} \]
Swurdlêoma stôd, swylce eal Finnsburh fyrenu w\text{\textae}re.

15\text{a} Mô. 86 (cf. Müll. ZfdA. xi 281, Bu. 25), Tr., Holt. Ëawa. Dickins supports Eaha by ref. to Echha, Liber Vitae, etc. (cf. R. Müll. Über die Namen des L.V., Palaestra ix, p. 53). — 18\text{a} Tr., Cha. Gærulf[e]. — 18\text{b} E.Sc. (\#), Tr., Holt., Cha. styrde. — 19\text{a} Gr., Scâi. [h][le]. — 20\text{b} Ke., Holt., Sed., Cha. bâre. — 22\text{a} Tr., Holt. eal[le]. — 25\text{a} Gru.tr. wreccean, Tho. wrecce, Gr.2 wrecceoa. (Hickes's text is usually read as wreccten.) — 25\text{b} W. D. Conybear (L 2.23) wêana.

\[ 26 \text{a} Ke., most Edd. heardra. — 28\text{a} E.tr., most Edd. wweed. — 29\text{a} Gr.1 celod;} \]

\[ 30 \text{Ke., most Edd. heardra.} \]

\[ 32 \text{a} Gr.1 celod;} \]

\[ 33 \text{a} Scâi., Cha. celod;} \]

\[ 34 \text{a} Ke., most Edd. heardra. — 29\text{b} Gr. cênum. — 36\text{a} Bu. 26 bårhelm (\text{\textae} boar-helmet').} \]

\[ 33 \text{a} Mô. Gûðulfes, Tr. Gûðheres. — 34\text{a} Gru.tr., Gr.2, Sed., Mackie hwearflêcra hréw; Bu. 27 f., Scâi., Cha. Hwearf ('moved about,' with acc.) flêcra hréw (34\text{b} Bu. hraefen fram òprum);} \]

\[ 37 \text{Jellinek l.c. Hwearf ('crowd') lâdra hréas;} \]

\[ 34 \text{a} Bu. 26 bårhelm ('boar-helmet').} \]

\[ 33 \text{a} Scâi., Cha. celod;} \]

\[ 34 \text{a} Jellinek l.c. Hwearf ('crowd') lâdra hréas;} \]

\[ 36 \text{a} Tr. Finn[e]s buruh,} \] Dickins Finn[e]sburuh.
Ne gefrægn ic næfre wurþlicor æt wera hilde
sixtig sigebeorna sél gebæræn,
næ næfre swànæs hwítne medo sél forgylædan,
40 donne Hnæfe guldan his hægstealdænas.

Hig fuhton fif dagas, swa hyra nán ne fæol,
drihtgesæða, ac hig ða duro hæoldon.

Dâ gewât him wund hæled on wæg gangan,
sæde þæt his Byrne ábrocen wære,
45 heresceorp unhrôr, and ðac wæs his helm ðýr[e].

Dâ hine sôna frægn folces hyrde,
hû ða wìgend hyra wunda genæson,
oðde hwæple ðæra hyssa.

* * *

**HICKES'S TEXT**

.......... Scyld scefte oncywyð.
. nas byrnað. [geong cyning. Nu scyneð ðes mona.
Næfre hleoþrode ða hearo Wæðol under wolcen.
Ne ðis ne dagað Eastun. Nu arisað wea-dæda.
Ne herdraca ne fleogeð. ðe ðis ne folces nið.
Ne her ðisse healle hornas Fremman willað.
ne byrnað. (10) Ac on wacnigeað nu.

(5) Ac her forþberað.
Fugelas singað. Wigend mine.
Gylleð græghama. Habbað eowre landa.
Guð wudu hlynneð. Hie geap on ellen.

pindað on orde.

38b Ke. gebærænan. — 39a Gr. swânæs; dropped by Tr. — E.tr., most Edd. swêtne (for hwítne, partly metri causa). — Gru. sylfres hwítne mède. — 41b Holt. swâ ne fæol hira nán (metri causa). Before it lacuna assumed and missing words supplied by Rie. L., Gr.², Mó., Tr. — 42b Ke., E.Sc., Tr., Cha. (?) dura. — 45a Tho., SchÜ., Cha. heresceorp unhrôr; Tr. h. âhroen; Ke., Holt., Sed. heresceorpum hrôr. — 45b Tr., Holt., Sed. ðýr[e]]. (Or ðýr[e]], cf. T.C. § 3.) — 46a Holt. Dà frægn hine sôna (metri causa).
THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG

Wesað on mode.
Da aras mænig goldhladen ðegn.
Gyrde hine his swurde.
Da to dura eodon.
Drihtlice cempan.

(15) Sigeferð and Æaha.
Hyra sword getugon.
And ðæt oþrum durum.
Ordlaf and Guðlaf.
And Hengest sylf.
Hwearf him on laste.
Da gyt Garulf.
Guðere styrode.
ðæt he swa freolic feorh.
For-man sijfe.

(20) To ðære healle durum.
Hyrsta ne bæran.
Nu hyt nila heard.
Any man wolde.
Ac he frægn ofer eal.
Undearninga.
Deormod hæleþ.
Hwa ða duru heolde.
Sigeferþ is min Nama cwæþ he.
Ic eom secgena leod.

(25) Þrecten wide cuð.
Fæla ic weuna gebad.
Heordra hilda.
ðæ is gyt herwitod.
Swæþer ðu sylf to me.

Secean wylle.
Da wæs on healle.
Wæl-slihta gehlyn.
Sceolde Celæs borð.
Genumon handa.

(30) Banhelm berstan.
Buruhðelu dynede.
Oð æt ðære guðe.
Garulf gecrang.
Ealra ærest.
Eorðbuendra
Guðlafes sunu.
Ymbe hyne godra fæla.
Hwearflacra hrær.
Hræfen wandrode.

(35) Sweart and sealo brun.
Swurd-leoma stod.
Swylce eal Finnsburuh.
Fyrenu wære.
Ne gefrægn ic.
Næfre wurþlicor.
Æt wera hilde.
Sixtig sigebeorna.
Sel gebærann.
Ne nefre swa noc hwitne medo.
Sel forgyldan.

(40) Þonne hnæfe guldan.
His hægstealdas.
Hig fuhton fif dagas.
Swa hyra nan ne feol.
Drihtgesiða.
Ac hig ēa duru heoldon.  
ða gewat him wund hæleð.  
On wæg gangan.  
Sæde þ his byrne.  
Abrocen wære.  
(45) Here sceorpum hróð.

And eac wæs his helm ðyrl.  
ða hine sona frægn.  
Folces hyrde.  
Hu ða wigend hyra.  
Wunda genæson.  
Oððe hwæþer ðæra hyssa.
NOTES

1-12. Hnæf announces the approach of enemies and arouses his men.

We may picture to ourselves the situation as follows. One of the Danes, who are distrustful of the Frisians, has been watching outside and reports to the king a suspicious gleam of light. Hnæf replies: 'These are signs of nothing else but armed men marching against us.' Then, by bold anticipation, the realities of battle are sketched by the speaker. It is natural to suppose that Hengest is the watcher addressed by the king.

1. næfre at the end of the speech (so first placed by Thorpe) is a little strange; possibly the text is corrupt.

2. On the scansion of Hlæoprodæ ðā 2a, see T.C. § 21. — heapogeong. Evidently Hnæf was thought to be much younger than his sister. — Hnæf hlæoprodæ, heapogeong cyning (cf. Varr.) would be a tempting reading of this line.

3. ðís ne dagað, 'this is not the dawn.' — nē hēr draca ne flēogeð; i.e., a fire-spitting dragon. See Beow. 2312, 2522, 2582; OE. Chron. A.D. 793 (D, E, F); Lied vom Hürnern Seyfrid 18: Die Burg die ward erleuchtet, Als ob sie wer entprant (as a result of the flying of a dragon).

5 f. forþ berað of the MS. can be justified on the assumption that the war equipments specified afterwards are the object of berað (see, e.g., Beow. 291, Ex. 219, Mald. 12) which the poet had in mind but did not take the time to express. [A frankly intrans. use of forþ beran, 'press forward' (Schilling, MLN. i 116 f., Dickins) can hardly be recognized. The supposedly parallel cases of beran ùt, El. 45, Andr. 1221 were misunderstood by Gr. Spr. Cf. also Angl. xxvii 407 f.] — The fugelas seem to be the birds of prey (see 34), who gather in expectation of slaughter, as in Gen. 1983 ff., Ex. 162 ff., El. 27 ff., Jud. 206 ff. For other interpretations proposed such as 'arrows,' 'morning birds,' see Bu. Tid. 304 f., Bu. 22 f., Möller 47; Angl. xxviii 447; Boer, ZfdA. xlvi 70 ff.; Rieger, ZfdA. xlvi 9. — græghama, 'the grey-coated one,' i.e. either 'wolf' — the familiar animal of prey, beside raven and eagle, in the regular epic trio, cp., e.g., Brun. 64 — or 'coat of mail' (cp. Beow. 334). gyllan fits both meanings (Rid. 25.3; Andr. 127).

7-9. Now the moon lights up the scene: the tragic fate is inevitable, nú ärìsað wéadåda. Thus Hildebrand exclaims: welaga nú . . . wéwurt skiht, Hildebr. 49. þes (móna) is thoroughly idiomatic, cp. Rid. 58.1: ðōs lyft, Gen. 8.11: þōs beorhte sunne, etc. (Arch. cxv 182). — under wólcnnum; the moon is passing 'under,' i.e., 'behind' the clouds, though not really hidden by them. A stereotyped expression is here put to a fine, picturesque use.
9. ḍisne folces nið fremman, 'carry out this enmity of the people.'
11. For the scansion, see note on Beow. 489 f.
12. Types A3 and C1.
13-27. The warriors on both sides make ready for the fight.
13. goldhladen may be meant with reference to helmets, swords, corslets, or (Bu. 24:) bracelets such as Hrölf's warriors are to use in the last fight for their king: 'load your arms with gold; let your right hands receive the bracelets, that they may swing their blows more heavily' (Saxo ii 64, Par. § 7). [Cf. Olrik-Hollander, *The Heroic Legends of Denmark* (1919), pp. 121 f.] Note Ruin 33 ff.: beorn monig/gleamód and gold-beorht . . . wighyrustum scān.
16. aet ðôrum durum, scil. 'stood' or 'drew their swords.' The plural durum has singular meaning; cp. 20.
17. and Hengest sylf. Hengest now takes his place inside the hall with the others. (The use of sylf is no indication that he is the king.)
18 ff. Dā gýt marks the progress of the narrative (which now introduces another fighter): 'further,' 'then.' [Or does gýt denote 'as yet' in conjunction with (and partly anticipating) the negative meaning of the sentence (stýnde, ne)?] The Frisian Gūdere tries to restrain the impetuous youth, Gārulf — perhaps his nephew, cp. Nibel. 2208 ff., *Waltharius* 846 ff. — from risking his life 'at the first onset' (19a, cp. Beow. 740; or: 'in his first battle?'); but Gārulf, heedless of danger, rushes to one of the doors, encounters the veteran Sigerferþ, and meets a hero's death. There is nothing startling about the fact that Gārulf's father has the same name, Gūdrāf (33), as one of the Danish warriors. (In Maldon occur two persons named Godric, 187: 321, and two named Wulfmār, 113: 155.) Certainly we need not assume that father and son are fighting on opposite sides. See ESt. xxxix 308.
20. As to hyrsta (parallel with feorh) beran, see Beow. 291, and note on F. 5 f. (Angl. xxviii 456.)
21. nīþa heard, scil. Sigeferþ.
22. hē, scil. Gārulf. — ofer eal. The neuter eal (in contrast with ealle, Beow. 2899, cp. Gen. 2462, Dan. 527, Sat. 616, etc. [see Arch. civ 291]) includes both the fighters and the scene (and tumult) of fighting. Cp. Mald. 256: ofer call clypode; also Ælfric, *Saints* iv 280, xxiii 803.
24. cweþ hē is a parenthetic addition (which during the merely oral existence of such lays was dispensed with). It is to be disregarded metrically. Cf. Rie. V. 58 n.; Heusler, ZfdA. xlvi 245 ff.
27. swæþer, 'which one of two things,' i.e. victory or death. Cp. Hildebr. 60 ff.
28-40. The battle rages.
28. on (healle), 'in (the hall)' (cp. 30b), or 'at,' 'around' (cp. Beow. 2529, 926[?]). — wealle would be metrically more regular.
29. No explanation or really satisfactory emendation of celæs has been found. The conjecture cellod rests on Mald. 283: cellod bord, but the meaning of this nonce word is unknown. (Rieger LF. 2.6: 'concave,' 'curved';
Kluge L.F. 2.9: from Lat. celatus; Trautmann L.F. 2.10.46: cyllod ‘covered with leather’; Grein Spr.: cêlod ‘keel-shaped,’ ‘oval’; B.-T. Suppl.: celod ‘having a boss or beak.’) See also Varr.


36. swylce eal Finnsburuh fyrenu wære. (Cp. 1 ff.) See the parallels: Uhland, Germ. ii 356, Lüning L 7.28.73 f., 31; also Iliad ii 455 ff.

37 f. On the double comparative (used similarly in the corresponding passage, Beow. 1011 f.), see MPf. iii 252.

39 f. See Beow. 2633 ff. and note. For a defense of the ‘white mead’ see Mackie (ref. to an 18th cent. quotation in the NED.).

41 ff. The Frisians, weakened and unable to make headway, [seem on the point of preparing for a new move. . . .] — As to fif dagas, see Beow. 545 and note on 147.

43 ff. It appears probable that the wounded man who ‘goes away’ is a Frisian, and folces hyrde, Finn. See Rieger, ZfdA. xlxi 12; for arguments to the contrary, see Bugge 28, Trautmann 62, Boer, ZfdA. xlvii 147. We may imagine a disabled Frisian leaving the front of the battle line and being questioned by his chief as to how the [Danish?] warriors were bearing (or could bear) their wounds.

45a. Type E. As to the shifting of the stress to the second syllable of unhrôr, cp. Beow. 1756, 2000. — hereseorpuhm hrôr (see Hickes’s text) could refer only to the wund hælôs himself, 43.

48. Bugge (28), taking hwæþer as ‘whether,’ would supply [hild sweðrode]. If hwæþer is = ‘which one,’ the missing words might be [hilde gedigde]; the names of the two young fighters were then contained in the following line.

The rest is silence. But the outcome is revealed in the Beowulf Episode.

It has been surmised by Rieger (l.c.) that Finn, anxious to break down the resistance of the besieged at last, orders the hall to be set on fire (as is done, Volsungasaga, ch. 8 and Nibel. 2048 ff.), whereupon the Danes, forced into the open, have to meet the Frisians on equal ground.
APPENDIX I. PARALLELS

(ANALOGUES AND ILLUSTRATIVE PASSAGES)

I. Anglo-Saxon Genealogies

§ 1. West Saxon Genealogy.


Aēbelwulf ... gefor ... Se Aēbelwulf wæs Ecgberhting. Ecgberht ... Ingild ... (14 more names). Brand — Bældaeg — Woden — Frealaf — Finn — God(w)ulf — Geata (A, D: Geat, C: Geatt) — Tætwa — BEAW 2 — SCYLDWA (A: Sceldwea, C: Scealdwa) — HEREMOD — Itermon — Haōra — Hwala — Bedwig 3 SCEAFING, id est filius Noe, se wæs geboren on þære earce Noes. Lamech. Matusalem ... Seth. Adam primus homo et pater noster, id est Christus.


Athulf rex ... filius Ecgbyrhtì regis ... Ingild ... Brond — Balder — Uuothen — Frithousuald — Frealaf — Frithuwulf — Finn — Goduwulf — Geat — Tétuua — BEO — SCYLD — SCEF. Ipse Scef cum uno drome adventus est in insula oceani quæ dicitur Scani, 5 armis circundatus, eratque valde recens puer, et ab incolis illius terræ ignotus; attamen ab eis suscipitur, et ut familiarem diligenti animo cum custodierunt, et post in regem eligunt; de cuius prosapia ordinem trahit Athulf rex.

1 On the numerous Ags. genealogies, see Grimm D.M. iii 377-401 (1709-36); Kemble ii, pp. v ff., & L 4.43; Earle-Plummer, Two of the Saxon Chronicles ii (1899), i-6 (harmonized genealogical trees); Haack L 4.30. 23 ff.; Chadwick Or. 269 ff. On ON. genealogies, see Corpus Poeticum Boreale (L 10.1) ii 511 ff.; cp. Par. §§ 5, 8.1.

2 Important names have been marked by the use of capitals or italics.

3 According to E. Björkman, Esr. lii 170, Beibl. xxx 23-5, the d is a scribal error for o (in a form based on a latinized *Beowius). MS. D has Beowì.

4 Stevenson's note: 'legendum tamen Scæf.'

5 See Intr. xxxvii; Glossary of Proper Names: Scæden-ig.
(English translation in J. A. Giles’s *Six Old English Chronicles* [Bohn’s Antiquarian Library].)


See ib., a.d. 626 (MSS. B, C), and Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, p. 170.

§ 3. Kentish Genealogy.


Interea venerunt tres ciuæ a Germania expulsæ in exilio, in quibus erant Hors et Hengist, qui et ipsi fratres erant, filii Guicgilis, filii Guitta, filii Gueccha, filii Vuoden, filii Frealaf, filii Fredulf, filii Finn, filii Folcwalde, 2 filii Geta, qui fuit, at aiunt, filius Dei.

II. Scandinavian Documents

(See L 10.1, 2, 3, 4, 8.)

§ 4. Elder Edda.

*Hyndþulþop* (cir. close of the 10th century). 3

2. Let us pray the Father of the Hosts to be gracious to us, for he


2 Thus also in Henry of Huntingdon’s *Historia Anglorum* (cir. 1135 a.d.), lib. ii, § 1, where the name is corrupted, however, to Flocwald.

3 The translation in the *Corpus Poeticum Boreale* is used.
grants and gives gold to his servants; he gave Hermóðr a helmet and mail-coat, and Sigmundr a sword.
9. For they have laid a wager of Welsh-ore (i.e., gold), Óhtere [Óttarr] the young and Óngenföow [Angantyr]. I am bound to help the former, that the young prince may have his father's heritage after his kinsmen.
11. Now do thou tell over the men of old and say forth in order the races of men. Who of the Shieldings [Skjöldunga]? Who of the Shelfings [Skilfinga]? who of the Ethelings? who of the Wolfings [Ylfinga]? who of the Free-Born? who of the Gentle-Born are the most chosen of kindred of all upon earth?
14. Onela [Áli] was of old the mightiest of men, and Halfdanr in former days the highest of the Shieldings. Famous are the wars which that king waged, his deeds have gone forth to the skirts of heaven. 15. He [Halfdan] strengthened himself in marriage with [the daughter of] Eymundr the highest of men, who slew Sigtryggrr with the cold blade; he wedded Almweig the highest of ladies; they bred up and had eighteen sons.

§ 5. Prose Edda.*

Prologus, § 3.

........ Vingeþórr, hans sonr Vingener, hans sonr Móda, hans sonr Magi, hans sonr Seskef — Beðvig — Athra — Ítrmann — Heremóð — Skjaldborg, er vér kollum Skjöld — Biáf, er vér kollum Bjár — Ját — Guðólfr — Finn — Friðlafl, er vér kollum Friðleif — Vóden, þann kollum vér Ósin.

Skáldskaparmál. Ch. 40. Skjöldr hét sonr Óðins, er Skjöldungar eru frá komnir; hann hafði atsetu 1 of réð 2 lóndum, þar sem nú er kolluð Danmörk, en þá var kallat Gotland. 3 Skjöldr átti þann son, er Friðleifr hét, er lóndum réð eptir hann; sonr Friðleis hét Fróði ['Frið-Fróði']. [There follows the story of Fróði's mill (of happiness, peace, and gold), and the Grottasongr, i.e. Mill Song.] — Ch. 41. Konungr einn í Danmörk er nefndr Hrölf Frælkrak; hann var ágæastr 5 fornkonunga fyrst af mildi ok frekneliok 6 ok lítillæti 7 ........ Konungr réð fyrir Upsólum, er Ásils hét. Hann átti 8 Yrsu, móður Hrölf's kraka. Hann hafði ósætt 9 við þann konung, er réð fyrir Nóregi, er Áli hét. þeir stefnðu orrostu 10 milli sín í ísi vats þess, er Vánir heitr. [King Ásils had asked Hrölf for assistance; the latter, being engaged in another war, sent him his twelve champions, among whom were Bohvjar-Bjarðr, Hjalti hugprúði, Vóttir, Véseti.] Í þeiri orrostu fell Áli konungr ok mikill hluti 11 líðs 12 hans. þá tók Ásils konungr af honum dauðum hjálminn 13 Hildisvín, ok hest 14

* Finnur Jónsson's edition (1900) is used.
** I.e., OE. sē Scé(æ)f. See Par. § 8.1.
1 'residence.' 2 'ruled' (OE. rœð). 3 Rather Jötland, i.e. Jutland. 4 Grottasongr 22: 'Let us grind on! Yrsa's child [Rolf] Krakr] shall avenge Halfdan's death on Froði. He [Rolf] shall be called her son and her brother,' — 5 'most renowned.' 6 'prowess.' 7 'affability.' 8 'had (as wife)'; OE. áhte. 9 'quarrel.' 10 'fight.' 11 'portion.' 12 'of (his) following.' 13 'the helmet.' 14 'horse.'
hans Hrafn . . . [There follows the story of Rolf's famous expedition to Upsala.]

Ch. 55. Þessir [ eru hestar] talðir í Kálfsvíus:  
Vésteinn [reið] Vali,  
en Vivill Stúf,  
Meinbjófr Mói,  
en Morginn Vakri,  
Áli Hrafní,  
est til íss riðu,  
en annarr austr  
und Aðilsí  
grár hvarfaði,  
geiri undaðr.  

§ 6. Ynglingasaga.  

Ch. 5. Skjóld, the son of Óðinn, wedded her [Gefjon], and they dwelt at Hleiðra. — Ch. 23 (27). (The sea-burial of King Haki.) Now King Haki had gotten such sore hurts, that he saw that the days of his life would not be long; so he let take a swift ship that he had, and lade it with dead men and weapons, and let bring it out to sea, and ship the rudder, and hoist up the sail, and then let lay fire in tarwood, and make a bale aboard. The wind blew offshore, and Haki was come nigh to death, or was verily dead, when he was laid on the bale, and the ship went blazing out into the main sea; and of great fame was that deed for long and long after. — Ch. 27 (31). (The Fall of King Óttarr vendíkráka.) Óttarr (the son of Egill), king of Sweden, in retaliation for a Danish invasion made in the preceding year (because Óttarr refused to pay the scat promised by Egill), went with his warships to the land of the Danes, while their king Fróði was warring in the East-Countries, and he harried there, and found nought to withstand him.] Now he heard that men were gathered thick in Selund [i.e., Zealand], and he turned west through Eyre-Sound, and then sailed south to Jutland, and lays his keels for Limbírth, and harries about Vendil, and burns there, and lays the land waste far and wide whereso he came. Vatt [Vott] and Fasti were Fróði's eAIRS [jarlar] whom he had set to the warding of the land whiles he was away thence; so when these eAIRS heard that the Swede king was harrying in Denmark, they gathered force, and leapt a-shipboard, and sailed south to Limbírth, and came all unawares upon King Óttarr, and fell to fighting; but the Swedes met them well, and folk fell on either side; but as the folk of the Danes fell, came more in their stead from the country-sides around, and all ships withal were laid to that were at hand. So such end the battle had, that there fell King Óttarr, and the more part of his host. The Danes took his dead body and brought it a-land, and laid it on a certain mound, and there let wild things and common fowl tear the carrion. Withal they made a crow of tree and sent it to Sweden, with this word to the Swedes, that

1 'rode to the ice.'  
2 The translation in The Saga Library is used.
that King Óttarr of theirs was worth but just so much as that; so afterwards men called him Ottarr Vendil-crow [Óttarr vendilkráka]. So says Thiodolf: ¹

Into the erns' grip
Fell the great Óttarr,
The doughty of deed,
Before the Dane's weapons:
The glede of war
With bloody foot
At Vendil spurned
The one from afar.

— Ch. 29 (33). King Helgi, the son of Halfdan, ruled in Höleiðra in those days, and he came to Sweden with so great a host that King Aðils saw nought for it but to flee away. King Helgi fell in battle whenas Rólf Kraki was eight winters old, who was straightforward holden, as king at Höleiðra. King Aðils had mighty strife with a king called Ali ² the Uplander [Ali inn upplenzki] from out of Norway. King Aðils and King Ali had a battle on the ice of the Vener Lake, and Ali fell there, but Aðils gained the day. Concerning this battle is much told in the Story of the Skjoldungs [i Skjöldunga sögur], and also how Rólf Kraki came to Upsala to Aðils; and that was when Rólf Kraki sowed gold on the Fyris-meads.

§ 7. Saxonis Grammatici Gesta Danorum. ³

II, pp. 38 f.: Dragon Fight of Frotho (1), father of Haldanus. A man of the country met him [Frotho] and roused his hopes [of obtaining money] by the following strain: ⁴ 'Not far off is an island rising in delicate slopes, hiding treasure in its hills and 'ware of its rich booty. Here a noble pile is kept by the occupant of the mount, who is a snake wreathed in coils, doubled in many a fold, and with a tail drawn out in winding whorls, shaking his manifold spirals and shedding venom. If thou wouldst conquer him, thou must use thy shield and stretch thereon bulls' hides, and cover thy body with the skins of kine, nor let thy limbs lie bare to the sharp poison; his slaver burns up what it bespatters. Though the three-forked tongue flicker and leap out of the gaping mouth, and with awful yawn menace gauntly wounds, remember to keep the dauntless temper of thy mind; nor let the point of the jagged tooth trouble thee, nor the starkness of the beast, nor the venom spat from the swift throat. Though the force of his scales spurn thy spears, yet know there is a place under his lowest belly whither thou mayst plunge the blade; aim at this with thy sword, and thou shalt probe the snake to his centre. Thence go

¹ In the Ynglingatal (probably composed cir. 900 a.d.).
² Hence Aðils was called Ála dólg (the foe of Áli), Ynglingatal 26.
³ Holder's edition and Elton's English translation are used. — Additional extracts may be found in the Notes, pp. 123 ff., 158 f., 187 f., 192 f., cf. 211.
⁴ In Latin hexameters.
fearless up to the hill, drive the mattock, dig and ransack the holes; soon fill thy pouch with treasure, and bring back to the shore thy craft laden. ¹

Frotho believed, and crossed alone to the island, loth to attack the beast with any stronger escort than that wherewith it was the custom for champions to attack. When it had drunk water and was repairing to its cave, its rough and sharp hide spurned the blow of Frotho's steel. Also the darts that he flung against it rebounded idly, foiling the effort of the thrower. But when the hard back yielded not a whit, he noted the belly heedfully, and its softness gave entrance to the steel. The beast tried to retaliate by biting, but only struck the sharp point of its mouth upon the shield. Then it shot out its flickering tongue again and again, and gasped away life and venom together. ¹

The money which the king found made him rich.


II, pp. 52 f. His filius Hothbrodus succedit, qui...... post immensam populorum cladem Atisum et Hotherum filios procreavit...... Daniam petit, eiusque regem Roe tribus preliis provocatum occidit. His cognitis Helgo filium Rolvonem Lethrica arce conclusit, heredis saluti consularus...... Deinde presides ab Hothbrodo immisso, ut externo patriam dominio liberaret, missis per oppida satellitibus, cede subegit. Ipsum quoque Hothbrodum cum omnibus copiis nauali pugna delevit; nec solum fratris, sed eciam patrie inuiarium plenis ulcionis armis pensavit. Quo evenit, ut, cui nuper ob Hundingi cedem agnomen inesserat, nunc Hothbrodi strages cognomentum inferret.

II, p. 53. Huic filius Rolvo succedit, vir corporis animique dotibus venustus, qui stature magnitudinem pari virtutis habitu commendaret.

II, p. 56. [Biarco, one of Rolvo's champions, has protected (H)ialto against the insults of the wedding guests who were throwing bones at the latter, and has slain Agnerus the bridegroom.] Talibus operum meritis exultanti novam de se silvestris fera victoriam prebuit. Ursum quippe eximie magnitudinis obvium sibi inter dumeta factum iaculo confecit, comitemque suum Ialtalem, quo viribus maior evaderet, applicato ore egestum belue cruorem haurire iussit. Creditum namque erat, hoc pocionis genere corpori roboris incrementa prestari.

II, pp. 59 ff. [When Hiarthwarus (who has been appointed governor of Sweden) makes his treacherous, fatal attack on Rolvo at Lethra, Hialto arouses his comrade Biarco to fight for their king: (p. 67) 'Hanc maxime exhortacionum seriem idcirco metrica racione compegerim, quod

¹ A similar, condensed version is the account of Fridlevus' dragon fight, vi, pp. 180 f.
earundem sentenciarum intellectus Danici cuiusdam carminis (i.e., the
Bjarkamál) compendio digestus a compluribus antiquitatis peritis mem-
riter uruspatur." Some select passages:] P. 59. Ocius evigilet, quisquis
se regis amicum/Aut meritis probat, aut sola pietate fatetur. . . .
Dulce est nos domino percepta rependere dona,/Acceptare enses, fameque
impendere ferrum. . . . P. 60. Omnia que poti temulento prompsumis
ore,/Fortibus edamus animis, et vota sequamur . . . . [Words of
BIARCO:] P. 64. . . . licet insula memet/Ediderit, stricieque habeam
natalia terre,/Bissenas regi debebo rependere gentes,/Quas titulis dedit
ille melis. Attendite, fortes! . . . In tergum readeantclypei; pugnemus
apertis/Pectoribus, totosque auro densate lacertos./Armillas dextre
exciptian, quod forcius ictus/Colibrare queant, et amarum figere vulnus.
VIII, p. 264. [When HARALD HILDETAN, king of Denmark, had been
slain in the battle of Bravalla,] RING, king of Sweden, harnessed the horse
on which he rode to the chariot of the king [Harald], decked it honorably
with a golden saddle, and hallowed it in his honor. Then he proclaimed
his vows, and added his prayer that Harald would ride on this and out-
strip those who shared his death in their journey to Tartarus; and that
he would pray Pluto, the lord of Orcus, to grant a calm abode there for
friend and foe. Then he raised a pyre, and bade the Danes fling on the
gilded chariot of their king as fuel to the fire. And while the flames
were burning the body cast upon them, he went round the mourning
nobles and earnestly charged them that they should freely give arms,
gold, and every precious thing to feed the pyre in honor of so great a king,
who had deserved so nobly of them all. He also ordered that the ashes
of his body, when it was quite burnt, should be transferred to an urn,
taken to Leire [Lethram], and there, together with the horse and armor,
receive a royal funeral.

§ 8. CHRONICLES.

§ 8.1. Langfeðgatal. — 'Vetustissima Regum Septentrionis Series Lang-
feðgatal 2 dicta.' (12th century, MS. cir. 1300 a.d.) (Scriptores Rerum
pp. 1–6.)

i Troeo . . . . . hans sun Magi. hans sun Seskef vel Sescefi. 3 Bedvig.
Frealaf. Voden, Þan köllum ver Oden.—[The Norwegian line:] Oden.
Niordr i Noatunum. Yngvifræyr . . . . . . Jorundr. Aun. Eigill Tunna-
dolgr. ÒTTARR Vendilkraka. Apils at Uppsaalum. 4 Eysteiinn.
Yngvarr . . . . . . . Haralldr Harfagri.—[The Danish line:] Oden
—Skioldr — Fridleifr — Fridarfrode . . . . Frode F[ræ]ki — INGIALDR
STARKADAR fostri — HALFDAN brodir hans. HELGI oc HROAR hans synir.

1 Rather, ship; 'inauratum regis sui puppim.' 2 I.e., 'roll of ancestors.'
3 From OE. se Scœ(a)f. Cf. Sievers, Beitr. xvi 361–3.
4 au = q; so repeatedly in this text.
APPENDIX I


[Cap. I. 'De primo rege Danorum.'] SKIOLD Danis primum didici præfuisse. Et ut eius alludamus vocabulo, idcirco tali functus est nomine, quia universos regni terminos regie defensionis patrocino affatim egregie tuebatur. A quo primum, modis Islandensibus, Skildunger sunt reges nuncupati. Qui regni post se reliquit hæredes, Frothi videlicet & Hal данум. Successu temporum fratibus super regni ambitione inter se decertantibus, Haldan, fratre suo interempto, regni monarchiam obtinuit. Hic filium, scilicet Helghi, regni procreavit hæredem, qui ob eximiam virtutum strenuaticum, pyraticam semper exercuit. Qui cum universorum circumciacentium regnorum fines maritos classe pyratica depopulatus suo subiguassett imperio, 'Rex maris' est cognominatus. Huic in regno successit filius Rolff KRAKI, patria virtute pollens, occisus in Lethra, quæ tunc fomissima regis extitit curia, nunc autem Roskildensi vicina civitati, inter abiectionissima ferme vix colitur oppida. Post quem regnavit filius eius RökI cogomento dictus Slaghenback. Cui successit in regno hæres, agilitatis strenuaticum cognominatus, quem nostro vulgari Frothi hin Frökti nominabat. Huius filii & hæres regni extitit Wermundus. Hic filium genuit Uffi nomine, qui usque ad tricesimum ætatis suæ annum fandi possibilitatem cobiuit. . . . [In the remainder of this chapter and in ch. II 'De duello Uffonis' the Offa story is told.]

§ 8.4. Series Runicæ Regum Daniae altera. (Langebek, l.c., pp. 31–34.) . . . Tha var Frothi Kunung, Hadings sun, han drap en draga, ok skatathe annan tima Thydistland, ok Frisland, ok Britanniam. Tha var Hal dan Kunung Frothu sun, han drap sina bröder, fore thy at han vildi hava riket. Tho var Ro Frothu sun, han bygdi fost Roskeldo. Ok Helhe Kunung, hans brother, drag Kunung Hotbrod af Sueriki, ok skatathe 1 I.e., 'brother-in-law.'

2 'Nomen . . . corruptum est ex Rörik Slangenboge.' (Langebek's footnote.)

§ 8.5. Annales Ryenses. — ‘Regum & Gentis Danorum Historia a Dano usque ad annum 1288, dicta vulgo Chronicon Eriuci Regis.’ (Langebek, l.c., pp. 148–70.)

Pp. 150 f. Dan. Humbilæ filius eius. Hic erat vanus & iners, & pauc" notabilia fecit. Unde Lothei, frater eius, facta conspiratio Danorum contra fratrem, cum de regno deposuit, & pro eo regnavit. Tertius Lothei n" m" durus fuit incolis regni, & in multis se nequiter gessit, & ideo tyrannidem eius Dani non ferentes, cum occiderunt ... Skiol. Gram....

Haldanus. Ro. Haldan & Helgi... Helgi... strenuus bellator Hothbrodum regem Sveciae occidit. ... Rolf Kraki filius Helgi. Ipsa post multis præclaras victorias ab Hiartwifo comite Scanianæ, qui sororem eius habuit in uxorem, in lecto suo priditiose est occisus, in Lethra curia regali in Sialandia, cu quo & Biarki & Hialti, pugiles clarissimi, cum tota familia regia, sunt occisi. Huic successit Hyarwarus. Hyarwarus regnavit brevi tempore, scil. a mane usque ad horam primam. Hunc occidit Haki filius Hamundi, & factus est rex Danorum.

P. 152. Wichlethus... Wermundus Blinde... Huius tempore Keto & Wiggo, filii Frowini præfecti Sleswicensis, occiderunt Athilium regem Sveciae, in utionem patris sui... Uffo Starke. Iste a septimo ætatis anno usque ad trigesimum noluit loqui, quosque in loco, qui adhuc Kunengikamp dicitur, super Eydoram cum filio regis Teutonicorum & meliore pugile totius Teutoniae solus certans, ambos occidit. ...
cupiditate cum exercitu ex improviso superveniens occidit. Danie igitur
monarcha factus relietam fratris viduam uxorem duxit . . . Apud hanc
ducta est filia Signya, quam Ingiiallus vili- -baroni Selandiae SEVILLO
postea elocavit. — Cap. XI. ROAS filiam Angli uxorem duxit. — Cap.
XII. ROLFO cognomento KRAKE vel Krag danice . . . caeso Helgoni patri
avoque eidem, octennis successit . . . Rolf Krake inter ethnicos reges
celeberrimus, multa virtute insignis erat: sapientia, potentia seu opibus,
fortitudine et modestia atque mira humanitate, statura procera et gracili.
— . . . Habuit pugilem celeberrimum Rolfo Bodvarum, Norvegum: hic
de omnibus aliiis fortitudinis laudem abstulit. . . . Posthaec ortis inter
ADILSUM illum Sveciae regem et ALOLEM, Opplandorum regem in Norvegia,
inimicitii, praelium utrique indicitur: loco pugnae statuto in stagno
Wæner, glacie iam obducto . . . . Rolpho domi ipse reses, pugiles suos
duodecim Adilso in subsidium mittit, quorum etiam opera is aliqui vin-
cendus, victoriam obtinuit. . . . — [Rolfonis] sororius HIØRVAÐUS, olim
praelio subactus, occultum Rolfonis foeverat odium . . . . HIØRVAÐUS in
Selandiam aliquot navibus vectus, tributum solvere velle simulat. [He
treacherously attacks Rolf.] Ille tamen cum suis heroica virtute arma
capescit . . . Pugnatur usque ad vesperam . . . Occubuit ROLFO cum
suis pæne omnibus. — Cap. XIV. HIØRVAÐO in ipso regni aditu inter-
fecto, successit Rolfonis consanguineus RÆRECUS, qui Helgoni Rolfonis
patri fuit patruelis.

§ 8.7. Catalogus Regum Sveciae. (Ed. by A. Orlrik, l.c., pp. 127 ff.)
Cap. XXVII. SIGVARDAÐUS RINGO rex Sveciae 27 . . . . Hinc post acerri-
mam pugnam fortiter occubentibus Alfo cum Ingvone fratre, Sigvardus
etiam male vulneratus est. Qui, Alfsola funere allato, magnam navim
mortuorum cadaveribus oneratam solus vivorum conscendit, seque et
mortuam Alfsolam in puppi collocans navim pice, bitumine et sulphure
incendi iubet: atque sublatis velis in altum, validis a continentine impel-
 lentibus ventis, proram dirigit, simulque manus sibi violentas intulit;
sese tot facinorum patratorum, tantorum regnorum possessorum, more
maiorum suorum, regali pompa Odinum regem (id est inferos) invisere
malle, quam inertis senectutis inimicitatem perpeti, alacri animo ad socios
in littore antea relictos praefatus; quidam narrat, eum, antequam lítus
relinqueret, pròpria se confodisse manu. Bustum tamen in littore more
sui seculi congeri fecit, quod Ringshaug appellari iussit; ipse vero tempes-
tatibus regem gubernantibus, stygias sine mora tranavit undas.

§ 9. HROLF Saga KRAKA.

Ch. 1. (3.7 ff.) HALFDAN konungr átti þríðu bôrn, twá syni ok eina
dóttur, er SIGNÝ hét; hún var elzt 1 ok gipt 2 SÆVIL jarli, en synir Hálf-
danar váru þá ungir, hét annarr HROÆR, an annarr HELGI.

Ch. 3. (9.4 f.) HROÆR var þá tölf 3 vetra, 4 en HELGI tíu; 5 hann var
þó þeirra meiri 6 ok fræknari. 7

1 = OE. wintra. 8 = OE. mära. 9 = OE. 'eldest.' 10 = OE. 'given in marriage.' 11 = OE. 'twelve.' 12 = OE. 'braver.'
Ch. 5. (17.9 ff.) Konungr hét Norðri; hann réð fyrir nökkurum 1 hluta Englands; hans döttir hét Ögn. Hróarr var longum 2 með Norðra konungi . . . . ok um sídir 3 gekk 4 Hróarr at eiga 5 Ögn ok settiz þar at ríki með Norðra konungi mági 6 sinum.

Ch. 16. (45.25 ff.) Hrófr konungr liggr nú í hernaði 7 . . . . . ok alla konunga, sem hann finnr, þá gerir hann skattgilda 8 undir sík, ok bar þat mest til, at allir hinir mestu 9 kappar 10 vildu með honum vera ok engum 11 görum þjóna, 12 því at hann var miklu mildari af fé 13 en 14 nökkurir konungra aðrir. Hrófr konungr setti þar hofvistadar 15 sinn, sem Hléidargarður heitir; þat er í Danmork ok er mikil borg 16 ok sterk, 16 ok meiri raun 17 ok hoffrakt 18 var þar en nökkur staðar, ok í öllum því sem til stórlætis 19 kom eða nökkurr hafði spurn 20 af.

Chs. 17 ff. Bóðvar-Bjarkaþattur. Summary: Bóðvarr is the son of Björn, 21 (the son of Hringr, king of Úppdalir in Norway) and Béra, 22 a peasant’s daughter. Having passed eighteen winters, he leaves Norway, (ch. 23:) visits his eldest brother Elgfróði and his second brother Þórir, who is king of Gautaland, and continues on his way to Denmark. He arrives at Hléidargarðr, goes into King Hrólf’s hall, seats the simple and cowardly Hóttr, who is regularly made sport of by the feasters, next to himself, and when one of the men throws a large bone at both of them, returns it with such force as to kill the offender. Whereupon a great outcry is made; but the king settles the matter and even asks Bóðvarr to become one of his retainers. Bóðvarr accepts the proposal, insisting at the same time that Hóttr be allowed to join him.

(68.10 ff.) As the Yule-tide approached, the men seemed greatly depressed. Bóðvarr, upon asking the reason, was told by Hóttr that about this time in the two preceding winters a great beast had appeared and caused great damage. It was a terrible monster (troll), he said, with wings on its back, and no weapon could injure it. Nor would the king’s champions come home at this dreadful time. (68.17:) ‘The hall is not as well guarded,’ said Bóðvarr, ‘as I thought, if a beast can deal destruction to the king’s domain and property.’ On Yule-eve the king commanded his men to leave the cattle to their fate and on no account to expose themselves to danger. But Bóðvarr went secretly out at night, taking with him by force the trembling Hóttr, and attacked the monster as it approached. At first his sword stuck fast in the sheath, but when he pulled very hard, the sword came out, and he struck it with such strength under the shoulder of the beast, that it ‘stood’ in its heart. The beast fell down dead. Bóðvarr forced his comrade to drink of the blood and eat of the

1 dsm. of nákkvarr (= ne veit ek hvarr), ‘a certain.’ 2 ‘a long time.’
3 ‘at last.’ 4 pret. of ganga. 5 = OE. ágan. 6 ‘father-in-law.’
7 ‘harrying’ (ds.). 8 ‘tributary.’ 9 = OE. mæstan. 10 ‘champions.’
11 ‘none’ (ds.). 12 ‘serve.’ 13 ds. of fé (OE. feoh). 14 ‘than.’
15 = OE. burg. 16 ‘strong.’ 17 ‘magnificence.’ 18 ‘pomp.’ 19 ‘liberality’ (gs.). 20 ‘report.’ 21 i.e., ‘bear’; he was turned into a bear by magic.
22 i.e., ‘she-bear.’
heart of the beast, whereby Hōttir became strong and fearless. Both then set up the monster as if it were alive and returned to the hall.

In the morning King Hrólfr found on inquiry that the cattle had been unmolested, and he sent out men to investigate. They quickly returned with the report that at that very moment the monster was charging down upon the hall. When the king called on volunteers to meet the beast, Hōttir asked him for the loan of his sword Gullinhjalti, and with it he struck at the monster, causing it to fall over. Then the king turned to Bōdvarr and said: 'A great change has come over Hōttir; but it was you who slew the beast. I knew when you came here, that few were your equals, but this seems to me your bravest deed that you have made a champion of Hōttir. From this day he shall be called Hjalti,—you shall be called after the sword Gullinhjalti.'

Ch. 24. (74.2 ff.) Bōdvarr var mest metinn 1 ok haldinn,2 ok sat hann upp á hærgrí 3 hond konunginum ok honum næst,4 þá Hjalti hinn hug-prúði.5—(74.17 f.) ... reyndiz 6 Bōdvarr mestr allra hans kappa, hvat sem reyna 7 burtti, ok í svá miklar vîrðingar 8 komz hann hjá 9 Hrólf konungi, at hann eignaðiz hans einkadóttur,10 Drífu.

Chs. 25 ff. Expedition of Hrólf fr and his champions (Bōdvarr among them) to Sweden.

Chs. 32 ff. Fall of King Hrólf fr and his champions (Bōdvarr Bjarki, Hjalti, Vottr, and nine others) in defending themselves against Hjôkarvârð; Hjalti's exhortations. Cp. Saxo ii, pp. 59 ff.


IV 58 ff. Bjarki (or Bōdvarr) kills a she-wolf and compels Hjalti to drink her blood.

V 4 ff. Hjalti courageously faces and slays a gray bear which has attacked the folds of Hleifardgarðr; he is made one of Hrólf's retainers.

VIII 14 ff. Fight between Aðils and Áli on Lake Vænr; Aðils is assisted by Bjarki and the other champions of Hrólf fr.

III. (Roman, Frankish, Gothic) Historians

§ 10. Cornelii Taciti Germania. (A.D. 98.) 11

Cap. II. Celebrant carminibus antiquis, quod unum apud illos memoriae et annalium genus est, Tuistonem deum terra editum. Ei filium Mannum, originem gentis conditoremque, Manno tris filios assignant, e quorum

1 = OE. meten, pp. 2 = OE. healden, pp. 3 'right (hand).’ 4 'nearest.’ 5 'stout-hearted.’ 6 'was proved.’ 7 'try.’ 8 'honor.’ 9 'at,’ 'with.’ 10 'only daughter.’

nominibus proximi Oceano Ingaevones,\(^1\) medii Herminones, ceteri Istae-
vones vocentur.

Cap. VI. Scutum reliquisse praeципium flagitium, nec aut sacris adesse
aut conciliis inire ignominioso fas; multique superstites bellorum in-
famiam laqueo finierunt.

Cap. VII . . . nec regibus infinita aut libera potestas.

Cap. X. Auspicia sortesque ut qui maxime observant. . . . Et illud
quidem etiam hic notum, avium voces volatusque interroquare; proprium
gentis equorum quoque praesagia ac monitus experiri.

Cap. XI . . . nec dierum numerum, ut nos, sed noctium computant.

Cap. XIII. Insignis nobilitas aut magna patrum merita principis digna-
natorem etiam adulescentulis assignant; ceteris robustioribus ac iam pri-
dem probatis aggregantur. Nec rubor inter comites aspici. Gradus quin
etiam ipse comitatus habet iudicio eius quem sectantur; magnae et comi-
tum aemulatio, quibus primus apud principem suum locus, et principum,
cui plurimi et acerrimi comites. Haec dignitas, hae vires, magnae semper
et electorum iuvenum globo circumdari, in pace decus, in bello praesidium.
Nec solum in sua gente cuique, sed apud finitimas quoque civitates id
nomen, ea gloria est, si numero ac virtute comitatus eminere; expetuntur
enim legationibus et muneribus ornantur et ipsa plerumque fama bella
profligant.

Cap. XIV. Cum ventum in aciem, turpe principi virtute vinci, turpe
comitatui virtutem principis non adaequare. Iam vero infame in omnem
vitam ac probrorum superstitem principi suo ex acie recessisse; illum
defendere, tueri, sua quoque fortia facta gloriae eius assignare praecipuum
sacramentum est; principes pro victoria pugnant, comites pro principe;
. . . . exigunt enim principis sui liberalitate illum bellatorem equum, illam
cruentam victricemque frameam; nam epulae et quamquam incompti,
largi tamen apparatus pro stipendio cedunt.

Cap. XX. Sororum filiis idem apud avunculum qui ad patrem honor.

Cap. XXI. Suscipere tam inimicitias seu patris seu propinquui quam
amicitias necesse est; nec implacabiles durant; luitur enim etiam homici-
dium certo armentorum ac pectorum numero, recipitque satisfactionem
universa domus, utiliter in publicum, quia periculosiores sunt inimicitiae
iuxta libertatem.

Cap. XXVII. Funerum nulla ambitio: id solum observatur, ut corpora
clarorum virorum certis lignis cremenunt. Struem rogi nec vestibus nec
odoribus cumulat; sua cuique arma, quorumdam igni et equus adicitur.
Sepulcrum caespis erigit; monumentorum arduum et operosum honorem,
ut gravem defunctis, asperranunt. Lamenta ac lacrimas cito, dolorem et
tristitiam tarde ponunt. Feminis lugere honestum est, viris meminisse.

Cap. XL.\(^2\) To the Langobardi, on the contrary, their scanty numbers
are a distinction. Though surrounded by a host of most powerful tribes,

\(^1\) Plinius: Ingaevones.

\(^2\) From the translation of A. J. Church and W. J. Brodribb, London & New
York, 1877.
they are safe, not by submitting, but by daring the perils of war. — Next come the Reudigni, the Aviones, the Anglii, the Varini, the Eudoses, the Suardones and Nuithones who are fenced in by rivers or forests. None of these tribes have any noteworthy feature, except their common worship of Nerthus, or mother-Earth, and their belief that she interposes in human affairs, and visits the nations in her car. In an island of the ocean there is a sacred grove, and within it a consecrated chariot, covered over with a garment. Only one priest is permitted to touch it. He can perceive the presence of the goddess in this sacred recess, and walks by her side with the utmost reverence as she is drawn along by heifers. It is a season of rejoicing, and festivity reigns wherever she deigns to go and be received. They do not go to battle or wear arms; every weapon is under lock; peace and quiet are known and welcomed only at these times, till the goddess, weary of human intercourse, is at length restored by the same priest to her temple. Afterwards the car, the vestments, and, if you like to believe it, the divinity herself, are purified in a secret lake. Slaves perform the rite, who are instantly swallowed up by its waters. Hence arises a mysterious terror and a pious ignorance concerning the nature of that which is seen only by men doomed to die.

Cap. XLV. (Aestiorum 1 gentes . . .) matrem deum venerantur; insigne superstitionis formas aprorum gestant; id pro armis omniumque tutela securum deae cultorem etiam inter hostis praestat.


Lib. III, cap. I. Defuncto igitur Clodocheme rege, quatuor filii eius, id est Theudericus, Chlodomeris, Childebertus, atque Chlothacharius regnum eius accipiant, et inter se aqua lance dividunt. Habebat iam tunc Theudericus filium, nomine Theudebertum, elegantem atque utillem. — Cap. III. His ita gestis, Dani cum rege suo, nomine Chochilaicho, 2 evectu navali per mare Gallias appetunt. Egressique ad terras, pagum unum de regno Theuderici 2 devastant atque captivant, oneratique navibus tam de captivis quam de reliquis spoliis, reverti ad patriam cupiunt. Sed rex eorum in littus 2 residebat, donec naves altum mare comprehenderent, ipse deinceps secuturus. Quod cum Theuderico nutiantum fuisset, quod scilicet regio eius fuerit ab extraneis devastata, Theudebertum filium suum in illas partes cum valido exercitu ac magni armorum apparatu diruere. Qui interfecit rege, hostes navali praelio superatos opprimit, omnemque rapinam terræ restituit.3

1 A non-Germanic tribe on the coast of the Baltic Sea ('Estonians').
2 Liber Historiae Francorum [based on Gregory] (cir. 727 A.D.), cap. xix: Chochilaico (and Varr); — ib.: Theuderico pagum Attaricos vel alios; — ib.: ad litus maris.
3 As regards the date of this event, it has been argued that it should not be placed earlier than about 526; cf. Intr. xxxix n. 1, also P. Severinsen, Danske Studier, 1919, p. 96. (Clodocheme was born about 466.)
§ 11.1. Cf. De Monstris et Belluis Liber. (orig. 7th cent.) See the texts of Haupt L 4.89 and Müllenhoff L 4.25.5.

Part I. Cap. II. *De Getarum rege Huiglauco mirae magnitudinis.*

Et sunt mirae magnitudinis, ut rex Huiglaucus, qui imperavit Getis et a Francisc occisus est. Quem equus a duodecimo anno portare non potuit. Cuius ossa in Rhadienis fluminis insula, ubi in Oceanum prorumpit, reservata sunt et de longinquo venientibus pro miraculo ostenduntur.

§ 12. Jordanis De Origine Actibusque Getarum. (a.d. 551.) (Ed. by A. Holder, Freiburg i.B. & Tübingen, 1882.)

Cap. XLIX. *(Funeral of Attila.)* Cuius manes quibus modis a sua gente honoratae sunt, paucum de multis dicere non omissamus. In mediis siquidem campis et intra tentoria serica cadavere collocato spectaculum admirandum et sollemniter exhibetur. Nam de tota gente Hunorum lec-

tissimi equites in eum locum, quo erat positus, in modum circensium cursibus ambientes, facta eius cantu funereo tali ordine referebant. Praecipuus Hunorum rex Attila, patre genitus Mundzucco, fortissimarum gentium dominus, qui inaudita ante se potentia solus Scythica et Germanica regna possedit. . . . . Postquam talibus lamentis est defletus, stravam super tumulum eius, quam appellant ipsi, ingenti commessa-

tione concelebrant, et contraria invicem sibi copulantes, luctum funereum mixto gaudio celebrant noctuque secreto cadaver terrae recondunt. Cuius fercula primum auro, secundum argento, tertium ferri rigore communiunt, significantes tali argumento potentissimo regi omnia convenisse: ferrum, quod gentes edomuit, aurum et argentum, quod ornatum rei publicae utriusque acceperit; addunt arma hostium caedibus adquisita, faleras variarum gemmarum fulgore pretiosas et diversi generis insignia, quibus colitur aulicum decus. Et, ut tantis divitiis humana curiositas arcercetur, operi deputatos detestabili mercede trucidarunt, emersitque momentanea mors sepelientibus cum sepulto.

1 Varr.: Huneglaco, Huneglacus. (Original reading presumably: Hugilaicus.)
APPENDIX II. ANTIQUITIES

Index of Subjects Pertaining to Old Germanic Life

King and Comitatus

§ 1. Kingship.
Terms applied to kings: cyning, dryhten, bōoden, ealdor, hlāford, frēa, fengel; bealdor, brego, rāswa; (orla, etc.) hlēo, eodor, helm; lēodgebyrge; (folces, rīces) hyrde, weard; čhelweard, landfruma; wine (Scyldinga, etc.); goldwine gumena, goldgyfa, bēaga brytta, hringa pengel; hildfruma, herewlsa, frumgdr, wigena strengel; besides numerous compounds and combinations.

The ideal king: HroSgar (see e.g., 1885 f.); Beowulf; Hygelac; Scyld (4 ff.); Offa (1957 ff.). Liberality, 71 f., 1020 ff., 1050 ff., 1193 ff., 1866 f., 2018 f., 2190 ff., 2865 ff., 2994 ff. See notes on 20 ff., 660 f.

— The antitype: Heremōd.

The loss of the king a national disaster: 14 f., 2999 ff., 3018 ff. (2354 ff.)

Supreme respect for kingship: 862 f., 2198 f.; 2382 f. (praise of an enemy king).

Joint regency: HroSgar-HroSulf (see Intr. xxxi).

Succession to the throne: 53 ff.; 1178 f., 2470 f.; 2369 f., 2207 f., 1851; 910 f. (see note on Heremōd).


§ 2. Comitatus. (Tacitus, Germania, cc. 13–14, Par. § 10.)

Terms for retainers: gesið(as), þegn(as); ædeling(as); (ædelinga, etc.) gedriht; duguð, geoguð; bōod-, heord-geniðat(as), healswiend(e), flewwerod, geselda, hondgesella; fyrd-(etc.) gestealla; lēode, þēod; weorod, cœðer, hand-sculu; — mågas, winemågas, wine, gædelingas, sibbegedriht; (eaforan).

(The body of retainers consisted in part of relatives of the king; besides, the relation of allegiance came to be regarded in the light of kinship.)

Retainers gathered for a special expedition, 205 ff.

Loyalty: Bœowulf (cp. 435 f., 2169 f.); Wiglāf (‘comitatus speech,’ 2633 ff.); Geats (794 ff., 1602 ff.), Danes (1228 ff., 1246 ff.); see Finn legend. — Disloyalty, 2596 ff., 2864 ff. (ten cowardly comrades). (On Hrōðulf, see Intr. xxxii.)

1 The similarity between Beowulfian and Homeric life and society has been repeatedly pointed out; see especially Chadwick H.A., chs. 15 ff.; also Arch. cxxxvi 43 ff., 341 ff. (Vergilian parallels).
Gifts received, spoils of war, and credit for brave deeds belong to the
king, 1482 ff., 2148 f. (cp. 452 ff.); 2985 ff., 1652 ff.; 1968 (n.), 2484 f., cp.
2875 f.

Court officials and attendants: Æschere, Unferð, Wulfgār, scop, cham-
berlain 1794, cupbearers 494, 1161; servants 993; coast-guard. — Retinue,
922 ff. (n.) Etiquette, 331 ff.; 407; 613 ff., etc.

Kinship; Family; Law

§ 3. Kindred (the social unit of Germanic life). cyn(n), mægð (mægburg),
Pedigrees, 53 ff., 1960 ff.; 105 ff.; cp. sunu, maga, mago, eafora, bearn,
byre.

A seven-year-old boy entrusted to another family for his education,
2428 ff. (n.)

The sister’s son (cf. L 9.30; Par. § 10: Germania, c. 20): Bēowulf
(Hygelāc), Fitela (Sigemund), Hildeburh’s son (Hnæf), Gārulf (Gūdere,
in Finnsb.); — a (faithless) brother’s son: Hröðulf (Hröðgār).

‘Adoption’ of Bēowulf, 946 ff. (n.), 1175 f.
Fraticide: 587 ff.; 107 f., 1261 f.; 2435 ff.

§ 4. Women. cvēn, ides, mægð, fāmne, wif; brýð; geō-mōwele. Wealhþēow,
Freawaru; Hildeburh; þrýð, Hygd; Bēowulf’s widow (?); Grendel’s
mother; servants, 993. (Cf. Grace F. von Sweringen, “Women in the
Germanic Hero-Sagas,” JEGPh. viii 501–12.)

The only allusions to woman’s beauty: scyne 3016, ðēnicu 1941.
Royal ladies at the banquet, taking part in ceremonies and displaying

The king’s widow in a position to dispose of the throne, 2369 f.
Marriage for political reasons: Frēawaru, Hildeburh (?); see frīðusib(b),
freoðuwebbe. — Note: 2998.

Carrying off of a queen (in war), 2930 ff.; cp. 3153 ff. (3018 f.); 1153.

§ 5. Feud. (Par. § 10: Germania, c. 21.)

Tribal wars, blood revenge (cf. Intr. xxix): Danes-Heaðobards, Danes-
Frisians; Geats-Swedes; Danes-Grendel kin (note, e.g., 1305 f.).

Composition of feud by payment, 470 ff.; cp. 154 ff., 1053 ff.
No feud or composition within the kindred, 2441 ff.
Duty of revenge nullified, 2618 f.

§ 6. The entire clan responsible for the wrong done by individual mem-
bers, 2884 ff. Expulsion from right of kinship, ib.

Granting of the father’s estate to the son, 2606 ff. (Cp. Wids. 95 f.) —
Hereditary estate, cp. 2885 ff. (fōlescuru, 73.)

Punishment by hanging, 2445 f. (cp. 2940 f.); putting to the sword,

Figurative use of legal terms (applied to battle, etc.): þing gehēgan
425 f., meōelstede 1082, geþinge, sacu, wroðht, fāh (e.g. 811), fāhð(o), dōm
(e.g. 440 f., 2963 f.), scyldig, siælan, sæðan, scyðran, on ryht gescūadan 1555;
heorowearh, grundwyrgen; see 153 ff.; also 2185 f.
APPENDIX II

War
See Intr., passim

Motive of animals of prey, 3024 ff. (Cf. GRM. vii 26 ff.)
Coast-guard to forestall naval invasion, 229 ff. (1890, 1914).
Fighting on foot, see fēpa. King’s war-horse with saddle, 1037 ff.; cp.
1399 ff. (Riding, 234, 286, 315, 855 f., 864 f., 2898, 3169; cp. 1035 ff.,
2163 ff.)

Normal equipment of warrior: coat of mail, helmet, shield, spear, 333 ff.
Sword: sēwéord, bil(l), mēce, heoru, secg, brond; iren, ecg; wēpen; brógd-
den-, hring-, sceāden-, wunden-mæl; (lāf); beado-, hilde-lēoma; (gūðwine);
seax. — Names: Hrunting 1457, 1659, Nægling 2680. Descriptions,
1455 ff., 1687 ff.; 1900, 1531, 1285; 1563, 1615; 672 f., 2778, 1533.
Spear: gār, æsc(-holt), megen-, ðrecc-wuðu, here-, wæl-sceaf, daroð,
Helmet: helm, beadogrīma (etc.), wīgheafola, hlórbe(o)rg; see eōfor, swin.
Descriptions, 303 ff., 1030 f., 1448 ff.; I111 f., 1286, 2255 ff., 2615, 2811;
cp. 2723. See Figures 2 and 3.
Coat of mail: byrne; (brōost-, etc.)net, hring; syrce, (leðosyrce), hrægl,
(ge)wǣd(e), beaduscruð, fyrdhom, hildescorp, herepāð; (searo, -geatva;)
Shield: scyld, rōnd, bord, līnd. Descriptive, 333, 437 f., 2610; 2337 ff.;
2672 f.
Bow and Arrow: flān-, horn-boga; flān, gār, strāl. See 3116 ff. Cf.
Tupper, l.c., pp. 119 f.; Cook’s ed. of Christ, pp. 147 f.
hēafodsegn, cumbol, hīltcumbor; (bēacen). See 47, 1021 ff., 2767 ff.; 1204,

The Festive Hall

§ 9. Hall. See 307 ff., 327, 402 ff., 491 ff., 704 (cp. 82), 721 ff., 773 ff.,
4, 14, 16, 30; hēahsetl; gif-, brego-, ēpel-, gum-stōl; bōd(-genēat); heorð.
(Cp. bōr, brȳdbōr, in(n) 1300.)
Court ceremonies, 331–490; cf. § 2. See cyn(n) 613, fǣg(e)re.
Hall adored for feast, 991 ff. Entertainment, 491 ff., 611 ff., 1008 ff.,
1160 ff., 1647 ff., 1785 ff., 1980 ff., 2011 ff.; cp. 2179 f. (Ladies at banquet,
see § 4.) See medo, bōr, ealo(-benc, etc.), win (līðwæge, wered); cf. note on
480 f.; R.-L. i 279 ff., iii 217 f.; Tupper, pp. 135 f. — Dispensing of gifts,
see § 1.
Reciting of lays, 89 ff., 496 f., 1063 ff. (1159 f.), 2105 ff. See scop, glēoman; lēo, sang, gid(d); harpe, gomenwudu, glēobēam. (Lays recited on another occasion: 867 ff.) On elegies, see notes on 2247 ff., 2444, 2455 ff.

Sports

Seafaring
Ship. Descriptive: hringedstefna, hringnaca; bunden-, wunden-stefna; wundenhals; sifæ{m(e(d), bront; niwtywred. See mæst, segl; stefn; bolca; ancor. Cf. Tupper, pp. 105, 146. See Figure 1 (cf. Notes, p. 122, Bohmer L 9.46.618 ff.).

§ 12. Runic Writing, 1694 ff. (Lat. ‘scribere’: see scrisan.)
§ 13. Funeral Rites.
See notes on Scyld (p. 122), Bēowulf’s obsequies (p. 216), and ll. 1107 f., 1117 f., 2231 ff. Cf. Intr. xlix.
APPENDIX III. TEXTUAL CRITICISM

Note on Certain Grammatical and Metrical Features

Bearing on Textual Criticism

No attempt has been made to restore the ancient forms of the poem in accordance with the state of the language of the early eighth century and with the specific dialectal character that may be attributed to the original, nor has it been deemed proper to introduce a uniform, normalized orthography. But certain groups of cases in which the rules of versification appear to require a modification of the transmitted text, have been recognized and will be found specified in the following outline.

A. Grammatical Observations

1. Contraction.

(§ 1.) a. Dissyllabic forms called for in place of contractions (Siev. R. 475-80, 268 f., A.M. § 76.4; Bülb. §§ 214-16, 529; Morsbach L 4.143.262 ff.; Sarrazin, ESt. xxxviii 172 f.; Richter L 6.6.1.13 ff.; Seiffert L 6.6.2.) are marked by a circumflex:1 geþeon 25; teôn 1036; fleôn 820, 1264, 2525 (see T.C. § 24), (tō) beþleône 1003a (cp. 1851a, 257a, 174b), perhaps 755 (Richter II, 14); seôn 1180, 1275; slea 681; lýhô 1048; héu(n) 116, 1926, 3097; neân 528, 839; eám 881 (*Þahám, Tr.1 174, cf. Holt., Angl. xxxv 165: *Þahám); Hondsció 2076 (n.; Lang. § 17.3 n.); teôn 512, 539; séôn 2736; Wealhþeôn 629 (otherwise regularly Wealhþeō(w), Ongenþeō(w) [cf. also § 2]); orcnéas 112; gân 386, 1644, géô 2034, 2054; dôn 1116, 1172, 1534, 2166, dēô 1058, 1134, 2859; strēd 2436; freô(n) 16, 271, 359, 1680, 1883, 1934; likewise stē 682 (Siev. § 427 n. 1; Bülb. § 225), sý (=stē) 1831, 2649 (plainly monosyllabic sī 435, sî 1941). The diacritics in this, as in the following set of cases, are intended to serve as helps for scansion. They are non-committal as to whether the archetypal forms were something like geþihan, slæ, rĕowun, gæô, dôeô, strêôd, frêga, -þewan; lǣô (lǣô) or læhô (lehô); seôn (Holthausen, ed.1) or sehan (Kaluza) or seóhan (Rieger) or seóan (Sievers); etc.

(§ 2.) b. Redundant inflexional vowels in contracted forms are marked by a dot underneath. Thus fēœum 1081, hēœum 2581, hēa(um) 2212, Ongenþeōes 1968 (in 2475a (oðœ eim) Ongenþeowes the change to -ðeos

1 Cf. MLN. xvi 17 f.; Kock 220 n. — An interesting sample of a reconstructed passage (ll. 1-25) is found in Holthausen’s edition, p. 103.

2 This device was used in the edition of The Later Genesis, 1913; cf. MLN. xxiv 95. Also Chambers in his Beowulf employs this diacritic.

3 Note dissyllabic būan 3065 by the side of monosyllabic (ge)būn 117.
is unnecessary). Cf. Siev. §§ 110 ff., R. 234, 489 ff., A.M. §§ 76.5, 77.1b; Wright §§ 265 f. (Trauttm., EST. xliv 329 ff.) No diacritic is needed in the exceptional but unambiguous spelling -rēou 58 (uv indicating the vocalization of w, i.e. -rēou [tripthongal], cf. Zupitza, Zfd A. xxi 10 n. 2).

§ 3. Loss of h after r and before a vowel results in forms of fluctuating vowel quantity (Siev. R. 487 ff., A.M. § 77.1a; Bülb. § 529; Morsbach l.c. 272 f.; Richter, l.c. 9). Forms of feorh: (-)féore, féorum 537, 1152, 1293, 1306, 2664, 3013; all the other instances of oblique cases are doubtful, though the probability is in favor of the short vowel in 73, 933, 1843. Forms of mearth: mēaras, mēarum: 855, 865, 917, 1035, 2163; doubtful quantity in mēarum ond mādmum 1048a, 1898a, 2166a.

2. Syncopation of medial vowels.

§ 4. a. Short medial vowels in open syllables following long stem syllables are frequently to be ignored in the scansion (Siev. R. 459, A.M. § 76.1; cf. Bülb. § 433, Wright § 221). This is indicated by a dot below the vowels: Ælmihtiga 92,1 geōmore 151,el þeōdige 336, ānigum 793, 2416, ānegum 842, mōdega 813, mōdigan 3011 (cp. mōdges 502), gewealdene 1732; dōgores 219, 605, 2896; dōgore (or dōgor, see Siev. R. 233, 245; Lang. § 20.4) 1797, 2573.

Syncopation appears probable in dōgora 88, ānige 972, hēhēnes 986, tirēadigum 2189, niðhēdige 3165. There are numerous cases in which merely the possibility of syncopation is to be admitted.

Doubtful are forms of fæger, since fæger and fæger (so 773) seem to have been used side by side; thus 522: fægere or fægere (or fægerē); see Siev. § 148, R. 498 f. (Cf. below, 3; § 6–8.)

§ 5. b. Syncopation after short stem syllables (Siev. R. 462 f., Bülb. §§ 438 f.) may have occurred in a number of instances, e.g. in forms of fyren, egesa (glēdegesa grim 2650a, 2780b; etc.), Sigemund (875, 884), and the like, but positive metrical proof is not obtainable, with the probable exception of nū is ofost betost 3007b.2 The spelling Hylāces 1530 presupposes a form Hyglāces. See Lang. § 18.10.

3. Forms with vocalic r, l, m, n to be considered as monosyllabic (Siev. §§ 138 ff., R. passim, A.M. § 79.4; Bülb. §§ 440 ff.; Wright § 219; Tr. Kyn. 31 f.; Kal. passim; Holt., ed. passim; Sarrazin, EST. xxxviii 174 f.; Luick, Vierter-Festchrift (Die Neueren Sprachen, 1910), pp. 260–62; Richter l.c. 9 ff.; Seiffert l.c.) are distinguished by a dot below the secondary vowel. (The same diacritic is used in those few cases in which the suppressed vowel is an original one.)

§ 6. a. Long stems.

wundor - 995, 1681, 2173 (wundur-, cf. §§ 7, 19), 3037, sundor - 667, hleahtor 611a (type B, cp. 1063a, 2105a, 2472a, 1008b), morbor - 1079, 2436, 2742, winter 1128, 1132, wuldor - 1136, umbor - 1187a (and probably 46b: umborwesende, cp. cnıhtwesende 372b, 535b, sawlberendra 1004b, and

Students are reminded of the rule that the final thesis (unstressed part) of types A and C never consists of more than one syllable.

see Kal. 37, 79), äter- 1459, aldor- 1676, oncer- 1918, baldor 2428, fröfor (probably) 2941.

fifel- 104. symbol(-) 1782, 2431 (probably so; clearly dissyllabic symbol 1010). (Cp. the spelling ádl 1763.)
māð(ð)um(-) 1198, 2193, 2405, 2757. (Cp. the spellings māðm 1613, 1931, 2833, bearthm 1766.)

iren- 998, morgen- 2894. (Cp. the spelling běcn 3160.)

(§ 7.) Numerous cases remain doubtful. E.g., næfre hē on aldordagum 718a, 757a, tō aldorcase 906b, ðæs morborhetes 1105b, nalles fæcensitas 1018b, pæt hē wēs attorsceadan 2839a, ymb aldor Den 668a, hā was wundor micel 711a, pæt was tācen swetol 833b, dā was winter seacen 1136b, þēah pæt wæpen duge 1660b (either type B or C). Again, wolde on heolster fēon 755b, searrowundor sēon 920a, niðwundor sēon 1356b (fēon? sēon?). Further, wæpen hafnaden 1573b (wæpen clearly dissyllabic in 685a), wundor scēawian 840b, 3032b (cf. § 20), ceesterbūendum 768a (perhaps ceaster-, cp. foldbūende 1355a, grundbūenda 1006a; Kal. 36); cf. Fuhr L 8.6.48 f.

The monosyllabic function is rather probable in beorht bēacen Godes 570a (cp. swutol sang scopes 90a); win of wundorfatum 1162a; wōm wundorbe-bodom 1747a; wundorlic wēgbora 1440a (cp. lōflic lindwiga 2603a, egesic eorōdraca 2825a); it is by no means impossible in Ongenēioes bearn (type E) 2387b (see also § 2). On wrællicne wundurmāðsum 2173a, see § 19.

(§ 8.) b. Short stems.

The only decisive cases are snotdr 190b1 (Siev., Fuhr l.c. 86, Trautm.: snottor) and meðel- 1082b1 (Trautm., ESt. xlv 339; older meðlær-). The spellings efn 2903, sel 2013 may be noted. (water is clearly dissyllabic: 509, 1904, 1989, 2473.)2

Note. As a rule, the textual improvements cited in the foregoing sections, being of a generic character, are not included in the variant readings. It should be understood that practically all of them are due to Sievers and his example.

4. Variant Forms.

(§ 9a.) a. nēosan and nēosian.

The two forms are found side by side; nēosan (nēosan): 125, 1786, 1791, 1806, 2074, 2366, 2388; nēosian (nēosian): 2486 (nēosād), 1125, 2671, 3045, 115. In no case is a change to nēosan (Siev. R. 233, 271) really obligatory. See below, § 20. L.115a, gewāt dā nēosian may be scanned like 2569a, gewāt dā byrnende (type C).

(§ 10b.) b. (ge)trēowán and (ge)trūwian.

Cf. Siev. § 416 n. 17, R. 233 f., 298, 486; Cosijn, Altwests. Gra. ii § 120; Wright §§ 131, 538 n. The MS. has trēowde in 1166b only. The form trūwode is metrically unexceptional (type C2) in 1095a: dā hie getrūwedon,

1 Cp. above, § 5, footnote.
2 Parasitic vowels developed between l and w or between r and g (as in bealwewa 281, -bealewa 1946, -byrig 2471, herige 1833; cf. Bülb. §§ 447 ff., Wright § 220) are not found to interfere with the meter.
but objectionable in 1533\textsuperscript{b}: *streng ge\text{tr}\text{u}wode*, 1993\textsuperscript{b}, 2322\textsuperscript{b}, 2370\textsuperscript{b}, 2540\textsuperscript{b}, 2953\textsuperscript{b}. In the six latter cases (*ge\text{tr}\text{u}wode* or *ge\text{tr}\text{u}(w)de* (or, with Tr.\textsuperscript{1} 162, *Est*.
\text{xlv} 336, *ge\text{tr}\text{u}wode*) would satisfy the metrical requirements; the spelling (*ge\text{tr}\text{u}wode*) has been used in the text. L. 669\textsuperscript{b} *georne \text{tr}\text{u}wode*, though perhaps permissible (see § 20), has been treated in the same way.

(§ 11.) c. Dat. sing. fem. *gehwæm* and *gehwære* (later, analogical formation).

Cf. Siev. § 341 n. 4. R. 485; Tr. Kyn. 84. *gehwæm*: 1365\textsuperscript{a} þær mæg nihta gehwæm; — *gehwære*: 25\textsuperscript{a} in mæg\textit{ha} gehwære (metrically above criticism). See also Gloss.: *gehwā*.

(§ 12.) d. The inflected and the uninflected form of the infinitive (after *tō*).

The inflected is to be changed to the uninflected form (see 316\textsuperscript{a}, 2556\textsuperscript{a}; Siev. R. 255, 312, 482) in 1724\textsuperscript{b}; probably also in 473\textsuperscript{a}; possibly in 1941\textsuperscript{a}, 2093\textsuperscript{a}, 2562\textsuperscript{a}, though the latter lines may be scanned as ‘D expanded’ (see § 19).

(§ 13.) e. *ymb* (originally preposition and prefix) and *ymbe* (originally adverb). (Cf. Intr. xciii.)

See Sweet, *Ags. Dict.*; Wright §§ 594, 645; on the accentuation of *ymb(e)-sitan*, see Bülb. § 455.

*ymb* need not be restored in place of *ymbe* (preposition: 2070, 2618, 2883, 3169, prefix: 2734\textsuperscript{a} *ymbesittendra*, cp. *ymbsittend* 1827\textsuperscript{a}, 9\textsuperscript{b}) except possibly (so Siev. R. 258, 260) in ll. 2296\textsuperscript{b}: hilēw oft ymbe\textit{hw}earf, 2691\textsuperscript{b}: *heals ealne ymbefēng* (cf., however, e.g. 603\textsuperscript{b}, 2420\textsuperscript{b}). In *ymbe* *gestōdon* 2597\textsuperscript{b} the adverbial form is properly used.

(§ 14.) f. *hilde-* and *hilde-* in composition.

The normal forms are *hilde + -ør* or *-ər* (e.g., *hilderinc*, *hildestrengo*), and *hild + -u* (e.g., *hildruma*), see Weyhe, *Beitr*. xxx 79 ff. The emendation of the only exception *hearde hildes\text{f}recan* 2205\textsuperscript{a} to *hild\text{f}recan* results in metrical improvement (Siev. R. 305, Weyhe, *l.c.*).

(§ 15.) g. *hrape* (*hradlice*, etc.) and *rape*.

*hrape* is established by alliteration in 356, 543, 963, 991, 1576, 1914, 1937; so is *rape* in 724 (MS. *rape*) and in 1390, 1975 (MS. *hrape*; in this edition *hrape*). See Gloss. Cf. Siev. § 217 n. 1.

(§ 16.) Note. It will be seen that the compromise scheme adopted in this edition precludes grammatical consistency. But obvious mistakes have been corrected, of course. It seemed advisable, e.g., to emend forms like *sole* 302 to *sāle*, *headorames* 519 to *Heado-Rāmas*, *freccan* 1104 to *freccnān*, *reafedon* 1212 to *reafedon*, *ænigre* 949 to *ænigra*, *gehedde* 505 to *gehēde*, etc., since the exceptional spellings are isolated in the MS. (e.g., the ending *-es* for *-as* is found nowhere else) or are easily accounted for by erroneous association (e.g., *gehedde* taken for the preterite of *gehēdan*) or by the influence of neighboring syllables (*freccnen; seomode onsole*).
i. Rare Rhythmical Types.

Certain varieties of types, though not of frequent occurrence, have been considered sufficiently warranted to be left unaltered in the text.

(§ 17.) a. Type A admits in the second foot a short stressed syllable:  

-

X \mid \check{X} \lor X, a variety not restricted to cases like wyrd oft nereð, gūdrinc monig. See Siev. R. 453 f., 458, A.M. § 85.1; Fuhr 83 f.; Tupper’s Riddles, p. lx, n.; also Holt., Angl. xxxv 167 f.

Thus in b-lines: Hrunting nama 1457\textsuperscript{b}, æpeling manig 1112\textsuperscript{b}, hwilum dydon 1828\textsuperscript{b} (cf. Lang. § 23.6); 1807\textsuperscript{b}, 2430\textsuperscript{b}, 2457\textsuperscript{b}, 3135\textsuperscript{b}. (Siev. R. 231.)

In a-lines: hlēwo on [h]lēde 3157\textsuperscript{a} (Siev. R. 275); niða ofercumem 845\textsuperscript{a}, dōdum gēfremed 954\textsuperscript{a} (cf. Siev. R. 312, Kal. 72). — Type A\textsubscript{3} (Siev. A.M. § 85 n. 5; Fuhr 25 f.): hwilum hē on lufan 1728\textsuperscript{a}; wæs min fæder 262\textsuperscript{a}, ãone þin fæder 2048\textsuperscript{a}; geslōh þin fæder (with anacrusis) 459\textsuperscript{a}; perhaps þær him næning wæter 1514\textsuperscript{a} (cp. 157\textsuperscript{a}), 779\textsuperscript{a}(?), see § 18.

(§ 18.) b. Type B with alliteration on the second stress only is occasionally met with (in a-lines). See Siev. A.M. § 85.3.

Possible cases are 459\textsuperscript{a}, 1514\textsuperscript{a} (see § 17); a probable case: þæt hit a mid gemet 779\textsuperscript{a} (with transverse alliteration); a clear case: hē is manna gehyld 3056\textsuperscript{a}. There are two undoubted examples in Finnsb., 22\textsuperscript{a}, 46\textsuperscript{a}.

(§ 19.) c. Type Dx (D expanded) (in a-lines) admits in the first foot two syllables (XX or \check{X}X) after the stressed syllable. Cf. Deutschbein L 8.22.33.

Thus, deorc ofer dryhtgumum 1790\textsuperscript{a}, eahiodan eorlscepe 3173\textsuperscript{a}, word wæron wynsume 612\textsuperscript{a} (cp. 1919\textsuperscript{a}); sellece sǣdracan 1426\textsuperscript{a}; fyrdsearu fūslicu 232\textsuperscript{a} (no call for fūslic (as in 2618\textsuperscript{a})); wrētlice sculdurmōdum 2173\textsuperscript{a} (though possibly hypermetrical [Sievers, Richter]). And see § 12.

Double alliteration in Dx is the rule, but there are exceptions, viz. 768\textsuperscript{a}, 913\textsuperscript{a}, 1675\textsuperscript{a}, 1871\textsuperscript{a}, 2440\textsuperscript{a}, 2734\textsuperscript{a}, 3045\textsuperscript{a}, which, it is true, could easily be brought into harmony with the majority (ceaster-, čhel, þōoden, brōdr, ymb-, niosan).

(§ 20.) d. Type Dx\textsuperscript{b} is found several times also in the second half of the line (cf. Siev. R. 255, A.M. § 84.7; Fuhr 49; Kal. 56): dohtor Hrōðgāres 2020\textsuperscript{b} (see Wids. 98; no need of dohtor), Bēowulf Scyldinga 53\textsuperscript{b} (no need of Bēow or Scylding), ofost wísse 1663\textsuperscript{b} (no need of oft), dēad is Ėschere

1 It is a matter of the greatest difficulty to determine to what extent ‘exceptions’ to the ‘rules’ should be admitted. In many cases the decision must be left to individual judgment. Sometimes the line of demarcation may seem to have been drawn somewhat mechanically.

2 There occur several very doubtful instances of a short stressed syllable in the first foot, i.e., \check{X}X \mid \check{X}: kyning mānan 3171\textsuperscript{b}, bea(du)wōeres 2299\textsuperscript{a}, and, according to Grienb. 750, meoduscencum 1980\textsuperscript{b}, hagusteadra 1889\textsuperscript{a} (?).

3 Cf. F. Schwarz (Cyneswulfs Anteil am Christ, Königsberg Diss., 1905, p. 31), who with Tr. Kyn. 77 considers the form fæder a possibility. Kaluza (34, 76) assigns 262\textsuperscript{a} and 459\textsuperscript{a} to type C.
1323b (n.), lādra ðewihte 2432b, ðedne Heado-Beardan 2032b; wica nēosian 1125b, fiōndan nīos(i)an 2671b (so in 3045a); perhaps 840b, 3032b, 1573b (see above, § 7), 669b (but see above, § 10).

(§ 21.) e. Type E admits a short syllable with secondary stress: \( \overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{-}}}x} \overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{-}}}} \). Cf. Siev. A.M. § 84 n. 5, and the references given there. See list of types (p. 265), E2: Sūs-Dena folc 463b; 623b, 783b, 2779b, (1584a).

Thus it would hardly be necessary on metrical grounds alone to change eg soda eorl 6a to eg soda eorlas (although corresponding forms of weak verbs 2. are elsewhere followed by \( \overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{-}}}x} \overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{-}}}} \), or (2085b): \( \overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{-}}}x} \overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{\overset{-}{-}}}} \) [i.e., type A]: 560a, 922b, 1118a, 1161a, 2096a, 2119a, 2132a, 2702a, 105b, 1137b, 1699b, 1105b; on 3173a, see § 19). Cf. Kock 219 f., Angl. xxviii 140 f.; Siev. xxix 560 ff.; Huguenin L 8.20.28 n.; Kal. 70, 97; Graz, Die Metrik der sog. Cædmonschen Dichtungen (1894), passim. Close parallels from other poems are hleo proða, Finnsb. 2a, lýtligan eft, Gen. 1413b, ib. 2357b, blèitsige þec, Az. 73a, cp. Gen. 180a, El. 394a, 1259a, Jul. 688a, Chr. 4699.1 On lāodicu lāc, Beow. 1584a, see Siev. R. 504, A.M. § 84 n. 5, xxix 568; Tr. Kyn. 78, EST. xlliv 341; on írena cyst 673a, 1697a, see note to l. 673a.

(§ 22.) f. It is very doubtful whether catalectic measures should be allowed. See Siev. A.M. § 180; Vetter, Zum Muspilli etc. (1872), p. 33; Cosijn (& Sievers), Beitr. xix 441 f.; Trautm., Bonn. B. xxiii 140. Interesting cases in question are getnum für 1404b, līssa gelong 2150b, rāhte ongēan 747b (was ēa, by analogy, treated as ēa, cf. sleā, seōn, etc.). Similarly incomplete first feet: hægsæadla 1889a; seeg betsta 947a, 1759a, ðegn betstan 1871b. See § 17 & first footnote.

2. Anacrusis (cf. Siev. A.M. § 83 and the references given there) has been considered permissible within the following limits.

(§ 23.) Type A. a. In the a-line: monosyllabic and dissyllabic. Instances of the latter are: 100a, 1011a, 1248a, 1563a, 1711a, and 368a: hý on wiggetawum. In 2636a hēt wē hīm dā gūdgetawa the emendation -geatwa has been adopted. The scansion of 2475a is doubtful (type A or B).

b. In the b-line: monosyllabic. There are eight incontestable cases: 93b, 666b, 1223b, 1504b, 1773b, 1877b, 2247b, 2592b; see also 2481b.

(§ 24.) Type D. a. In the a-line: monosyllabic; besides, in Dx, dissyllabic: 1543a, 2367a, 2525a, 2628a. L. 1027a ne gēfragn ic frēondlicor is perhaps to be assigned to type C (like 38a ne hýrde ic cymlicor).

b. In the b-line anacrusis was studiously avoided. Hence, þā seeg wiseode 402b, and especially þāra ymbsittendra 9b are emended by dropping þā, and þāra (the latter being also syntactically faulty).

3. Elision.

(§ 25.) Elision is not marked in the text, since it admits of no positive proof. Cf. Schubert L 8.1.47 f.; Siev. R. passim, A.M. § 79.5; Fuhr 47 f.; Kaluza passim.

1 Likewise in the second half of the line: gyddode þus, Met. Bt. 1.84b, cardian seal, Rid. 88.27b, cp. Jul. 626b, Phoenix 596b, El. 330b, 669b. Note also the instances of andswarode (D3), Beow. 258b, 340b; Siev. A.M. § 85 n. 7.
Highly probable cases are, e.g., 469b, 517b, 609b, 433a, 471a, 525a, etc. — In several places it appears that an elision-vowel is dropped in the MS.; this is indicated in the text by an apostrophe. Thus wēn’ ic 338a, 442a (wēne ic occurs in 525a, 1184a); eotonweard’ ābēad 668b; firen’ ondrysne 1932b; sibb’ ēfre 2600b. — egl unhēoru 987a is more likely a haplographic oversight (originally: eglu).

4. Irregularities of Alliteration.

(§ 26.) a. A finite verb (in the a-line) followed by a noun or adjective alliterates alone: gemunde þā se göda 758a; gefēng þā be caxle 1537a. (Cf. Rie. V. 24, 43; Siev. A.M. § 24.3.) On the alliterating imperative in 489b, see note on 489 f.

(§ 27.) b. A finite verb takes precedence (in alliteration) over an infinitive in 1728b: (hīvīlum hē on lufan) lēted hworfan. (Cf. Rie. V. 25.) — The second of the stressed syllables in the b-line alliterates in 2615: (brūnsāgne helm,) hringde byran. (Cp. Finnsb. 28b, 41b.)

Both cases may be justified by the employment of transverse alliteration.


a) Only apparently in 1251b, 1351b.

b) Cases to be remedied by fairly certain emendation: sā wēs heal hroden 1151b (roden); hīlde gehnāegdon 2916b (genāgdon);¹ in ēowrum gūd-gefengawum 395b (searwum); the scribe may have had in mind (wīg)getāwum of 368a; cf. Schröder, ZfdA. xliii 365).²

c) þat ic mid sverorde ofslōh 574b looks like a real exception. A scribal substitution of a synonym (ofslōh for ābrēat, Holt.) is not so easily accounted for in this case as in 395b or in 965a (hand for mund), 1073b (hild for lind), cp. 2298b.

——

For the convenience of students a list of Sievers’s rhythmical types (with some slight modification of the numbering) is appended.

\[
A \quad \square \times \square \times \text{hyrān scolde}
\]

A 1 bēaga bryttan ellen fremedon sceaþena þrēatum
frumsceaft fira ³ frumcyn witan folcstede frætwan
A 2 Grendles gūðcræft drihtsele drēorfhā
A 3 syðpan hie þæs lāðan: (lāst scēawedon) [allit. on second arsis]

¹ Cp. 2206a: niða genāegdon, 1274a: gehnāegde helle gūt. There seems to have been some confusion between gehnāegan and genāegan (see 1318). Cf. Krapp, MPH. ii 405 ff. (possible confusion of farōd and warōd), Variants: 28b, 1916a.

² Incidentally, Schröder (L 8.18) observes that either the first or both elements of compounds alliterate, never the second alone. This rule is applied to textual criticism in 445, 707, 1224, 2220. — For the two instances of unstressed prefix un-, see note on 1756a.

³ See Deutschbein L 8.22.32 f.
TEXTUAL CRITICISM

B \(\times \!\! \times \!\! \times\) ond Hálga til
B 1 him ða Scyld gewāt hē þæs frōre gebād
B 2 hē is manna gehyld (\(\times\) hord openian) [allit. on second arsis]
C \(\times \!\! \times \!\! \times\) oft Scyld Scēfing
C 1 ofer hronrāde in worold wōcun tō brimes farōde
C 2 þæt wæs gōd cyning in gēardagum

\(\text{D} a. \frac{\%}{\%} \frac{\%}{\%} \frac{\%}{\%} \text{ fēond mancynnes}\)
\(\text{D} b. \frac{\%}{\%} \frac{\%}{\%} \frac{\%}{\%} \text{ wēold wideferhō}\)

D 1 weard Scildinga gumum undyrne
D 2 hēah Healfdene sunu Healfdenes
D 3 þēodcyninga fyll cyninges

\(\text{D} a: \frac{\%}{\%} \frac{\%}{\%} \frac{\%}{\%} \text{ weord myndum þāh}\)
E 1 Scedelandum in nicorhūsa fēla worolðāre forgeaf
E 2 Süð-Dena folc mundbora wæs

Scansion of the first 25 lines:

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
\text{C} 2 & \text{C} 2 & \text{A} 1 & \text{C} 1 \\
\text{D} 3 & \text{A} 1 & & \\
\text{C} 1 & \text{A} 1 & \text{A} 1 & \text{D} 4 \\
\text{C} 1 & \text{A} 1 & & \text{E} 1 \\
\text{A} 1 & \text{E} 1 & & \text{A} 1 \\
\text{A} 1 & \text{B} 1 & \text{D} 1 & \text{C} 1 \\
\text{A} 1 & \text{B} 1 & & \text{A} 3 \\
\text{A} 1 & \text{E} 1 & \text{A} 1 & \text{C} 2 \\
\text{A} 1 & \text{E} 1 & \text{A} 1 & \text{E} 1 \\
\text{A} 2 (3?) & \text{D} 1 & & \\
\text{A} 1 & \text{A} 1 & \text{C} 2 \\
\text{A} 1 & \text{E} 1 & \text{A} 1 & \text{E} 1 \\
\text{A} 1 & \text{E} 1 & \text{A} 1 & \text{C} 2 \\
\end{array}
\]
APPENDIX IV

The text of Waldere, Deor, and select passages of Widsið

WALDERE

I

............. hyrde hyne georne:
' Hūru Wēlande(s) worc ne geswīcē &
monna Ænigum Ġāra Æ Mimming can
hear[d]ne gehaldan; oft æt hilde gedrēas
swāftāg ond sveordwund sec[g] æfter Æðrum.
Ætlan ordwyga, ne læt ġūn ellen nū gyt
gedrēosan tō dæge, dryhtscipe .......
........... (Nū) is sē dæg cumen,
æt ġū scealt āninga Æðer twēga,
olif forlēosan, oðdē lang[ŋ]e dōm
āgan mid eldum, Ælfheres sunu!
Nalles ic Æ, wine mīn, wordum cīde,
Ȝy ic Æ gesāwe æt Æam sveordþeġan
Sūrhw edwītscype Æniges monnes
15wig forbūgan, oðdē on weal Æūon,
līce beorgan, Æah þe láðra fela
ðinne byrnhomon billum hēowun;
ac Æū symle furðor Æohtan söhtest,
mæl ofer mearce; Æy ic Æ metod ondrēd,
20æt Æū tō fyrenlice Æohtan söhtest
æt Æam ætstealle, Æōres monnes
wīgrǣdenne. Weordā Æē selfne
gōdum dādum, Æenden Æin God recce!
Ne murn Æū for Æi mēce; Æē wearð māðma cyst
25gīfēðē tō [g]ēoce, mid Æy Æū Gūēhere scealt

1 For critical and explanatory notes on Waldere and Deor, see Holthausen’s and Dickins’s editions (L 2.15, LF. 2.11); for an exhaustive study of Widsið, Chambers’s edition (L 4.77) may be consulted. (Autotype edition of Waldere by Holthausen, Göteborg, 1899.)
bēot forbīgan, ṭæs de hē ṭās beaduwe ongan
mid unryhte Ærest sēcan.
Forsōc hē ōm swurde ond ōm syncfatum,
bēaga mǣnigo; nū sceal bēaga 1 lēas
hworfan from ōisse hilde, hlāfurd sēcan,
ealdne ēōel, TestingModule hēr ēr swefan,
gif hē ōa ..................

II

Hwaet, ṭān hūru wēndest, wine Burgenda,
Hwæt, ṭū hūr hilde gefremde
ond getwāmde fēdewigges. Feta, gyf ṭū dyrre,
/apt mē Hagenan hand hilde gefremede
ond getwāmde fēdewigges. Feta, gyf ṭū dyrre,
apt ēs heaðuwerigian hāre byrnan!
Standēs mē hēr on eaxelum Ælfheres lāf
gōd ond gēapneb, golde geweorōd,
20elles unscende ēdelinges rēaf
tō habbanne, ḫonne hā[ν]d wereō
fearhord fēondum; ne 3 biō fāh 4 wīd mē,
 konuş (nū) 5 unmēgas eft ongyynnāð,
mēcum gemētað, swā gē mē dydon.
25 Deah mēg sige syllan sē de symle byō
recon ond rǣdfest ryhta gehwilces;
sē de him tō ōm hālgan helpe gelifeð,

1 Dietrich, et al. bēga. 2 Rie. L. gigirwad, Cosijn gigirwed, see Holt.
3 MS. he. 4 Holt. f[ɪ]ah. 5 MS. reading doubtful.
tō Gode gīoce,  hē þær gearo findeð,  
gif þā earnunga ær gedenceð.
30 Ponne mōten wlance welan britnian,  
ǣhtum wealdan;  þæt is . . . . . .

DEOR

Welund him be wynnan¹ wræces cunnade,  
anhydig eorl,  earfoþa drēag,  
hæfde him tō gesīppe sorge ond longapt,  
wintercealde wræce;  wēan oft onfond,  
sipjan hine Nīsthād on nēde legde,  
swoncre seonobende on syllan² monn.

þæs oferēode:  þisses swā mæg!
Beadohilde ne wæs hyre brōpra dēap  
on sefan swā sār,  swā hyre sylfre þing,  
þæt hēo gearolice ongieten hæfde,  
þæt hēo eacen wæs;  æfre ne meah-te  
þrīste geþencan,  hū ymb þæt sceolde.  
þæs oferēode:  þisses swá mæg!
Wē þæt mǣð Hilde³ monge gefrugnon;  
wurdon grundēase  Gēates frige,  
þæt hī sēo sorglufu slēp' ealle binōm.

þæs oferēode:  þisses swā mæg!
Déodric āhte þrītig wintra  
Mēringa burg;  þæt wās monegum cūp.

20 þæs oferēode:  þisses swā mæg!
Wē geāscodan  Éormanrīces  
wylfenne géþōht;  āhte wīde fólc  
Gotena rīces;  þæt wās grim cyning.  
Sæt secg monig sorgum gebunden,
25 wēan on wēnan,  wŷscete geneahhe,  
þæt þæs cynerīces ofercumen wēre.  
þæs oferēode:  þisses swā mæg!
Siteð sorgcearig,  sælum bidēled,  
on sefan sweorced;  sylfum þinceð,

³ MS. mǣð hilde; interpretation very doubtful.
WIDSID

Widsið maðolade, wordhord onlēac,
sē þe [monna] mæst mægða ofer eorðan,
folca geondferde; oft hē [on] flette geðah
mynelicne māþum. Him from Myrgingum
æþelo onwócon. Hē mid Ealhhilde,
fælre freoþuwebban forman sīpe
Hrēðcyninges hām gesōhte
eastan of Ongle, Eormánrices,
wrāhes wærlogan. Ongon þā worn sprecan:

10 'Fela ic monna gefrægn mægðum wealdan;
sceal þéod[ŋ]a gehwyle þéawum lifgan,
eorl æfter ēþrum ēþle rædan,
sē þe his þéodenstöl geþeon wile ........

18 Ætla wéold Hūnum, Eormanríc Gotum,
Becca Bāningum, Burgendum Gífica.

20 Cásere wéold Créacum ond Cælic Finnum,
Hagena Holm-Rygum ond Heðen Glommum.
Witta wéold Swæfum, Wada Hælsingum,
Meaca Myrgingum, Mearchealf Hundingum.
Þéodríc wéold Froncum, Þyle Rondingum,

25 Breoca Brondingum, Billing Wernum.
Ōswine wéold Eowum, ond Ŷtum Gefwulf,
Fin Folcwalding Frēsna cynne.
Sigehere lengest Sǣ-Denum wēold,
Hnæf Höcingum, Helm Wulfgingum,
Wald Wōingum, Wōd Ĥyringum,
Sǣferð Sygum, Swēom Ængendēow,
Sceafthere Ymbrum, Scēafa Longbeardum,
Hūn Hætwerum ond Hølen Wrosnum.
Hringweald wæs hāten Herefærena cyning.
Offa wēold Ongle, Alewih Denum
Hrōjwulf ond Hrōðgār hēoldon lengest
Ic wæs mid Hūnum ond mid Hrēð-Gotum,
mid Swēom ond mid Gēatum ond mid Sūp-Denum.
Mid Wen[d]um ic wæs ond mid Wærnun ond mid
Wicingum.
Mid Gefþum ic wæs ond mid Winedum ond mid
Geþlegum.
Mid Englum ic wæs ond mid Swēsum ond mid Ēnenum.
Mid Seaxum ic wæs ond [mid] Sygum ond mid Swēord-
werum.
Mid Hronum ic wæs ond mid Dēanum ond mid Heaþo-
Réamum.
Mid Ûyringum ic wæs ond mid Prōwendum
ond mid Burgendum; þær ic bēag geþah;
mē þær Gūþere forgeaf glædlīcne māþum
songes tō læane; nēs þæt sæne cyning!
Mid Froncum ic wæs ond mid Frýsum ond mid Frum-
tingum.
Mid Rūgum ic wæs ond mid Glommum ond mid
Rūmwalum.
Swylce ic wæs on Eatule mid Ælfwine;
sē hæfde moncynnes mine gefræge
lēohteste hond ofes tō wyrcenne,
heortan unhnēaweste hringa gedēles,
beorhtra bēaga, bearn Eadwines
Ond ic wæs mid Eormanrice ealle þrāge,
þær mē Gotena cyning göde dohte;
sē mē bēag forgeaf, burgwarena fruma,

1 See Notes, p. 188.  
2 See Intr. xxxiv.  
3 MS. geþah.
on þām siex hund wæs smætes goldes
gescyred sceatta scillingrīme, —
þone ic Æadgilse on æht sealde,
minum hlēodryhtne, þā ic tō hām bicwōm,
95lēofum tō lēane, þæs þe hē mē lond forgeaf,
mīnes fæder ēpel, frēa Myrnga;
ond mē þā Æalhīhlde āperne forgeaf,
dryhtcwēn duguþ, dohtor Æadwines.
Hyr eof lengde geond londa fela,
100þonne ic be songe secgan sceolde,
hwār ic under swegl[e] sēlast wisse
goldhrodene cwēn giefe bryttnian.
Donne wit Scilling scīran reorde
for uncrum sigedryhtne song āhōfan,
105hlūde bī hearpan, hlēopor swinsade,
þonne monige men mōdum wlonce
wordum sprecan, þā þe wēl cúþan,
þæt hī næfre song sēllan ne hýrdon.
Donan ic ealne geondhwearf ēpel Gotena;
110sōhte ic ā [ge]sīþa þā selestan,
þæt wæs innweorud Earmanrīces.
Heōcan sōhte ic ond Beadecan ond Herelingas,
Emercān sōhte ic ond Fridlan ond Éastgotan,
frōdne ond gōdne fæder Unwēnes .........
123Rǣðhere sōhte ic ond Rondhere, Rūmstān ond Gīslhere,
Wiþergield ond Freoþeric, Wudgan ond Hāman .........'
135Swā scriþende gescæpum hweorfað
glēomen gumena geond grunda fela,
þearse seegað, þoncword sprecþ,
simle sūð opþe norð sumne gemētað
gydda glēawne, geofum unhēawne,
140sē þe fore duguþe wile dōm ārēran,
eorlscipe æfnan, op þæt eal scæces,
lēoht ond lif somod; lōf sē gewyrceð,
hafað under heofonum hēahfæstne dōm.
GLOSSARY

The order of words is strictly alphabetical, æ coming between ad and af; but e (as well as p) follows r, and the prefix ge- of verbs has been disregarded in the arrangement (e.g., ge-bæræn follows bær). Roman numerals indicate the class of ablaut verbs; w i., etc., that of the weak verbs; rd., the reduplicating, prp., the preterite-present, anv., the so-called anomalous verbs; ml., mja., mc., etc. denote masc. i-, ja-, consonant-stems, etc.; nouns in -o, -u designated as wk.f. are old fem. abstract nouns in -in, see Wright § 382, Siev. § 279.

When no form of a word is given before a reference, the head-word is to be supplied (the nom. sing. of nouns and the nom. sing. masc. of adjectives being understood unless indicated otherwise); ∼ signifies the same word (s) as cited before; e.g., s.v. a-bregdan: āp ∼ = āp a-bregdan. Each designation of mood and tense applies to all citations that follow until another designation is used. The indicative mood of verb forms is understood unless indicated otherwise. In the case of variant forms of a word the one most frequently used in the text is generally chosen as the head-word.

Textual changes by emendation are marked by italicizing (the form or line-number); editorial additions to the text are marked by square brackets wherever conveniently possible. References to words of The Fight at Finnsburg (marked ‘F.’) are added within square brackets.

The dagger, †, designates words (or meanings) found in poetry only; the double dagger, ‡, words not elsewhere found in poetry (or prose); (†) is used when the word is incidentally found in prose (in Glosses or elsewhere) or when closely related words are recorded in prose; (‡) is used when closely related words occur in other poetical texts or in prose, (‡) + when the word, not elsewhere found in poetry, occurs in prose also, and (‡) (+) when such a use in prose appears to be quite exceptional. In the absence of a complete lexicographical record of OE. prose, it is true, certainty cannot always be attained in these distinctions.

Spaced small capital letters indicate direct modern representatives, slight dialectal differences and similar variations being disregarded. Ordinary small capitals designate related words (or parts of words), also those adopted (directly or indirectly) from a cognate language.

Cpd(s). signifies compounds (including ‘derivatives’); ref., referring, or reference (to); s.b., somebody; si., similar(ly); s.t., sometimes; s.th., something; — (n.) calls attention to a note on the line.

ä, adv., always; 881, 1478; ā sybðan, 283, 2920; in general maxims, 455, 930; at any time (strengthening a negation), 779. [Go. aiw, OHG. eo, Ger. je.] — Cpd.: (nā), nō.

ä-, prefix, see the following verbs: cp. (stressed) or- [Go. us-, OHG. ir- ( : ur-), Ger. er- ( : ur-)]. (W. Lehmann, Das Präfix uz-, besonders im Altenl. Kiels, 1906.)

ä-belgan, III, anger; pret. 3 sg. ābealch, 2280.

ä-bēodan, II, announce, offer; pret. 3 sg. ābēad, 390, 668 (offered); hæl(o) ∼ (cp. 407), wished good luck, saluted: 653, 2418.

ä-bidan, I, w. gen., await, ABIDE; 977.

ä-brecan, IV, BREAK into, break; pret. 3 sg. ābrēac, 2221; pp. [ābrocen, shattered, F. 44], np. [ābra]ocene, 2063.
deceased, cp. (4:) 1342 (after singyfan ... greoteþ), 2268, 2461, 2463, [151]; after dóme (in pursuit of, striving after), 1720 (n.), 2179. — (3) modal: after, s.t. verging on the sense of in consequence of; on account of; 85, 117, 119, 128, 824, 1008, 1149, 1213, 1255, 1282, 1301, 1315, 1589, 1606, 1680, 1775, 1938, 1943, 2030, 2052, 2060, 2066, 2176, 2531, 2581, 2803, 3005; ~ hæm wordum, 1492, 2669; ~ déaðdæge, 187, 885; cp. (wyrcan) wunder ~ wundre, 931; ~ (after [obtaining]) mādumwelan, 2750; w. persons: 1257, 2260; — constr. w. instr.: æfter þon, 724.

II. adv., after (coming after s.b., w. ref. to s.th.); word æfter cwæð, 315 (thereupon), si. 341, 2154; 1389; semi-prep.: 12, 2731. (Cf. Schü. Bd. 19 ff.)

æf-punca(‡), wk.m., vexation, chagrín; 502 (n.). [Cp. of-hyncan.]

æg-hwæ, m., æg-hwæt, n., pron., every one, everything; ds. æghwæm, 1384; grn. æghwaes (unrim), 2624, 3155; semi-adv., in every respect: æghwæs untæle, 1865, si. 1886 (cf. Angl. xxvii 273). [*a-gi-hwaþ.]

æg-hwær, adv., every where, always; 1059. [*a-gi-hwar.]

æg-hwæðer, pron. subst., each (of two): nsm. 2844; grn. æghwæþres, 287; ds. æghwæðrum, 2564; (of more than two): ds. ~, 1636. [*a-gi-; either.]

æg-hwylc, pron., each (one), every (one); adj.: 1228, 2590; ds. æg-hwylc ðæt, 621; subst. (absol. or w. gen.): nsm. 9, 984, 987, 1165, 1386, 2887; ds. -um, 1050. [*a-gi-]

æg-læca, see æg-læca.

æg-weard †, f., watch by the sea; as. -e, 241. [Cp. ēg-, ēgar-; Lang. § 9.2.]

æht, fl., property; ap. -e, 2248; — possession, power; as. æht, 1679, (flódes, wæters) ~, 42, 516. [āgan.] — Cpd.s: gold-, mād-m.-

æht(‡), f., pursuit, chase; 2957 (n.). [= òht, OHG. āhta, Ger. Acht; cp. ēhtan, w i.]

æhtian, see eahtian.

æled †, m., fire; 3015. [OS. ēld, ON.-eldr.]

æled-léoma †, wk.m., gleam of fire, torch; as. lóman, 3215.

æl-fylce †, nja., foreign people or army; dp. -fylcum, 2371. [el (cp. el-bódig); folc.]

æl-mihtig, adj., ALMIGHTY (God); wk.: (se) Ælmihtiga, 92. (Cp. Lat. omnipotens); see al-walda.) [Go. ala-; see eall.]

æl-wiht †, fl. (n.), alien creature, monster; gp. -a, 1500. [Cp. ellor-gást.]

æne, adv., once; 3019. [ān.]

ænig, pron., ANY; adj.: ænig ðæt man, 503, 534, si. 1353, 1560; 510, 1099, 2297, 2731; nsf., 802, 2493, 2772; ds. ænigum, 655; asm. ænigne, 627, 1772, 1851, 3080, 3127; asf. ænige 972, ænige 2449, 2548; gpm. ænigra, 932; — subst., ænig, absol.: 3129; w. gen.: 779, 1356, 2007, 2734, 3054; ds. ængum 474, 1461, ængum 793, 2416, ængum 842; ins. (w. partit. gp.): ænige þinga, in any way, by any means, 791, 2374, 2905. [ān.] — Cpd.: nœnig.

æn-líc, adj., unique, peerless, glorious, beautiful; nsf. ænlic 251, ænlicu 1941. [ān.]

ænne, see ān.

æppel-fealu †, adj.wa., 'APPLE-FALELOW,' bay; npm. -fealuwe, 2165. See fealu.

ær, I. adv., (ERE,) before, formerly, previously; w. pret. (freq. imparting
a pluperf. sense): 15, 655, 694, 757, 778, 825, 831, 941, 1054, 1079, 1187, 1238, 1300, 1356, 1381, 1466, 1525, 1587, 1615, 1618, 1676, 1751, 1858, 1891, 1915, 2248, 2349, 2562, 2595, 2606, 2712, 2777, 2787, 2848, 2861, 2973, 3003, 3060; 3038 (first); eft swā ër, 642, 1787; ër ond sið, at all times, 2500; (næfre . . .) ër nē siðan, at any time, 718; — w. pluperf.: 3075, 3164; — w. pres.: 1182, 1370 (sooner, see II.); — nō ëh ër (w. pret.), none the sooner, yet . . . not, 754, 1502, 2081, 2160, 2373, 2466. — Comp. ëror, before, formerly; 809, 2654 (first), 3168. See ërra. — Supl. ërest, first, 616, 1697, 2157, 2556, 2926, [F. 32 (adj.?)]; syðdan ërest, 6, 1947.

II. conj., before, ere; w. pret. opt., 264, 676, 2818; w. pret. ind., 2019, 1496 (opt.?) ; w. pres. opt.: rather than 252, w. correl. adv. ër, 1371. (See Siev. xxix 330 f.; B.-T. Suppl., p. 18n; Mald. 60f.; Hel. 3733, 1424 ff.) — ër bon, w. pret. opt., 731.

III. prep., w. dat., ere, before (temporal); 1388, 2320, 2798.

ër-daeg, m., EARLY PART OF THE DAY, daybreak; ds. (mid, samod) ërdæge, 126, 1311, 2422.

ërende, nja., ERRAND, message; as., 270, 345. [ìr? Cf. Beitr. xxxv 569; ZfdPh. xlil 397 ff.]

ërest, see ër.

ër-fæder, mc., FOREFATHER, old father; 2622.

ër-gestreón, n., ancient treasure or wealth; as. (p.?), 1757; gp. -a, 2232.

ër-geweorc, n., ancient work; 1679.

ër-gōd, adj., GOOD from old times, very good; (iren) ërgōd, 980, 2586; (applied to: æhelings) ërgōd, 130, 1329, 2342.


ëror, see ër.

ërra, adj. comp., former, EARLIER; dp. ërran (mælum), 907, 2237, 3035.

ër-wela, w.k.m., ancient wealth; as. -welan, 2747. [WEAL.]

ës, n., food, carrion, carcass; ds. ëse, 1332. [etan; OHG. ës, Ger. Aas.]

ësc, m., (ash) spear; dp. -um, 1772.

ësc-holt, n., (ash wood, i.e.) spear; np., 330.

ësc-wiga, w.k.m., (spear) warrior; 2042.

ät, prep., w. dat., AT, near in (place, circumstance, time); 32, 45, 81, 175, 224, 500, 517, 1089, 1110, 1114, 1147, 1156, 1166, 1248, 1267, 1588, 1914, 1916, 1923, 2526, 2790, 2803, 2823, 3013, 3026, [F. 16]; hrān ët heortan, 2270; ët hilde (gūde, sæce, wige, etc.), 584, 882, 953, 1073, 1168, 1337, 1460, 1535, 1618, 1659, 1665, 2258, 2353, 2491, 2575, 2585, 2612, 2629, 2659, 2681, 2684, 2878, [F. 31, 37]; ët ëarfe, 1477, 1525, 2694, 2709; ët bëore, 2041, si. 617; w. persons: (nū is se rēd gelang) at ëh, 1377, si. 2149; after verbs of taking, receiving, obtaining: from (at the hands of) a person, 629, 930, 2374, 2429, 2860. [Go. at.]

ät, m. (n.?), meal; ds. -e, 3026. [etan.]

ät-béran, IV, BEAR or carry (io), bear away; 1561; pret. 1 sg. ëtbær, 3092; 3 sg. ~, 519, 624, 2127, 2614; 3 pl. ëtbærón, 28.

ät-féolan, III, w. dat., stick to, hold firmly; pret. 1 sg. ëtfealh, 968.

ät-ferian(++) w.1., carry away (w. dat., from); pret. 1 sg. ëtferede, 1669.

ät-gædere, adv., TOGETHER (in connection w. notion of rest); 321,
GLOSSARY

1190; þā gýt wæs hiera sib ætgædere, 1164 (‘they were still at peace’); samod ætgædere, 329b, 387b, 729b, 1063b. [Cp. tó-gædere, geador.] (See Dening L 6.10.2.3.)

æt-gifan †, v, GIVE; 2878. [Go. at-giban.]

æt-grære †, adj.ja., grasping AT, aggressive; ~ weordan (w. dat.), lay hold of, 1269. [gripan.]

æt-hrianan†, I, w. gen. or dat., touch; pret. 3 sg. æthrænan, 722.

æt-hweorfan†, III, turn (intr.), go; pret. 3 sg. æthweorfan, 2299.

æt-rihte †, adv., nearly, almost; 1657.

æt-somne, adv., together; 307, 402, 544, 2847; geador ~, 491. [Cp. tó-somne, samod.] (See Dening L 6.10.2.3.)

æt-springan†, III, spring forth, flow out; pret. 3 sg. ætsprenc, 1121.

æt-standan, VI, stand fixed, stop; pret. 3 sg. ætstød, 891.

æt-steppan †, VI, step forth; pret. 3 sg. ætstöp, 745.

ættren (ættre)n, adj., poisonous, venomous; 1617. [ât, attor.]

æt-wegan †, v, carry, carry away; pret. 3 sg. ætwæg, 1198.

æt-wendan†, III, w. dat., flee away, escape; pret. 3 sg. ætwændan, 143.

æt-witan, I, w. acc. of thing, charge, blame [s.b.] for s. th.; pret. 3 pl. ætwitan, 1150. [TWIT.] See öð-.

æhele, adj.ja., noble, excellent, glorious; 198, 263, 1312; gsn.wk. ædelan, 2234. [Ger. edel.]

æpel, m., noble, prince; hero, man; 1112, 1815, 2188, 2443, 2506, 2715, 3135, ~ ærgöd 130, [1329], 2342; vs., 1225, 2667; gs. – es, 33, 888, 1596, 2424; ds. – e, 1244, 2374; np. – as, 3, 982, 1804, 2888; gp. – a, 118, 1294, 1920, ~ bearn, 1408, 2597, 3170; dp. æpellingum, 906. — Cpds.: sib-æpel, nja.p. (sing. *æhele, n., not found; æbelo, f.), (noble) descent, race, nobility, excellence of character; dp. æpelum, 332, ~ göd 1870, ~ diore 1949; ap. æpelu, 392. — Cpds.: fæder-.

æðm, m., breath, breathing; ds. ~, 2593. [Ger. Atem, Odem.]

ä-fedan, w I., (FEED), bring up; pp. æfeded, 693.

ä-fyllan, w I., fill (instr., with); pp. æfüllded, 1018.

ä-galan, VI, sing; pret. 3 sg. ägöl, 1521.

ägan, prp., possess, have; 1088; pres. 3 sg. äh, 1727; pret. 1 sg. ähte, 487, 533; 3 sg. ~, 31, 522, 2608. [O.W.E.] — Negat. form näh; pres. 1 sg., 2252.

ä-gangan, rd., come to pass, befall; pp. ägangen, 1234.

ägen, adj. (pp. of ägan), own; 2676.

ägend, mc. (pres. ptc. of ägan), owner; gs. – es, 3075. — Cpds.: blæd-, bold-, folc-, mægen-ägend(e).

ägend-fræa, wk.m., owner, lord; gs. – freán, 1883.

ä-gifan, v, GIVE (in return); 355; pret. 3 sg. ägeaf, 2929.

äg-læca, äg-læca, †, wk.m., wretch, monster, demon, fiend (used chiefly of Grendel and the dragon, cf. Angl. xxxv 251); ägłąca, 159, 433, atol ~, 592, 816; ägłąca, 739, 1000, 1269, atol ~, 732; gs. ähłącan 989, ägłącean 2557; ds. ägłącan 425, ähłącan 646, ägłącean 2520, 2534 (as.?), 2905; as. ägłącan 556, äglącean 2534 (?); np. ägłącan, 1512. — warrior, hero; ns. ägłąc, 893; gs. ägłącan, 1512 (?); np. ägłącean, 2592 (Béowulf and the dragon). [EST. xxv 424, xli 24 f.; IF. xx 316. — Grein, Trauttm., EST. xliv 325: agląca.]

äg-læc-wif †, n., wretch, or monster, of a woman; 1259.
ä-gyldan, III, pay; permit, make possible; pret. 3 sg. ägeald: þæ mē sæl ägeald, ‘when I had an opportunity,’ 1665, si. 2690.

ä, ähte, see ägan.

ä-hebban, vi, raise, lift, draw; pp. ähafen, 128; ähæfen, 1108.

ä-hláca, see ä-láca.

ä-hléapan, rd., LEAP up; pret. 3 sg. ahléop, 1397.

ä-hli(e)han (ä-hláehhan) †, vi, LAUGH, exult; pret. 3 sg. áhlög, 730.

ä-hreddan, w I, rescue; pret. 3 sg. áhrredde, 2930. [NED: REDD, v.¹ (obs., Sc.); Ger. erreten.]

ähsian (äscian), w 2., ASK, seek for; pret. 3 sg. (wean) áhsode (tō), 1206, 3 pl. (wean) áhsodon, 423 (‘courted trouble,’ Cl. Hall, cf. sēcæan 1989 f.; see ESt. i 488; MLN. xvi 15 f., MPh. iii 258).

ge-ähsian, w 2., learn by inquiry (ASK-ing), hear; pp. geáhsod, 433.

äht, n.(f.)i., anything, AUGHT; as., 2314. [ä-wiht.] See o-wiht.

ä-hyrdan, w I, HARDEN; pp. áhyrded, 1460.

ä-läatan, rd., leave, give up; 2591, 2750; — LET (w. acc. & inf.); pret. opt. 2 sg. alæte, 2665.

aldor(—), see ealdor(—).

ä-lecgan, w I, LAY, lay down; pret. 3 sg. álegde, 834, 2194; 3 pl. alédon 34, álegdon 3141; lay down, lay aside, give up: pret. 3 sg. (feorh) álegde, 851, si. 3020.

ä-lēh, see alėogan.

ä-lēogan, II, beliE, fail to perform or leave unfulfilled (a promise); pret. 3 sg. alēh, 80.

ä-lēogan, v, fall, fail, cease; ǣlcegan, 2866; pret. 3 sg. ǣleg, 1528.

ä-limpan †, III, befall, come (to pass); pret. 3 sg. alämp, 622; pp. alumpcn, 733.

al-walda †, wk. adj. & m. noun, omnipotent (one), Lord; Fæder alwalda, 316; Alwalda, 955, 1314; ds. Alwealdan, 928. [w(e)aldan.] (Cf. JEGPh. viii 414; Angl. xxxv 125.)

ä-lýfan, w I., allow, grant, entrust; pret. 1 sg. alyfde, 655; pp. alyfed, 3089. [See leafnes-word. Ger. erlauben.]

ä-lýsan, w I., LOOSEN, take off; pp. alyased, 1630. [lēas; Ger. erlösen.]

an, prep., see on.

an-, prefix, see on-.

an, verb, see umnan.

än, num. adj. and subst. (1)“one; (w. partit. gen.: 1037, 1294, 2237, 2599; 1458; w. def. art.: 1053, 2237, 2399, 2453); — nsm. än, 2237, 2453, 2750; — after callum, 2268; — after ānum, 2461; gsm. ānes, 699, 2541, 3077; gsm. ānre, 428; gsm. in: änhes hwæt (one part, or piece, only, cf. Angl. xxvii 140, manages huat, Hel. 3173, etc.), 3010; dsm. ānnum, 705, 1037, 2461, 2599; asm. ēan 1053, 1579, ānne 1294, 2399, 2964; asf. āne, 135, 1762; plur., INDIVIDUALS, gpm. in: ānra gehwylces (of each one), 732, ānra gehwylcum, 784; — (unique), peerless: þæt wæs ān cyning, 1885, si. (nsm.) 1458. — (2) a certain (one); nsm. än: ðod ðæt ðæn ongan . . . , 100, 2210; 2280; asm. ānne, 2410, 2774. — (3) only, alone; str. decl.: gsm. ānes, 2533; dsm. ānnum, 1377; asm. ānne, 46, dsm. in: feaum ānum (few only, cf. Angl. xxvi 493), 1081; wk. decl. (alone): nsm. āna, 145, 425, 431, 888, 999, 1714, [2361], 2498, 2643, 2657, 2876. — Cpd.: nän.

ancor, m., ANCHOR; ds. ancre, 303, 1883. [Fr. Lat. ancoras.]

ancor-bend †, fjö. (mi.), ANCHOR-rope; dp. oncerbendum, 1918.

and-, ond-, stressed prefix, cp. unstressed on-; spelt: and-, 340, 689,
Glossary

1059, 1287, 1796, 2695, (hand-1541), ond-, 2938 (hond-2094, 2929, 2972), otherwise abbreviated: ṭ: [Gr. ἄνδρος, Go. anda- (: and-), Ger. ant- (: ent-)].

anda, wk.m., anger, indignation; ds. andan, 708; — vexation, horror; as. (ds.?); 2314. [OS. ando; cp. Ger. ahnden.]

and-git, n., understanding, discernment; 1059. [Cp. on-gitan.]

and-léan, ond-léan, ū., reward, re- quivial; as. andlēan (MS. hand-) for- geald, 1541; ond-lēan (MS. hond-) 2094. [Cp. prep. andlang, along; Ger. entlang; Beitr. xviii 233f.]

and-rysno, wk.f. (pl.), propriety, courtesy; dp. -um, 1796. [Ger. geryn, cp. geryne 2653. — Trauttm., EST. xliiv 325: an-rysno. (Th. B.-T., Moore, JEGPh. xviii 209 f.: andrynso ‘fear,’ i.e. ‘reverence.’)

and-saca, wk.m., enemy, adversary; (Godes) 1628, as. (≈) andsacan, 876. [Cp. on-sacan, ge-sacan.]

and-swarian, w. chief stress on prefix, w 2., answer; pret. 3 sg. -swarode, 258, 340. [and-swaru.]

and-swaru, f., answer; 2860; gs. andsware, 1493; as. 354, 1840. [Cp. swerian.]

and-weather, adj., opposite, standing over against; asn., 1287. [Weorh; cp. Lat. vertere.]

and-whlita, wk.m., face; ds. -wlitan, 689. [Whlitan; cp. Ger. Antlitz.]

án-feald, adj., (‘onefold’), simple, plain; asm. -ne, 256 (cp. ‘plain English’).

án-gang, wk. adj., sole, only; dsm. ángan (brefer), 1262; asm. 3 (eaferan), 1547; asf. 3 (dohtor), 375, 2997. [án; OS. énag.]

án-geat, see on-gitan. án-genga, wk.m., one who goes along, solitary one (Grendel); 449, ángenga, 165. (Tr. ed., & EST. xliiv 323: angenga ‘aggressor.’)

án-glæw, -(glæw)ğ, adj. wa. (Siev. § 303 n. 2), very sharp; asn., 2564 (n.).

án-gyldan, III, w. gen., pay (a penalty) for; pret. 3 sg. angeald, 1251. [OS. an(t)-geldan, OHG. in(t)-geltan.] See on-, prefix.

án-haga, wk.m., solitary one; 2368. 

án-hár, adj., very hoary; 357 (n.). (MS. un-)

án-hyðig, adj., resolute, strong-minded; 2667. [Hyrcan.]

án-pæð, m., one by one path, narrow path (Bu. 94), or lonely way (Sch. Bd. 40 ff.); ap. ánapaðas, 1410. (Epin. Gloss. 1042: ‘termofilas’ = fæstin vel anstigan; ON. einstigi.)

án-ræð (án-?), adj., resolute; 1529, 1575.

án-sund, adj., sound, uninjured; 1000. See ge-sund.

án-syn, fi., appearance, form, sight; 251, onsýn 2772; gs. ansýne, 928; as. ansýn, 2834. [Go. sions; cp. OE. són, vb.]

án-tid, fi., fixed or appropriate time, time when something is due; as., 219. (Siev. xxix 326; cp. ándaga; Gr. Spr.: ántid = ‘hora prima’ (?); Cos. viii 568: an(d)tid, corresponding time, cf. E., Tr.: andtid; Bonn.B. xvii 150: antid, first hour.)

ánununga, adv., entirely, by all means, certainly; 634. [án.]

An-walda, wk.m., ruler, the Lord; ds. -waldan, 1272. See al-walda.

ár, m., messenger, herald; 336, 2783. 

ár, f., honor; kindness, benefit, help;
ds. (mid) ære, 2378; as. 1272; gp. ärna, 1187; dp. ärum (healdan), 296, 1182, si. 1099; property, estate: as. ärre, 2606. [Ger. Ehre.] (See Grönbech L 9.24 in 69 ff., JEGPh. ix 277.) — Cpd.: worold-.

ä-ræran, w 1., raise up, establish, exalt; pret. 3 pl. äræreldon, 2983; pp. äræréd, 1703. [risan; rear.]

är-fæst, adj., kind, merciful; 1168. (Cf. MPh. iii 249.) [ăr, f.]

ärian, w 2., w. dat., show mercy, spare; pres. 3 sg. äräð, 598. [ăr, f.]

ä-raitan, i., rise, arise (lit. & fig.); [pres. 3 pl. ärīsæð, F. 8]; imp. sg. ärīs, 1390; pret. 3 sg. äræs, 399, 2403, 2538, [F. 13]; we(o)rod eall äræs, 651, 3030, si. 1790.

är-stafas, m.p., kindness, favor, grace; dp. (mid) ärstafum 317, (for) 382, 458. See fæcen-stafas.

ä-secgas, w 3., tell, declare; 344.

ä-settan, w 1., set, place, appoint; pret. 3 pl. äsetedon, 47; pp. äseted, 667.

ä-singan, iii, sing (to an end); pp. äsungen, 1159.

ä-standan, vi, stand up, get up; pret. 1 sg. ästöd, 2092; 3 sg. 1759, 1556.

ä-stigan, i., ascend, arise (lit. & fig.); [pres. 3 sg. -eð, 1373; pret. 3 sg. ástág 782, ástah 1118 (n.); 1160, 3144.

ä-swæran (t), w 1., (put to sleep,) kill; pp. npm. äswæfedon, 567. [swefan.]

atelic (= atollic) (t)+, adj., horrible, dreadful; 784.

ä-teon, 11, draw; sīð ãteon, take a journey; pret. 3 sg. (sīð) ãteah, 766(n.).

ät-rætan †, m., (‘poison stripe’), poison stripe (ref. to damascening?); dp. aétætænum, 1459 (n.).

atol, adj., horrid, dire, terrible (applied 7 times [marked *] to the fiendish monsters, cf. Angl. xxxv 251, 256 f.); *165, 848 (nsn.), *1332, 1766 (n.s.), *2670; atol ãglæca, *592, *732, *816; eatol, *2074; asm. catolne, 2478; astol, 596; dpm.wk.(?) atolan, 1502. [Cp. ON. atall.]

attor (átor), n., (animal) poison, venom; 2715; gs. attres, 2523. [Attor (obs., dial.); Ger. Eiter.]

attor-sceása †, wk.m., venomous foe (dragon); gs. -sceáda, 2839.

áð, m., oath; gp. -a, 2739; dp. -um, 1097; ap. -as, 472.

ä-ðencan, w 1., think, intend; pret. 3 sg. ãðiðhe, 2643.

áð-swæðor †, m.p., son-in-law and father-in-law; dp. áðumswæðoran, 84 (n.). [Cp. Ger. Eidam (prob. rel. to áþ, Ger. Eid); swær, Go. swaihra, OHG. swehur, Lat. socer.]

äwa (†), adv., always; áwa ò aldre, for ever and ever, 955. [See á, Bebl. xiii 16.]

ä-wrecan, v, recite, tell; pret.: (gid) áwrec, i sg. 1724, 3 sg. 2108.

ä-wardan, w 1., injure, destroy; pp. awyrded, 1113. [weorpan; Go. fra-wardjan, OS. à-wardian.]

bā, see bègen.

bædan, w 1., compel, urge on; pp. (strengum) gebæded, 3117; — press hard, oppress; pp. (bysigum) gebæded, 2580; (bealwe) 1724, 2826.

bǣl (†), n., fire, flame; ds. -e, 2308, 2322; — funeral fire, pyre; ds. -e, 2803; as. bǣl, 1109, 1116, 2126 (bēl), 2818. [Cf. NED.: bale, sb.2]

bædan, see byldan.

bǣl-fyr †, n., funeral fire; gp. -a, 3143.

bǣl-stede †, mi., place of the pyre; ds., 3097.

bǣl-wudu †, mu., wood for the funeral pile; as., 3112.
along, to (rest, motion); 36, 566, 1188, 1191, 1573, 1905, 2243, 2262, 2538, 2542, 2716, 2756; following its case (prep.-adv.): him big, 3047; be sæm tweōnum, between the seas (= on earth), 858, 1297, 1685, 1956; (geféng) be eaxle, 1537; si. 814, 1574, 1647, 1872. — (2) temporal: be þe lifigendum, ‘during your life,’ 2665. — (3) Other uses: in comparison with, 1284; according to: be fæder lære, 1950; (þu þe lær) be þon, from this, thereby, 1722; (with reference to), for the sake of: be þe, 1723.

bêacen, n., sign; bêacen Godes (= sun, cf. Angl. xxxv 122), 570; as. bêcn (= monument), 3160; gp. bêacna (banner), 2777. [BEACON.]

(ge-)bêacnian, w. 2., point out, show; pp. gebêacnod, 140. [BECKON.]

beado, -u, f., twô, battle, fighting; gp. beadwe, 1539; beadwe, 2299; gp. (?) beadwa, 709.

beado-gríma‡, wk.m., war-mask, helmet; as. -gríman, 2257. See grím-helm.

beado-hraegl‡, n., war-garment, coat of mail; 552.

beado-léôma‡, wk.m., battle-light, i.e. (flashing) sword; 1523. (Cp. 2492, Finnsb. 35 f.; ON. gunnlógi, Intr. xvi; ON. sword-names Ljómi, Sigrljómi, Falk L 9.44.54 & 58.)

beado-mêce‡, m.ja., battle-sword; np. -mêcas, 1454.

beado-rinc‡, m., warrior; gp. -a, 1109.

beadu-folm‡, f., battle-hand; as. -e, 990.

beadu-lác‡, n., (battle-sport, exercise), battle; ds. -e, 1561. See (ge-)lác, lâcan.

beadu-rôf‡, adj., bold in battle; gsm. -es, 3160.

beadu-rûn‡, f., battle-rune; as.: on-band beadurûne, ‘commenced fight,’ 501.

bân, n., bone; ds. -e, 2578; dp. -um, 2692 (of the dragon’s tusks).

bana, wk.m., slayer, murderer; ns. bana 2613, bona 1743, 2082, 2506, 2824; gs. banan, 158; ds. banan, 1102, tô banan weordan, kill: 587, 2203 (bonan); as. bonan, 1968, 2485; gp. banena, 2053. [BANE.] — Cpd.s.: ecg-, feorh-, gast-, hand-, múð-. 

bân-cofa †, wk.m., body; ds. -cofan, 1445. [cofa ‘chamber’; COVE.]

bân-fæt †, n., body; ap. -fatu, 1116. [fæt ‘vessel.’]

bân-fág †, adj., adorned with bone (antlers?); asn., 780.

bân-hring †, m., (bone ring), vertebrae; ap. -as, 1567.

bân-hús †, n., body; as., 2508; ap., 3147 (sg. meaning).

bân-loca †, wk.m., (bone locker), joint; body; as. (p.?) -locan, 742; np. ~, 818. (Cf. Siev. xxxvi 402-4.)

ge-bannan, rd. w. dat. of person & acc. of thing, bid, order; 74. [See NED. : BAN.]

ge-barn, see ge-byrnan.

bât, m., boat, ship; 211. — Cpd.: sê-.

bât-ward †, m., boat-guard, boat-keeper; ds. -e, 1900.

be, bi (1188, 1956, 2538, 2716, 2756, big 3047), prep., w. dat. (instr.: 1722); (1) local: by, beside, near,
beau-scearp†, adj., battle-sharp; asn., 2704.

beau-scrúd†, n., war-garment, corslet, 2660; gp. -a, 453. [SHROUD.]

beau-serce†, wk. f., (battle-sark), coat of mail; as. -sercean, 2755.

bēag, bēah, m., (precious) ring, (bracelet, collar), crown; used of interlocked rings serving as 'money', ('treasure'); ns. bēah (necklace), 1211, so gs. bēages, 1216; ds. bēage (diadem, crown), 1163; as. bēah, 2041 (n.), 2812, bēg (collect.), 3163; np. bēagas, 3014; gp. bēaga, 2284, loценра bēaga (see Stjer. 34 f.), 2995, bēaga bryttan, 35, 352, 1487; ap. bēagas, 523, 2370, 3105, ~ dáelde, 80, ~ geaf, 1719, 2635, 3009, si. 1750. [būgan; ON. baugr, OHG. boug.] — Cnds.: earm-, heals-.

bēag-gyfā†, wk.m., ring-giver, lord, king; gs.-gyfan, 1102. [Cp. Hel.: bōggbo.]

bēag-hroden†, adj. (pp.), ring-adorned (cp. 1163?); 623. [hrēordan.]

bēah, see bēag, būgan.

bēah-hord†, n., ring-hoard, treasure; gs. -es, 894; gp. -a, 921; dp. -um, 2826.

bēah-sele†, mi., ring-hall, hall (in which rings are given); 1177. (Andr. 1657: bēag-selu, ap.)

bēah-ðegu†, f., receiving of a ring; ds. -dege, 2176. [bīcan.]

bēah-wriað†, wk.m., ring-band, ring, circlet; as. -wriðan, 2018. [wriðan.]

bealdian†, w 2., show oneself brave (BOLD); pret. sg. bealdode, 2177.

bealdor†, m., (prec. by gen.pl.), prince, lord; 2567; baldor, 2428. [Cp. ON. Baldr; rel. to OE. beald. Cf. Zfd A. xxxv 237 ff.]

bealo, bealu,(†), adj.wa., baleful, evil, pernicious; dp. balwon, 977.

bealo, bealu,(†), n. (orig. neut. of adj.), (bale), evil, misery, affliction, destruction; ds. bealwe, 2826; gp. bealuwa 909, bealewa 2082, bealuwa 281. — Cnds.: cwealm-, ealdor-, feorh-, hreþer-, leod-, morð-, morðor-, niht-, sword-, wīg.

bealo-cwealm†, m., baleful death; 2265.

bealo-hyçgendo†, adj. (pres. ptc.), intending evil, hostile; gp. -hyçgendra, 2565.

bealo-hyðig†, adj., intending evil, hostile; 723.

bealo-nið†, m., pernicious enmity, wickedness; ds. -nið[ei] ('with fierce rage'), 2714; as. -nið, 1758; dire affliction, ns. -nið, 2404.

bearhtm, m.(?), (1) brightness; 1766. — (2) sound, noise; as., 1431.

bearm, m., bosom, lap; ns. foldan bearm (cp. Lat. 'gremium'), 1137; ds. bearne, 40; as. bearm, 1144; 2194, 2775, (on) bearm scipes (nacan), 35, 214, 896; possession, ds. bearme, 27, 2404. [beran.]

be-arn, 67, see be-irnan.

bearn, n., child, son; 888, 910, 1837; bearn Ecgþēowes, 529, 631, 957, 1383, 1473, 1651, 1817, 1999, 2177, 2425, si. 469, 499, 1020, 2387; ds. bearne, 2370; as. bearne, 1546, 2121, 2619; np. bearne, 59, 1189, 1408, 2184 (Gēata ~), 2597, 3170; gp. bearma, 2433; dp. bearnum, 1074; ap. bearmin. Æotena ~, 1088, 1141; 2956; besides, plural in set (bibl.) expressions, 'children of men' (Angl. xxxv 467): ylda (yldo) bearn (np.) 70, ~ -um (dp.) 150, ~ bear (ap.) 605; gemena bearne (np.) 878, ~ -a (gp.) 1367; niþða bearma (gp.) 1005; hae-leða bearma (gp.) 2224. [beran; Sc. BAIRN.] — Cnds.: dryht-

bearn-gebyrdo‡, wk.f. (Siev. § 267 n.4), child-bearing; gs., 946. [BIRTH.]

bearu, mwa., grote, wood; np. bearwas, 1363.
bēatan, rd., bēat, strike, tramp; pres. 3 sg. bēateð, 2265; pp. gebēaten, 2359.
be-bēodan, II, command, order; pret. 3 sg. bebēad, 401, 1975.
be-beorgan, III, w. refl. dat., protect or guard oneself, 1746; w. acc. of thing (against), imp. sg. bebegorn, 1758.
be-būgan, II, encompass, surround; pres. 3 sg. bebūgeð, 93, 1223.
be-byçgan, w I., sell (on w. acc., for); pret. I sg. bebohte, 2799.
be-ceorfan(ª)+, III, w. acc. of pers. & dat. (instr.) of thing, cut off (deprive by cutting); pret. I sg. (heáfde) becearf, 2138; 3 sg. (~) ~, 1590. [CARVE.]
becn, see bēacen.
be-cuman, IV, come; pret. 3 sg. becom, 115, 192, 2552 (w. inf.), 2992, becwom 1254, 2116, 2365 (w. inf.); w. acc.: befall, pret. 3 sg. becwom, 2883.
bed(d), nja., 'bed'; gs. beddes, 1791; as. bed, 140, 676; dp. beddum, 1240. — Cpsds.: dēað-, hlim-, leger-, morðor-, wæl-.
be-dālan, w I., w. dat. (instr.) of thing, deprive; pp. bedāled, 721, 1275.
be-faestan, w I., entrust, commit, give over; 1115.
be-feallan, rd., fall; pp. befeallen, w. dat. (instr.), (‡) deprived, bereft, 1126, 2256.
be-fléon, II, flee from, escape; ger. befleóne, 1003.
be-fōn, rd., seize, encompass, encircle, envelop; pp. befongen, 976, 1451, 2009 (bi-), 2595; befangon, 1295, 2274, 2321.
be-foran, I adv., before, in front; 1412, 2497. — II. prep., w. acc., before, into the presence of; 1024.
bēg, see bēag.
be-gang, see be-gong.
bēgen, num., both; 536, 769, 2707; gm. bēga 1124, gn. bēga 1043, 1873, 2895; dm. bām, 2196, 2660; af. bā, 1305, 2063.
be-gitan, v, get, obtain; pret. 3 pl. begēatan, 2249; come upon, happen to, befall; pret. 3 sg. beget, 1068, 1146, 2230, beget 2872; opt. 3 sg. begēate, 2130.
be-gnornian†, w II., lament, bemoan; pret. 3 pl. begnornodon, 3178. (Cp. Gen. (B) 243: beggnornian.)
be-gong, m., circuit, compass, expanse, region; as. (swegles) begong 860, 1773, (fōda) begong 1497, ~ begang 1826, (geofenes) begang 362, (signǣða) bigong 2367.
be-gylpan†, III, w. acc., boast, exult; 2006.
be-healdan, rd., guard, hold, occupy; pret. 3 sg. behēold, 1498; attend to, ([]-nytte) ~, 494, 667; look, observe, ~, 736.
be-helan, iv, hide; pp. beholen, 414. [Cp. Ger. hehlen.]
be-hōfian, w II., w. gen., have need of, require; pres. 3 sg. behōfað, 2647. [BEHOVE.]
be-hōn, rd., hang (about with, instr.): pp. behongen, 3139.
be-hrēosan, II, fall; pp. (w. dat. [instr.]), apm. behrorene, † deprived, 2762.
be-irnan, III, run (into); pret. 3 sg.: him on mōd bearn, 'came into his mind' ('occurred' to him), 67. (Cf. Arch. cxxvi 355 n. 1.)
bēl, see bēl.
be-lēan, vi, (blame); w. dat. of pers. & acc. of thing, dissuade or keep from; 511.
be-lēosan†, II, lose; pp. (w. dat. [instr.]) beloren, deprived, 1073. [See losian.]
(ge-)belgan, III, enrage; pret. opt. 3 sg. gebulge (w. dat.), offend, 2331; pp. gebolgen, enraged, angry; 2401,
bëdan, 11, (1) offer, tender, give; 385
prept. 3 pl. budon, 1085; pp. boden
2957. — (2) announce; bëdan, 2892
[See biddan.] — Cpd.: ð-, be-

gë-bëdan, 11, (1) offer, show; 603
prept. 3 sg. gebëad, 2369. — (2) an-
announce, bid, command; gebëdan
3110.

gëd-genët†, m., table-companion;
np.-as, 343; ap.-as, 1713. [bëdor
(but see IF. xxiii 395; Feast, Etym
Wbch. d. got. Spr.: biuhs); nëtan,
cp. Ger. Genosse.]

beon, bëoð(ð), see eom.

beor, n., BEER; ds. bëore, 480, 531
æt bëore, 'at the beer-drinking-
2041. [Beitr. xxxv 569 ff.; R.-L
280.]

beorg, beorh, m., (1) hill, cliff, eleceta-
shore; ds. beorge, 211, 3143; ap.
bergus, 222. — (2) mound, bar-
row, cave; ns. beorh, 2241; gs. beor-
ges, 2304, 2322, 2524, 2580, 2755;
biorges, 3066; ds. beorge, 2529, 2546,
2559, 2842; as. beorh, 2299, 3097;
(Biwulfes) biorh, 2807; beorg,
3163; ap. biorgas, 2272. — Cpdps.: stân-;
Hröena.-

beorgan, III, w. dat., preserve, save;
protect; 1293, [1372], 1445; pret. 3 pl.
burgan, 2599. — Cpdps.: be-;
ymb-

gë-beorgan, III, w. dat., protect; pret.
3 sg. gebeard 1548, gebeard 2570.

beorh, see beorg.

beorht, adj., BRIGHT, shining, splen-
did, glorious, magnificent; 1802, nsn.
570; nsm.wk. beorhta, 1177; nsm.wk.
beorth, 997; gs. beorthre, 158;
ds.wk. byrhtan, 1199; asm. beorht-
ne, 2803; dpl. beorthum, 3140; apm.
beorht, 231; apf. beorhte, 214, 896;
apm. beorht, 2313; apm.wk. beorht-
tan, 1243. Supl. beorhtost, 2777.
— Cpdps.: sadol-, white-

beorhte, adv., BRIGHTLY; 1517.

beorhtian, w 2., † sound clearly or
Glossary

berian, w 1., bare, clear, clear away;
pret. 3 pl. beredon, 1239. [Bare fr. *barian.]
berstan, III, break, burst (intr.);
[F. 30]; pret. 3 pl. burston, 760, 818; 
burst open, ~, 1121. — Cpd.: for-
be-scufan, II, SHOKE, thrust; 184.
be-settan, w 1., set about, adorn; pret.
3 sg. besette, 1453.
be-sittan, v, bestie; pret. 3 sg. be-
sæt, 2936.
be-smíjian(†)(+), w 2., (surround with
the smith’s iron work), fasten; pp.
besmíjod, 775.
be-snyðóan, w 1., deprive (dat.
instr.), of; pret. 3 sg. besnyðede,
2924. [Cp. ON. snauðr ‘bereft,’
‘poor,’ sneýða ‘deprive.’]
be-stýman, w 1., wet; pp. (blóde)
bestyred, 486. [stéam (steam);
cp. Rood 62.]
be-swælan, w 1., scorch, burn; pp. be-
swæled, 3041. [swelan.]
be-syrwan, w 1., ensnare, entrap,
trick; 713; pp. besyrred, 2218; con-
trive, accomplish, inf. beseyrwan, 942.
[searu.]
ge-béstan, w 1., improve, remedy; pret.
2 sg. gebétted, 1991; pp. asf. (or
pret. 3 sg.?!) gebétte, 830; puí right,
settle (by punishment), fæghde ge-
béatan, 2465. [bót.]
betera, betost, betst, see göd.
be-timbran, w 1., build, complete the
building of; pret. 3 pl. betimbredon,
3159.
bet-lic, †, adj., excellent, splendid; nsn.,
1925; asn., 780. [Cp. betera.]
be-wægnan, w 1., offer; pp. be-
wægnet, 1193.
be-wennan, w 1., attend to, entertain;
pp. np. bewene de 1821, biwene de
2035. (See wennan.)
be-weotian, see be-witian.
be-werian, w 1., protect, defend against
(dat.); pret. opt. 3 pl. beweredon, 938.

loudly; pret. 3 sg. beorhtode, 1161.
[beorht; cp. meaning of -torh 2553.]
beorn, †, m., man, hero, warrior; 2433,
bior 2559; ds. beorne, 2260; as.
beorn, 1024, 1299, 2121; np.-as, 211,
856; gp. beorna 2220, biorna 2404.
— Cpd.: gūð-
beorn-cyning, †, m., (hero-) KING; vs.,
2148; ns. biorn-, [2792].
bēor-scealc, †, m., BEER-drinker,
feaster(?); gp. -a, 1240. (See scealc.)
bēor-sele(†), mi, BEER-hall, banquet-
hall; ds. (in, on) bēorsele, 482, 492,
1094, (~) biorsele, 2635.
bēor-pēgū, †, f., (BEER-taking), beer-
drinking; ds. -pege, 117, 617. [pic-
gan.]
bēot, n., boast, promise; as., 80, 523.
[*bi-hāt, cp. hātan; Siev. § 43 n. 4.]
ge-bēotian, w 2., boast, vow; pret. i pl.
gebēotedon, 536; 3 pl. ~, 480.
bēot-word, †, n., word of boasting;
dp.-um, 2510.
beran, iv, BEAR, carry, wear, bring;
(w. objects denoting armor or
weapons s.t. = go); 48, 231, 291,
1024, 1807, 1920, 2152, 2518, 2754;
pres. 3 sg. byrde, 296, 448, 2055;
[i pl. berað, F. 5]; pres. opt. 1 sg.
bere, 437, 1834; i pl. beren, 2653;
pres. 3 sg. bær, 495, 711, 846, 896,
1405, 1506, 1892, 2021, 2048, 2244,
2281, 2539, 2661, 2686, 2988, 3124;
3 pl. bæron, 213, 1635, 1889, 2365,
bæran 2850; [opt. 3 sg. bære, F.
20]; pp. boren, 1192, 1647, 3135.
— Cpd.: æt-, for-, on-, of; helm,-
sæwl-berend.
ge-beran, iv, BEAR (child); pp. ge-
boren, 1703.
be-rēafian, w 2., w. dat. (instr.), be-
REAVE, despoil, deprive; pp. be-
reafod, 2746, 2825, 3018.
be-rēofan, †, ii, w. dat. (instr.), deprive;
pp. asf. berofoene, 2457, 2931. [Cp.
be-rēafian.]
be-windan, 3. wind about, grasp, bind, enclose, encircle, mingle; pret. 3 sg. bewand, 1461; pp. bewilden, 1031, 2424, 3022, 3052, 3146.

be-witan, w. 2., watch, observe, attend to, watch over; pres. 3 pl. bewitað, 1135; pret. 3 sg. beweote 1790, beweotede 2212; perform, pres. 3 pl. bewitiagað, 1428. [Cp. be-witan, prp.; Go. witan, w.] 3.

be-wyrcan, w. 1., build around, surround; pret. 3 pl. beworhton, 3161.

bi, see be.

bicgan, see bycgan.

bid, n., abiding, halt; as.: on bid wrecen, brought to bay, 2962. (Bu. 108: cp. ON. bid; Trautm., ESt. xliv 322: bid.)

bidan, i, bide, wait, stay, remain, dwell; 2308; pret. 3 sg. bād, 87, 301, 310, 1313, 2568; 3 pl. bidon, 400; — await, wait for (gen.); inf., 482, 528, 1268, 1494; pret. 1 sg. bād, 2736; 3 sg. ~, 82, 709, 1882. — Cpd.: a-, on-.

gē-bidan, i, await; imp. pl. gēbide, 2529; — wait for (gen.); ger. gēbidanne, 2452; — live to see, experience, live through; w. acc.: inf., 638, 934, 1060, 1386, 2342; pret. 1 sg. gēbād, 929, [F. 25]; 3 sg. ~, 7, 264, 815, 1618, 2258, 3116; pp. gēbiden, 1928; w. þet-clause: pret. 1 sg. gēbād, 1779, 3 sg. ~, 1720, ger. gēbidan, 2445.

biddan, v., ask, request, entreat; abs.: pres. 1 sg. bidde, 1231; pret. 3 sg. bād, 29; w. gen. of thing: inf., 427, pret. 3 sg. bād, 2282; w. acc. and inf. (understood): pret. 3 sg. bād, 617; w. þet-clause: pret. 1 sg. bād, 1994, 3 sg. ~, 3096, 3 pl. bādon, 176; cp. 427 ff. [bid fr. blending of biddan and bōdan, see NED.]

bi-fōn, see be-fōn.

big, see be.

[big]-folc(†), n., neighboring people, 2220. (Cp. bi-fylce, OE. Bede 196.1.)

bi-gong, see be-gong.

bil(l), n., sword, falchion; bil, 1567; bill, 2777; gs. bille, 2060, 2485, 2508; ds. ~, 2359; as. bil, 1557, bill, 2621; gp. -a, 583, 1144; dp. -um, 40 [NED.: bill, sb.] — Cpd.: gūð-hilde-, wig-.

bindan, i, bind, join; pp. gebunden, 1743, 211, as. ~; asm. wudubundenne, 216; asm.: bunden gold (swurd), 1900, si. gebunden 1531; nsrn.: heoru bunden, 1285 (perh ‘adorned with a gold ring’; Stjer. 25; cf. also Falk L 9.44.22). — Cpd.: onge-bindan, i, bind; pret. 1 sg. geband, 420.

bi-nēotan, see be-nēotan.

bioð, see bēon.

bōdan, see bōdan.

bior-, see bēor-.

biorh, see bœrg.

biorn(-), see beorn(-).

bis(i)guk, see bysigu.

bitan, i, cut, bite; 1454, 1523; pret. 3 sg. bāt, 742, 2578. [Cp. Lat. findere.]

bite, mi., bite, cut; ds., 2060; as., 2259; — Cpd.: lāð-.

biter, adj., sharp; asm., 2704; dsnw. biteran, 1746; dpnw. ~, 2692; fierce, furious; np. bitere, 1431 [bitan; bitter.]

bitre, adv., bitterly, sorely; 2331.

bið, see eom.

bi-wennan, see be-wennan.

blāc, adj., shining, brilliant; asm. -ne 1517. [blician; bLACE (North.). BŁAK.] — Cpd.: hilde-.

blæc, adj., bLACK; nsnw. blaca, 1801.

blād, m., power, vigor, glory, renown; 18, 1124, 1703, 1761. [blāwan.]

blæd-āande(†), pres. ptc. [pl.], prosperous, glorious; npm., 1013.
bolgen-möd, adj., enraged; 709, 1713. [belgian.]
bolster(†)+, m. (?), BOLSTER, cushion; dp. bolsterum, 1240. — Cpd.: hlðor-
bona, see bana.
bon-gār†, m., deadly spear; 203 i.
bord, n., (board), † shield; 2673, [F. 29]; as., 2524; gp. -a, 2259. — Cpd.s.: hilde-, wig-
bord-hrabjend(e)†, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], (BOARD-HAVING), shield-bearer; npm., 2895.
bord-hröða†, wk.m., shield-covering, shield, phalanx; ds. -hröðan, 2203. [Cp. hroðen; Siev. xxxvi 408 f.; Keller 226; Cook, note on Chr. 675.]
bord-rand †, m., shield; as., 2559.
bord-weal(l)†, m., 'shield-wall,' (protecting) shield; as., 2980.
bord-wudu†, m., shield; ap., 1243.
born, see byman.
bót, f., relief, remedy; 281; as. -e, 909, 934; preparation, compensation, gs. -e, 158. [boot; Go. bōta: batiza, OE. bet(e)ra.]
botm, m. BOTTOM; ds. -e, 1506.
bráð, adj., BROAD, wide, spacious; 3157; nsn.wk. -e, 2207; asn. -[n]e, 2978; asn. bráð, 1546, 3105.
brécan, IV, BREAK; 2980; pret. 3 sg. bræc, 1511, 1567; opt. 3 sg. bræcea, 1100; — press, torment, pret. 3 sg.: hine fyrwyt bræc, 232, 1985, 2784; — intr.: burst forth, inf. 2546. — Cpd.s.: -ā-, -tō-, þurh-
be-greccan, IV, BREAK, crush, destroy; pret. 3 sg. gebræc, 2508; pp. gebrocen, 3147.
breccð(†), f., BREAKING, †grief; np.: módes breccða, 171.
bregdan, III, (1) move quickly (trans.), draw, swing, fling; 707; pret. 3 sg. brægd, 794. 1539; 2 pl. brugdon (w. dat. [instr.]), 514. — (2) knit,
weace; inf. bregdon, 2167; pp. bröden (ref. to the interlocked rings of the corselet), 552, 1548, asf. brogdne, 2755. [BRAID.] — Cpsds.: ä-, on-. ge-bregdan, mi. (1) draw (sword); w. instr.: pret. 3 sg. gebræd, 1664, 3 sg. ~, 2703; w. acc.: ~, 2562, gebrægd 1564. — (2) knit, weave (see bregdan); pp. gebræden, 1443.

brego †, m., chief, lord (w. gen. pl.); 609; as., 1954; vs., 427.

brego-röf †, adj., very valiant (or famous); 1925.

brego-stöl †, m., princely seat, throne, principality; as., 2196, 2370, 2389. (See ēhel-stöl.)

bréme, adj. ja., famous, renowned; 18.

brenting †, m., ship; ap. -as, 2807. [bront.]


bröst-gehygd †, fn., thought of the heart; dp. -um, 2818.

bröst-gewæde †, nja. (pl. used w. sg. meaning), breast-garment, coat of mail; np. -gewædu, 1211; ap. ~, 2162.

bröst-hoard †, n. (breast-hoard), breast, mind, heart; 1719; as., 2792.

bröst-net(t) †, nja., breast-net, corselet; -net, 1548.

bröst-weordung †, f., breast-ornament; as. -e, 2504.

bröst-wylm(†)(+), mi., breast-welling, emotion; as., 1877. [weallan.]

brëtan †, ii. (break), cut down, kill; pret. 3 sg. brætt, 1713. [Cp. brytta; brittle. — Cpd.: á-.

brim(†), n., sea, water (of sea, lake); 847, 1594; gs. -es, 28, 2803; np. -u, 570. [Cp. Lat. fremere.]

brim-cliff †, n., sea-cliff; ap. -u, 222.

brim-lád †, f., sea-passage, voyage; as. -e, 1051. [liðan.]
brúced, 1062; imp. sg. brúc, 1177, 1216, 2162; pret. I sg. brēac, 1487; 3 sg. ~, 1953, 2097. [brook.]

brūn, adj., brown, bright (sword); 2578. (See Bu.Tid. 67; Mead L 7. 32.193 f.; Falk L 9.44.5.) [Cp. burnish (fr. OFr.).]

brūn-ecg †, adj., with bright (brown) edge; asm., 1546.

brūn-fāg †, adj., of a brown color, shining; asm. -ne, 2615. (Cf. Stjer. 2 & n.)

brýd, fl., brīde; 2031; wife; as. brýd, 2930; † woman; ap. -e, 2956. [Cf. Braunæ, Beitr. xxxii 6 ff., 30 ff., 559 ff.]

brýd-būr (†) †, m., woman’s apartment; ds. -e, 921. [bride; bower.]

brýne-lēoma †, wk.m., gleam of fire; 2313. [byrnan.]

brýne-wylm †, mi., surge of fire; dp. -um, 2326.

brýtnian, w 2., deal out, dispense; pret. 3 sg. brytnade, 2383. [Cp. brytta; brēotan.]

brýttə (†), wk.m., distributor, dispenser; (sines) brytta, 607, vs. 1170, 2071; as. (bēaga) bryttan, 35, 312, 1487, (sines) ~, 1922. [brēotan.]

brýttian, w 2., distribute, dispense; pres. 3 sg. bryttad, 1726.

būan, rd. w 3., (1) dwell; būon, 2842. (2) dwell in, inhabit; būan, 3065. — Cpsd.: ceaster-, feor-, fold-grund-, land-būend.

ge-būan, rd., (ingressive,) take possession of, settle in; pp. gebūn, 117.

būgan, h, bow (intr.); (1) sink, fall; 2918, 2974. (2) bow down, rest; pres. 3 sg. būgeð, 2031. (3) bend, sit down; pret. 3 pl. bugon, 327, 1013. (4) turn, flee; pret. 3 sg. bēah, 2956; 3 pl. bugon, 2598. — Cpsd.: ā-, be-; wōh-bogen.

ge-būgan, h, bow (intr.); (1) sink, fall; pret. 3 sg. gebēah, 1540, 2980. (2) coil (oneself together); pret. 3 sg. ~ (tōsomne), 2567; pp. gebogen, 2569. (3) w. acc.: lie down on; pret. 3 sg. gebēah 690, gebēag 1241.

bunden-heord †, adj., with hair bound up (ref. to, an old woman; in contrast with the flowing hair of young women); wk.f. -e, 3151. (Cf. Kauffmann L 9.26.451.) [Beibl. xii 198, xiii 233 f.]

bunden-stefna †, wk.m., ship with bound prow; 1910. (‘Bound,’ i.e. ‘properly joined,’ cp. 216; or, possibly, ‘ornamented’ w. shields [see Figure 1]? [stem.]

bune, wk.f., cup, drinking vessel; np. bunan, 3047; ap. ~, 2775.

būr, m., chamber, apartment, dwelling; ds. -e, 1310, 2455; dp. -um, 140. [bower; cp. būan.] — Cpsd.: brýd-.

burh, fc., fortified place, castle, palace, town; ds. byrig, 1199; as. burh, 523; dp. (sg. meaning): (on, in) burgum, 53, 2433, si. 1968, 2452. [borough, burg(n).] — Cpsd.: frēo-, frēoð-, hēa-, hlēo-, hord-, lēod-, mēg-.

burh-locā †, wk.m., castle enclosure (lock); ds. -locan, 1928.

burh-stede †, mi., castle court; as., 2265. [stead.]

burh-wela †, wk.m., wealth of a casle (town); gs. -welan, 3100. [weal.]

burne, wk.f., stream; gs. -an, 2546. [bourn, burn; Ger. Brunnen.]

būton (būtan), I. prep., w. dat., except, but; būton, 73, 705. — II. conj.; (1) w. subjunct.: unless, if — not; 966 (būtan). (2) w. ind.: except that, but that; 1560. i (3) without verb (after negat.); except; 657, 879; (ne ... mā ...) būton, (not ... more ... ) than, 1614.

bycgan, w I., buy, pay for; bicgan, 1305. — Cpsd.: be-.

gē-bycgan, w I., buy, pay for, obtain;
pret. 3 sg. geboht, 973, 2481; pp. npm. geboht, 3014.

byldan, w 1., encourage, cheer; 1094; pret. 3 sg. bæde (MS. bæde), 2018. [beald.]

byrne, wk.f., trumpet; as. bīman, 2943. [bēam; NED.: beme, sb. (obs.).]

byrre†, mi., son; 2053, 2445, 2621, 2907, 3110; np., 1188; youth, boy; ap., 2018. [beran; cp. Go. bær.]

byrele, mi., cupbearer; np. byrelas, 116]. [beran; Beitr. xxx 138.]

byrgan, w 1., taste, eat; byrgean, 448. [Cp. ON. bergja.]

byrht, see beorht.

byrig, see burh.

byrnan, III., BURN (intr.); [pres. 3 pl. byrnanɑ, F. bîne, 4]; pres. ptc. byrnende, 2272, 2569; pret. 3 sg. born, 1880. [BURN fr. fusion of beornan (byrnan) and bærnan.] — Cpds.: for-; un-byrnende.

ge-byrnan(*)(+), III., BURN (intr.), be consumed; pret. 3 sg. gebarn, 2697.

byrne, wk.f., corset, coat of mail; 405, 1245, 1629, 2660, 2673, [F. 14]; gs. byrnan, 2260; ds. ~, 2704; ap. ~, 1022, 1291, 2153, 2524, 2615, 2621, 2812, 2868; np. ~, 327; dp. byrnum, 40, 238, 2529, 3140. (Note: byrnan hring 2260, hringed byrne 1245, si. 2615; see hring. Cf. Lehmann L 9.40; Keller 93 ff., 255 ff.; Stjør. 34, 258 f.) [Beitr. xxx 271; IF. xxiii 390 ff. C. byrne.] — Cpds.: gūð-, heaðo-, here-, iren-, ibern-.

byrn-wiga†, wk.m., mailed warrior; 2918.

bysigu, wk.f., affliction, distress, trouble, care, occupation; gs. bisigum, 281; dp. bis gum, 1743, bysigum, 2580. [business.]

byð, see eom.

býwan(*), w 1., polish; 2257.

camp, m.n., battle, fight; ds. -e, 2505. [Fr. Lat. campus.]

can, see cunnan.

candel, f., CANDLE, light; 1572 (ro-dores ~, 'sun,' cf. Angl. xxxv 122 f.). [Fr. Lat. candela.] — Cpd.: worulde-.

caru, see cearu.

ceadl, adj., cold; apm. -e, 1261; supl. nsn. -ost, 546; painful, pernicious, evil, dpm. -um, 2396. — Cpd.: morgen-.

cēap, m., bargain, purchase; 2415; ds. (heardan) cēape, 2482 (price). [CHAP(m) GHEAP; fr. Lat. caupo?]

(ge-)cēapian, w 2., trade, purchase; pp. gecēpod, 3012.

cearian, w 2., CARE, be anxious; pres. 3 sg. cearanɑ, 1536.

cear-sið†, m., expedition that brings sorrow (care); dp. -um, 2396.

cearu, f., CARE, sorrow, grief; 1303; as. care, [3171]. — Cpds.: aildor-, gūð-, mēl-, mōd-.

cear-wælm, -wylm,†, mi., (care-well), seething of sorrow; np. -wylmas, 282; dp. -wælum, 2066.

ceaster-būend†, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], town-dweller, castle-dweller; dp. -um, 728. [Lat. castra.]

cempa, wk.m., warrior; 1312, 1551, 1585, 2078; vs. ~, 1761; ds. cempan, 1948, 2044, 2502, 2562; np. ~, F. 14]; ap. ~, 206. [camp; cp. MnE. champion, tr. OFr. (fr. late Lat. campio).] — Cpd.: fēpe-.

cēne, adj.ja., bold, brave; [dsm. (collect.) (or dpm.) cēnun, F. 29]; gpm. cēnra, 768; supl. a pm. cēnoste, 206. [KEEN; Ger. Kühn.] — Cpds.: dād-, gār-.

cennan, w 1., declare, show; imp. sg. cen, 1219. [cennan; Go. kannjan, ON. kenna; Ger. kennen.]

cennan, w 1., bring forth, bear (child);
GLOSSARY

pret. 3 sg. cende, 943; pp. cenned, 12. [Cp. cyn(n.)] — Cpd.: á-

céνu, f., boldness; as., 2696.

céol, m., ship; 1912; gs. -es, 1806; as. céol, 38, 238. [VND.: keel, sb.²]

cerl, m., man (orig. freeman); (snotor) ~, 908; ds. (golum) -e, 2444, (ealdum) -e, 2972 (ref. to a king); np. (snoter) -as, 202, 416, 1591. [CHURL.]

céosan, ciosan, H, cHooSe, taste, try; ciosan, 2376; pret. opt. 3 sg. cure, 2818 (cf. Lorz 47, Angl. xxv 469).

ge-céosan, H, cHooSe; obtain; imp. sg. gecéos, 1759; ger. gécéosenne, 1851; pret. 3 sg. gecéas, 1201, 2469, 2638; pp. apm. gecorone, 206.

clam(m), clo(m)m, m., grasp, grip, clasp; dp. clammmum, 963, 1335, clommmum 1502.

clif, n., clIFF; ap.-u, 1911. — Cpds.: brim-, ecg-, holm-, stán-, weal-.

gc-nawán, rd., recognize; 2047. [KNOw.]

cniht-wesende(†), adj. (pres. ptc.), being a boy; as., 372; np., 535. (So OE. Bede 142.8, 188.1.)
cnyht, m., boy; dp. -um, 1219. [KNIght.]
cnyssan, w I, dash against, strike, smite; pret. 3(1?) pl. cnyssedan, 1328.
cól, adj., cool; comp. np. -ran, 282, 2066.
collen-ferhō, adj., bold of spirit, excited; 1806; collenferé, 2785.

cordēr, n., troop, band, host; ds. corpré 1153, corōre 3121.
costián, w 2., w. gen., try, make trial of; pret. 3 sg. codosté, 2084. [CósoSan; cp. OHG. costōn, Ger. kosten, Lat. gustare.]
craeft, m., (1) strength, power; 1283; ds. -e, 982, 1219, 2181 (ability), 2360; as. craeft, 418, 699, 2696. — (2) skill, cunning, cRAFT, device; ds. -e, 2219; dyrnum (-an) ~, 2168, 2290 (almost = adv. phrase, 'secretly'); dp. -um, 2088. — Cpd.: güð-, leóðo-, mægen-, nearo-, wig-.
craefting, adj., strong, powerful; 1466, 1962. — Cpds.: eacen-, lagu-, wig-.
ge-cranc, see ge-crangin.
cringan†, III, fall (in battle), die; pret. 3 pl. (on wæle) crunget, 1113; opt. 1 sg. (on wæl) crunge, 635. [CRINGE (orig. causative deriv.).]
ge-cringan(†), III, fall (in battle), die; pret. 3 sg. gecranc (cf. Lang. § 19.1), 1209; gecrang, 1337, [F. 31]; gecrong, 1568, 2505.
cuma, wk.m., cOmer, visitor; 1806; np. cumán, 244 (?; see note). — Cpds.: cewalm-, wil-.
cuman, IV, cOme; (the pret. freq. w. inf. (predicative [as in 2914 f.] or final [as in 268], see Callaway, The Infinitive in Ags. (1913), pp. 89 ff., 132 ff.); used w. adv. of motion: hér 244, 376, feorran 361, 430, 825, 1819, on weg 1382, bonan 2359, from 2556, ùt 3106; w. eft: 281, 1869; of morning, evening, etc.: 569, 731, 1077, 2103, 2124; 1235, 2303; 1133, 2646; 2058; — inf., 244, 281, 1869; pres. 2 sg. cymest, 1382; 3 sg. cymeð, 2058; opt. 3 sg. cume, 23; 1 pl. cymen, 3106; pret. 1 sg. cwóm, 419, 2009, cóm 430; 3 sg. cwóm, 1162, 1235, 1338, 1774, 1888, 1973, 2073, 2124, 2188, 2303, 2404, 2556, 2669, 2914, cóm 569, 702, 710, 720, 825, 1077, 1133, 1279, 1506, 1600, 1623, 1644, 1802, 2103, 2359, 2944; 1 pl. cwómon, 268; 2 pl. ~, 239; 3 pl. ~, 324, cwóman 650, cómion 1640; opt. 3 sg. cwóme 731, côme 1597; pp. cumen 376, 2646, np. (feorran) cu-mene 361, 1819. — Cpds.: be-, ofer-.
cumbol†, n., banner, standard; gs. cumbles, 2505.
cunnan, prp., know; (1) w. acc. or clause; pres. 1 sg. can, 1180; 2 sg. const, 1377; 3 sg. can, 392, con 1739, 2062; 3 pl. cunnon, 162, 1355; opt. 2 sg. cuhe, 2070; pret. 1 sg. cuhe, 372; 3 sg. ~, 359, 2012, 3067; 3 pl. cüdon, 119, 180, 418, 1233. — (2) w. inf.: know how to, be able to; pres. 3 sg. con, 1740; 3 pl. cunnode, 50; pret. 3 sg. cuhe, 90, 1445, 2372 (opt.?): 3 pl. cuhon, 182. [CAN, CON; Ger. können.]

cunnian, w 2., w. gen. or acc., try, make trial of, tempt, explore; 1426, 1444, 2045; pret. 3 sg. cunnode, 1500; 2 pl. cunnedon, 508.

cure, see céosan.

cú, adj., known, well known; 705, 2178; (undyrne) ~, 150, 410; (wide) ~, 2135, 2923, [F. 25]; asf. cuhe, 1303, 1634; npm. ~, 867; npf. ~, 1145; apm. ~, 1912. [cunnan; Go. kynjs, Ger. kund.].] — Cpds.: un-, -wid-.

cú-lise, adv., openly, familiarly; comp. -licor, 244.

cwæl, m., death, killing; as., 107, 3149. [cwelan.] — Cpds.: bealo-, déa-, gar-.

cwæl-enum, nwa., death-evil (-BALE), death; as., 1940.

cwæl-cuma f, wk.m., murderer visitor; as. -cuman, 792.

cweccan, w i., shake, brandish; pret. 3 sg. cwehte, 235. [Cp. quake, fr. cwichan.]

cweallan, w i., kill; pret. 2 sg. cwealdest, 1334. [cwelan, cwalu.] — Cpds.: á-.

cwéna, fl., (1) wife (of a king); 62, 613, 923; as., 665. (2) QUEEN, lady; ns., 623, 1153, 1932, 2016. — Cpds.: folc-.

cwéna-lic f, adj., QUEENLY, ladylike; 1940.

cwédan, v, speak, say; (1) abs.; pres. 3 sg. cwið, 2041. — (2) w. acc.; pret. 3 sg. (word) cwæð, 315, si.

ge-cwédan, v, say; pret. 2 sg. gcwéde, 2604; 3 sg. gcwæð, 857, 874, 987; agree (MPh. iii 453; cp. Go. ga-qífan, ga-qiss): 1 pl. gcwædon, 535.

cwic(o), adj.u., living, alive; cwico, 3093; gsn. cwices, 2314; asm. cwicne, 792, 2785; npm. cwice, 98. [QUICK.]

cwíðan, w i., w. acc., bewail, lament, mourn for; 2112, 3171.

cyme, mi., coming; np., 257. — Cpds.: £ft-.

cymen, see cuman.

cým-lice (f), adv., beautifully, splendidly, nobly; comp. -licor, 38. [Cp. OHG. kümás infirm,' Ger. kaum; ('weak' > delicate;', fine.'])

cyn(n), nja., race, people, family; cyn, 461; gs. cynnes, 701, 712, 735, 883, 1058, 1729, 2008, 2234, 2354, 2813; ds. cynne, 107, 810, 914, 1725, 2885; as. cyn, 421, 1093, 1690; gp. cynna, 98. (Note: manna cynne(s), 701, 712, 735, 810, 914, 1725, si. 1058.) [KIN; Go. kuni.] — Cpds.: eorm-en, feoh-., fifel-, frum-, gum-mon-, wyrm-.

cyn(n), (adj. & nja., proper proceeding, etiquette, courtesy; gp. cynna, 613. See cyn(n) (above), ge-cyme.

cyne-dóm, m., royal power; as., 2376. [cyn(n).]

cyning, m., KING; II, 619 (kyning), 863, 920, 1010, 1153, 1306, 1870, 1885, 1925, 2110, 2191, 2209, 2390, 2417, 2702, 2980, [F. 2]; (only once w. gen.: Géata) ~, 2356, (Hiorogar) ~, 2158, (Hréðel) ~, 2430; gs.
cyniges, 867, 1210, 2912, cyniges 3121; ds. cyninge, 3003; as. cyning, 1851, 2396, kyning 3171. [ cyn(n).] — Cpd.: beorn-, cor-, folc-, gūd-, ēah-, lēod-, sa-, so-, ðeod-, worlodor, wuldur(); Frēs.

cyning-bald†, adj., 'royally brave;' very brave; npm. -e, 1634.

Kyning-wuldor†, n., the glory of kings (= cyninga wuldor), i.e., the most glorious of kings (God); 665. (Cf. MPh. iii 454, Angl. xxxv 125.)

go-cypan(†), w l., buy; 2496. [cēap.]

go-cyssan, w l., kiss; pret. 3 sg. gecyste, 1870.

cyst, f.(m.j.), choice; the best (of its class), w. gen. pl.: 802, 1232, 1559, 1697; as. ə, 673; good quality, excellence, dp. -um, 867, 923. [cēosan.]
— Cpd.: gum-, hilde-.

cyðan, w l., make known, show; 1940, 2695; imp. sg. cyð, 659; pp. gecyðed, 700, (well known:) 923, w. dat., 262, 349. [cūd.]

go-cyðan, w l., make known, announce; 354; ger. gecyðanne, 257; pp. gecyðed, 1971, 2324. (Cf. Lorz 48.)

dæd, fi., deed, action, doing; as: dæd, 585, 940, 2890, dæde, 889; gp. dæda, 181, 479, 2454 (n.), 2646, 2838; dp. dædum, 954, 1227, 2059, 2178, 2436, 2467, 2666, 2710, 2858, 2902, 3096; ap. dæda, 195. — Cpd.: ellen-, fyren-, lof-.

dæd-cēne†, adj. ja., daring in deeds; 1645.

dæd-fruma†, wk.m., doer of (evil) deeds; 2090.

dæd-hata†, wk.m., one who shows his hatred by deeds, persecutor; 275. (Cp. 2466 f.)

dæg, m., day; 485, 731, 2306, 2646; gs. dæges, 1495, 1600, 2320, adv. by day, 1935, 2269; ds.: on þæm dæg (time) ðysses lifes, 197, 790, 806; as. ḍæg, 2115, 2399, 2894, 3069 (domes ḍæg); dp. dagum, 3159; [ap. dagas, F. 41]. — Cpd.: ǣr-, ǣd-, caldor-, ende-, fyrn-, gear-, hearm-, læn-, lif-, swylt-, win-

dæg-hwil†, f., day-while, day; ap. -a, 2726.

dæg-rim†, n., number of days; 823.

dæl, mi., part, portion, share, measure, a (great) deal (e.g., oferhygda dæl 1740 'great arrogance'); 1740, 2843; as., 621, 1150, 1752, 2028, 2068, 2245, 3127; ap. (worolde) dælars, regions, 1732 (cp. Lat. 'partes,' Arch. cxxvi 354; Angl. xxxv 477 n. 4).

dælan, w l., deal, distribute, dispense; 1970; pres. 3 sg. dælesh, 1756; pret. 3 sg. dælde, 80, 1686; share with (wið): pres. opt. 3 sg. eolhde dæle ('fight'), 2534. — Cpd.: be-.

gæ-dælan, w l., distribute; 71; part, sever (wið, from); 2422; pret. opt. 3 sg. gedælde, 731.

daroð†, m., javelin; dp. dareðum, 2848. [dart, fr. OFr. (fr. Ger.). Cf. Falk L 9.44.74.]

dæd, adj., dead; 467, 1323, 2372; asm. -ne, 1309.

gæ-dæaf, see ge-dûfan.

dæah, see dugan.

deal(1)†, adj., proud, famous; npm. deallæ, 494.

dear, dearest, see durran.

dæð, m., death; 441, 447, 488, 1491, 1768, 2119, 2336, 2728, 2890; gs. -es, 2269, 2454; ds. -e, 1388, 1589, 2843, 3045; as. ǣð, 2168; ǣð (Lang. §16.2), 1278. — Cpd.: gūd-, wæl-, wundor-.

dæð-bed(d)†, nja., death-bed; ds. -bedde, 2901. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 465.)

dæð-cwalu†, f., death, destruction; dp. -cwalum, 1712. [cweulan.]

dæð-cwealm†, m., death, slaughter; as., 1670. [cweulan.]
dēað-dæg†, m., DEATH-DAY; ds. -e, 187, 885.
dēað-fæge‡, adj. ja., doomed to DEATH, about to die; 850.
dēað-scua(†), wk.m., DEATH-shadow; 160 (n.).
dēað-wērīg‡, adj., (DEATH-WEAR), dead; asm. -ne, 2125.
dēað-wic‡, n., DEATH-place; as. (p.?), 1275.
dēman, w 1., judge; — (1) adjudge, assign; pres. opt. 3 sg. dēmæ, 687.
  (2) express a (favorable) opinion, appraise, praise; pret. 3 pl. dēmædon, 3174. [DEEM.]
dēmend, mc. (pres. ptc.), judge; as. Dēmend, 181.
dēn(n)†, nja., DEN, lair; gs. dennes, 3045; as. denn, 2759.
dēof, see dūfan.
dēofol, m.n., DEVIL, demon; gs. dēofles, 2088; gp. dēofla, 756, 1680.
  [Fr. Lat. (Gr.) diabolus.]
dēogol, adj., secret, hidden, mysterious; 275; asn. dīygel, 1357.
dēop, adj., DEEP; as. 509, 1904.
dēop, n., DEEP; hollow passage; 2549.
dēope, adv., DEEPLY; dīope, 3069.
dēor†, adj., brave, bold, fierce; 1933; dīor, 2090. [NED.: DEAR (DERE), a.² (obs.]) — Cpd.s.: heado-, hilde-.
dēorc, adj., DARK; 160, 1790; dpl. -um, 275, 2211.
dēore, adj. ja., DEAR, precious, excellent, beloved; nsf. (wk.?1) dīore, 1949; gsf. dōerre, 488; dsm. dōorum, 1528, 1879; dsn.wk. dōoran, 561; as. dōere 2254, dīre 2050, 2306; npn. dīre 3048; as. dīre 2256, dīre 3131.
  — Supl. asm. dōorestan, 1309.
dō-lic, adj., foolhardy, audacious; gpf. -ra, 2646. [Cp. DULL; Ger. toll.]
dol-gilp‡, n.(m.), foolish boasting, foolhardiness; ds. -e, 509. See dol-lic.
dol-sceafja‡, wk.m., mad ravager, desperate foe; as. -sceafjan, 479. See dol-lic.
dōm, m., (1) DOOM, judgment, decree, authority; 2858; gs. -es, 978, 3069 (~ dæg); ds. -e, 441, 1098; as. dōm, 2964; discretion, choice; ds. (selfes) dōme, 895, 2776; as. (sylfes) dōm, 2147. — (2) glory; 885, [954], 1528; gs. -es, 1388; ds. -e, 1470, 1645, 1720, 2179; as. dōm, 1491, 2666, 2820. (Cf. Grønbech L 9.24. iii 167.) — Cpd.s.: cyne-, wīs-.
dōm-leas†, adj., inglorious; asf. wk. -an, 2890.
dōn, anv., (1) absol.: dō, act; imp. sg. dō, 1231. — (2) [cp. Gr. τίθημι] place, put (w. adv. or prep. phrase); inf. dōn, 1116; pret. 3 sg. dyde, 671, 1144, 2809; 3 pl. dydon, 3070, 3163.
  — (3) do (repres. a preceding verb);
inf. (swā sceal man) dōn, 1172, 1534, si. 2166; pres. 3 sg. (swā hè nû git) dēd, 1058, si. 1134, si. 2859, dēd 2470; pret. 1 sg. dyde, 1381, 1824, 2521; 2 sg. dydest, 1676; 3 sg. dyde, 444, 956, 1891; 3 pl. dydon, 44, 1238, 1828. — (4) make (much, nothing) of, consider; pret. 3 sg. dyde, 2348.

drēd, anv. (1) make, render; 2186 (n.); pres. 3 sg. gedēd, 1732. — (2) place, put; inf., 2090.

dorst, see durran.

draca, wk.m., DRAGON; 892, 2211, [Fr. 3]; gs. dracan, 2088, 2290, 2549; as. Æ., 2400, 3131. [Fr. Lat. draco; NED.: DRACON.] — Cpd.s.: cor-, fyr-, lig-, nið-, sæ-. — See wyrm.

drēam, m., joy, bliss, rejoicing, mirth; 497; ds.-c, 1275; as. drēam, 88; gp.-a, 850; dp. -um, 99, 721. [See NED.: DREAM, sb.1,2] — Cpd.s.: gle-, gum-, medu-, mon-, sele-.

drēam-healdende†, adj. (pres. ptc.), joyful, blessed; 1227. (Cf. MPh. iii 262.)

drēam-leās†, adj., joy less; 1720.

drēfan, w 1., stir up, make turbid; 1904; pp. (of gedrēfan?) gedrēfed, 1417.

drēogon, ni, (1) act, bear oneself; pret. 3 sg. drēah, 2179. — (2) perform, be engaged in (st. in periphrasis for plain verb); inf., 1470; pret. 3 sg. (sundnytte) drēah (‘swam ’), 2360; 3 pl. drugen, 1588, (gwin) ~ (‘fought ’), 798, (sið) ~ (‘journed ’), 1966. — (3) experience, pass through; pp. gedrēgon, 2726; enjoy, imp. sg. drēoh, 1782; endure, suffer; inf., 589; pret. 1 sg. drēah, 422; 3 sg. ~, 131; 3 pl. drugen, 15, 831. [DREE (Sc., arch.)] — Cpd.s.: a-.

drēor†, m. or n., dripping blood; ds. -e, 447. [drēosan.] — Cpd.s.: heoro-, sāwul-, wæl-.

drēor-fāh†, adj., stained with gore; 485.

drēorig, adj., bloody, gory, 1417; asm. drōrigne, 2789. [DREEY.] — Cpd.: heoro-.

gē-drēosan(†), ni, fall, decline; 2666; pres. 3 sg. gedrēoseð, 1754.

drēpan, v, (iv), strike, hit; pret. 1 sg. drep, 2880; pp. drep, 1745; drep, 2981. [Cp. Ger. treffen.]

drepe†, mi., blow; as., 1589.

drīfan, i, DRIVE; 1130; pres. 3 pl. drīfað, 2808. — Cpd.s.: tō-.

driht-., see dryht-.

drihten, see dryhten.

drīcan, iii, DRINK; abs.; pret. 3 pl. drunc, 1648; w. acc.: pret. 3 sg. dranc, 742; 3 pl. drunc, 1233; — pp. drunc, flushed with drink; abs.: npm. druncne, 1231; apm. ~, 2179; w. dat. (instr.): drunc, 531, 1467; npm. druncne, 480. — Cpd.s.: ealdrīcne(d).e.

drīnc-fāt, see drync-fāt.

drēorig, see drēorig.

drōhtō, m., way of life, course; 756. [drōgan.]

drohen, see drepan.

drūsian†, w 2., stagnate; pret. 3 sg. drūsade, 1630. (Cf. Sievers, ZfdPh. xxi 365; Earle: “sullenly the Mere subsided.”) [DROWSE, cp. OHG. trúrēn; OE. drōson.]

dryht-bearn†, n., noble child; np., 2035 (n.).

dryhten, m., (1) lord (retainers’ chief), prince (mostly w. gen. pl.: Gēta [8 times], etc.); 1484, 2338, 2402, 2560, 2576, 2901, 2991, drihten 1050, 2186; ds. dryhten, 2483, 2753; as. dryhten, 1831, 2789; vs. ~, 1824, 2000 ( ~ Higelāc). — (2) Lord (God); ns. Dryhten, 686, 696; Dryhten, 108, 1554, 1841; gs. Dryhtnes 441, Dryhtnes 940; ds. (ocean) Dryhtnes, 1692, 1779, 2330, 2796;
Drihtne, 1398; as. Drihten, 181 (~ God), 187. — Cpd.: frēa-, frēō-
gum-, mon-, sige-, wine-.
dryht-guma, wk.m., *retainer, warrior,
man; ds. drihtguman, 1388; vs.
dryhtguman, 1768; np. drihtguman
99, drihtguman 1231; dp. dryht-
gumum, 1790.
dryht-lic(t), adj., noble, lordly, splen-
did; 99, gumum, Drihtne, 187.
dryhtsibbe, as.
dryht-; 99, dohte, pret.
dryhtsele, 1388, as.
dryht-scypet, 1388; vs.
dryhtguman, 1768; np. drihtguman
99, drihtguman 1231; dp. dryht-
gumum, 1790.
dryht-māðum†, m., noble treasure,
splendid jewel; gp. dryhtmāðma,
2843.
dryht-scype†, mi., valor, bravery; as.
driht-, 1470.
dryht-sele‡, mi., splendid hall (orig.
retainers' hall); 767; drihtsele, 485;
as. dryhtsele, 2320.
dryht-sib(b)†, fjo., peace, alliance; gs.
dryhtsibbe, 2068.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
dryncfset, prp., deal.
Glossary

297
eafor, see efoer.
eafora, eafera,†, wk.m., offspring, son;
eafæra, 12, 19, 897; eafora, 375, 2358, 2992; gs. eaforan, 2451; as.
eafæran, 1547, 1847; np. ̄, 2475 (?); dp. ̄, 1185, eafærum 2470. In a
wider sense, pl. = (members of one's household,) retainers, men; dp. Finnes
eafærum, 1068, eafæran Ecgwelan, 1710; so perh. np. Ongenæowes eaf-
feran, 2475.
eafod,†, n., strength; eafod (ond
eallen), 902; gs. eafodes, 1466, 1763;
as. eafod (ond
eallen), 602, 2349;
eafod, 960; dp. eafedef, 1717; ap.
eofod, 2534. [Cp. ON. afl, Gen. B: abal.]
äge, wk.n., eye; gp. ēagenæ, 1766;
dp. ēagem, 726, 1781, 1935.
æagor-strēam†, m., sea-stream, sea;
as., 513. [On ēagor, see Sec. § 289
& n. 2; Beitr. xxxi 88 n. Cp. ēg-
strēam.]
eahṭa, num., eight; g., 3123; a., 1035.
eahṭian, w 2., consider, deliberate
(about s.th.); pret. 3 pl. eahtedon, 172; — watch over, rule; pret. 3 sg.
eahtode, 1407; — esteem, praise;
pres. 3 pl. ehtigad, 1222; pret. 3 pl.
eahtadan, 3173; pp. geæhted, 1885.
[OHG. ahtón, Ger. achten.]
el(l), adj. & subst., all; nsm. el, 1424; nsf. el, 1738, 1790, [F. 36],
eall 2087, 2885; nsm. el, 835, 848, 998, 1567 (or: adv.), 1593, 1608,
eall 651, 2149, 2461, 2727, 3030;
gsn. ealles, 1955, 2162, 2739, 2794;
dsm. eallum, 913; asm. ealone, 1222,
2297, 2691; asf. ealle, 830, 1796 (or
pl. ?); asn. eal, 523, 744, 1086, 1155,
1185, 1701, 1705, [F. 22], eall 71,
2005, 2017, 2042, 2080, 2427, 2663,
3087, 3094; ism. ealle, 2667; npm.
ealle, 111, 699, 705, 941, 1699; npn.
eal, 486, 1620; gpm. eala, [F. 32],
~ twelfe (‘ twelve in all,' MLN. xvi
17), 3170; gpm. ealra, 1727 (cf. Lang.
§ 25.9); dpm. eallum, 145, 767, 823,
906, 1057, 1417, 2268; apm. ealle,
649, 1080, 1122, 1717, 2236, 2814,
2899. — eal(l), adv., entirely, quite;
eal, 680, 1129, 1708; eall, 3164. (In
a few other instances eall, adj., ap-
proaches adverbial function.) eall
(gsm.), adv., in every respect, 1000. —
[Go. als.] — Cpd.: n(e)alles.
eald, adj., o.l.d; (1) of living beings:
nsm., 357, 945(?), 1702, 2042, 2210,
2271, 2415, 2449, 2929, 2957; gsm.
ealdes, 2760; dsm. ealdum, 1874,
2972; dpm. ealdum, 72. — (2) of ma-
terial things (time-honored): nsm.,
2763; asn., 2774; asf. ealde, 795,
1488, 1688; apm. ealde, 472. — (3)
continued from the past, long-stand-
ing: asn., 1781; asf. ealde, 1865;
asn.wk. ealde, 2330. — See gamol,
fröð. — Comp. yldra, elder,
older; 468, 1324, 2378. — Supl.
yldest, oldEST, oLdEST; dsm.
yldstan, 2435; (se) yldsta, chief;
258; asm. yldstan, 363.
eald-er-, see ealdor-dagas.
eald-fæder(†) +, mc., father, an-
cestor; 373. Cp. ær-fæder.
eald-gesegen†, f., old tradition
(saga); gp. -a, 869.
eald-gesið†, m., old comrade or re-
tainer; np. -as, 853.
eald-gestreqon, n., ancient treasure; gp.
-a, 1458; dp. -um, 1381.
eald-gewinna†, wk.m., old adversary
(‘hostis antiquus,’ cf. Angl. xxxv
251 f.); 1776.
eald-gewyrht†, ni., desert for former
deeds; np., 2657.
eald-hlæford, m., old (perh. ‘ dear,’
or ‘rightful’) lord; gs. -es, 2778 (i.e.,
Bēowulf).
Eald-metod†, m., God of old; 945.
(Cf. Angl. xxxv 124.)
ealdor, aldor, m., chief, lord, prince;
al dor 56, 369, 392, ealdor 1644, 2920; ds. al dre 346, cal dre 592; as. aldor 668, ealdor 1848. [Cp. A L D E R MAN.]
ealdor, aldor,(†), n., life; gs. aldres 822, 1002, 1565, ealdres 1338, 2061, 2443, 2790; ds. aldre 661, 680, 1434 (vitals), 1447, 1469, 1478, 1524, ealdre 1442, 1655, 2133, 2396, 2481, 2599, 2624, 2825, 2924; on aldre (ever), 1779; tō aldre, for ever, always, all the time, 2005, 2498, āwa ~, 955; as. aldor, 1371; dp. aldrum, 510, 538. (e)aldor-beau †, nwa., injury to life, death; as. aldor-, 1676.
(e)aldor-cean†, f., life-care, great sorrow; ds. aldicare, 906. (e)aldor-dagast †, m.p. (sing.: -dag), days of life; dp. aldordagum 718, ealdor-, 757.
(e)aldor-gedal†, n., separation from life, death; aldor-, 805. [Cp. dælan; liif-gedal.]
ealdor-gewinna †, wk.m., life-enemy, deadly enemy; 2903.
(e)aldor-lēas(†)—, adj., lord-less, lacking a king; npm. al dor[lē]ase, 15. (Cf. B.-T. Suppl.)
ealdor-lēas †, adj., life-less, dead; asm. aldorlēasne 1587, ealdor-, 3003.
(e)aldor-þegn†, m., chief thane; as. aldor-, 1308.
eald-sweord†, n., ancient sword; as. ealdśweord (otenisc), 1558, 2616, 2979, (si.) 1633.
eal-fela †, nu. (indecl.), very much (w. gen.), a great many; acc., 869, 883.
eal(l)-gearo†, adj.wa., quite ready; eall-: 2241; eal-, nsf. 1230, nsn. 77.
ealgian, w 2., protect, defend; (feorh) ~, 796, 2655, 2668; pret. 3 sg. algode, 1204. [Cp. ealh ‘temple’; Lat. arcère.]
eal(l)-gylden, adj., all-golden; nsn. (swyn) ealgylde (‘entirely cov-ered with gold,’ Stjer. 6), 1111; asn. (segn) eallgylden (‘gold-wrought,’ i.e. ‘made of or intermixed with threads of gold wire,’ Earle 107), 2767.
eall-iren †, adj.ja., all of iron; asm. -irenne, 2338.
ealo-, ealu-benc†, fi., ale-bench; ds. ealubence, 1029; ealubence, 2867. [ealu: R.-L. i 279.]
ealo-drincend(e)†, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], ale-drinker; np. ealodrincende, 1405.
ēa-lond, n., water-land, †sea-board; as., 2334 (n.). [ISLAND.]
 ealo-, ealu-wæge†, nja., ale-cup, -can; as. ealowæge 481, 495, ealu-wæge 2021.
ealu-scerwen †, f.ō., (dispensing of ale [evil drink], i.e.) distress, terror; 769 (n.). Cp. meoduscerwen, Andr. 1526.
ēam, m., (maternal) uncle; ēām, 881; ds. ēame, 1117. [EME (obs., dial.); Ger. Oheim.]
eard, m., land, estate, region, dwelling, home; 2198; ds. earde, 56, 2654, 2736; as. eard, 104, 1129, 1377, 1500, 1727, 2493; np. (sg. meaning) eardes, 1621.
eardian, w 2., (1) dwell, remain; pret. 3 pl. eardodon, 3050. (2) inhabit; inf. eardian, 2589; pret. 3 sg. eardode, 166.
eard-lufu (-lufe) †, (wk.) f., (home-love), dear home; as. eardlufan, 692.
earfope, nja., hardship, hard struggle; ap. earfoþe, 534. [Cp. Go. arbaþ, Ger. Arbeit.]
earfoþlice, adv., with difficulty, painfully, sorrowfully; 1636, 1657, 2822, 2934; with torture, impatiently, 86, 2303.
earfoþ-præg †, f., (time of tribulation), distress; as. -e, 283.
gs. egesan, 1757; ds. ~ (Schü.Bd. 35: terribly, greatly), 1827, 2736; as. ~, 3154; þurh egasan, in a terrible manner (M.Ph. iii 451), 276. [ege, cp. AWE.—Cpds.: gléd-, lig-, væter-.

eges-full, adj., terrible; 2029.

eges-líc, adj., terrible; nsm., 2309, 2825; nsn., 1649.

egle, adj.ja. (Siev. § 303 n. 2), hateful, horrible; nsf. eglu, 987 (n.). [Cp. AIL, vb.]

egsa, see egesa.

egsian(†) +, w 2., terrify; pret. 3 sg. egsoðode, 6.

ég-strēam †, m., water-stream, (pl.) sea; dp. -um, 577. [Cp. čagor-strēam, æg-weard; ca-lond; Lang. § 10.5.]

éhtan, w 1., w. gen., pursue, persecute; pret. 3 pl. éhtende (wæs), 159. [óht.]

ehti(g)an, see eahtian.

elde, eldo, see yldo, yldo.

el-land †, n., foreign country; as., 3019. [Cp. elra.]

elen, n., courage, valor, strength, zeal; 573, 902, 2706; gs. elnes, 1529, 2876; ds. elne, 893, 1097, 2861; on ~, 2506, 2816; (mid) ~, 1493, 2535; elne (semi-adv.), valiantly, quickly: ~ geóode 2676, si. 1967, 2917; as. elen, 602, 2349, 2695, [F. II], (deed.l.) of valor:) 3, 637. — Cpds.: mægen-,

ellen-dæd †, fi., deed of valor; dp. -um, 876, 900.

ellen-gæst †, mi., powerful or bold demon; 86.

ellen-lice(‡), adv., valiantly, boldly; 2122.

ellen-mærpu †, f., fame for courage; heroic deed; dp. -mærpum, 828, 1471.

ellen-rof, adj., brave, strong, famed for courage; 340, 358, 3063; dpm. -um, 1787.

ellen-sioc †, adj., (strength-sick), deprived of strength; asm. -ne, 2787.

ellen-weorc †, n., work of valor, courageous deed; as., 661, 958, 1464, 2643; gp. -a, 2399; ap. -weorc, 3173.

elles, adv., else, otherwise; 2520; ~ hwær, 138; ~ hwergen, 2590.

ellor †, adv., elsewhither; 55, 2254.

ellor-gæst, -gæst †, ma., mi., alien spirit; -gæst, 807, 1621, -gæst 1617; ap. -gæstas, 1349.

ellor-sið †, m., journey Elsewhere, death; 2451.

elne(s), see ellen.

ebra †, comp. (cf. M.Ph. iii 252), another; ds. elran, 752. [Cp. Go. aljís, Lat. alius. See el-, elles, ellor.]

el-péodig, adj., foreign; apm. elpêodige, 336. [Cp. elra.]

ende, mja., END; 822, 1254; ds., 224, 2790, 2823; as., 1386, 1734, 2021 (n.), 2342, 2844, 3046, 3063. — Cpds.: worulđ-

ende-dæg, m., last day, death; 3035; as., 637.

ende-dógor †, n., last day, death; gs. -dógores, 2896.

ende-láf †, f., last remnant; 2813.

ende-léan(‡), n., final reward or retribution; as., 1692.

ende-sæta †, wk.m., one stationed at the (end) extremity of a territory (i.e. coast-guard); 241. [sittan.]

ende-stæf(‡), m., END; as., 1753. See facen-stafas.

(ge-)endian, w 2., END; pp. geendod, 2311.


ent, mi., giant; gp. enta (geweorc), 2717, 2774, si. 1679. Cf. Grimm D.M. 434 (524), 443 (534).

entisc †, adj., made by giants, giant; asm. -ne, 2979.

(ge-)éode, see (ge-)gámn.

eodor, m., (1) enclosure, precinct; ap. (under, 'inside') eoderas, 1037.
GLOSsARY

(Cp. Gen. 2445, 2487, Hel. 4945.) — (2)† protector, prince (w. gen. pl.); ns. eodor, 663, eodor 1044; vs. eodor, 428. (Cp. hléo; ἥκος 'Αχαίων. See Beitr. xii 163–70.)
eofer, eofer, m., boar; figure of boar on helmet: eofer, 1112; ap. eoferas, 1328; boar banner: as. eafor, 2152. [Ger. Eber.]
eofer-spréot(†)+, m., boar-spear; dp.-um, 1437.
eofer-lic †, n., figure of a boar; np., 303. (See lic, swin-lic.)
eofoð, see eafað.
eolet†, sea? voyage?; gs.-es, 224 (n.).
eom, anv., a.m (s.t. used as auxil. w. pp. of trans. or intrans. verbs); i sg. eom, 335, 407, 1475, 2527, [F. 24]; 2 sg. cart, 352, 506, 1844, 2813; 3 sg. is 31 times, 248, 256, 272, etc., [F. 24, 26], ys 2093, 2910, 2999, 3084; negat. nis, 249, 1361, 1372, 2458, 2532; i pl. synt, 260, 342; 2 pl. syndon, 237, 393; 3 pl. sint 388, synt 364, syndon 257, 261, 1320.; opt. 3 sg. sie 435, 3105, see 682, sig 1778, sý 1941, sý 1831, 2649. — wesan, v, be (often used as auxil. w. pp. of trans. and s.t. of intrans. verbs); inf. wesan, 272, 1328, 1859, 2708, 2801, 3021; imp. sg. wes, 269, 1170, 1219, 1224, 1480, wæs 407; [pl. wesan, F. 12]; pret. i sg. wæs, 240, 1657, 2428, 3087; negat. nes, 2141, 2432; 3 sg. wæs 242 times, 11, 18, 49, 53, 126, 140, etc., [F. 28, 45]; negat. nes 20 times, 134, 1299, etc.; i pl. wæron, 536, 544, 1820; 3 pl. wæron 15 times, 233, 548, 612, etc., wær on 1015, 2475; negat. næron, 2657; opt. 2 sg. wære, 1478; 3 sg. wære 14 times, 173, 203, 593, etc., [F. 36, 44]; negat. nære, 860, 1167. — Note: pres. ptc. used w. wæs, wære ('progressive form,' see note on 159): 159, 1105, 3028. Omission of wesan (cf. Beitr. xxxvi 362 ff.): 617, 992, 1783, 1857, 2091, 2256, 2363, 2497, 2659, of is: 2262, 3062, of synodon: 2035, of wæs: 811, 2297. — Cps.: cniht-, umbor-wesende. — bœon, anv., be; the indic. forms used in 'abstract' clauses; thus in generic and gnomic statements: 3 sg. bið, 183, 186, 1059, 1283, 1384, 1388, 1940, 2541, (cp. w. (n)is, 2532), 2890, 3174, byð 1002, 2277; 3 pl. bið, 1838; ref. to 'typical' instances: 3 sg. bið, 1742, 1745, 2444, 2450; w. a future sense: 1 sg. bœo, 1825; 3 sg. bið, 299, 660, 949, 1762, 1767, 1784, 1835, 2043; 3 pl. bioð, 2063; — imp. sg. bœo, 386, 1173, 1226, 2174. (Aulix. w. pp.: 1745, 2063, 2450.) Cf. K. Jost, Beon und wesan (Ang. F. xxvi), §§18–34.

eorclan-stân, m., precious stone; ap.-as, 1208. [Cp. eorc(n)an-stân. — OHG. erchan 'egregious,' OE. Eorcon- in names of persons; but more likely of oriental origin, cf. ZfdA. xi 90, Beitr. xii 182 f.]

êored-getawe†, fw.ò.p., warlike equipments; ap., 2866. [êored (= eoh + rád) 'troop' (orig., of cavalry). See wig-getāwa.]

eorl, m., nobleman, man, warrior, hero; 761, 795, 1228, 1328, 1512, 1702, 2908, 2951, 3015, 3063, 3077; gs. eorles, 689, 982, 1757; as. eorl, 573, 627, 2695; gp. eorla, 248, 357, 369, 431, 1235, 1238, 1312, 1420, 1891, 2064, 2248, 2891, 3166, ~ drihten: 1050, 2338, ~ hléo: 791, 1035, 1866, 1967, 2142, 2190; dp. eorlum, 769, 1281, 1649, 1676, 2021; ap. eorlas, 6, 2816. [EORL, cp. ON. jarl.]

eorl-gestréon†, n., (noblemen's) treasure, riches; gp.-a, 2244.

eorl-gewæde†, n., dress of a warrior, armor; dp. (sg. meaning) -gewædam, 1442.
eorl-lic (= eor-l-lic)(‡)(+), adj., manly, noble; asn. eorlic, 637.
eorl-scepe†, mi., nobility, rank; heroic deed(s); as., 1727, 3173, ~ efnan (& si.): 2133, 2535 (scepe), 2622, 3007.
eorl-weorod †, n., band of warriors; 2893.
eormen-cyn{n}(†), nja., mankind; gs. -cynnes, 1957. [eormen- ‘immense’; KIN.]
eormen-grund(†), m., spacious (ground) earth; as., 859. (Jul. 10, Chr. 481: yrmenne grund (as.).)
eormen-lāf †, f., immense legacy; as. -lāfe, 2234.
eorre, see yrre.
eorð-cynning, m., King of the land; gs. -es, 1155.
eorð-draca †, wk.m., earth-dragon; 2712, 2825.
eorðe, wk.f., earth; both ground and the world we live in; gs. eorðan, 752, 1730, 2727, 3049; ds. ~, 1532, 1822, 2415, 2822, 2855, 3138; as. ~, 92, 2834, 3166, ofer ~, 248, 802, 2007, wide geond ~, 266, 3099.
eorð-hús(‡)+, n., earth-house; ds. -e, 2232.
eorð-reced †, m.n., earth-house; 2719.
eorð-scræf, n., earth-cavern, cave; gp. -scræfa, 3046.
eorð-sele †, mi., earth-hall, cave; ds., 2515; as., 2410.
eorð-weal(l)(†)+, m., earth-wall, mound; as., 2957, 3090.
eorð-weard †, m., earth-guard, stronghold; as., 2334. (Cf. Dietrich, Zfd.A. xi 415 f.)
eten(‡)(+), m., giant; 761 (Grendel); np. -as, 112; gp. -a, 421, 883. [Cp. etan(?). NED.: eten, ettin (obs., dial.).]
etenisc †, adj., made by giants, giant; asn. (-sweord) ~: 1558, etenisc 2616, eotonisc 2979.
etenisc †, f., watch against a giant; as. -weard' (T.C. § 25), 668.
éow, see þū.
éowan, see ſwān.
éower, poss. pron., your; 2532; dsn. éowrum, 2885; asn. éowerne, 294, 2537, 2889; asn. éower, 251; npm. éowre, 257; gp.m. éowra, 634; dpn. éowrum, 395; [apf. éowre, F. 11]; apn. (?), see þū) éower, 392.
éower, éowic, (pers. pron.), see þū.
ést, fi., favor, good will; dp. ðestum (‘with good will,’ ‘kindly’), 1194, 2149, 2378, ~ miclum 958; ~ gift, legacy, bequest; as. ðest, 2157 (n.), 2165, 3075. [unnan.]
ëste(†), adj.ja., kind, gracious (w. gen.: ‘in regard to’), 945.
etan, v, eat; 444; 3 sg. etan, 449. — Cpd.s.: þurh-, ðretan.
etonisc, see etonisc.
ëð-begête(‡), adj.ja., easy to obtain (get); 2861. [See éaðe, be-gitan.]
ëðe, see éaðe.
ëpel, m., native land, home; ds. ëple, 1730, 1774; as. ‘X’ (Intr. xcix), 520, 913; ëdel, 1960.
ëðel-riht †, n., ancestral right, privileges belonging to a hereditary estate, ancestral domain; 2198. See folc-, land-riht (cf. Schü. Bd. 44 ff.).
ëpel-stól †, m., native seat, ancestral throne; ap. -as, 2371. [STOOL.]
ëpel-turf †, ic., native soil, country; ds. -turf, 410. [TURF.]
ëpel-weard †, m., guardian of the native land, king; ‘X’ weard, 1702, ëhelweard, 2210; ds. -e, 616.
ëðel-wynn(n) †, fi., enjoyment of hereditary estate, delightful home; ns. ëdelwyn, 2885; as. ~, 2493.
ëp-gesynet †, adj.ja., easily visible (with the connotation of ‘in abundance’); 1110; ýhygesene, 1244. [See éaðe; SEEN.]
facen, n., deceit, malice, crime; ds. fænce, 2009.

'æc-stafas†, m.p., treachery; ap., 1018. [Cp. ON. feikn-stafir 'baleful runes,' 'crime.'] See är-stafas, ende-rün-stæf.

fæc, n., space of time; as., 2240. [Ger. Fach.]

faeder, mc., father; 55, 262, 316, 459, 1609, 2048, 2608, 2928; gs. ~, 21, 188, 1479, 1950, 2059; ds. ~, 2429; as. ~, 1355. — Cpsd.: ær-, eald-.

faeder-æbelu†, nja.p., paternal rank or excellence; dp. -æbelum, 911. See æbelu.

faederen-mæg(†)+, m., paternal relative, kinsman on the father's side; ds. -e, 1263.

fæge(†), adj.ja., doomed to die, fated, near death; 846, 1241, 1755, 2141, 2975; gsm. fæges, 1527; dsm. fægum, 2077; asm. fægne, 1568; dead: dpm. fægum, 3025. [FEY (Sc.); Ger. feige.] — Cpsd.: dea-, un-.

fægen, adj., glad, rejoicing; npm. fægne, 1633. [FAIN; cp. ge-féon.]

fæger (cf. T.C. §4), adj., FAIR, beautiful; nsm., 1137; nsn. fæger, 773; asf. -e, 522; npm. -e, 866. — Cpsd.: un-.

fæg(e)re, adv., FAIRLY, pleasurably, fittingly, courteously; fægere, 1014, 1788; fægre, 1985, 2989.

(ge-)fægnian, w 2., rejoice, i.e. †make glad; pp. gefægnod (MS. gefægnod), 1333. [For the trans. meaning cp. (ge)blasian. — gefrægnian is not found elsewhere.] [fægen.]

g-e-fægon, see ge-féon.

fæh(o), f., FEUD, enmity, hostile act, battle; fæhð, 2403, 3061, fæhðo 2999; gs. (or ds.) fæhðe, 109; ds. ~, 1537; as. ~, 459, 470, 595, 1207, 1333, 1340, 1380, 2513, 2618, 2948, fæghðe 2465; fæðhe ond fyrene, 137, 879, 2480, si. 153; gp. fæða, 2689; ap. (s.?!) fæhðo, 2489, [fæh. Cp. Ger. Fehde; NED.: FEUD.] — Cpsd.: væl-.

fælsian(†), w 2., cleanse, purge; 432; pret. 3 sg. fælsode, 2352; pp. ge-fælsod, 825, 1176, 1620. [fæle.]

fæmne, wk.f., maiden, woman; gs. fæmnan, 2059; d.(a.)s. ~, 2034.

fær, n., †vessel, ship; 33. [faran.]

fær, m., sudden GRIPT OR attack; 1516; dp. -gripum, 738.

fær-gryre†, mi., (terror caused by) sudden attack, awful horror; dp. -gryrum, 174.

færinga, adv., suddenly; 1414, 1988. [fær.]

fær-nið†, m., hostile attack, sudden affliction; gp. -a, 476.

fæst, adj., FAST, firm, fixed (often w. dat.); nsm., 137, 636, 1007, 1290, 1364, 1742, 1878, 1906, 2243, 2901, 3045, 3072; nsn., 272, 2086; nsm., 303, 998; asm. -ne, 2069; asf. -e, 1096; asm. fæst, 1918; npm. -e, 2718. — Cpsd.: ær-, blæd-, gin-, söð-, tīr-, wís-.

fæste, adv., FAST, firmly; 554, 760, 773, 788, 1295, 1864 (or apm of adj.?). Comp. fæstor ('more securely'), 143.

fæsten, nja., FASTNESS, stronghold; as., 104, 2333, 2950.

fæst-rád, adj., firmly resolved; asm. -ne, 610.

fæt, n., vessel, cup; ap. fatu, 2761. [vat, (prob.) fr. Kent. dial.] — Cpsd.: bän-, drync-, māðpum-, sinc- wunder-.

fætt(†), n., (gold) plate; dp. fættum, 2256. [See fætæd.]

fætæd(†), adj. (pp. of *fætæn), ornamented, (gold-)plated; nsn., 2701;
BEOWULF

fah, fag, fattan, faet-gearwet, faet-goldj, feted-hleo—or, with ornamented cheeks, i.e. with gold-plated head-gear (or bridle); apm. -e, 1036.

fættum, see fæt.

fæarter-gearwe, fæter-gearwum, 3139. [GEAR fr. ON. gørv.]

fæp, m., (outstretched) arms; dp. -um, 188, 2128; — embrace: ns. (liges) fæp, 781; as. (si. )～, 185; — bosom: as. (foldan)～, 1393, (si.) 3049; — grasp, power: as. fæpum, 1210. [FATHOM.] — Cp. sid-fæp-me(d).

fæðmian, w 2., embrace, enfold; 3133; opt. 3 sg. fæðmian, 2652.

fág, fah, adj. (1) variegated, decorated, shining; nsm. fah, 1038, 2671(?); nsnf. 1459; nsm. fagn, 725, fahne 716, 927; as. fah, 2217; nnp. fah, 305; dpn. fagum, 586; apm. fäge, 1615 (cf. Lang. § 21). — (2) blood-stained; nsm. fah, 420, 2974, fag 1631 (nsn.?); nsn. fah, 934, 1286, 1594; as. fahne, 447. — Cpd.: bän-, blöd-, brün-, dröör-, gold-, gryre-, searo-, sinc-, stän-, swäd-, wæl-, wyrm-.

fah, fág, adj. (1) hostile, (FOE); nsm. fah, 554, 2671(?); as. fane, 2655; gpm. færa, 578, 1463; in a state of feud with (wíd); nsm. fág, 811. — (2) outlawed, guilty; nsm. fah, 978, fág 1001, 1263. — Cpd.: nearo-.

fæmig-heals, adj. FOAMY-necked; 1909; fämi- 218.

(fæ-)fandian, w 2., search out, test, tamper with (w. gen.); pp. gefandod, 2301; — experience (w. acc. or gen.); pp. gefandod, 2454. [findan.] See cunnian.

fæne, fāra, see fah.

faran, vi, go, proceed, FARE; 124, 865, 2551, 2915, 2945; ger. farenne, 1805; pret. 3 sg. för, 1414, 1908, 2308; 3 pl. fóron, 1895.

gæ-faran, vi, proceed, act; 738. (Cf. Lorz 22.)

faroj, m. or n., current, sea; ds. -e, 28, 580, 1916. [faran.] Cp. waro (Angl. xxvii 455 f., T.C. § 28 n. 1).

fæa, adj.wa.(a.), pl. FEW, a few; gp. fæara, 1412, 3061; dp. fæum, 1081; a. (w. part. gen.: worda) fæa, 2246, 2662. [Go. fawai, pl. cp. Lat. paucus.]

fæa, 156, see feoh.

gæ-feah, see gæ-féon.

fealh, ge-fealg, see (ge-)fæolan.

feallan, rd., FALL; 1070; pret. 3 sg. feol, 772, [F. 41], feoll 2919, 2975; 3 pl. feollon, 1042. — Cpd.: be-.

ge-feallan, rd., FALL; 3 sg. gefalleð, 1755; — w. acc., fall (on) to: pret. 3 sg. gefecoll, 2100, 2834.

fealo, 2757, see fela.

fælau, adj.wa., FALLOW; pale yellow shading into red or brown (MeaL 7.32.198); asf. fealmwe (strête, covered with pale yellow sand or gravel (Mead)), 916; apm. ~ (mearas, 'bay'), 865; 'yellowish green': asm. fealone (flod), 1950. — Cpd.: æppel-.

fæa-sceaf(f), adj. destitute, poor, wretched; 7, 973; ds. -um, 2285, 2393; npm. -e, 2373.

fæax, n., hair of the head (collect.); ds. fæaxe, 1647, fexe 2967. — Cpd.: blöden-, gamol-, wenden-.

ge-fégon, -feh, see ge-féon.

féhö, see fön.

fél, f., FILE; gp.-a, 1032 (n.). (= feol, fil; Lang. § 10.7.)
fela, nu. (indecl.), much, many, nearly always w. part. gen. (pl. or sg.); 36, 992, 995, 1265, 1509, 1783, 2231, 2763, [fæla, F. 33]; as., 153, 164, 311, 408, 530, 591, 694, 809, 876, 929, 1028, 1060, 1411, 1425, 1525, 1577, 1837, 2003, 2266, 2349, 2426, 2511, 2542, 2620, 2631, 2738, [fæla, F. 25], fealo, 2757; — adv., much; [586], 1385, 2102, 3025, 3029. [Go. filu, Ger. viel.] — Cpd.: eal-. See worn.

fela-fricgendo, adj. (pres. ptc.), well informed, wise; 2106. See ge-fricgan. (MPh. iii 262.)

fela-geomor, adj., very sad, solemn; 2950.

fela-hrör, adj., very vigorous, strong; 27.

fela-mödigin, adj., very brave; gpm.-ra, 1637, 1888.

fel(l), n., FELL, skin; dp. fellum, 2088.

fen(n), nja., FEN, marshy region; ds. fenne, 1295; as. fen, 104.

fenfreoðo, wk.f., FEN-refuge; as., 851.

feng, mi., grasp, grip; 1764; as., 578. [fôn.] — Cpd.: inwit-

(ge-)feng, see (ge-)fôn.

fengel, m., prince, king; 1400, 2156, 2345; vs., 1475. [Cp. fôn? See bengel.]

fen-gelad, n., FEN-path or tract; as., 1359. [lîcan.]

fen-hlið, n., FEN-slope, marshy tract; ap. -hleðu, 820.

fen-hop, n., FEN-retreat; ap. -hopu, 764. [NED.: HOPE, sb.?] (See mór-hop.)

fêo, see feoh.

feoh, n., property, money, riches; ds. fêo, 470, 1380, fêa 156. [FEE; OHG. fihu, Ger. Vieh.]

feoh-gift, fi., dispensing of treasure; costly gift; gs. -gyfte, 1025; dp. -giftum 21, -gyftum 1089. [MnE. gift prob. fr. ON. gipt.]

feoh-léas(†)+, adj., (money-less, i.e.) not to be atoned for with money, inexpiurable; nsn., 2441. Cp. bót-léas in Ags. Laws.

gë-fëohtan, III, FIGHT; 1083 (n.).

feohte, wk.f., FIGHT; as. feohtan, 576, 959.

fëolân, III, penetrate, reach; pret. 3 sg. (inne) fealh, 1281, 2225. [Go. filhan. Cf. Beitr. xxxvii 314.] — Cpd.: æt-

ge-fëolân(†)+, III, make one's way, pass; pret. 3 sg. gefalæg, 2215.

gë-fëön, v., w. gen. or dat. (instr.), rejoice; pret. 3 sg. gefæah, 109, 1624; gefeh, 827, 1569, 2298; 3 pl. gefægon, 1014, gefægon 1627.

fëönd, mc., enemy, FRIEND; 101, 164, 725, 748, 970, 1276; gs. feóndes, 984, 2128, 2289; ds. feónde, 143, 393; as. feónd, 279, 698, 962, 1273, 1864, 2760; gp. feónda, 294, 808, 903, 1152, fionda 2671; dp. feóndum, 420, 1669. [Go. fijands, Ger. Feind.]

fëönd-grap, f., enemy's GRIP or clutch; dp. -um, 636.

fëönd-scaða, wk.m., dire foe; 554. See sceåða.

fëönd-sceipe, mi., enmity, hostility; 2999.

feor(r), adv., FAR; feor, 42, 109, 542, 808, 1340, 1805, 1916; ònd nêah, 1221, si. 2870; feorr, 1988; semi-adj., feor, 1361, 1921; (time): feor, 1701. — Comp. fyr, 143, 252.

feor-büend, mc. [pl.], FAR dweller; vp., 254.

feor-cyð(bu)u, f., (Wright §§ 371 f.), FAR country; np. -cyðbe, 1838. [cûð; KITH.]

feorh, (T.C. § 3), m.n., life; 2123, 2424; gs. feoeres, 1433, 1942; ds. feore, 578, 1293, 1548, 3013, feore 1843 (age); tò widan feore, ever, 933; as. feorh, 439, 796, 851, 1370, 1849, 2141, 2655, 2668, 2856, [F. 19], ferh 2706; in feorh dropen, 2981 (mortalighting}
wounded,' cp. aldr 1434); widan feorh, ever, 2014; dp. fœrurum, 1306, feorum 73; ap. feorh, 2040; — living being, body (cf. Angl. xxviii 445); ns. feorh, 1210; dp. fœrurum, 1152. See ealdor. — Cpd.: geogoð.

feorh-bealu†, nwa., (life-bale), deadly evil; 2077, 2537 (frécnæ); -bealo (~), 2250; as. ~, 156.

feorh-ben(m)†, fjo, life-wound, mortal wound; dp. -bennum, 2740.

feorh-bona†, wk.m., (life-)slayer; ds. -bonan, 2465.

feorh-cyn(n)†, nja., (life-race), race of men; gp. -cynna, 2266.

feorh-genidla†, wk.m., life-enemy, deadly foe; ds. -genidlian, 969; as. ~, 1540; dp. ~, 2933.

feorh-lást†, m., (life-track, i.e.) track of vanishing life; ap. -as, 846. (Cf. Angl. xxviii 445.)

feorh-legu†, wk.f. (Siev. §§ 268, 279), †(allotted) life; as. -lege, 2800. [licgan; cp. law. See Dan. 139; alderlegu; Bu. Tid. 69.]

feorh-seóc†, adj., (life-sick), mortally wounded; 820.

feorh-sweng†, mi., life-blow, deadly blow; as., 2489.

feorh-wund†, f., life-wound, mortal wound; ds. -e, 2385.

feorm, f., feeding, sustenance, entertaining, taking care of; ds. feorme, 2385 (hospitality); cp. OE. Bede 64.16 f.: for feorme ond onfongnesse gæsta ond cumena = 'propter hospitabilitatem atque suspicionem'; as. ~, 451 (n.). [See NED.: FARM, sb.† (obs.)]

feormend-léas†, adj., without a cleanser or polisher; apm. -e, 2761.

feormian, w 2., consume, eat up; pp. gefermod, 744.

feormynd, see feormian.

feorran(†)(+), w i., remove; 156. [feorr; Lang. § 13.3.]

feorran, adv., from afar; 430, 823, 1370, 2808, 2889, 3113; ~ cumen, 361, 1819; ~ ond nēan, 839; nēan ond ~, 1174, 2317; ~ from far back (time): 91, 2106.

feorran-cund(†), adj., of a far country; dsm. -um, 1795. [Cf. Beitr. xxvii 414 n.]

feor-weg, m., far way, (pl.) distant parts; dp. (of) feroweegum, 37. (Cp. Norway; Álvismál 10.)

féower, num., FOUR; 59, 1637, 2163; a., 1027.

féower-týne, num., FOURTEEN; 1641.

féran, w i., go, fare; 27, 301, 316 (tō féran), 1390, 2261; pres. opt. 2 pl. féran, 254; pret. 3 pl. ferdon, 839, 1632. [OS. forian, Ger. führen.]

ge-féran, w i., (go to), reach, attain, bring about; w. acc.: pres. opt. 3 sg. gefére, 3063; pret. 3 pl. geferdon, 1691 (n.); pp. geféred, 2844; ~ w. bæt-clause: pp. geféred, 1221, 1855.

ferh, see feorh.

ferhō†, m.n., mind, spirit, heart; gs.-es, 1060; ds. -e, 754, 948, 1166, 1718; dp. -um, 1633, 3176. [Cp. feorh. — Cpd.: collagen, sārīg, swīð; wide.]

ferhō-frec†, adj., bold in spirit; asm.wk. -an, 1146. [See freca.]

ferhō-genidla†, wk.m., deadly foe; as. -genidlian, 2881.

ferh-weard†, f., guard over life; as. -e, 305. See feorh.

fierian, w i., carry, lead, bring; pres. 2 pl. ferigeað, 333; pret. 3 pl. feredon, 1154, 1158, feredon 378; opt. 3 pl. feredon, 3113; pp. nmp. gefedere, 361. [Ferry; Go. farjan. — Cpd.: at-, of-, oð-.]
flód-ýþ†, fjöðr, flood-wave, wave of the sea; dp. -um, 542.

flóra, m., floor; ds. flóre, 1316; as., fló, 725.

flót†, a., ship, boat; 210, 218, 301; as. flótan, 294. ['floater'; cp. fleotan.] — Cpd.: wé-g–.


(fol.-)hý‐man, w., put to flight; pp. geflymed, 846, 1370. [fléam.]

folc, n., folk, people, nation; (the pl. s.t. used w. sg. meaning); gs. folces, 1124, 1582, 1932, [F. 9]; Æ hýrde, 610, 1832, 1849, 2644, 2981, [F. 46], si. 2513; ds. folce, 14, 465, 1701, 2377, 2393, 2595; as. folc, 463, 522, 693, 911, 1179; np. folc, 1422, 2948; gp. folca, 2017, (fréawine) Æ: 2357, 2429, si. 430; dp. folcum, 55, 262, 1855. — Cpd.s.: big-, sige-

folc-ágénd(e)†, mc. (pres. ptc.), leader of people, chief; npm. -ágénde, 3113 (or ds.?). See 522.

folc-cwén †, fl., folk-queen; 641.

folc-cyning†, m., folk-king; 2733, 2873.

folc-rēd†, m., people's benefit, what is good for the people; as., 3006.

folc-riht, n., folk-right, legal share of the 'common' estate; gp. -a, 2608 (Schü. Bd. 46: possessions).

folc-scaru †, f., folk-share, public land; ds. -scar, 73.

folc-stede†, mi., folk-stead; dwelling-place, as., 76; battle-place, as., 1463.

folc-toga †, wk.m., folk-leader, chief; np. -togan, 839. [tēon, ii.]

fold-bold †, n., building; 773.

fold-buend(e)†, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], earth-dweller, man; np. buend, 2274; -bűende, 1355; dp. -bűendum, 309.

folde(†), wk.f., earth, ground; gp. foldan, 96, 1137, 1393; ds. Æ, 1196; as. Æ, 1361, 2975.

fold-weg†, m., way, path; as., 1633; np. -wegas, 866.

folgian, w 2., w. dat., follow, pursue; pret. 3 sg. folgode, 2933; opt. 3 pl. folgedon, 1102.

folf(†), f., hand; ds. -e, 748; as. -e, 970, 1303; dp. -um, 158, 722, 992; ap. -a, 745. — Cpd.s.: beadu-, gearo-

fön, rd., grasp, grapple, seize; 439 (wíð); pres. 3 sg. fēð (tō), 1755; pret. 3 sg. fēng (tōgēanes), 1542; — receive (cf. JEGPh. vi 195 f.); pret. 3 sg. fēng (w. dat.), 2989. — Cpd.s.: be-, on-, þurh-, wīð-, ymbe-

gé-fön, rd., w. acc., seize, grasp; pret. 1 sg. gefēng, 3090; 3 sg. Æ, 740, 1501, 1537, 1563, 2609.

fondian, see fandian.

for, prep., I.w. dat. (1) before, in front of, in the presence of; 169, 358, 1026, 1120, 1649, 2020, 2501(?), 2781(?). — (2) for, out of, because of, on account of; 110 (w. instr.), 169(?), 338, 339, 382, 434, 457, 458, 462, 508, 509, 832, 965, 1206, 1515, 1796, 2223, 2501(?), 2549, 2781(?), 2835, 2926, 2966; w. murnan: 1442, 1537; in return for, 385, 951, 2385. — II. w. acc., for, as, in place of; for (sunu), 947, 1175; (né . . .) for (wiht), 2348. See fore.

foran, adv., before, in front; 984, 2364; (fig.) 1458. — Cpd.: be-

for- (unstressed), fore- (stressed), prefix. See the foll. words. (Cf. M. Leopold, Die Vorsilbe ver- und ihre Geschichte, 1907, pp. 42 f., 274; O. Siemerling, Das Präfix for(e) in der ae. Verbal- u. Nominalkomposition, Kiel Diss., 1909.)

for-bærnan, w I., burn up (trans.); 2126.
for-beran, IV, FORBEAR, restrain; 1877.

for-berstan, III, BURST asunder (intr.), snap; pret. 3 sg. forberæst, 2680.

for-byran, III, BURN up (intr.); pret. 3 sg. forbyrn, 1616, 1667, forborn 2672.

ford, m., FORD, f water-way (sea); as., 568. (Cp. Lat. vadum also used of 'body of water'.)

fore, I. adv., therefore, for it; 136.
II. prep., w. dat., (1) before, in the presence of; 1064, 1215. — (2) on account of, 2059.

fore-mære, adj., very famous, illustrious; supl. foremærost, 309.

fore-mihtig(t), adj., very powerful; 969.

fore-snotor†, adj., very prudent or clever; npl. foresnotre, 3162.

fore-þanc, m., FORETHOUGHT; 1060.

for-gifan, v, GIVE, grant; pret. 3 sg. forgeaf, 17, 374, 696, 1020, 1519, 2492, 2606, 2616, 2997.

for-grindan, III, GRIND to pieces, crush (w. dat. of person); pret. 1 sg. forgrand, 424; — destroy, consume (w. acc.); pp. (gléđum) forgrunden, 2335, 2677.

for-gipan, i, w. dat. of person, crush to death; pret. 3 sg. forgipan, 2353. [GR IpE.]

for-gyldan, III, repay, pay for, require; 1054, 1577, 2305, [F. 39]; pret. 1 sg. (-lēan) forgeald, 2094; 3 sg. forgeald, 2968, ([]-lēan) ~, 114, 1541, 1584; pp. forgolden, 2843; recompense, reward (w. pers. object); pres. opt. 3 sg. forgylde, 956.

for-gyman, w. I, neglect, be unmindful of; pres. 3 sg. forgymen, 1751.

for-gyтан, v, FORGET; pres. 3 sg. forgyteð, 1751. [See NED. on the torm of get.]

for-habban, w 3., hold oneself back, re-

strain oneself, FORbear; (ne meahte ... ) forhabban, 1151, 2609.

for-healdan, rd., disregard, come short in one's duty towards (Aant. 35), rebel against; pp. forhealden, 2381.

for-hicgan, w 3., despise, scorn; pres. i sg. forhícge (w. hæt-clause), 435.

forht, adj., afraid; 754, 2967. [Cp. fright fr. fyruhtu.] — Cpd.: un-

for-lācan†, rd., mislead, betray; pp. forlācen, 903.

for-lāđan, w I., LEAD to destruction; pret. 3 pl. forlāddan, 2039.

for-lētan, rd., leave, LET; 792 (let go); pret. 3 sg. forlēt, 2787; — w. acc. & inf.: ~, 970; 3 pl. forlēton, 3166.

for-lēosan, ii, w. dat., LOSE; pret. 3 sg. forlēas, 1470, 2861; pp. forloren, 2145. [See losian.]

form, adj. suppl., first; forma (sître), 716, 1463, 1527, 2625; ds. forman (sîtrede), 740, 2286, [F. 19]; ~ (dōgore), 2573. [Cp. FORMER.] — Supl. fyr-

mest, 2077. [Cp. FOREMOST.]

for-niman, iv, take away, carry off, destroy; pret. 3 sg. fornam, 488, 557, 695, 1080, 1123, 1205, 1436, 2119, 2236, 2249, 2772; w. dat.: 3 pl. for-

nāmon, 2828.

for-scrifan, i, w. dat., PROSCRIBE, CON-

demn; pp. forscrifan, 106. [See scrifan. Cp. Lat. proscribere.]

for-sendan(t)+, w I., SEND away, dispatch, put to death; pp. forsenden, 904. See for-sīðian.

for-sītan, v, fail, diminish (intr.); pres. 3 sg. forsiðeð, 1767.

for-sīðian†, w 2., journey amiss (to de-

struction), perish; pp. forsīðode, 1550.

forst, m., FROST; gs. -es, 1609.

for-standan, VI, (1) WITHSTAND, hinder, prevent; pret. 3 sg. forstōd, 1549; opt. 3 sg. forstōde, 1056. — (2) de-

fend (w. dat., against); inf., 2955.

for-swāpan†, rd., SWEEP off; pret. 3 sg. forswēcop, 477, 2814. [SWOOP.]
for-sw(e)orcana, III, become dark or dim; pres. 3 sg. forsworcan, 1767.
for-gerimed (†), vi, w. dat. (swear away, i.e.) †make useless by a spell; pp. forsworn, 804.
forð, adv., forth, forward, on(ward), away; 45, 210, 291, 612, 745, 903, 948 (henceforth), 1162, 1179, 1632, 1718, 1795, 1909, 2069 (forð spreacan, 'go on speaking'); [2215], 2266, 2289, 2959, 2967, 3176, [F. 5].
forð-gam, forð-an, forð-on, (1) adv., therefore; forðan, 679, 1059; forðon, 2523, 3021(?); forðam, 149(?).— (2) conj., because, since, for; forðam, 149(?), 1957, 2645 (MS. forða), 2741(?)(MS. forða); forðan, 418, 1336; forðon, 2349, 3021(?); forpon þe, 503.— (S.t. apparently used as a loose connective, 'so,' 'indeed.' Cf. Lawrence JCD 463 ff. See also Schütz. Sa. §§ 11, 54.)
forð-gescaef, †, fi., future state, destiny; as., 1750.
forð-gewitan, pp. of -gewitan, I, departed, dead; dsm. -um, 1479.
forð-on, see forð-am.
for-bringan (†)(+), III, †rescue, protect (w. dat., from); 1084 (n.).
forð-weg, †, m., way forth; as., 2625.
for-weorpan, III, throw away; pret. opt. 3 sg. forwurpe, 2872.
for-wrecan, v, drive away, banish; 1919; pret. 3 sg. forwrecan, 109.
for-writan, †, I, cut through; pret. 3 sg. forwritan, 2705.
for-wyrnan, w I., refuse, (w. dat. of pers. & ßet-clause or gen. of thing); pres. opt. 2 sg. forwyrne, 429; pret. 3 sg. forwyrnede, 1142. [wearn.]
for-wyrnæ, w I., refuse, (w. dat. of pers. & ßet-clause or gen. of thing); pres. opt. 2 sg. forwyrne, 429; pret. 3 sg. forwyrnede, 1142. [wearn.]
for-wyrnæ, w I., refuse, (w. dat. of pers. & ßet-clause or gen. of thing); pres. opt. 2 sg. forwyrne, 429; pret. 3 sg. forwyrnede, 1142. [wearn.]
foð, mc., foot; gs. fûtes, 2525; dp. fótum, 500, 1166; ap. fêt, 745.
foð-gemearc, †, n., foot-mark, length of a foot; gs. -es, 3042.
foð-lást(†)+, m., foot-print, track; as., 2280.
fracad, adj., bad, useless; nsf., 1575. [cûþ; cp. Go. fra-kunnan 'despire.' See Siev. § 43 n. 4.]
(ge-)fraen, see (ge-)frignan.
frætwan, w I., adorn, make beautiful; 76.
frætwæ, fwo.p., ornaments, trappings, decorated armor or weapons, precious things, treasure; gp. frætwæ, 37, 2794, 3133; dp. frætwæm, 2054, 2163, 2784, 2989, frætwæwæ 662; ap. frætwæ, 214, 1207, 1921, 2503, 2620, 2919, frætwæ 896.
ge-frætwian, w 2., adorn, deck; pret. 3 sg. gefrætwæde, 96; pp. gefrætwæd, 992.
fræm, from, I. prep., w. dat., from; (motion:) (away) from; fram, 194 (n.), 541, 543, 775, 855, 2366, postposit.: 110; from, 420, 1635, postposit.: 1715;— (origin, source); fram, 2565; of, concerning: fram, 581, 875, from 532.— II. adv., forth, away; fram, 754, from 2556.
fræa†, wk.m., lord, king; 2285; gs. fræan, 2853; gs. or ds.: fræan, 500, 1166, fræan, 359, 1680 (prob. dat., see 1684 f.) ds. fræan, 291, 2662, fræan, 271; as. fræan, 351, 1319, 2537, 3002, 3107;— consort: ds. ˘, 641 (cp. 1934?);— the Lord: gs. ˘, 27; ds. ˘ (ealles), 2794. [Cp. Go. frauâja, ON. Freyr.]— Cpd.s.: ä-,
fræa-drihten†, m., lord; gs. -drihtnes, 796. See fræ-.
fræa-wine†, m., (friend and) lord; ˘ (folca), 2357, 2429; as. ˘, 2438. See fræ-.
fræa-wrâsn†, f., (lordly, i.e.) splendid
chain or band; dp. -um, 1451. (See Stjer. 4, 6, 13, 18.)

freca(†), wk.m., bold one, warrior; 1563. [Cp. ferhô-frec; Dial.D.: freck, frack; Ger. frech. — Cpd.s.: gûô-, hild-, scyld-, sweord-wig.]

frêcne, adj.ia., (1) daring, audacious; dsf.wk. frêcnan, 1104; asf. frêcne, 889. — (2) terrible, fearful, dangerous; nsm. frêcne, 2689; nsn. ~, 2259, 2537; asf. ~, 1378; asn. ~, 1539, 1691 (n.). [Est. xxxix 330 f.]

frêcne, adv., daringly, terribly, severely; 959, 1032.

frede, adj.ia., foreign, alien, estranged (w. dat.); nsf., 1691. [Ger. fremd.]

freme†, adj.ii., good, excellent; nsf. fremu, 1932. [from, adj.]

freman, w i., (1) further (w. pers. obj.); 1832. — (2) do, perform; abs.: pres. opt. 3 sg. fremme, 1003; — w. obj.: inf., 101, 2499, 2514, 2627, [F. 9]; pres. 3 sg. fremeâ, 1701; imp. pl. fremeâ̄, 2800 (attend to); pret. 3 sg. fremeed, 3006; 1 pl. fremeedon, 959; 3 pl. ~, 3, 1019; opt. 1 sg. fremeed, 2134. [from, adj.]

gf-ferman, w i., (1) further, advance (w. pers. obj.); pret. opt. 3 sg. gefremeed, 1718. — (2) do, perform, accomplish; inf., 636, 1315, 2449, 2674; ger. gefremeannes, 174, 2464; pret. 3 sg. gefremeed, 135, 165, 551, 585, 811, 1946, 2004, 2645; 1 pl. gefremeedon, 1187; 3 pl. ~, 2478; opt. 3 sg. gefremeed, 177, 591, 1552; pp. gefremeed, 476, 954 (brought about, w. hêt-clause); asf. gefremeed, 940.

freâ-burh†, fc., (free, i.e.) noble town; as., 693.

freôd†, f., friendship; gs. freode, 2556; as. ~, 1707, 2476. [Cp. freogan.]

freô-dryhten, -dryhten,†, m., noble (or dear) lord; ds. -dryhtne, 2627; vs. -dryhten, 1169. See frêa-

frêogan, w 2., love; 948; pres. opt. 3 sg. frêoge, 3176. [Go. frijôn.]

frêo-lie(†), adj., noble, excellent; nsn., 615; [asn., F. 19]; nsf. -licu, 641.

frêond, mc., FRIEND; 2393; as. ~, 1385, 1864; gp. -a, 1306, 1838; dp. -um, 915, 1018, 1126.

frêond-lâr †, f., FRIENDLY counsel (lore); dp. -um, 2377.

frêond-laþ†, f., FRIENDSHIP, kindness (prob. not invitation, cf. Arch. cxv 179); 1192.

frêond-lîce, adv., in a FRIENDLY manner; comp. -licor, 1027.

frêond-scipe, mi., FRIENDSHIP; as., 2069.

freôdo, wk.f. (mu., Siev. §§ 271, 279), protection, safety, peace; gs., 188. [Cf. Lang. § 13.1; Ger. Friede.] — Cpd.: fen-.

freôdo-burh(†)+, fc., town affording protection, stronghold (perh. orig. ref. to ‘the sacred peace attaching to the king’s dwelling,’ cp. Ags. Laws [Chadwick H.A. 330 n.]); as., 522.

freôdo-wong†, m., field of refuge, fastness; as., 2959.

freôdu-webb†, wk.f., peace-weaver, i.e. lady (cp. friðu-sibb); 1942.

frêô-wine†, mi., noble (or dear) friend; vs. ~ (folca), 430.

fretan, v., EAT UP, devour, consume; 3014, 3114; pret. 3 sg. fræt, 1581. [Go. fra-itan; NED.: fret, v.]


ge-fricgan(†), v., learn (orig. ‘by inquiry’), hear of: pres. 1 sg. gefringe, 1826; 3 pl. gefringeâ, 3002; opt. 3 pl. gefringeâ, 2889.

friclan(†), w i., w. gen., desire, ask for; 2556. [Cp. freca; Est. xxxix 337 f.]

frígan, phon. frínan, III, ask, inquire;
frínan, 351 (w. acc. of pers. & gen. of thing); imp. sg. frín, 1322; pret. 3 sg. frágn, 236, 332, 1319, [F. 22, 46]. [Cp. fricgan; Go. fraihnän.]

ge-frígnan, III, learn, (orig. 'by inquiry'), hear of; pret. 1 sg. gefrígn, 575; 3 sg. ~, 194; 1 pl. gefrínon (Lang. § 19.1), 2; 3 pl. ~, 70, gefrígon 666; pp. gefrígen, 1196, gefrígen 694, 2403, 2952. — Foll. by inf.: pret. 1 sg. gefrígn, 74; by acc. & inf.: ~, 1011 (gefrígen), 1027, 2484, [2694], 2752, 2773, [F. 37]; 3 pl. gefrígen, 1969.

fríoð-wær, f., compact of peace; gs. fríoðowær, 2282; as. fríoðuwær, 1096.

fríðu-sib(b), f., fído., pledge of peace; fríðusibb folca, 2017 ('bond of peace to the nations,' Earle, cp. 2028 f.).

fróð(†), adj., wise, old ('old and wise'); 279, 1306, 1366, 1844, 2209, 2513, 2625, 2950; (wintrum) ~, 1724, 2114, 2277; nsm. wk. -a, 2928; dsm. wk. -an, 2123; asf. -e, 2800 (Kemble, et al.: fróð, adv., 'prudently,' cf. B.-T. Suppl.). [Go. fróðs.] — Cpd.s.: in-., un-.

frófr, f., consolation, solace, relief, help; frófofr 2941; gs. frófre, 185; ds. ~, 14, 1707; as. frófre, 7, 628, 973, 1273, frófor 698 (n.; appar. masc.).

from, prep. (adv.), see fram.

from, adj., strenuous, bold, brave; 2527; npm. frome (fyrdhwate): 1641, 2476; dpf. fromum (splendid), 21. — Cpd.s.: sið-, un-.

fruma, wk.m., beginning; 2309. (Other meanings: originator, maker, doer, chief.) — Cpd.s.: dæd-, hild-, land-, lóð-, ord-, wig-.

frum-cyn(n) †, nja., lineage, origin; as. -cyn, 252.

frum-gær †, m., chieftain; ds. -e, 2856. (Cp. Lat. 'primipilus',)

frum-sceaf, fl. (m.?), creation, beginning, origin; ds. -e, 45; as. -sceaf, 91.

gy-frígnan, -frínon, -frígon, see ge-frígnan.

fugol, m., bird; ds. fugle, 218; [np. fugelas, F. 5]; dp. fuglum, [2941]. [FOWL.]

full, adj., w. gen., FULL; 2412. — Cpd.s.: eges-, sorg-, wæorde-.

ful, adv., FULL, very; ful (oft), 480, 951, 1252.

ful(l), n., (FILLED) cup, beaker; ful, 1192; ds. fulle, 1169; as. ful, 615, 628, 1025, ýða ful ('sea'), 1208. [Cf. IF. xxv 152] — Cpd.s.: medo-, sele-.

ful-læstan(†), w. I., w. dat., help, support; pres. 1 sg. -læstu, 2668. [Cp. fylstan; Siev. § 43 n. 4.]

full-éode, pret. of ful(l)-gán, anw., w. dat., follow, serve, aid; 3119.

fultum, m., help, support; as., 698, 1273, 1835, 2662. [ful(l), tēam; Siev. § 43 n. 4.] — Cpd.: mægen-

fundian, w., strive, be eager to go; pret. 3 sg. fundode, 1137 (n.); desire (w. inf.); pres. 1 pl. fundiå, 1819.

furðum, adv., just (of time), first; 323, 465 (Ries L 6.12.2.378: ða... furðum = 'cum primum,' in subord. clause), 2009; (a short time ago:) 1707.

furpur, adv., FURTHER, furthermore, further on; 254, 761, [2525], 3006.

fús, adj., eager to set out, ready, hastening; 1475, 3025, 3119 (provided with); nsm., 1966; npm. fúse, 1805; —longing; nsm. fús, 1916; — ready for death; nsm. ~, 1241. [Cp. fundian.] — Cpd.s.: hin-, út-, wæl-.

fús-lic(†), adj., ready, asn., 1424; apn. (fyrdsearu) fúslicu, 232 (Gummere: 'war-gear in readiness'), (~) fús-lic 2618 (asn.?).

fyf-tyne, see fêf-tyne.

fyl(l), m., FALL; 2912; ds. -e, 1544 (see: on). — Cpd.s.: hrā-, wæl-.
Glossary

ge-fyllan, w. i., fell, kill; 2655; pret. 3 pl. gefyldan, 2706. [feallan.]

fyllo, wk.f., Fill, plenty, feast; gs. fylle, 562; gs. or ds. ~, 1014; ds. ~, 1333. [full.] — Cpds.: wæl-, wist-

fyl-wéríg †, adj., (fall-wearý), killed; asm. -ne, 962.

fyr, see feor(r).

fýr, n., fire; 2701, 2881; gs. -es, 185, 1764; ds. -e, 2274, 2309, 2595; as. fýr, 1366. — Cpds.: bæl-, heado-, wæl-

fyrás, see fírás.

fýr-bend †, fíó. (mi.), band forged with fire; dp. -um, 722.

fýr-gestaella †, wk.m., war-comrade; dp. -gesteallum, 2873. [faran; cp. OE. OHG. farti.]

fýr-hom †, m., war-dress, coat of mail; as., 1504.

fýr-hrägl †, n., war-garment, corslet; as., 1527.

fýr-hwæt †, adj., active in war, war-like; npm. (frome) fyrdhwate, 1641, 2476.

fýr-léóht †, n., fire-light; as., 1516.

fýr-mest, see forma.

fýrn-dagas(†), m.p., days of old; dp. -dagum, 1451. [Cp. Go. *færns(ø)s; OE. feor(r).]

fýrn-geworc †, n., ancient work; as., 2286.

fýrn-gewin(n) †, n., ancient strife; gs. -gewinnes, 1689.

fýr-man(n) †, mc., man of old; gp. -manna, 2761.

fýr-wita †, wk.m., old counselor; ds. -witum, 2123.

fýrst, mi., space of time, time (granted for doing s.th.); 134, 210, 2555; ds. -e, 76 (n.); as. fyrst, 528, 545; is. -e, 2573. [Ger. Frist.]

(færns(ø)s) fyrdorán, w. i., further, advance, impel; pp. gefyrðred, 2784 (cf. Aant. 38). [furður.]

fýr-wét(t), -wyt(t) [wit(t)], nja., curiosity; fýrwet, 1985, 2784; fýrwyrt, 232. [Cp. OS. firi-wit(t).]

fýr-wylm †, mi., surge of fire; dp. -um, 2671.

(færns(ø)s) fyrajan, w. i., make ready, impel, incite; pp. gefyrsed, 217, 630 (ready for, w. gen.), 2309 (provided with, w. dat.); nsf. ~, 2561. [fús.]

gád †, n., lack, want; 660, 949.

gædeling †, m., kinsman, companion; gs. -es, 2617 (Brett, MLR. xiv 5: nephew(?), cf. Corpus Gloss. 914: 'færns(ø)s = gædeling); dp. -um, 2949. [Go. gadiling; OE. geador.]

gæst; see gist.

gæst, see gæst.
BEOWULF

'ocean'.

See gealdor.

Gallows; ds. galgan, 2446.

Sad in mind, gloomy; nsf., 1277. [Cf. IF. xx 322.]

Gallows-tree; dp. -tréowum, 2040.

See gomen.

Old, aged, ancient; (1) of persons (kings, etc.); 58, 265; gamol, 3095; gomel, 2112, 2793; wk. gamela, 1792; gomela, 1397, 2105, 2487, 2851, 2931, 2968; dsm. gamelum, 1677, gamelum 2444; wk. gomelan, 2817; asm.wk. gomelan, 2421; nmp. gomele, 1595; gpm. gomela (men of old, ancestors), 2036. — (2) of material objects (sword); nsn. gomol, 2682; asf. gomele, 2563; asn. gomel, 2610. [Cf. Zfgl. Spr. xxvi 70; IF. v 12 f.; Falk-Torp, Norw.-Dän. Etym. Wbch.: gammel. — See Beitr. xi 562.]

Grey-haired; 608.


Go; pret. 3 sg. géode, 2676; 3 pl. géodon, 1967; enter upon, go to (w. acc.): inf. gegān, 1277, 1462. — (2) obtains, gains; inf. gegān, 1535; bring to pass (w. hæt-clause): pret. 3 pl. géodon, 2917. — (3) happen; pret. 3 sg. géode, 2200.

gang, m., going; gs. -es, 968; ds. -e, 1884; — track; ns. gang, 1404; as. ~, 1391. [NED.: gang, sb.1] — Cpds.: be-, in.

gangan, rd., go; 314, 324, 395, 1034. [F. 43]; gongan, 711, 1642, 1794, 2083, 2648; imp. sg. geong (Lang. § 13.5), 2743; pret. 3 sg. ġeong, 925, 1785, 2019, 2756, 3125, ġiong, 2214, 2409, 2715, ġang (Lang. § 23.4), 1009, 1295, 1316. Pret. gen(g)de, see gengan. [Go. gaggan; GANG (Sc., dial.).] — Cpds.: a-.

Ge-gangan, rd., (1) (go to a certain point), reach (cf. Lorz 24); pp. gegongan, 822, 3036; obtain, win; inf. gegangan, 2536; ger. gegenganne, 2416; pp. gegongen, 3085; bring about (w. hæt-clause): pp. gegogen, 893. — (2) happen; pret. 3 sg. gegangeð, 1846; pp. gegongen, 2821.

ganot, m., GANNET, sea-bird; gs. -es, 1861.

gär (†), m., (1) spear, according to 1765 (gāres fliht), for throwing; 1846, 3021; gs. -es, 1765; ds. -e, 1075; np. -as, 328. (2) missile; ds. -e, 2440 (= 'arrow'). [GAR- (fish, lic), (Ed)-GAR; NED.: GARE, sb.1 (obs.), GORE, sb.2, fr. OE. gāra.] — Cpds.: bon-, frum-

gär-cêne †, adj. ja., (spear-bold), brave; 1958.

gär-cwealm †, m., death by the spear; as., 2043.

gär-holt †, n., spear-shaft, i.e. spear; as. (or ap.?), 1834.


gär-wiga †, wk.m., spear-fighter, warrior; ds. -wigan, 2674, 2811.
gär-wigend†, mc., spear-fighter, warrior; ap., 2641.

gäst, gæst, ma., mi., GHOST, spirit, sprite, demon; gæst, 102, 2073(?); 2312(?); gs. (wergan) gästes, 133 (Grendel), 1747 (devil); as. gæst, 1274; gp. gæsta 1357, gæsta 1123 (fire). — (Note. It is s.t. difficult to decide whether (-)gæst (gist) or (-)gæst was intended; see Rie. Zs. 383; Emerson L 4.149.880 n. 3; Angl. xxxv 251; Chambers, note on 102.) — Cpds.: ellen-, ellor-, geosceaft-, wæl-.

gäst-bona†, wk.m., soul-slayer, devil; 177. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 249.)

gē, conj., and; 1340; gē swylce, 2258; correl. gē . . gē (both . . and), 1864; gē . . gē . . , gē 1248.

gē, pron., pron. see ðu.

gē-, prefix. See Lorz II ff.; W. Lehmann, Das Präfix uz- im Altenglischen, p. i, n. 3.

geador(†), adv., together; 835; ~ ætsonne, 491. — Cpds.: on-.

gæahle (-a?)†, wk.f. (m.?), consideration, esteem; gs. gæahlælan, 369. [eahitian.]

gæald, see gyldan.

gæaldor, n., (1) sound; as., 2944. — (2) incantation, spell; ds. galdre, 3052. [galan.]

gæalp, see gilpan.

gēap, adj., curved, vaulted, † spacious(?); 1800; asm. -ne, 836. — Cpds.: horn-, sæ-.

gēar, n., Year; (ofætœbercóm) gēar, 1134 (= ‘spring,’ cp. Guðl. 716, Runic Poem 32). — See winter; missēre.

gēara, adv., gp. of gēar, long since, (of yore); 2664. — Cpds.: un-.

gēara, adj., see gearo.

gēard, m., (enclosure, hence) dwelling; ap. -as, 1134; dp. (sg. meaning) -um, 13, 265, 1138, 2459. [YARD.] — Cpds.: middan-, wind-.

gēard-dagas, m.p., DAYS OF YORE; dp. (in, on) gēardagum, 1, 1354, 2233.
geare, see geard(e)um.
gearo, gearu, adj.wa., ready, prepared (for: gen., on w. acc.); gearu, 121, 1825; 2414; gearu, 1109; gēara (Lang. §18.2), 1914; nsf. gearo, 2118, 3105; asf. gearwe, 1006; np. gearwe, 211, 1247, 1813 (equipped with, w. dat.). [YARE (dial., arch.); Ger. gar.] See gear(w)e, faeder-gearwe. — Cpds.: eal-.
gearo, adv., see gear(w)e.
gearo-folm†, adj., with ready hand; 2085.
gear(w)e, adv., (readily), entirely, well, surely (w. witan, cunnan, gemunan, sceawian); gearwe, 265, 2339, 2725; gearwe ne . . , not at all, 246, 878; geare (cf. Beibl. xv 70), 2062, 2070, 2656; gearo, 2748 (n.). — Comp. gearwor, 3074 (n.). — Supl. gearwost, 715.
geato-líc†, adj., equipped, adorned, splendid, stately; 1401; nsn., 1562; asn. ~, 308, 2154; apn. ~, 215.
[See geatwa.]
geatwa, fwo.p., equipment, precious objects; ap., 3088. [Siev. § 43 n. 4; see wig-getāwa.] — Cpds.: ëored-, gryre-, gūð-, hilde-.
gebedda, wk.m.f., bed-fellow; ds. gebeddan, 665. — Cpds.: heals-.
gebraec, n., crashing; as., 2259. [Cp. brecan.]
gebrōðor, mc.p., brothers; dp. gebrōðrum, 1191.
gebyrd, f.(n.)i., fate; as., 1074(n.). [Cp. birth.]
gecyan, adj.ja., innate, natural, inherited, nsn., 2197, 2696. [KIND.]
ge-dāl, n., separation, parting; 3068. [Cp. dāl.] — Cpds.: ealdor-, lif-.
ge-dēfe, adj.(i.)ja., fitting, seemly; swā hit ~ wæs, 561, 1670, si. 3174;
gentle, kind; nsm., 1227. [Go. ga-
dōís.] — Cpd.: (adv.) un-.

ge-dræg†, n., concourse, noisy com-
pany; as., 756. [dragán. See
Grimm’s note on Andr. 43; Angl.
xxxiii 279(?).]

ge-dryht, -dryht†, fl., troop, band of
retainers, (w. preceding gen. pl.); ge-
dryht, 431; as. gedryht, 662, 1672;
gedriht, 118, 357, 633. [drōgan;
Go. ga-draúhs.] — Cpd.: sibbe-

ge-fæg(?), adj., satisfactory, pleasing;
dear; comp. gefægra, 915 (n.).

ge-fēa, wk.m., joy; as. gefēan (habban,
w. gen.), 562, 2740. [ge-fēōn.]

ge-feoft, n., fight; 2441; ds.-e, 2048.

ge-flit, n., contest, rivalry; as. (on)
gélift, 865. [flitan.]

ge-frægé†, nja., information through
hearsay; is.: mine gefræge, as I have
heard say, 776, 837, 1955, 2685, 2837.
[ge-fricgan.]

ge-fræg elevator, adj., well known, re-
nowned; nsm., 2480; w. dat.: nsm.,
55. [ge-fricgian; OS. gi-frāgi.]

gegn-cwide†, mi., answer; gp. -cwide,
367. [cweðan.]

gegnum†, adv., forwards, straight, di-
rectly (gangan, faran); 314, 1404.

gehōo, see giōhōo.

ge-hwā, pron., prec. by partit. gen,
each (one); gsm. gehwās, 2527, 2838
(ref. to fem.); dsm. gehwām, 1365
(ref. to fem.), 1420; gehwām, 882,
2033; dsm. gehwām, 88; dsf. ge-
hwāre, 25; asm. gehwone, 294, 800
(ref. to fem.), 2765; gehwane, 2397,
2685.

ge-hwār, adv., everwhere, on every
occasion; 526.

ge-hwæber, pron., either, each (of two),
both; 584, 814, 2171; nsm., 1248; gsm.
gehweæres, 1043; dsm. gehweæðrum,
2994. [either fr. æg-hwæber.]

ge-hwelic, see ge-hwylc.

ge-hwylc, pron., each, every (one),
w. partit. gen. (pl.); 985, 1166, 1673;
gsm. gehwylces, 732 (ānra ~, see
ān), 1396; gsm. ~, 2094, 2189; dsm.
gehwylicum, 412, 768, 784 (ānra ~),
936, 996, 2859, 2891; dsf. gehwylcre,
805; dsm. gehwylicum, 98; asm.
gehwelcne, 148; gehwylicne, 2250,
2516; asf. gehwylic, 1705; asm.
gehwylic, 2608; ism. gehwylic, 2450;
ism. ~, 1090, 2057.

ge-hygd, fn., thought; as., 2045.

[hycgan.] — Cpd.s.: brèost-, mód-;
of.-, won-hygd.

gi-hyld, ni.(c.) (Siev. §§ 267a, 288
n. 1), protection; (manna) ~, 3056
(cf. Angl. xxxv 119 f.). [healdan.]

gi-lāc†, n., motion, play; dp. (ecga)
gelācum, 1168; ap.(s.i.) (sweorda)
gelāc, 1040. [lācan.]

ge-lād(†), n., way, course, tract; as.,
1410. [tíran.] — Cpd.: fen-

ge-lang, adj., at hand, dependent on
(ax); 1376; nsm. gelong, 2150.
[ALONG, adj. (arch. & dial.).]

gi-lenje, adj.ja., belonging to (dat.);
2732.

ge-lič, adj., (A)like; npm. -e, 2164
(n.). — Comp. gelicost, likest;
218, 985; nsm., 727, 1608. [See
NED.: alike.]

ge-lōme, adv., frequently; 559.

ge-long, see ge-lang.

ge-mæne, adj.(i.)ja., common, in com-
mon, mutual, shared; nsm., 1857,
2137 (n.), 2473, 2660; npm. ~, 1860;
gpm. gemænra, 1784. [MEAN; Ger.
gemein.]

ge-mēde(†)+, nja., agreement, consent;
ap. gemēdu, 247. [mōd; OS. gi-mōdi.]

ge-met, n., measure, faculty, power;
2533; as. ~, 2879; means, manner:
mid gemet, by ordinary means, in
any wise, 779 (MPh. iii 455 f.). Cp.
mid ungemet, see B.-T. [metan.]

ge-met, adj. (cp. the noun), fit, proper,
meet; nsm.: swā him gemet pince,
GLOSSARY

ge-métting, f., MEETING, encounter; 2001.
ge-mong, n., MINCING TOGETHER, throng, troop; ds. (on) gemonge, 1643. [AMONG; cp. mengan.]
ge-mynd, fni., remembrance, memorial; dp. -um, 2804, 3016. [MIND; Go. gmaunds.]
ge-myndig, adj., MINDful (of), intent (on) (w. gen.); 868, 1173, 1530, 2802, 2804, 2171, 2689; nsf., ~, 613.
ge-n, adv., still, yet, further; 3070, 2149, 3006; (nû) gên, 2859, 3167; (ða) gên, 2237, 2677, 2702; w. negat., (ða) gên, not yet, by no means, 83, 734, 2081. See gyt.
geña, adv., still, further; 2800; [hā] ~, 3093.
gende, see gengan.
ge-neahhe, adv., sufficiently, abundantly, frequently; 783 (very), 3152 (perh. earnestly); supl. genehost, 794 (n.).
ge-nehost, see ge-neahhe.
gengan(†), w i., go, ride (cp. ærnan); pret. 3 sg. gengde, 1412, gende (Lang. § 19.1), 1401. [gangan.]
ge-nip, n., darkness, mist; ap. -u, 1360, 2808.
ge-nôg, adj., ENOUGH, abundant, many; apm. -e, 3104; ap. (s.?)/f. -e, 2489.
ge-nunga(†), adv., straightway, directly, completely; 2871.
geô, adv., formerly, of old; 1476; giô, 2521; iû, 2459. [Go. ju.] See gêô-mêowle, iû-mon(n).
 géoc(†), f., help; ds. géocce, 1834; as. ~, 177, 608, 2674.
geôcor †, adj., grievous, sad; 765.
geofon †, m. or n., sea, ocean; 515; gifen, 1690; ds. geofenes, 362, gyfenes 1394. [OS. geban.]
geofum, -ena, see gifu.
geogoð, f. (orig. fl.), YOUTH; (1) abstract; ds. geogoðe, 409, 466, 2512, giogoðe 2426; as. gioguðe, 2112. — (2) concrete: young persons (warriors); ns. geogoð, 60, giogoð 1190; gs. (duguðe ond) geogoðe: 160, 621, (~) ioguðe, 1674; as. geogoðe, 1181.
geogoð-feorh †, m.n., (period of) YOUTH; ds. (on) geogoðeore, 537, (~) geogoðeore, 2664.
geolo, adj.wa., YELLOW; asf. geolwe, 2610.
geolo-rand †, m., YELLOW SHIELD (ref. to the color of the linden-wood, cp. 2610, or, perh., to a golden band encircling the shield, cf. Keller 73); as., 438.
geô-mêowle †, w.k.f., ('former maiden'), old woman, wife; 3150 (see Varr.); as. iômêowlan, 2931. [Go. mawilô; cf. Siev. § 73 n. i.]
geômor(†), adj., sad, mournful; 2100, him was geômor sefa: 49, 2419, si. 2632; nsf. geômoru, 1075. [OHG. jêam; Ger. Jammer (noun).] — Cpds.: fela-, hyge-, môd-, wine-.
geômore †, adv., sadly; geômore, 151.
geômor-gyd(d) †, n., mournful song; as. giomorgyd, 3150.
geômor-lic, adj., sad; nsn., 2444.
geômor-môd(†), adj., sad of mind; 2044, nsf. 3018; nsn. giomormôd, 2267.
geômrian, w 2., mourn, lament; pret 3 sg. geômrode, 1118.
geômuru, see geômor.
geond, prep., w. acc., throughout, through, along, over; geond þisne middangeard, 75, 1771; wide geond eorðan, 266, 3099; geond widwegas, 840, 1704; geond þat sæld, 1280, si. 1981, 2264. [Cp. beyond; Go. jaind.]
geond-brâdan †, w i., overspread; pp. -brâded, 1239. [brâd.]
geond-hweorfan, m., pass through; pret. 3 sg. -hweaf, 2017.
geond-seón, f., look over; pret. 1 sg.
geond-wlitán, i, look over; giond-,
geong, adj., young; 13, [20], 854, 1831, giong 2446; nsf. geong, 1926, 2025; wk.m. geonga, 2675; dsm. geongum, 1843, 1948, 2044, 2674, 2811; dsm.wk. geongan, 2626, 2860; asm. geonge, 1969; dpm. geongum, 72; apm. geong, 2018. Supl. wk.n. gingæste, Þlast, 2817.

gēong, pret., and geong, imp. (2743), see gangan.
georn, adj., w. gen., desirous, eager; 2783. [Cp. yean, vb.; see georne.]
— Cpd.: iof-.
georne, adv., eagerly, willingly, earnestly; 66, 2294; readily, firmly, 669, 968; surely: comp. geornor, 821.
[Ger. gern.]

gē-sceaf†, f., that which has been determined of old, fate; as.; 1234.
gē-sceaf-gást†, m., demon sent by fate, fated spirit; gp. -a, 1266.
geótan, II, pour, flow, rush; pres. ptc. geótente, 1690. [Go. giutan, Ger. giessen.]
ge-rād†, adj., skilful, apt; as.nw.k. -e, 873. [Go. ga-rāips; ready.]
ge-rūm-lice†, adv., †at a distance, far away; comp. -licor, 139. [Cp. romily; on gerum, Rid. 21.14, El. 320; OHG. rūmo, rūmr.]
ge-rysne, (-risne), adj.ja., proper, becoming; nsn. gerysne, 2653. [gerisan.]
ge-saca, wk.m., adversary; as. gesacan, 1773. [sacan; cp. and-saca.]
ge-sacu†, f., contention, enmity; 1737. (= sacu.)
ge-scād, n., distinction, discrimination; gescād witan (w. gen.), understand, be a judge (of), 288. (Cp. Ger. ‘Bescheid wissen.’) See ge
scādan.
GLOSSARY

ge-synto, f., health, safety; dp. gesyntum, 1869. [ge-sund.]

gétan(†), w. t., destroy, kill; (Kock L 5.44.4.1:) cut open; 2940. (Cp.
ā-gétan, Brun. 18, etc.) [Gmc.
*gautian, cp. OE. gótan. IF. xx
327.]

gé-táse, adj.ia., agreeable; nsf., 1320.

gé-tenge, adj.ia., lying on, close to (w.
dat.); asn., 2758.

gé-trum, n., troop, company; is. -e, 922.

gé-trýwe, adj.ia., TRUE, faithful;
1228.

gé-jinge, nja., (1) agreement, compact;
ap. gé-jingo (terms), 1085. — (2)
result, issue; gs. gé-jinges, 398, 709;
gp. gé-jingea, 525. [See jing; cp.
Ger. Bedingung.]

gé-jóht, m., THOUGHT; as., 256,
610.

gé-jónoc, m.n., thought; dp. -um, 2332. [See þencan.] — Cpds.: möd-.

gé-præc(†), n., press, heap; as., 3102.
[See þrec-wudu; möd-pracu.]

gé-pring, n., THRONG, tumult; as., 2132.

gé-brúen, see under ð.

gé-brwære, adj.ia., harmonious, united,
loyal; npm., 1230. [gé-brweran 'stir,' 'mix together.'] See mon-ðwære.

gé-hýld, fl., patience; as., 1395; dp.
gebyldum, steadily, 1705. [þolian;
Ger. Geduld.]

gé-hýwe(†)+, adj.ia., customary, usual;
nsn., 2332. [þeaw.]

gé-wæðe, nja., dress, equipment,
armor; ap. gewæðu, 292. [wæð >
weed(s.)] — Cpds.: bræost-, eorl-
ðæs.

gé-wealc, n., rolling; as., 464. [Cp.
walk, OE. wealc(ian).]

gé-weald, n., power, control; as., 79,
654, 764, 808, 903, 950, 1087, 1610,
1684, 1727; dp. mid gewealdum, of
his own accord, 2221.

gé-wealden, see ge-wealdan.

gé-weorc, n., WORK; gs. geweorses,
2711; — (something wrought), handi-
work; ns. geweorc, 455, 1562,
1681; as. ~, 2717, 2774. — Cpds.:
ær-, fyrn-, ðuð-, hond-, land-, nið-

ge-widre, nja., weather, storm; ap.
gewidru, 1375. [weder; Ger. Ge-
witter.]

gé-wif (or ge-wife) (†)+, ni., WEB (of
destiny), fortune; ap. gewiowu, 697.
[wefan; cf. ZjdPh. xxi 358; Siev.
§ 263 n. 3.]

gé-win(n), n., strife, struggle, fight; gs.
gewinnes, 1721; as. gewin, 798 (see
dréogan), 877, 1469 (turmoil); —
strife, hardship; ns. gewin, 133, 191;
as. ~, 1781. — Cpds.: fyrn-, ðæs.

gé-wiowu, see ge-wif.

gé-wis-lice, adv., certainly; supl.
-licost, 1350. [wís, ywis (arch.)];
Ger. gewiss.]

gé-wit(t), nja., intellect, senses; ds.
gewitte, 2703; — (seat of intellect),
head; ds. ~, 2882. [See wit(t).]

gé-wittig, adj., wise, conscious; 3094.
(Cf. Ælfric, Hom. ii 24.12, 142.19:
gewittig 'in one's senses.') [wit(t).]

gé-wrixle, nja., exchange; 1304. [See
wrixl.]

gé-wyrht, fni., deed done, desert; dp.
-um, 457 (n.). [wyrcan.] — Cpds.:
eald-.

gid(d), nja., song, tale, (formal) speech;
gid 1065, gidd 2105, gyd 1160; as.
gid, 1723; gyd, 2108, 2154, 2446; gp.
gidda, 868; dp. giddum 1118, gydd-
num, 151. — Cpds.: geómor-, word-.
(Cf. Merbot L 7.7.25 ff.; P. Grdr.²
ii a 36 f.; R.-L. i 444. See léóð,
spel(l).)

gif, conj.; (1) IF; w. ind.: gif, 272, 346,
442, 447, 527, 661, 684, 1185, 1822,
1826, 1836, 1846, 2514; gyf, 944,
1182, 1382, 1852; w. opt.: gu, 452,
593, 1379, 1477, 1481, 2519, 2637,
2841; gyf, 280 (ind.?), 1104. — (2)
whether, if, w. opt.; gif, 1140, 1319.
gifan, v. give; inf. giofan, 2972; pret. 3 sg. geaf, 1719, 2146, 2173, 2431, 2623, 2635, 2640, 2865, 2919, 3009, 3034; 3 pl. gēfan, 49; pp. gyfen, 64, 1678, 1948. [On the prob. Scand. infl. on the form of give, see NED.]
— Cpd.: ā-, æt-, for-, of-

gifen, (noun), see geofon.

gifeðe(†), adj.ja. (cf. Kluge, Nomina
tale Stammbildungslehre § 233),
given, granted (by fate); 2730; nsn.
299, 2491, 2682, gyfeðe 555, 819.
[Cp. OS. gībīdīg. — Cpd.: un-. —
gifeðe †, nā. fate; 3085.

gif-heal(l), f., GIFT-HALL; as. -healle,
838.

gifre, adj.ja., greedy, ravenous; nsf.,
1277. — Supl. gifrost, 1123. — Cpd.:
hecro-.

gif-sceat(t)†, m., GIFT; ap. -sceattas,
378. [See sceat(t).]

gif-stöl †, m., GIFT-seat, throne; 2327;
as. ~ 168. (See ēpel-stöl.)

gifu, f., gift; 1884; as. gife, 1271,
2182; gp. gifa, 1930, geofena 1173;
dp. geofum, 1958. — Cpd.: mādm,
swyrld-

gigant, m., GIANT; np. -as, 113; gp.
-a, 1562, 1690. [Fr. Lat. (Gr.) gi-
gas, acc. gigantem.]

gilp, n. (m.), boast, boasting; ds. gylpe,
2521 (n.); as. gilp, 829, gylp 2528;
on gylp, proudly, honorably, 1749.
[OS. gelp.] — Cpd.: dol-

gilpan, gylpan, iii, w. gen. or dat.,
boast, rejoice; gylpan, 2874; pres.
1 sg. gylpe, 586; 3 sg. gylpēd, 2055;
pret. 3 sg. gealp, 2583. [yelp.]
— Cpd.: be-

gilp-cwide†, mi., boasting speech; 640.
[OS. gelp-quídi.]

gilp-hlæden†, adj. (pp.), (vaunt-
læden), covered with glory, proud;
868. (MPh. iii 456. But see also
Gummere’s note: ‘a man . . . who
could sing his best, or vaunt, in good
verse . . . ’ [Further, JEGPh. xix
85.])

gim(m), m., GEM, jewel; 2072. [Fr.
Lat. gemma (＞OFr. gemme ＞
MNE. gem).] — Cpd.: searo-

gin(n)†, adj., spacious, wide; asm.
gynne, 1551; asn.wk. ginne (MS.
gimme), 406.

gin-fæst, gimfæst (Lang. § 19.3),†,
adj., ample, liberal; asf. gimfæste
(gife), 1271; asn.wk. gimfæstan (～),
2182. [gin(n).]

gimnæst, see geong.

giö, see geö.

giofan, see gifen.

giogōð, see geogōð.

giohōo †, f., sorrow, care; ds. (on)
giohōe, 2793, (～) gehōo 3095; as.
giohōo, 2267.

gioëmor(-), see geömör(-).

giond-, see geond-

giong, see geong.

giong, pret., see gangan.

ge-girdedan, see ge-gyrwan.

gist, ni., stranger, visitor, GUEST;

gist, 1138, 1522; gæst, 1800, 2073(??),
2312(??); ds. gyste, 2227; as. gist,
1441; np. gistas, 1602; ap. gæstas,
1893. [Cogn. w. Lat. hostis; form
guest prob. infl. by ON. gestr. —
Cpd.: fēðe-, gryre-, inwit-, nið-,
sele-.

git, see þu.

git, see gy'ét.

gladian(†)+, w 2., ÿglisten, shine; pres.
3 pl. gladiað, 2036. [glæd.]

glæd, adj., kind, gracious; 1173; dsm.
glædum, 2025; asm. glædne, 863,
1181; lordly, glorious: apm. glæde,
58 (n.). [GLAD (cp. glæd-mōd);
oldest meaning ‘shining.’]

glæd-man†, adj., kind, gracious; vs.,
367. (Wr.-Wü., Vocab. i 171. 40:
‘hilaris’ = glædman; Beitr. xii 84;
EST. xx 335.)

glæd-mōd, adj., GLAD at heart; 1785.
GLOSSARY

glěd, fi., fire, flame; 2652, 3114; dp.
glědum, 2312, 2335, 2677, 3041.
[GLEED (arch., dial.); cp. glowan.]

glěd-egesa†, wk.m., fire-terror, terrible
fire; 2650.

glěo, n. (Siev. §§ 247 n. 3, 250 n. 2),
GLEE, mirth, entertainment; 2105.

glěo-béam, m., GLEE-WOOD, harp; gs.
-es, 2263. [BEAM.]

glě-o-drčam‡, m., mirth; as.; 3021.

gněað(†)+, adj., niggardly, sparing;
1930.

gnorn†, m. or n., sorrow, affliction; as.; 2658.

gnornian, w 2., mourn, lament; pret.
3 sg. gnorn node, 1117. — Cpd.: be-.

God, m., GOD; 13, 72, 381, 478, 685,
701, 930, 1056, 1271, 1553, 1658,
1716, 1725, 1751, 2182, 2650, 2874,
3054; gs. Godes, 570, 711, 786,
1682, 2469, 2858; ds. Gode, 113, 227,
625, 1397, 1626, 1997; as. God, 181,
811. (Cf. Angl. xxx 123 ff.)

göd, adj., GOOD (able, efficient, ex-
cellent, strong, brave; used mostly of
persons); 195, 269 (w. gen., 'as re-
gards'); 279 (fröd ond göd), 1870,
2263, 2543, 2563; hæt was göd cyng-
ing: 11, 863, 2390; nsm. göd, 1562;
nsm.wk. göda, 205, 355, 675, 758,
1190, 1518, 2944, 2949; ds. godum,
3036, 3114; ds.m.wk. godan, 384,
2327; asm. gödne, 199, 347, 1486,
1595, 1810, 1969, 2184; nsm. göde,
2249; nsm.wk. gödan, 1163; gpm.
gödra, 2648, [F. 33]; dp. gödmum,
2178; apm. göde, 2641. — Cpd.:

Gold-hwæt, adv., in a GOLDFRIENDLY manner; 3074 (n.). See hwæt.

Gold-mæðum, m., GOLDFRIENDSHIP; ap. -māðmas, 2414.

Gold-sele, mi., GOLDFRIEND-HALL; ds., 1639, 2083; as., 715, 1253.

Gold-weard, m., GUARDIAN OF GOLD; as., 3081.

Gold-wlanc, adj., splendidly adorned with GOLD; 1881.

Gombe (wk.f.? (-a?, -an?)† tribute; as. gomban (gylfän), 11. (The only other instance: gombon (gieldan), Gen. 1978; cp. gambra, Hel. 355.)

Gomel, gomol, see gamol.

Gomen, n., joy, mirth, sport, pastime; 2263, 2459, gamen, 1160; ds. gomene, 1775; gamene, 2941; as. gamen, 3021. [GAME; Falk-Torp, Etym. Wbch.: gammen.] — Cpd.: heal-

Gomen-wâp, f., joyous journey; ds. -e, 854.

Gomen-wudu, mu., WOOD OF MIRTH (harp); 1065; as., 2108.

(Ge-)gongan, see (ge-)gangan.

Gráedig, adj., GREEDY, fierce; nsf. (grim ond) gráedig, 121, so 1499 (m.f.); as. gráedig, 1522.

Gráeg, adj., GREY; npn., 330; apf. -e, 334.

Gráeg-mæl, adj., GREY-COLORED ('-marked'); nsn., 2682.

Graes-molde, wk.f., GRASS-MOLD, greensward; -moldan, 1881.

Gram, adj., wrathful, hostile; gsm. -es, 765; npm.wk. -an, 777; dpm. -um, 424, 1034. [Cp. grim(m); Ger. gram.] — Cpd.: æfen-.

Grâp, f., grasping; dsm. -e, 836; ds. -e, 438, 555; dp. -um, 765, 1542. [Grâp.] — Cpd.: feond-, hilde-.

Grâpian, w 2., (grîpe), grasp; pret. 3 sg. grâpode, 1566, 2085.

Grêot, n., sand, earth; ds. -e, 3167. [GRIT]

Grêotan, w 2., (greet), (weep); pres. 3 sg. grêotâ, 1342. [GREET (Sc., North.). Anz. fd.A. xx 244: grêotan fr. blending of grêtan (= *grætan) and rîotan.]

Grêtan, w 1., (1) approach, touch, attack; 168, 803 (harm), 2421, 2735; pret. 3 sg. grêtê, 1893, 2108; opt. 2 sg. ~, 1995; 3 sg. ~, 3081; pp. grêted, 1065. — (2) GREET, Salute, address; inf. grêtân, 347, 1646, 2010, 3095; pret. 3 sg. grêtê, 614, 625, 1816. [OS. grêtian. Cf. Bettr. xxxvii 205 ff.]

Ge-grêtan, w 1., GREET, address; inf. gegrêtann (Lang. § 19.4), 1861; pret. 3 sg. gegrêtê, 652, 1979, 2516.

Grim(m), adj., GRIM, fierce, angry; grim, 555, 2043, 2650; nsf. ~, 121, 1499 (m.f.), 2860; nsm.wk. gramma, 102; gsf. grinre, 527; asm. grimmre, 1148, 2136; asf. grimmre, 1234; dpf. wk. (? ) grimman, 1542. — Cpd.: heaðos-, heoro-, niþ-, searo-.

Grim-helm, m., mask-helmet, (visor) helmet; ap. -as, 334. See beado-, here-grima. (“Visors, in the strict (technical) sense, were unknown in Beowulf’s time, but the face was protected by a kind of mask.” Cl. Hall. Cf. Keller 92, 246 f.; Stjer. 4 f.; Falk L 9.44.164.)

Grim-lic, adj., fierce, terrible; 3041.

Grimme, adv., GRIMLY, terribly; 3012, 3085.

Grip, v., grip, grasp, clutch; pret. 3 sg. gripâ, 1501. — Cpd.: for-, wið-.

Gripe, m., grip, grasp, attack; 1765; as., 1148. — Cpd.: fær-, mund-, nið-.

Grom-hært, adj., hostile-HEARTED; 1682.

Grom-hyðig, adj., angry-minded, hostilely disposed; 1749. [hyçgan.]
GLOSSARY

grōwan, rd., grow; pret. 3 sg. grōw, 1718.

grund, m., ground, bottom; ds. grund, 553, 2294, 2758, 2765; as. grund, 1367, 1394; — plain, earth; as. (gynne) grund, 1551; ap. grandi, 1404, 2073. — Cpds.: cormen-, merce-.

grund-būend †, mc. [pl.], inhabitant of the earth, man; gp. -ra, 1006.

grund-hyrd†, mja., guardian of the deep; as., 2136.

grund-wong †, m., ground-plain; bottom (of the mere), as., 1496; surface of floor, as., 2770; — earth; as., 2588 (n.).

grund-wyrgen †, fjô., accursed (female) monster of the deep; as. -wyrgenne, 1518. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 253.) See wehðo.

gryn(n), see gym.

gyrie †, mi., terror, horror; 1282 (Schü. Bd. 49: force of attack); ds. (as.?), 384; as., 478; gp. gyra, 591; dp. gryrum, 483. — Cpds.: fær-, wig-.

gyre-bróga †, wk.m., horror; 2227.

gyre-fāh †, adj., terrible in its variegated coloring (rather than terribly hostile, cf. JEGPh. xii 253); 3041; asm. -ne, 2576.

gyre-gatewe †, fwo.p., terrible armor, warlike equipment; dp. -gatewum, 324. See wig-getawa.

gyre-giest †, mi., dreadful stranger; ds. -e, 2560.

gyre-leōd †, n., terrible song; as., 786.

gyre-lic †, adj., terrible, horrible; asm. -ne, 1441, 2136.

gyre-sīð †, m., dreadful (perilous) expedition; ap. -as, 1462.

guma †, wk.m., man; 20, 652, 868, 973, 1682, 2178; vs., 1384; ds. gumun, 2821; as. ∼, 1843, 2294; np. ∼, 215, 306, 666, 1648; gp. gumenā, 73, 328, 474, 715, 878, 1058, 1171, 1367, 1476, 1499, 1602, 1824, 2043, 2233, 2301, 2416, 2516, 2859, 3054; dp. gumum, 127, 321; ap. gumun, 614. — Cpds.: dryht-, seld-.

gum-cyn(n) †, nja., mankind, race, men; gs. -cynnes, 260, 2765; dp. -cynnnum, 944. [KIN.]

gum-cyst †, fi., manly virtue, munificence; dp. -um (gód): 1486, 2543; ap. -e, 1723. (Cp. uncyst = ‘avaritia,’ Ben. R. (ed. Schröer) 55.3, etc.)

gum-drēam †, m., joys of men; as., 2469.

gum-dryhten †, m., lord of men; 1642.

gum-feña †, wk.m., band on foot; 1401. See feña.

gum-man(n) †, mc., man; gp. -manna, 1028.

gum-stöl †, m., throne; ds. -e, 1952. (See brego-stöl.)

gūd †, f., war, battle, fight; 1123, 1658, 2483, 2536; gs. -e, 483, 527, 630, 1997, 2356, 2626; ds. -e, 438, 1472, 1535, 2353, 2491, 2878, [F. 31]; as. -e, 603 (ds., cf. MPh. iii 453); gp. -a, 2512, 2543; dp. -um, 1958, 2178.

gūd-beorn †, m., warrior; gp. -a, 314.

gūd-bil(l) †, n., war-sword; 2584; gp. -billa, 803.

gūd-byrne †, wk.f., war-corset; 321.

gūd-cearu †, f., war-care, grievous strife; ds. -ceare, 1258.

gūd-craeft †, m., war-strength; 127.

gūd-cyning †, m., war-king; 2335 (-kyning), 2563, 2677, 3036; as., 199, 1969.

gūd-deād †, m., death in battle; 2249.

gūd-floga †, wk.m., war-flyer; as. -flogan, 2528. [flōgan.]

gūd-freca †, wk.m., fighter; 2414.

gūd-fremmend(e) †, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], warrior; gp. -fremmandra, 246.

gūd-geatwa †, fwo.p., war-equipments; ap., 2636. See wig-getawa.

gūd-gewæde †, nja., war-dress, armor;
BEOWULF

2991; [3 pl. guldan, F.40. [YIELD.]
— Cpd.s.: ða-, an-, for-

gylden, adj., GOLDEN; nsn., 1677; dsm.
gylde, 1163; = sm. gyldenne, 47, 1021, 2809. [gold; Go. gulfins.] —
Cpd.: eal(-).
gylp, gyylan, see gilp, gilpan.
gylp-spræc, f., boasting SPEECH; ds.
-e, 981.
gylp-word, n., boasting WORD; gp. -a,
675.
gýman, w 1., w. gen., care, heed, be in-
tent (on); pres. 3 sg. gyman, 1757;
imp. sg. gým, 1760; w. (tó & ð) ger.: pres.
3 sg. gým, 1751. [Go.
gymanjan.] — Cpd.: for-

gyn(n), see gin(n).
gyrdan, w 1., GIRD, belt; [pret. 3 sg.
gyrdan, F. 13]; pp. gyrded, 2078.
gyrede, geyryd, see gyryan.
gyryn, gyryn(n), f., m.f.n.(?), grief, afflic-
tion; gyryn, 1775; gp. gyryan, 930.
(Cf. Siev. xxxvi 417.)
gyn-wrace, 2118; ds. ~, 1138.
gyryan, w 1., prepare, make ready,
dress, equip, adorn; pret. 3 sg. gyryan,
1441; 3 pl. gyredon, 994; pp. geyry-
dred, 1472; nsn. geyrywed, 2087, nsn.
(golde) ~, 553, asf. (~) geyryd, 2192, apm. (~) ~, 1028. [gearu;
cp. fæder-gearwe.]
ge-gyryan, w 1., make ready, equip;
38, 199; pret. 3 pl. geyredan, 3137.
gyst, see gist.
gystran, adv., yesterdaY; gystran
niht (perh. cpd.), 1334.
gýt, git, adv., YET, still, hitherto; (w.
negat., not yet); gýt, 944, 1824, 2512;
[F. 26]; git, 583, 1377; (nū) gýt, 956,
1134, (nū) git 1058; (hā) gýt, 1127,
1164, 1256, 1276, 2141, (hā) git 536,
2975; hā gýt, further, besides: 47,
1050, [F. 18], so: ðā git, 1866. See
gēn.
gýtsian (= gitsian), w 2., covet, be
avaricious, be niggardly; pres. 3 sg. gýtsað, 1749. [Ger. geizen.]

habban, w 3., (1) have, hold; 446, 462 (keep), 1176, 1490, 1798, 2740 (gefean ~), 3017; pres. 1 sg. (wén) hæbbe, 383, (geweald) ~, 950; hafu 2523, hafó 2150, ([lwén]) ~, 3000; 2 sg. hafast, 1174, 1849; 3 sg. (geweald) hafað, 1610; i pl. habbað, 270; opt. 3 sg. hæbbe, 381; 3 pl. negat. næbben, 1850; imp. sg. hafa, 1395, ~ (.. ond geheald), 568; [pl. habbað, F. II]; pret. 3 sg. hæfde, 79 (geweald ~), 518, 554, 814, 1167, 1202, 1625, 2158, 2361, 2430 (hêold . ond ~), 2579; i pl. hæfdon, 539; 3 pl. (gefean) hæfdon, 562. — (2) used as auxiliary, have, w. inflected pp.: pres. 3 sg. hafað, 939; pret. 3 sg. hæfde, 205; w. uninfl. pp.: pres. 1 sg. hæbbe, 408, 433, 1196; 2 sg. hafast, 953, 1221, 1855; 3 sg. hafað, 474, 595, 975, 1340, 2026, 2265, 2453; opt. 3 sg. hæbbe, 1928; pret. 1 sg. hæfde, 2145; 3 sg. ~, 106, 220, 665, 743, 804, 825, 828 (w. infl. pp. as well (?)), 893, 1294, 1472, 1599 (opt.?), 2301, 2321, 2333, 2397, 2403, 2726, 2844, 2952, 3046, 3074, 3147; i pl. hæfdon, 2104; 3 pl. ~, 117 (opt.?), 694, 883, 2381, 2630, 2707, 3165; opt. 3 sg. hæfde, 1550. — CpdS.: for-wid-habban; bord-lind-, rönd-, scaro-hæbbend(e).

hád, m., manner, state, position, form, as., 1072 (see: on), 2193; þurh hæstne hád, in a violent manner, 1335. — [höod; Go. haidus.]

hádor (†), adj., bright, clear-voiced; 497. [Ger. heiter.]

hádre (†), adv., clearly, brightly; 1571.

haef, †, n., sea; ap. haeto, 2477, heafu 1862 (n.). [Falk-Torp, Etym. Wbch.: hav; Beitr. xii 561.]

haefen, see hebben.

haeft, m. †captive; 2408 (i.e. slave), (cp. Dan. 266, Chr. 154, 360 f.); — †wk.(adj.): asm. (helle) hæftan, 788 (= 'captivus inferni,' cf. Angl. xxxv 254). [Kluge, Etym. Wbch.: Haft.]

haeft-méce, mja., hilted sword; ds., 1457. (See Intr. xvii.) [hAFT; Ger. Heft.]

haeft-nýd, fl., captivity; as., [3155.]

hæg-steald, adj., young; gpm. -ra, 1889. (Also Gen. 1862 used as adj., elsewhere noun [so np. -as, F. 40.]) [See haga; Ger. Hagestolz.]

hæl, nc. (Siev. §§ 288 n. 1, 289 n. 2; Beitr. xxxi 87), (1) safety, good luck; as., 653. — (2) omen(s); as., 204. (So Corpus Gloss. 1444.) [häl.] See hælo.

hæle, hæleð, †, mc. (Siev. §§ 281 n. 4, 263 n. 4; Beitr. xxxi 71 ff.), man, hero, warrior; hæle (hildedéor): 1646, 1876, 3111; hæleð, 190, 331, 1069, [F. 23, 43]; np. hæleð, 52, 2247, 2458, 3142; gp. hælep, 467, 497, 611, 662, 912, 1047, 1189, 1198, 1296, 1830, 1852, 1924, 2052, 2072, 2224, 3005, 3111; dp. hæledum, 1709, 1961, 1983, 2024, 2262. [Ger. Held.]

hælo, wk.f., prosperity, luck, hail; ds. hæle, 1217; as. ~, 719 (n.); hælo, 2418. [hæl; hæl>HEALTH.] — Cpd.: un-.

hærg-træf †, n., heathen temple; dp. -trafum, 175. (Cp. Andr. 1691: hell-trafum.) [See herg; Lat. trabs (?); Sarrazin, Est. xlii 1 f., Käd. 69; Celt. tref 'house'?]

hæste †, adj.ja., violent; asm. hæstne, 1335.

hæp, mni., heath; ds. -e, 2212.

hæpen, adj., heathen; gsm. hæ-penes, 986; dsn. hæðnum, 2216; asf. hæbene, 852; asn. hæðen, 2276; gpm. hæþenra, 179. [NED.: HEATHEN; Kluge, Etym. Wbch.: Heide; Streit-
berg, Got. Elementarbucu, § 50 n. 3; 
Braune, Beitr. xliii 428 ff.]

hæð-stapa†, wk.m., heath-stalker
(stage); 1368. [steppan.]

hafa, see habban.

hafela†, wk.m., head; gs. heafolan,
2697; ds. hafelan, 672, 1372, 1521,
heafolan 2679; as. hafelan, 1327,
1421, 1448, 1614, 1635, 1780, hafa-
lan 446; np. hafelan, 1120. — Cpd.:
wig-.

hafen, see habban.

hafonian, adj., home; 2525; 
2525; [NED.: hafian, n.]

haga(t)+, hafoc, hafu, m., adj.,
1428; ds. hafolan, 326.

ham, m., home, dwelling, residence;
2325; gs. hames, 2366, 2388; ds. häm
(after: tō, æt, fram), 124, 194, 374,
1147, 1156, 1248, 1923, 2992; as.
häm, 717, 1407, 1601 (adv., home
(wards)); ap. hämas, 1127.

hale, m., hammer; ds. hamere, 1285;
gp. homera, 2829.

hâm, m., home, dwelling, residence;
2325; gs. hames, 2366, 2388; ds. häm
(after: tō, æt, fram), 124, 194, 374,
1147, 1156, 1248, 1923, 2992; as.
häm, 717, 1407, 1601 (adv., home
(wards)); ap. hämas, 1127.

hamer, m., hammer; ds. hamere, 1285;
gp. homera, 2829.

hâm-woerðung†, f., ornament of a
home; as. -e, 2998.

hand, hond, fu., hand; hand, 1343,
2099, 2137, 2697; hond, 1520, 2216,
2488, 2509, 2609, 2684; ds. handa,
495, 540, 746, 1290, 1953, 2720, 3023,
3124, [F. 2], hondra 814; as. hand,
558, 983, 1678, 2208; hond, 656 (~
ond rond), 686, 834, 927, 2405, 2575;
dp. hondum, 1443, 2840.

hand-bona†, wk.m., slayer with the
hand; ds. (tō) handbonan (wearō):
460, 1330 (-banan), 2502.

hand-gesteall†, wk.m., comrade, associate;
ds. hondgesteallan, 2169; np.
handgesteallan, 2506.

hand-gewripen†, adj. (pp.), twisted or
woven by hand; apf. -e, 1937.

hand-scolu, -scalu,†, f. (hand-)
troop, companions; ds. handscale,
1317, hondscole 1963. [NED.: 
shoal, sb. — For the interchange of
vowels in scolu: scalu, cp. roder;
roder, etc.; Zinsel. Spr. xxvi 101 n.
2; Anz.f.A. xxv 14.]

hand-sporu†, wk.f., hand-spur, 
nail (or claw); 986 (n.).

hangian, w 2., hang (intr.); 1662;
pres. 3 sg. hangað, 2447; 3 pl.
hongað, 1363; pret. 3 sg. hangode,
2085.

här, adj., hoary, grey, old; här (hild- 
derinc), 1307, 3136; gm. häres,
2988; dsm. härum, 1678; asm. härne
(stän), 887, 1415, 2553, 2744; asf.
häre, 2153. [Ger. hehr. — Cpd.:
an-.

hät, adj., hot; 897, 2296, 2547, 2558,
2691, 3148; nsn., 1616; gm. hätes,
2522; dsm.n.wk.(?) haton, 849,
hätan 1423; asm. hätne, 2781; apm.
häte, 2819. — Supl. hätost, 1668.

hát, n., heat; as., 2605.

håtan, rd., (1) name, call; pres. opt.
3 pl. hätian, 2806; pp. hätten, 102, 263,
373, 2602. — (2) order, command
(also shading off into cause, cf. J. F.
Royster, JEGPh. xvii 82 ff.); abs.: 
pret. 3 sg. heht, 1786; — w. inf.: 
pret. 3 sg. heht, 1035, 1053, 1807,
1808, 2337, 2892; het, 198, 391, 1114,
1920, 2152, 2190, 3095, 3110; pas-
itive constr., pp. hätten, 991 (n.); —
w. acc. & inf.: inf. hätan, 68; pres.
1 sg. häte, 293; imp. sg. hät, 386,
pl. hätāð, 2802; pret. 3 sg. het, 674
GLOSSARY

(subj. acc. implied), 1868; héth hine wél brúcán; 1045, si. 2812; — w. hæt-clause: pret. 3 sg. hét, 2156. [HIGH-clause (arch.); Ger. heissen.]

gé-hátan, rd., promise, (vow, threaten; pres. 1 sg. gehátæ, 1392, 1671; pret. 3 sg. gehéht, 2134, 2937, 2989 (w. gen., cp. Boeth. 112.4); pl. gehétæn, 2634; 3 pl. ~, 175; pp. nsf. geháten (betrothed), 2024.

hatian, w 2., HATE, persecute; 2466; pret. 3 sg. hatode, 2319. See dàdd-hata, hettend.

hátor, m.n.(?), confinement, receptacle; as., 414 (n.). See headærian. (Rid. 21.15: [ds.] heápoire, 66.3: headre.)

hé, héo, hit, pers. pron., he, she (she), it; hé 284 times, 7, 29, 80, etc.; [F. 3x]; nsf. hóe 18 times (in the A part of the MS. only), hio 11 times (only 3 times in A), hie 2019; nsn. hit 18 times, hyt (in B only) 5 times; gsm. his (possessive) 78 times, [F. 4x]; gsf. hire, 722 (or dat.), poss.: 641, 1115, 1546, 680; hyre, 1188, 1339, 1545, 2121; gsn. his, 2579, poss.: 1733, 2157; dsf. him 167 times, used also as (reflex.) ‘ethic dative’: him ... gewátt, 26, 234, 662, 1236, 1601, 1903, 1963, 2387, 2949, [F. 43], si. 1850, him ... losað, 2061, con him, 2062, him ... gélíde, 1272, him ... ondrédd, 2347, si. 2348, him selfa déah, 1839; hym, 1918 (dp.?); dsf. hire, 626, 1521, 1566, 1935, hyre, 945, 2175, 3153 (‘ethic dat.’); dsn. him, 78, 313; asm. hine 44 times (only 4 times in B), [F. 13, 46], hyne 30 times (only 6 times in A), [F. 33]; asm. hit 12 times, hyt, 2158, 2248, 3161, [F. 21]; np. híe 53 times (9 times in B); hi, 28, 43, 1628, 1966, 2707, 2934, 3038, 3130, 3163; hig, 1085, 1596, [F. 41, 42]; hý, 307, 364, 368, 2124, 2381, 2598, 2850; gp. (poss. & partit.) hira, 1102, 1124, 1249; heora, 601, 608, 1604, 1636; hiora, 1166, 2599, 2994; hiera, 1164; hyra, 178, 324, 1012, 1055, 1246, 2040, 2311, 2849, [F. 3x]; dp. him 32 times (gewiton him: 301, 1125); [F. 17]; ap. hie, 477, 604, 706, 1068, 2236; hig, 1770; hý, 1048, 2233, 2592.

héa(n), see héah.

héa-burh, fc., (HIGH BURGH), great town; as., 1127.

heafo, -u, see heaf.

hæafod, n., HEAD; 1648; as., 48, 1639; ds. hæafde, 1590, 2138, 2290, 2973; dp. hæafdon, 1242.

hæafod-beorg, f., HEAD-PROTECTION; as.-e, 1030.

hæafod-mæg, m., (HEAD-, i.e.) near relative; gp. -mæga, 2151; dp. -mægum, 588.

hæafod-segn, m.n., HEAD-SIGN, banner; as., 2152. [See segn.]

hæafod-weard(†)(+), f., HEAD-watch; as.-e, 2909 (i.e. ‘death-watch,’ cp. Rood 63; Schücking L 4.126.14 f.).

heafola, see hafela.

héah, adj., HIGH, lofty, exalted; 57, 82, 2805, 3157; gsm.wk. héan, 116; dsn.m. heáum, 2212; dsn.wk. (sele hám) héan: 713, 919, 1016, 1984; asm. héanne, 983; asm. héah, 48, 2768; asm.wk. héan, 3097; npf. héa, 1926.

héah-cyning, †, m., great KING; gs.-es, 1039.

héah-gescæp, †, n., (HIGH) destiny; as., 3084.

héah-gestréon, †, n., SPLENDID TREASURE; gp.-a, 2302.

héah-lufu (lufe), wk.f., HIGH LOVE; as.-lufan, 1954.

héah-sele, †, mi., HIGH (great) hall; ds., 647.

héah-setl, n., HIGH SEAT, throne; as., 1087. [SETTLE.]

héah-stede, †, mi., LOFTY PLACE; ds., 285.
heal(l), f., hall; heal, 1151, 1214; heal, 487; gs. healle, [389], [F. 4, 20]; ds. ~, 89, 614, 642, 663, 925, 1009, 1288, [F. 28]; as. ~, 1087; np. ~, 1926 (n.). — Cpd.s.: gif-, medo-.

heal-ærn †, n., hall-building; gp. -a, 78.

healdan, rd., hold, keep, guard, occupy, possess, rule; 230, 296, 319, 704, 1182, 1348, 1852, 2372, 2389, 2477, 3034, 3166; healdon, 3044; pres. 2 sg. healdest, 1705; 3 sg. healdeð, 2909; opt. 3 sg. healde, 2719; imp. sg. healde, 948, 2247; ger. healdan, 1731; pret. 1 sg. hœold, 241, 466, 2732, 2737, 2751; 3 sg. ~, 57, 103, 142, 161, 305, 788, 1031, 1079, 1748, 1959, 2183, 2279, 2377, 2414, 2430, 3043, 3118; hœold, 1954; 3 pl. hœoldon, 401, 1214, [F. 42]; opt. 3 sg. hœold, 1099, 2344, [F. 23]. — Cpd.s.: be-, for-; dréam-healdende.

ge-healdan, rd., hold, keep, guard, rule; 674, 911, 2856; pres. 3 sg. gehealdeð, 2293; opt. 3 sg. gehealde, 317; imp. sg. geheald, 658; pret. 3 sg. geheald, 2208, 2620, 3003.

healf, adj., half; gp. -e, 1087.

healf, f., (half), side; ds. -e, 2262; as. -e, 1675; gp. -a, 800; ap. -a, 1095, 1305, -e, 2063.

heal-gamen †, n., entertainment in hall; as., 1066.

heal-reced †, n., hall-building; as., 68, 1087 (-reced).

heals, m., neck; ds. healse, 1872, 2809, 3017, halse, 1566; as. heals, 2691. [Go. Ger. hals.] — Cpd.s. (adj.): famig-, wunden-.

heals-béag †, m., neck-ring, collar; as. -béah, 2172; gp. -bæga, 1195.

heals-gebedda †, wk. m.f., dear bed-fellow, consort; 63. (Cp. Gen. 2155: healsmaegd.)

healsian, w. 2., implore; pret. 3 sg. healsode, 2132 (n.).

heal-sittend(e) †, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], hall-sitter; gp. -sittendra, 2015; dp. -sittendum, 2868.

heal-ðegn †, m., hall-thane; gs. -ðegnes, 142; ap. -ðegnas, 719.

heal-wudu †, mu., hall-wood; 1317.

hean, adj., abject, humiliated, wretched, despised; 1274, 2099, 2183, 2408. [Go. hauns; see hýnan.]

hean(ne), see héah.

héap, m., band, troop, company, multitude; 432, [1889]; (þryðlic þegna) héap: 400, 1627; ds. hæape, 2596; as. hæap, 335, 730, 1091. [HÉAP; Ger. Haufe.] — Cpd.: wig-

heard, adj., hard, strong, brave, hardy, severe; 376; (wiges) heard: 886, si. 1539, [F. 21]; heard (under helme): 342, 404, 2539; nsf. heard, 2914; heard (hondlocen): 322, 551; nsm. heard, 1566 (semi-adv. function, MPh. iii 251), 2037 (p.?), 2509; nsm.wk. hearda, 401, 432, 1435, 1807, 1963, 2255, 2474, 2977; nsm.wk. hearde, 1343, 1553; dsm. (niða) heardum, 2170, wk.(?) heardan, 2482; asm. heardne, 1590; as. heard, 1574, 2687, 2987; nmp. hearde, 2205; npf. ~, 2829; gpm. heardra, 988; gpf. ~, 166, [heordra, F. 26]; dpm. heardum, 1335, wk.(?) heardan, 963; apn. heard, 540, 2638. — Comp. asf. heardran, 576, 719 (n.). [HARD; HARDY fr. OFr. (fr. Gmc.)] — Cpd.s.: fyr-, iren-, nið-, regn-, scür-

hearde, adv., hard, sorely; 1438, 3153 (~ ondréde, cp. Chr. 1017).

heard-ecg †, adj., hard of edge; nsm., 1288; asn., 1490.

heard-hicgende †, adj. (pres. ptc.), brave-minded; nmp., 394, 799. [hycgan.]

hærm, m., harm, injury, insult; ds. -e, 1892.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hearm-dæg †, m.</td>
<td>evil DAY; ap. -dagas, [3153].</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hearm-scaþa †, wk.m.</td>
<td>pernicious enemy; 766. See sceap.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hearpe</td>
<td>HARP; gs. hearpan (swég): 89, 2458, 3023, ~ (wyn(ne)): 2107, 2262. [Cf. IF. xvi 128 ff.; Worter u. Sachen iii 68 ff.]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heðærian</td>
<td>2., restrain, confine; pp. geheáderod, 3072. [hador.]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-byrne †, wk.f.</td>
<td>war-corslet; 1552. [OHG. Hudu-; ON. Höðr.]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heápo-déor †, adj.</td>
<td>battle-brave; 688; dpm. -um, 772.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo- heáfu-fýr †, n.</td>
<td>battle-FIRE, deadly fire; gs. heábufýres, 2522; dp. heábudýrum, 2547.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-grim(m) †, adj.</td>
<td>battle-GRIM, fierce; -grim, 548, 2691.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-lác †, n.</td>
<td>(battle-sport), battle; gs. -es, 1974; ds. -e, 584. (Cp. beadu-lác.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heápo-líenden(e) †, mc.</td>
<td>(pres. ptc. [pl.], war-tailor, sea-warrior; np. -líenden, 1798; dp. -líendum, 2955. (See Beitr. ix 190; Krapp's note on Andr. 426; Tupper's note on Rid. 73.19.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-mære †, adj. ja.</td>
<td>renowned in battle; apm. 2802.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-ræs †, m.</td>
<td>storm of battle; 557; gp. -a, 526; ap. -as, 1047.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-réaf †, n.</td>
<td>war-dress, equipment, armor; as., 401. Cp. wæl-réaf; réafian.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-rinc †, m.</td>
<td>warrior; [403]; as., 2466; dpm. -um, 370.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heápo-róf †, adj.</td>
<td>brave (or famed) in battle; 381, 2191; npm. -e, 864.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-scéard †, adj.</td>
<td>notched (hacked) in battle; npf. -e, 2829. [SHARD, SHERD; Ger. Scharte.]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heádo-sioc †, adj.</td>
<td>battle-SICK, wounded; dsm. -um, 2754.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heápo-stéap †, adj.</td>
<td>(STEEP) towering in battle; nsm.wk. -a (helm), 1245; asm. -ne (~), 2153.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heáfo-swát †, m.</td>
<td>battle-SWEAT, blood shed in battle; ds. -e, 1460, 1606; gp. -a, 1668.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heáfo-torh†, adj.</td>
<td>clear (sounding) in battle; nsf., 2553.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heáfo-wæd †, fi.</td>
<td>war-dress, armor; dp. -um, 39. See ge-wæde.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heáfo-weorc †, n.</td>
<td>battle-WORK, fight; as., 2892.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heáfo-wylm†, mi.</td>
<td>(battle-surge), hostile flame; gp. -a, 82; ap. -as, 2819.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heáfo-sweng†, mi.</td>
<td>battle-stroke; ds. -e, 2581.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>héawan, rd.</td>
<td>HEW; 800.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ge-héawan</td>
<td>rd., HEW, cut (to pieces); opt. 3 sg. gehæawe, 682.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hebban</td>
<td>VI, (HEAVE), raise, lift; 656; pp. hafen, 1290; hæfen, 3023. — Cpd.: á-.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ge-héde, 505, see ge-hégan.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hefene, see heofon.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ge-hégan†, w 1.</td>
<td>hold (a meeting), perform, carry out, achieve; 425 (~ óing); pret. opt. 3 sg. heddar, 2697. [Cp. ON. heyja. Siev. § 408 n. 14.]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heht, see hátan.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hel(l), fjö., HELL; hel, 852; gs. helle, 788, 1274; ds. ~, 101, 588; as. ~, 179.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell-bend †, ijó. (mi.), bond of HELL; dp. -um, 3072.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>helm, m.</td>
<td>(1) protection, cover; as., 1392. — (2) helmet; ns., 1245, 1448, 1629, 2255, 2659, 2762, [F. 45]; gs. helmes, 1030; ds. helme, 342, 404, 1286, 2539; as. helm, 672, 1022, 1290, 1526, 1745, 2153, 2615, 2723, 2811, 2868, 2973, 2979, 2987; dp. helhum, 3139; ap. helmas, 2638. — (3)† protector, lord (cf. Stjer. 7[i]); ns. helm (Scyldinga, etc.), 371, 456, 1321, 1623, 2462, 2705; as., 182 (heofena Helm), 2381. — See Lehmann L 9.40; Keller 79 ff., 247 ff.;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Stjer. i ff. [NED.: helm, sb.] — Cpd.s.: grim-, gū-, niht-, scadu-.

helm-berend †, mc. [pl.], (helmet-bearer), warrior; ap. (hwate) helm-berend: 2517, 2642.

help, t., HELP; ds. (hæleðum tō) helpe: 1709, 1961, si. 1830; as. helpe (gefremede): 551, 1552, si. 2448.

helpan, III, HELP; w. dat.: 2340, 2684; w. gen. or dat.: 2649; w. gen.: 2879; pret. 3 sg. healp, 2608.

hel-rūne(†)+, wk.f., one skilled in the mysteries of helm, demon; np.-rūnan, 161 (n.). Cpd. rūn.

hēo (hīo), see hē.

heofon, m., heaVEN; (pl. used w. sg. meaning): 3155; gs. heofones, 414; heofones, 576, 1801, 2015, 2072; ds. hefene, 1571; gp. heofena, 182; dp. heofenum, 52, 505.

heolfor †, m. or n., blood, gore; ds. heolfre, 849, 1302, 1423, 2138.

heoster(†), m., hiding-place; as., 755. [helan.]

heonan, adv., HENCE; 252; heonon, 1361. Cpd. hin-fūs.

hēore †, adj.ja., safe, pleasant, good; nsf. hēoru, 1372. [Ger. geheuer.] — Cpd.: un-.

heoro-, heoru-dreōr †, m. or n., (sword-, i.e.) battle-blood; ds. heordreōre, 849; heordreōre, 487.

heoro-dreōrig †, adj., (sword-) gory, blood-stained; nsn., 935; asm. -ne, 1780, 2720.

heoro-gifre †, adj.ja., (sword-greedy), fiercely ravenous; 1498.

heoro-, heoru-grim(m) †, adj., (sword-grim), fierce; heorogrim, 1564; nsf.wk. heorogrimme, 1847.

heoro-hōcyhte †, adj.ja., (sword-hooked), barbed; dpm. -hōcyhtum, 1438.

heoro-sweng †, mi., sword-stroke; as., 1590.

heorot, m., HART, stag; 1369. [Ger. Hirsch; cp. Lat. cervus.] (Cp. Heorot.)

heoro-weenh †, m., accursed foe, savage outcast; 1267. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 253.) See werhīo.

heor(r)(†)+, m., hinge; np. heorras 999. [Har(re) (diif.)]

heorte, wk.f., HEART; 2561; gs heortan, 2463, 2507; ds. ~, 2270 — Cpd.s.: blīd-, grom-, rūm-, stearc heart.

heorō, m., HEARTH, floor of a fire place; ds. -e, 404 (MS. heođe).

heōrō-genēat †, m., HEARTH-companion, retainer; np. -as, 261, 3179; dp.-um, 2418; ap. -as, 1580, 2180. See bōdm-genēat.

heoru †, mu., sword; 1285. (Go. haurús. (Only here and Gnom. Ex. 202; freq. in cpds.)

hēr, adv., HER, hither; 244, 361, 376, 397, 1061, 1228, 1654, 1820, 2053, 2796, 2801, [F. 3, 4, 5, 26].

here, mja., army; ds. herge, 1248, 2347, 2638. [Go. harjas, Ger. Heer.] — Cpd.s.: flot-, scip-, sin-.

here-brōga †, wk.m., war-terror; ds.-brōgan, 462.

here-byrne †, wk.f., battle-corset; 1443.

here-grima †, wk.m., war-mask, he-men; ds. (under) heregriman: 39 (dp.?), 2049, 2605. See grim-helm.

here-net †, njā, WAR-NET, CORSET; 1553.

here-niō †, m., hostility; 2474.

here-pād †, f., coat of mail; 2258. [Go. paida.]

here-rinc †, m., warrior; as., 1176.

here-sceaf †, m., battle-shaft, spear gp. -a, 335.

here-spēd †, f., success in war; 6 [SPEED.]

here-strål †, m., war-arrow; 1435.

here-syrce †, wk.f., (battle-sark coat of mail; as. -syrkan, 1511. Cp. hioro-serde.
here-wæd †, fi., war-dress, armor; dp. -um, 1897. See ge-wæde.

here-wæs(t)m †, m., warlike stature, martial vigor; dp. -wæsmun (Lang. § 19.6), 677. [weaxan.]

here-wiṣa †, wk.m., army leader; 3020. [Cp. wisian.]

herg (hearg), m., idol-fane; dp. hergum, 3072 (n.). [ON. hógr, OHG. harug.] (See Cook's note on Chr. 485; Beitr. xxxv 101 ff.; R.-L. ii 313 ff.)

here, see here, herian.

herian, w I., praise; 182, 1071; pres. opt. 3 sg. here, 3175; honor; pres. opt. I sg. herige, 1833. [Go. hazjan.]

hete, mi. (nc, Siev. §§ 263 n. 4, 288 n. 1), hate, hostility; 142, 2554. [Go. hatis, n. — Cpds.: ecg-, morbor-, wig-.

hete-lic(†)+, adj., hateful; 1267. [Ger. hässlich.] hetend, see hettend.

hete-nīð(†), m., enmity; ap. -as, 152.

hete-sweng †, mi., hostile blow; ap. -swengeas, 2224.

hete-banc †, m., thought of hate; dp. -um, 475.

hettend †, mc., enemy; np. hetende (Lang. § 19.5), 1828; dp. hettendum, 3004. [Cp. hatian; Ger. hetzen.]

hicgean, see hicgyan.

hider, adv., HITHER; 240, 370, 394, 392.

hige, hyge, †, mi., mind, heart, soul; hige, 593; hyge, 755; gs. higes, 2045; as. hige, 267; dp. higum, 3148.


hige-rōf †, adj., valiant; asm. -ne, 204.

hige-hēhtig †, adj., strong-hearted, determined; asm. -ne, 746. See hēhtig.

hige-prym(m) †, mja.(?) , greatness of heart; dp. -pryllum, 339.

hild †, fjö., war, battle; 1588, 1847, 2076; gif mec hild nime: 452, 1481;

gs. hilde, 2723; ds. hilde, 2916; (æt) hilde, 1460, 1659, 2258, 2575, 2684, [F. 37]; as. hilde, 647, 1990; [gp. hylde, F. 26]; — valor; ns. hild, 901; as. hilde, 2952.

hilde-bil(l) †, n., battle-sword; -bil, 1666; ds. -bille, 557, 1520, 2679.

hilde-blāc †, adj., battle-pale, mortally wounded; 2488.

hilde-bord †, n., battle-shield; dp. -um, 3139; ap. -bord, 397.

hilde-cyst †, fi., battle-virtue, valor; dp. -um, 2598.

hilde-déor †, adj., brave in battle; 312, 834, 2107, 2183; (hale) hildedéor: 1646, 1816, 3111 (-dior); npm. -déore, 3169.

hilde-gætwe †, fwo.p., war-equipments; gp. -gætwa, 2362; ap. -gætwe, 674. See wig-getāwa.

hilde-gicel †, m., battle-icicle; dp. -um, 1606.

hilde-grāp †, f., hostile grasp; 1446, 2507.

hilde-hlæm(m), -hlæm(m) †, mja.(?), crash of battle; gp. -hlæmma, 2351, 2544; dp. -hlæmmum, 2201.

hilde-lēoma †, wk.m., battle-light; as. -lēoman (sword, cp. beadolēoma 1523), 1143; np. ~ (flames), 2583.

hilde-mēce †, mja., battle-sword; np. -mēceas, 2202.

hilde-mecg †, mja., warrior; np. mecgas, 799.

hilde-rās †, m., storm of battle; 300.

hilde-rand †, m., battle-shield; ap. -as, 1242.

hilde-rinc †, m., warrior; (hár) hilde-rinc: 1307, 3136; gs. -es, 986; ds. -e, 1495, 1576; gp. -a, 3124.

hilde-sceorp †, n., war-dress, armor; as., 2155.

hilde-setl †, n., war-seat, saddle; 1039. [SETTLE.]

hilde-strengo †, wk.f., battle-strength; as., 2113.
hild-swät †, m., battle-sweat, hostile vapor; 2558.
hild-tuç (=túc) †, m., battle-tusk; dp. -um, 1511.
hild-wæpen †, n., war-weapon; dp. -wæpnum, 39.
hild-wisa †, wk.m., leader in battle; ds. (p.?)-wisan, 1064. [Cp. wi-sian.]
hild-freca †, wk.m., fighter, warrior; ds. -frecan, 2366; np. ~, 2205.
hild-fruma †, wk.m., war-chief; gs. -fruman, 2649 (ds.?), 2835; ds. ~, 1678.
hild-lata †, wk.m., (adj.), one sluggish in battle, coward; np. -latan, 2846. [Late.]
hilt, n. (Wright §§ 393, 419; Siev. § 267a, Beitr. xxxvi 420), hilt; (gyl-den) hilt, 1677; as. hilt, 1668; hylt, 1687; pl. w. sg. meaning: dp. hiltum, 1574; ap. hilt, 1614 (asf.?, cf. Lang. § 21 n.). — Cpd.s.: felc-, wreco-.
hilt-cumbor †, n., banner with a staff (and handle); as., 1022 (n.).
hilted †, adj., hilted; asn., 2987.
hindema †, adj. supl. (Wright § 446), last; ds.m. hindeman (side): 2049, 2517.
hin-füs †, adj., eager to get away; 755. See hean.
hiofan, n1, w 1, lament; pres. ptc. nmp. hiofende, 3142. [Go. hiofan. Siev. § 384 n. 2, Beitr. ix 278.]
hioro-drync †, mi., sword-drink; dp. -um, 2358. [Cp. Ger. Trunk.]
hioro-serce †, wk.f., (battle-sark), coat of mail; as. -sercean, 2539.
hioro-weallende †, adj. (pres. ptc.), welling fiercely; asm. (uninfl.), 2781.
hit (hyt), see hè.
hdadan, vi, lade, load, heap up, lay; 2126; hdadan, 2775; pp. hdaden, 1897; nsn., 3134. — Cpd.: gilphpadan.

ge-hladan, vi, load; pret. 3 sg. gehleód, 895 (n.).
hlaest, m. (or n.), freight, load; ds. -e, 52. [hdadan; NED.: last, sb.]

hlæw, hlæw, m. (Wright § 419, Siev. §§ 250 n. 1, 288 n. 1), mound, barrow, care; ds. hlæw, 1120; hlæwe, 2773; as. hlæw, 2296, 2411, 2802, 3157, 3169. [NED.: low, sb.1; Go. hlaiw.]

hlæford, m., lord; 2375, 2642; gs. -es, 3179; ds. -e, 2634; as. hlæford, 267, 2283, 3142. [hlæ-weard (so Par. Ps. 104.17).] — Cpd.: eald-.

hlæford-lēas, adj., lord-less, without a chief; npm. -e, 2935.

hláw, see hlæw.
hleahtor, m., laugher, merriment; hleahtor, 611; as. hleahtor, 3020.

hleæpan, rd., leap, gallop; 864. — Cpd.: ā-.

hlēo(†), m.(n.)wa., cover, shelter, protection, hence protector (cp. helm, eodor); eorla hlēo: ns., 791, 1035, 1866, 2142, 2190; as., 1967; wigen-dra hlēo: ns., 899, 1972, 2337; vs., 429. [Lee.]

hlēo-burh †, fc., sheltering town, stronghold; as., 912, 1731.

glehleód, see ge-hladan.

hleonian (hlinian), W 2, lean; hleonian, 1415.

hleor-berg †, f., cheek-guard, helmet; dp. -an, 304. (Gp. hēafod-beorg; cin-berg, Ex. 175; Lang. § 8.5.) See hlēor-bolster.

hleor-bolster †, m.(?), cheek-cushion, pillow; 688. [NED.: leer, vb., sb.2; bolster.] (Cp. wagere, Go. waggereis.)

hleotan, n1, (cast lots), obtain; pret. 3 sg. hleæt (w.dat. [instr.]), 2385 (n.).

hlœðor-cwyde †, mi., ceremonious speech; as., 1979. [cweðan.]

hlīfan, w 2., stand high, tower; 2805; pret. 3 sg. hlīfde, 81, 1898; hlīuade, 1799.
Glossary

hlim-bed(d), nja., bed of rest; as., 3034. (=hlin-, cf. Lang. § 19.3; see hleonian.)
hliuade, see hliían.
hlúd, adj., loud; asm. -ne, 89.
hlyn(n), mja., sound, din; hlyn, 611.
hlynnan†, w i., (hlynnan, w 2.), make a noise, shout, roar; hlynnan, 2553; [pres. 3 sg. hlynnan, F. 6]; pret. 3 sg. hlynode, 1120.
hlynsian†, w 2., resound; pret. 3 sg. hlynsode, 770.
hlytm, mi. (?), lot; ds. -e, 3126. [hlétan.] (See un-litme.)
ge-hnáegan, w i., lay low, humble, subdue; pret. 3 sg. gehnágde, 1274. [hnigan; Go. hnaíwejan, Ger. neigen. See hnáh.]
hnáh, adj., lowly, mean, poor, illiberal; nsf., 1929. Comp. dsm. hnáhran, 952; asm. hnağaran, 677. [hnigan; Go. hnaíws.]
hnitan, i, (strike), clash together; pret. 3 pl. (bonne) hnitan (fèhan): 1327, 2544 (hnitan).
hof, n., dwelling, house, court; ds. hofe, 1236, 1507, 1974; as. hof, 312; dp. hofum, 1836; ap. hofa, 2313. [Ger. Hof.]
(hge-)hogode, see (hge-)hyrgan.
hold, adj., friendly, well-disposed, loyal, trusty; 1229, 2161, 2170; nsn., 290; asm. -ne, 267, 376, 1979; gpm. -ra, 487. [Ger. hold.]
hólínga, adv., in vain, without cause, 1076.
holm†, m., sea, water; 519, 1131, 2138; ds. -e, 543, 1435, 1914, 2362; as. holm, 48, 632, 1592; gp. -as, 2132; ap. -as, 240. [Cp. ON. hólmr ‘islet’; see NED.: holm(e).] — Cpds.: wæg-.
holm-clift†, n., sea-cliff, cliff by the water-side; ds. -e, 1421, 1635; ap. -u, 230.
holm-wylm†, mi., surge of the sea; ds. -e, 2411.
holt, n., wood, copse; as., 2598, 2846. [holt; Ger. Holz.] — Cpds.: asc-, fyrgen-, gär-; Hrefnes-.
holt-wudu†, mu., wood; 2340 (wooden shield); as., 1369 (forest).
homer, see hamer.
hond, hond- (gestealla, scolu), see hand(-).
hond-gemôt†, n., hand-meeting, battle; gp. -a, 1526, 2355.
hond-gesella†, wk.m., companion (who is close to one’s side), comrade; dp. -gesellum, 1481. [sele, sele; Ger. Geselle.] Cp. ge-selda; hand-gestealla.
hond-geweorc, n., handiwork, deed of strength; ds. -e, 2835.
hond-locon†, adj. (pp.), (locked) linked by hand; nsf., 322, 551. [lúcan.]
hond-ráıs†, m., hand-fight; 2072.
hond-wundor†, n., wondrous thing wrought by hand; gp. -wundra, 2768.
hongian, see hangian.
hord, n., hoard, treasure (orig. what is hidden); 2283, 2284, 3011, 3084; gs. hordes, 887; ds. horde, 1108, 2216, 2547, 2768, 2781, 3164; as. hord, 912, 2212, 2276, 2319, 2422, 2509, 2744, 2773, 2799, 2955, 3056, 3126, hord ond rice: 2369, 3004. [Go. huzd.] — Cpds.: bēah-, brêost-, word-, wyrm-.
hord-earn(t)†, n., treasure-house; ds. -e, 2831; gp. -a, 2279.
hord-burh(t), fc., treasure-city; as., 467.
hord-gestréon†, n., stored-up posses-
sions, treasure; gp. -a, 3092; dp. -um, 1899.
hord-mådum †, m., HOARD-treasure, jewel; as. -mådum, 1198.

hord-weard †, m., GUARDIAN of treasure; hordweard hæleþa (‘king’): ns., 1047, as., 1852; hordweard (‘dragon’): ns., 2293, 2302, 2554, 2593.

hord-wela †, wk.m., HOARDED wealth; as. -welan, 2344. [WEAL.]

hord-weorðung †, f., honoring with gifts; as. -wærung, 2270.

hord-wyn(n) †, fjöð, HOARD-joy, delightful treasure; as. -wynne, 2270.

hord-wyrðe †, adj.ja., WORTHY of being HOARDED; asm. -wyrðe, 2245.

horn, m., HORN; 1423; as., 2943; [np. -as, ‘gables’, F. f., 4]; dp. -um, 1369. — Cpd.: gūð-.

horn-boga †, wk.m., HORN-BOW (i.e. bow ‘tipped with horn,’ or ‘curved like a horn’; see B.-T., Keller 50, Cl. Hall’s note, Falk L 9.44.91 f.); ds. -bogan, 2437.

horn-gēap †, adj., WIDE-GABLED(?); 82. (Cf. Angl. xii 396 f.)

horn-reced †, n., gabled house; as., 704.

hors, n., HORSE; 1399. [OS. hros(s); Ger. Ross.]

hōs †, f., troop (of attendants); ds. -e, 924. [Go. OHG. (Ger.) hansa; Beitr. xxix 194 ff., xxx 288.]

hoðma †, wk.m., concealement, grave; ds. (p.?) hoðman, 2458.

hrā (hrā(w), hrēa(w)), n.(m.) (Siev. § 250 n. 1), corpse, body; hrā, 1588; [np. hrāw, F. 34]. [Go. hraiwæ-]

hraed-lice, adv., quickly; 356, 963. [hraép.e.]

hraefn, see hraefn.

hraegl, n., dress, corset; 1195; gs. -es, 1217; gp. -a, 454. [RAIL (obs.); night-rail (dial.).] — Cpd.s.: beado-, fyrd-, mære-.

hraēðre, see hreðer.

hraē-fyl(l) †, mi., FALL OF CORPSES, slaughter; as. -fyl, 277.

hraēp.e, adv., quickly; hraēp.e (hraēp.e), 224, 740, 748, 1294, 1310, 1541, 1576, 1914, 1937, 2117, 2968; hraēp.e, 1437; hraēp.e, 991; ræp.e (T.C. § 15, cp. Go. raper, comp.?), 724; hraēp.e: 1390, 1975. — Comp. hraēpor, 543. [RATHER.]

hraēm, m., cry, outcry; 1302.

hraē-wic †, n., place of corpses; as. (p.?), 1214. [hra.]

hraf.n (hrafn), m., RAVEN; [hraefn, F. 34]; hraf.n (blaca), 1801; (wonna) 3024; ds. hraf.n, 2448. (Cf. Lang. § 8.1.)

hrēmig †, adj., w. gen. or dat., exulting; 124, 1882, 2054; npm. hrēmge, 2363. [OS. hróm, Ger. Ruhm.]

hraēoh, adj., rough, fierce, savage, troubled; 1564, 2180; dsn. hrēoum, 2581, wk. hrēon, 1307; nfp. hrēo, 548. (Cp. blōd-, gūð-, wæl-rēow.)

hraēoh-mōd(†), adj., troubled in mind, fierce; 2132, 2296.

hraēosan, n., fall, rush; pret. 3 sg. hrēas, 2488, 2831; 3 pl. hrurōn, 1074, 1430, 1872. — Cpd.: be-

hraēow, f., sorrow, distress; 2328; gp. -a, 2129. [NED.: RUE, sb.; OHG. (h)reuwa, Ger. Reue.]

hraēp.æ, see hraēp.e.

hraēr †, n.(?), breast, heart; 2113, 2593; ds. hraēre, 1151, 1446, 1745, 1878, 2328, 2442, 3148; hraēr, 2819; gp. hraēra, 2045. [Go. hárpra, n.p.]

hraēper-bealo †, nwa., (heart-BALE), distress; 1343.

hraē-sigor †, m.(n.), glorious victory; gp. -a, 2583.

hrīnan, i, touch, reach; w. dat.: 988, 1515, 3053; pret. opt. 3 sg. hrine,
Glossary

2976 (hurt); w. æt: pret. 3 sg. hrán, 2270. — Cpd.: æt-

hrinde †, pp. npm. (of *hrindan, w. t.), covered with frost; 1363. [Dial. D.: RIND (North.) ‘hoar-frost’; cp. OE. hrim (IF. xiv. 339).]

hring, m., (i) RING (ornament); as., 1202, 2809; np. hringas, 1195; gp. hringa (bengel), 1507, ~ (hyrde), 2245, ~ (tang), 2345; dp. hringum, 1091; ap. hringas, 1970, 3034. — (2) ring-mail, armor formed of rings; 1503, 2260 (byrnan hring). (Cf. S. Müller ii. 128: corset consisting of some 20,000 rings.) — Cpd.: bån-

hringan, w. i., RING, resound; pret. 3 pl. hringdon, 327.

hring-boga †, wk.m., coiled creature (dragon); gs. (ds.?) -bogan, 2561. [RING; bøgan.]

hringed ‹›, adj., (pp.), formed of rings; hringed (byrne), 1245; asf. hringde (byrnan), 2615.

hringed-stefna †, wk.m., RING-prowed ship; 32, 1897; as. -stefnan, 1131. [stefn.] (Perh. a ship furnished w. rings [Weinhold L. 9.32.483], or having a curved stem, cp. wunden-stefna; hring-naca, ON. Hringhorni [Baldr’s ship in Snorri’s Edda], cf. Falk L. 9.48.38. See also Heyne L. 9.4.1. 42 & n. 3.)

hring-fren †, n., RING-IRON, iron rings (of corset); 322. (Falk L. 9.44. 27: ‘sword adorned w. a ring’)

hring-małe †, adj., RING-marked, i.e. (sword) adorned with a ring, see fetelhilt, (or with wavy patterns?); nsn. (p.?), 2037; — used as noun (ring-sword); ns., 1521; as., 1564. (Gen. 1992: hringmåled.)

hring-naca †, wk.m., RING-prowed ship; 1862. See hringed-stefna.

hring-net(t) †, nja., RING-NET, coat of mail; as. -net, 2754; ap. ~, 1889.

hring-sele †, mi., RING-hall; ds., 2010 (cp. bēah-sele); — of the dragon’s cave:) ds., 3053; as., 2840.

hring-woerðung †, f., RING-adornment; as. -e, 3017.

hroden †, pp. (of hrēdan, ii), adorned, decorated; asn., 495, 1022;

ge-hroden, npm., 304. — Cpd.: bëag-, gold-

hrōf, m., ROOF; 999; as., 403, 836, 926, 983, 1030 (helmes ~, ‘crown’), 2755. — Cpd.: inwit-

hrōf-sele †, mi., ROOFED hall; ds., 1515.


hron-rād †, f., whale-ROAD, ocean; as. -e, 10.

hrōr, adj., agile, vigorous, strong; dsm.wk. -an, 1629. [Cp. on-hrēan; Ger. rührig.] — Cpd.: fela-

hrōðor †, n., joy, benefit; ds. hrōðre, 2448; gp. hrōðra, 2171. See hrōð. (Hróð-gær.)

hruron, see hrōsann.

hrūsė †, wk.f., earth, ground; 2558; vs., 2247; ds. hrūsan, 2276, 2279, 2411; as. ~, 772, 2831.

hrycg, mja., back, RIDGE; as., 471.

hryre, mi., fall, death; ds., 1680, 2052, 3005; as., 3179. [hrōsann.] — Cpd.: lēod-, wig-

hryssan (hrissan), w. i., shake, rattle (intr.); pret. 3 pl. hryssedon, 226 (cp. 327). (Elsewhere trans.) [Go. af-, us-hrisjan.]

hū, adv., conj., HOW; in direct question: 1987; — in dependent clauses (indir. intern. or explic.), w. ind., s.t. opt.; 3, 116, 279, 737, 844, 979, 1725, 2093, 2318, 2519, 2718, 2948, 3026, [F. 47.]

hund, m., dog, HOUND; dp. -um, 1368.
hund, num., n., hund red; a., w. partit. gen. (missēra:) 1498, 1769; hund (hūsenda), 2994, (hrō) hund (wintra), 2278.
hūru, adv., indeed, at any rate, verily, however; 182, 369, 669, 862, 1071, 1465, 1944, 2836, 3120.
hūd, f., booty, spoil; ds. (gs.?) -e, 124. [Go. hunhs.]
hwā, m.f., hwāt, n., pron., (1) intern., who, what; hwā, 52, 2252, 3126, [F. 23]; hwāt, 173, 233 (who), w. gp. (what sort of): 237; dsm. hwām, 1696; asn. hwāt, 1476, 3068, w. partit. gen.: 474, 1186; ism. (tō) hwan, 2071. — (2) indef., some one, any one, something, anything; asm. hwone, 155; nsn. hwāt, 3010; asn. ~, 880. — hwāt, interj., see hwæt. — Cpd.s.: æg-, ge-.
hwæder, see hwydor.
hwær, adv., conj., where, anywhere; 2029; hwār, 3062; elles hwār, elsewhere; 138. [OHG. wār, Ger. wo.] — Cpd.s.: æg-, ge-, ð-.
hwēt, adj., brisk, vigorous, valiant; nsm.wk. hwata, 3028; dsm. hwatum, 2161; npl. hwate (Scyldingas): 1601, 2052; apm. hwate, 3005; ~ (helmoberend): 2517, 2642. [See hwettan.] — Cpd.s.: fyrd-, gold-hwēte.
hwæt, pron., see hwā.
hwæt, interj. (= intern. pron.), what, lo, behold, well; foll. by pers. or dem. pron.; at the beginning of a speech: 530, 1652; within a speech: [240], 942, 1774, 2248; at the beginning of the poem (as of many other OE. poems): 1. (Stressed in 1652, 1774.)
hwæter, pron., (whether), which of two; 2530; asf. (swā) hwætere ... (swā), whichever, 686. — Cpd.s.: æg-, ge-; nōder.

hwæßer, conj., whether; 1314 (MS. hwæstre), 1356, 2785; [F. 48 (n.).
hwætre, hwæpere, adv., however, yet; hwætre, 555, 1270, 2098, 2228, 2298, 2377, 2874, hwæpere, 970; hwætre (swā þēah), 2442; (þēah þe ... ) hwæpere, 1718; however that may be, anyhow (Beitr. ix 138): hwæpere, 574, 578, hwætre, 890.

hwan, see hwā.
hwanan, -on, adv., whence; hwanan, 257, 2403, hwanon, 333.
hwær, see hwær.
hwata, -e, -um, see hwæt.

hwēne, adv., a little, somewhat; 2699. [Siev. § 237 n. 2; cp. līt-hwōn.]

hweorfan, III, turn, go, move about; 2888 (n.); hwerfan, 1728; pret. 3 sg. hweorf, 85, 356, 1188, 1573, 1714, 1950, 2238, 2268, 2812, [F. 17]; opt. 3 sg. hwerfe, 264. [Go. hwairban, Ger. werben.] — Cpd.s.: æt-, geond-, ymbe-.

gæ-hweorfan, III, go, pass; pret. 3 sg. (on æht) gehweorf, 1679, (sl.) ~: 1210, 1684, 2208.

hwergen(†), adv., somewhere: elles hwergen, elsewhere; 2590. [Cp. Ger. irgend.]

hwettan, w., what, urge, incite; pres. opt. 3 sg. hwette, 490; pret 3 pl. hwetten, 204. [hwæt, adj.]

hwil, f., while, time, space of time. 146; ds. -e, 2320; as. -e, 16, 1762, 2030, 2097, 2137, 2159, 2548, 2571, 2780; a long time: ns. hwil, 1495; as -e, 105, 152, 240; — dp. hwilum, adv. sometimes, at times, now and again while, formerly; 175, 496, 864 867, 916, 1728, 1828, 2016, 2020, 2107-2108-2109-2111, 2299, 3044. — Cpd.s.: dag-, gesceap-, orleg-
sige-.
**GLOSSARY**

**hýnan**, w. I., humble, ill-treat, injure; pret. 3 sg. hýnde, 2319. [hēan; Ger. höhnen; honi soif etc.]

**hýndu**, f., humiliation, harm, injury; as. hýndu, 277; hýndō, 3155; gp. hýnda, 166; hýndo, 475, 593. [See hýnan.]

**hýran**, w. I., (1) hear; w. acc., hear of: pret. 1 sg. hýrde, 1197; — w. inf.: pret. 1 sg. hýrde, 38; (secgan) hýrde, 582; 3 sg. (～) hýrde, 875; 1 pl. (～) hýrdon, 273; — w. acc. & inf.: pret. 1 sg. hýrde, 1446, 1842, 2023; — w. that-clause: pret. 1 sg. hýrde ic þæt (formula of transition, ‘further’), 62, 2163, 2172 — (2) w. dat., listen to, obey; inf., 10, 2754; pret. 3 pl. hýrdon, 66.

**ge-hýran**, w. I., hear, learn; w. acc.: imp. pl. gehýrað, 255; pret. 3 sg. gehýrde, 88, 609; — w. (acc. and) acc. & inf. (MPh. iii 238): pret. 3 pl. gehýrdon, 785; — w. (obj. þæt and) þæt-clause: pres. 1 sg. gehýre, 290.

**hýrde**, mja., (herd), guardian, keeper; 1742, 2245, 2304, 2505; (folces) hýrde (Arch. cxxvi 353 n. 3): 610, 1832, 2644, 2981; [F. 46]; (wuldras) Hýrde (=God), 931; (fyrena) hýrde (=Grendel), 750; as. hýrde, 887, 3133, (folces) ～, 1849, (rices) ～: 2027, 3080; ap. hýrdas, 1666. — Cpd.: grund-.

**hýrst(†)**, fl., ornament, accoutrement, armor; dp. -um, 2762; ap. -e, 2988; -a, 3164. [F. 20]. [OHG. (h)rust.]

**hystan(†)**, w. I., adorn, decorate; pp. asn. hysted, 672. [Ger. rüsten; see hystr.]

**hystred-gold**, n., fairly-wrought gold; ds. -e, 2255.

**hýrta(†)**, w. I., encourage, refl.: take heart; pret. 3 sg. hýrte (hine), 2593; [heorte].

**hyse(†)**, mi. (ja.) (Siev. § 263 n. 3), youth,
young man; vs., 1217; [gp. hyss, F. 48].
hyt(t) (hit(t))†, fjö, heat; 2649 (n.). [Ger. Hitze.]
hyð, f., harbor; ds. -e, 32. [HYTHE (obs.); cp. Rotherhithe, etc.]
hyð-weard‡, m., harbor-guardian; 1914.
ic, pers. pron., I; 181 times; [F. 24, 25, 37]; gs. min, 2084, 2533; ds. mē 42 times; [F. 27]; as. mec 16 times; mē, 415, 446, 553, 563, 677; — dual nom.
wit, 535, 537, 539, 540, 544, 683, 1186, 1476, 1707; g. uncer, 2002 (n.), 2532; d. uncer, 1783, 2137, 2525, 2526; a. uncer, 540, 545; — plur.
wē 24 times; gp. üser, 2074, üre, 1386; dp. ûs, 269, 346, 382, 1821, 2635, 2642, 2920, 3001, 3009, 3078, ürum (w. ending of poss. pron.), 2659 (n.); ap. ûsic, 458, 2638, 2640, 2641.
icg†. 1107, see note.
idel, adj., IDLE, empty, unoccupied; 413; nsn., 145; deprived (of, gen.), 2888.
idel-hende(†)+, adj. ja., empty-handed; 2081.
ides(†), f. (orig. fl.), †woman, lady; 620, 1075, 1117, 1168, 1259; gs. idese, 1351; ds. ~, 1649, 1941.
in, I. prep., IN; (1) w. dat. (rest); (1) (the only instance of temporal sense), 13, 25, 87, 89, 107, 180, 323, 324, 395, 443, 482, 588, 695, 713, 728, 851, 976, 1029, 1070, 1151, 1302, [1513], 1612, 1952, 1984, 2139, 2232, 2383, 2433, 2458, 2459, 2495, 2505, 2599, 2635, 2786, 3097; postposit. (stressed), 19; in innan (preced. by dat.), 1968, 2452. — (2) w. acc. (motion), into, io; 60, 185, 1134, 1210, 2935, 2981. (W. Krohmer, Altengl. in und on, Berlin Diss., 1904.) — II. adv., in, inside; 386, 1037, 1371, 1502, 1644, 2152, 2190, 2552; inn, 3090.
in(n), n., dwelling, lodging; in, 1300. [INN.]
icc, incer, see þü.
icg†. 2577, see note.
in-fröd‡, adj., very old and wise; 2449; dsm. -um, 1874.
in-gang, m. entrance; as., 1549.
in-genga‡, wk.m., invader; 1776.
in-gestaðl‡, n., house-property, possessions in the house; as., 1155. [See in(n).]
in, see in, adv.
innan, adv., (from) within, inside; 774, 1017, 2331, 2412, 2719; in innan, w. preced. dat. (semi-prep.), 1968, 2452; on innan, 2715, 1740 (w. preced. dat.); þær on innan, 71, denot. motion (‘into’): 2089, 2214, 2244.
inne, adv., within, inside; 390, 642, 1141 (n.), 1281, 1570, 1800, 1866, 2113, 3059; þær inne, 118, 1617, 2115, 2225, 3087.
inne-weard, adj., INWARD, interior; nsn., 998.
inwid-sorg, see inwit-sorh.
inwit-feng, †, mi., malicious grasping, 1447.
inwit-gæst‡, m., malicious (stranger or) foe; 2670. (Or -gæst? See gæst.)
inwit-hröf†, m., evil (one enemy’s) ROOF; as., 3123.
inwit-net(t)†, nja., NET of malice; as. -net, 2167. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 134.)
inwit-nið, m., enmity, hostile act; np. -as, 1858; gp. -a, 1947.
inwit-scear†, m., malicious slaughter; as., 2478. See gúð-scear.
inwit-searö, †, nja., malicious cunning; as., 1101.
inwit-sorh†, f., evil care of SORROW; 1736; as. inwidsorge, 831.
inwit-þanc†, m., hostile purpose; dp. -um, 749.
ge-iođe, see ge-gán.
iðoð, see geogð.
ið-méowle, see geó-
iren, njá., i rón, †sword; 892, 1848, iiren âergôd: 989, 2586; as. iiren, 1809, 2050; gp. ïrenna, 802, (n pf. of adj.?): 2683, 2828; ïrena (see note on 673), 673, 1697, 2259. — Cpd.: hring-; cp. ïsern-. (Cf. Kluge, Beitr. xliii 516 f.: ïren fr. *iðsern.)
iiren, adj.ja., of i rón; nsf. (ecg wæs) iiren: 1459, 2778. — Cpd.: eal-
iiren-bend†, fjó. (mi.), i rón band; dp. -um, 774, 998 (iiren-).
iiren-byrne†, wk.f., iron corslet; as. -byrnan, 2986. Cp. ïsern-
iiren-heard(†), adj., i rón-hard; 1112.
iiren-þrêat†, m., band having i rón armor, armed troop; 330.
is, see ejm.
is, n., i ce; ds. -e, 1608.
isern-byrne†, wk.f., iron corslet; as. -byrnan, 671. Cp. ïten-
isern-scûr†, f., iron shower (of arrows); as. -e, 3116. [Cp. Go. skûra, f.]
is-gebind†, n., icy bond; ds. -e, 1133.
isig(†)+, adj., icy, covered with ice; 33.
iù, see geô.
iù-mon(n), mc. [pl.], man of old; gp. -monna, 3052.
kýning(-), see under C.
lâ, interj., lo, indeed; þæt lâ mæg secan: 1700, 2564.
láć, n., gift, offering; dp. lácum, 43, 1868; ap. lác, 1863; booty: ap. lác, 1584. [Go. laiks, OHG. leih.] — Cpd.: ge-, beadu-, heaðo-; sæ-. See lácan.
láćan, rd., move quickly, fly; pres. ptc. lácende, 2832; †(play, i.e.) fight; inf. (darcódum) lácan, 2848. — Cpd.: for-
lând, i., way, passage, journey; gs. -e, 569; ds. -e, 1987. [load, lode; líðan.] — Cpd.s.: brím-, ge-, sæ-, ýh-
lândan, w i., lead, bring; 239; pret. 3 pl. lâðdon, 1159; pp. [lâded], 3177, gelâded, 37. [líðan.] — Cpd.: for-
lâfan, w i., leave; 2315; imp. sg. láf, 1178; pret. 3 sg. láfd, 2470. [Cp. lât; (be-)lifan.]
lén-dagas†, m.p., transitory days; gp. -daga, 2341; ap. -dagas, 2591. See lâne.
lâne, adj.ja., (loaned) transitory, perishable, perishing; 1754; gsn.wk. lânen, 2845; asf.wk. ~, 1622; asn. lâne, 3129. [lêon; OS. lêhni.]
læng, see longe.
lâran, w i., teach; imp. sg. (hê) lær, 1722. [Cp. lâr; Go. laisjan, Ger. lehren.] (Cf. Go. refl. (ga)laisjan sik, etc., Zspr. Spr. xlii 317 ff.; Blickl. Hom. 101.6.)
ge-lâran, w i., teach, advise, persuade (w. acc. of pers. & of thing, foll. by þæt- or hû-clause); 278, 3079; pret. 3 pl. gelârdon, 415.
lâs, see lît.
lâsest, lâessa, see lîtel.
lâstån, w i., (1) w. dat., (follow), do service, avail; 812. (2) perform; imp. sg. lâste, 2663. [lâst; MnE. last, Ger. leisten.] — Cpd.: ful-
ge-lâstån, w i., (1) w. acc., serve, stand by; pres. opt. 3 pl. gelâsten, 24; pret. 3 sg. gelâste, 2500. (2) carry out, fulfill; inf., 1706; pret. 3 sg. gelâste, 524, 2900; pp. gelâsted, 829.
lât, adj., sluggish, slow (w. gen.); 1529. [lät; — Cpd.: hild-lata-
lâtun, rd., let, allow (w. acc. & inf.); pres. 3 sg. lätê, 1728; imp. sg. lât, 1488; pl. lâtêf, 397; pret. 3 sg. lêt, 2389, 2550, 2977; 3 pl. lêton, 48, 864.
lāf, f., (1) what is left as an inheritance, heirloom; ref. to armor, 454; — ref. to swords: 2611, 2628; ds. -lāfe, 2577 (n.); as. lāfe, 795, 1488, 1688, 2191, 2563; np. ～, 2036. — (2) remnant, remainder; survivors: as. (sweorda) lāfe, 2936; leavings: ns. (lēla) lāf (‘sword’), 1032; np. (homera) lāfe (‘sword’), 2829; as. (bronda) lāfe (‘ashes’), 3160. (Cf. Arch. cxxvi 348 f.) [See lāfan; Go. laiba.] — Cpds.: ende-, cormen-, wēa-, yrfe-, yð-.

ge-lafian(†) +, w 2., refresh, lave; pret. 3 sg. gelafede, 2722. [Ger. laben; Lab.; cp. also (for MnE. lave) OFr. laver, Lat. lavare. See Prager Deutsche Studien viii 81 ff., EST. xlii 170; Heyne L 9.16. iii 38.]

lagu(†), mu., sea, lake, water; 1630.

lagu-craeftig †, adj., sea-skilled, experienced as a sailord; 209.

lagu-stræt †, f., sea-road (-street); as. -e, 239.

lagu-stræam †, m., sea-stream, sea; ap. -as, 297. Cp. brim-.

lāh, see léon.

land, n., land; ns. lond, 2197; gs. landes, 2995; ds. lande, 1623, 1913, 2310, 2856; as. land, 221, 242, 253, 580, 1904, 2062, 2015; lond, 521, 1357, 2471, 2492; gp. landa, 311. — Cpds.: eā-, el-; Frēs.; Scede.

land-buend, mc. [pl.], land-dweller, earth-dweller; dp. landbuendum, 95; ap. londbuend, 1345.

land-fruma †, wk.m., prince of the land, king; 31.

land-gemyrce(†) +, nja., land-boundary; ap. -gemyrceu (shore), 209. [mearc.]

land-geweorc †, n., land-work, stronghold; as., 938.

land-waru †, f., people of the land; ap. -wara (country), 2321 (or apm. = ware?, cf. Siev. § 263 n. 7).

land-weard †, m., land-guard, coast-guard; 1890. (Cp. 209, 242.)

lang(e), see long(e).

langað, m., longing; 1879.

lang-twidig †, adj., granted for a long time, lasting; 1708. [Hely. 2753 (C): tuithon ‘grant.]

lār, f., instruction, counsel, precept, bidding; ds. -e, 1950; gp. -a, 1220; -ena, 269. [LORE.] — Cpds.: frēond-

lāst, m., track, footprint; as., 132; np. -as, 1402; ap. ～, 841; — on last (faran, w. preceded. dat.), behind, after, 2945; [si.: on last (hweard), F. 17]; last weardian, remain behind: 971, follow: 2164. [See NED: LAST, sb. ] — Cpds.: feorh-, fepe-, fôt-, wrec-.

lāð, adj., hateful, grievous, hostile (used as subst.: foe); 440, 511, 815, 2315; nsn., 134, 192; nsm.wk. lāða, 2305; gsm. lābes, 841, 2910; gsn. ～, 929, 1061; gsm.wk. lāðan, 83, 132; gsn. wk. lāðan (cynnes): 2008, 2354; dsm. lāðum, 440, 1257; asm. lāðne, 3040; gpm. lāðra, 242, 2672; gpn. ～, 3029; dpm. lāðum, 550, 938; dpf. ～, 2467; dpm.wk.() lāðan, 1505; apn. lāð, 1375. — Comp. lādra, 2432. [LOATH; Ger. leid.]

lāð-bit(e) †, mi., grievous or hostile bite, wound; np., 1122.

lāð-getéona †, wk.m., loathly spoiler, evil-doer; 974; np. -getéonan, 559.

lāð-lic, adj., loathly, hideous; apn. -licu, 1584.

leaf, n., leaf; dp. -um, 97.

leafnes-word †, n., word of leave, permission; as. (p. ?), 245.

léan, n., reward, requital; gs. léanes, 1809 (gift, ‘present given in appreciation of services rendered’); ds. léane, 1021; as. léan, 114, 951, 1220.
GLOSSARY


lēod-bealo †, nwa., harm to a people, great affliction; as., 1722; gp. -bealwa, 1946.

lēod-burg †, fc., town; ap. -byrig, 2471.

lēod-cyning †, m., king of a people; 54.

lēod-fruma †, wk.m., prince of a people; as. -fruman, 2130.

lēod-gebyrgea †, wk.m., protector of a people, prince; as. -gebyrgean, 269. [beorgan.]

lēod-hryre †, mi., fall of a people (or of a prince), national calamity; gs. -hryres, 2391; ds. -hryre, 2030.

lēod-sceæna †, wk.m., people's enemy; ds. -sceadan, 2093.

lēod-scipe, mi., nation, country; ds., 2197; as., 2751.

lēof, adj., dear, beloved; 31, 54, 203, 511, 521, 1876, 2467; gsm.-es, 1994, 2080, 2897, 2910, gsm. 1061; asm. -ne, 34, 297, 618, 1943, 2127, 3079, 3108, 3142; vs. wk. -a, 1216, 1483, 1758, 1854, 1987, 2663, 2745; gpms. -ra, 1915; dp. -um, 1073. — Comp. nsn. lēofere, 2651. Suppl. lēofost, 1296; asm.wk. lēofestan, 2823. [LIEF; Go. liufs, Ger. lieb.] — Cpd.: un-.

leofað, see libban.

lēof-lic †, adj., precious, admirable; 2603; asm., 1809.

lēogan, ni, l.e., belie; pres. opt. 3 sg. lēoge, 250; pret. 3 sg. lēag, 3029 (w. gen.). [Go. liugan.] — Cpd.: a-.

gē-lēogan, ni, deceive, play false (w.
lēoh, n., LIGHT; 569, 727, 1570; ds.
lēohæ, lg., 648, 2469. [Cp.
Go. liuha.] — Cpds.: æfen-, fyr-, morgen-.
lēoth, adj., LIGHT, bright, gleaming;
dsn.wk. -an, 2492.
lēom, wk.m., light, gleam, luminary;
311, 1570, 2769; as. léoman, 1517;
ap. ~, 95. [LEAM (Sc., North.)
O.S. liomo; cp. lēoh.] — Cpds.:
æled-, bead-, bryne-, hilde-.
leomum, see lim.
lēon(+), 1, lend; pret. 3 sg. lāh, 1456.
[Go. leiwan.] — Cpds.: on-.
leornian, w 2., LEARN, devise; pret.
3 sg. leorneode, 2336.
leód, n., song, lay; 1159. [Go. *liuh,
Ger. Lied.] — Cpds.: fyrd-, gyre-,
gūð-, sorh-.
leóðo-craeft †, m., skill of limbs (hands);
dp. -um, 2769. [OE. líp > LITH
(dial.); Go. līhus, Ger. Glied.]
leóðo-syrce †, wk.f., (limb-SARK),
coat of mail; as. (locene) leóðo-
syrcean, 1505; ap. (~) ~, 1890.
lettan(†)+, w 1., w. acc. of pers. & gen.
of thing, (LET), hinder; pret. 3 pl.
leotton, 569. [let.]
libban, lifgan, w 3., LIVE; pres. 3 sg.
līfð, 3167; leofað, 974, 1366, 2008;
lyað, 944, 954; opt. 2 sg. lifge, 1224;
pret. ptc. lifgendo, 815, 1953, 1973,
2062; dsm. lifgendum, 2665 (see: be);
pret. 3 sg. lifde, 57, 1257; lyfde, 2144;
3 pl. lifdon, 99. — Cpds.: unlifgende.
lic, n., body (generally living(†)); 966;
gs. lices, 451, 1122; ds. lice, 733,
1503, 2423, 2571, 2732, 2743; as. lic,
2080, 2127. [LICH-(gate), etc.]
Ger. Leiche.] — Cpds.: eofor-, swin-
Cp. adj. suffix -lic.
licgan, v, lie, lie low, lie dead; 1586,
3129; licgean, 966, 1427, 3040, 3082;
pres. 3 sg. ligeð, 1343, 2745, 2903;
pert. 3 sg. læg, 40, 552, 1041 (failed),
1532, 1547, 2057, 2077, 2201, 2213
(stig under læg), 2388, 2824, 2851,
2978; pret. 3 pl. lægon, 566, lægon,
3048. — Cpds.: -a-
ge-lican, v, subside; pret. 3 sg. gelæg,
3146 (pl. perf.).
lic-homa, wk.m., body; 812, 1007,
1754; ds. -haman, 3177; as. ~, 2651.
[Lit. 'body-covering.'] Cp. flæsc-
syr-,
lician, w 2., w. dat., please; pres. 3 sg.
lícas, 1854; pret. 3 pl. licodon, 639.
[LIKE]'
líc-sár†, n., bodily pain, wound; as.,
815. [SORE]
líc-syrce †, wk.f., (body-SARK),
coat of mail; 550.
lid-man(n) †, mc., seafarer; gp.
-manna, 1623. [liSæn.]
lif, n., LIFE; 2743; gs. lifes, 197, 790,
806, 1387, 2343, 2823, 2845; ds. life;
2471, 2571; tó life, 2432 (ever); as.
lif, 97, 733, 1536, [2251], 2423, 2751;
is. life, 2131. — Cpd.: edwit-
lif-bysig †, adj., struggling for LIFE, in
 torment of death; 966. See bysigu.
lif-dæg, m.; pl. lif-dagas, LIFE-
days; ap., 793, 1622.
Lif-frêa †, wk.m., Lord of LIFE (God);
-frêa, 16.
lif-gedâl(†), n., parting from LIFE;
death; 841. Cp. ealdor-
lif-gesceaft †, fi., LIFE (as ordered by
fate); gp. -a, 1953, 3064.
lifge, lifgendo, see libban.
lif-wraðu †, f., LIFE-protection; ds.
tó lifwraðe (to save his life), 971;
as. ~, 2877.
lif-wyn(n) †, fl.(j.), joy of LIFE; gp.
wynna, 2097.
líg, mi., flame, fire; 1122; lêg, 3115,
3145; gs. liges, 83, 781; ds. lige, 2305,
2321, 2341, ligge, 727, lêge, 2549.
[OHG. loug; cp. Ger. Lohe.]
lig-draca †, wk.m., fire-dragon; 2333; lēg-, 3040. Cp. yfr.
lig-egesa †, wk.m., fire-terror; as. -egesan, 2780. Cp. glēd.
lige-torn †, n., pretended injury or insult; ds. -e, 1943. [lyge 'lie'.]
ligge, see lig.
lig-yð †, fjō., wave of flame; dp. -um, 2672.
lim, n., limb, branch (of tree); dp. leomum, 97.
limpan, iii, happen, befall; pret. 3 sg. lomp, 1987. — Cpsds.: ā-, be-.
ge-limpan, iii, happen, come to pass, be forthcoming; pres. 3 sg. gelimpeð, 1753; opt. 3 sg. gelimpe, 929; pret. 3 sg. gelamp, 626, 1252, 2941, gelomp, 76; opt. 3 sg. gelumpe, 2637; pp. gelumpen, 824.
lind, f., (linden), † shield (made of linden-wood); 2341; as. -e, 2610; ap. -e, 2365; [-a, F. loj.]
lind-gesteall(a) †, wk.m., shield-companion, comrade in battle; 1973.
lind-hæbbend(e) †, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], shield-bearer (-having), warrior; np. -e, 245; gp. -ra, 1402.
lind-plæga †, wk.m., shield-play, battle; ds. -plegan, 1073 (MS. hild), 2039.
lind-wiga †, wk.m., shield-warrior; 2603.
linnan(†), iii, w. gen. or dat., part from, lose; (alder) ̄, 1478; (ealdres) ̄, 2443. [Go. af-linnan.]
liss, fjō., kindness, favor, joy; gp. -a, 2150. [līðe.]
list, mfl., skill, cunning; dp. -um, 781. [Go. lists, Ger. List.]
liðan, 1, go (by water), traverse (trans., cp. Hel. 2233); pp. liden, 223, liðend, mc. (pres. ptc.), seafarer, voyager; np. -e, 221. Cpsds.: brim-, heafó-, mere-, sē-, wāg-liðend(e).
liðe, adj.a., gentle, kind (w. gen., 'as regards'); 1220. Suppl. lidost, 3182. [LITHE; Ger. lind.]
lið-wæge †, nja., can or cup of strong drink; as., 1982. [R.-L. iii 358 f.: līð.]
lixan, w 1., shine, glitter, gleam; pret. 3 sg. lixta, 311, 485, 1570.
locen, see lūcan.
lūcian, w 2., look; pres. 2 sg. lōcast, 1654.
lof, m., praise, glory; as., 1536. [Ger. Lob.]
lof-dæð †, Fi., praiseworthy (glorious) deed; dp. -um, 24.
lof-georn, adj., eager for praise (fame); supl. -geornost, 3182 (n.).
lög, lōgan, see lēan.
lond(-), see land(-).
lond-riht, n., land-right, privileges belonging to the owner of land, domain; gs. -es, 2886.
long, adj., long; local: 3043; — temporal: nsn. lang, 2093; nēs dā lang tō sōn: 2845, 2591 (long); asf. lange (hwile, brāge, tid): 16, 114, 1257, 1915, 2159, longe (~): 54, 2780. — Comp. lengra, 134. — See and-, morgen-, niht-, ðp-; ge-.
longe, adv., long; 1061, 2751, 3082, 3108; lange, 31, 905, 1336, 1748, 1994, 2130, 2183, 2424, 2423. — Comp. leng, 451 (n.), 974, 1854, 2801, 2826, 3064; læ[n]g, 2307; lenge, 83(?) see note. Suppl. lengest, 2008, 2238.
long-gestrēon †, n., (long-accumulated,) old treasure; gp. -a, 2240.
long-sum, adj., long, long-lasting, enduring; nsn. (lāð ond) longsum: 134, 192; asm. -sumne, 1536; asn. -sum, 1722. [Cp. Ger. langsam.]
losian, w 2., (be lost), escape, get away safely; pres. 3 sg. losað, 1392, 2062; pret. 3 sg. losade, 2096. [LOSE, infl. by -losan (cf. Bülb. § 325).]
lūcan, II, lock, intertwine, link; pp. asf. locene (leoósycrancan), 1505, so apf., 1890, (see hring); gp. locenra
mægen-ellen†, n., mighty valor; as., 659.
mægen-fultum†, m., powerful help; gp.-a, 1455.
mægen-hréð†, m. (?), pride; as. mæghrēð manna, the pride (or flower) of men, 445 (n.).
mægen-ræs†, m., mighty impetus; as., 1519.
mægen-strengo†, wk.f., great strength; ds., 2678.
mægen-wudu†, mu., (Main-wood), mighty spear; as., 236.
mægð(†), f.c. (Siev. § 284 n. 4; Beitr. xxxi 73 ff.), MAID(en), woman; 3016; gp. mægða, 924, 943, 1283. [OE. mægde > MAID (en).]
mæg, f., tribe (orig. aggregate of blood-relatives), nation, people; ds.-e, 75; as. -e, 1011; gp. -a, 25, 1771; dp.-um, 5. [mæg.]
mæg-wine†, mi., kinsman (and friend); np., 2479.
mæl, n., †time, suitable time, occasion; 316, 1008 (sæl ond mæl); as., 2633; gp. mæla, 1249, 1611 (sæla ond mæla), 2057; dp. (ærran) mælum: 907, 2237, 3035. [MEAL; cp. dial. *SEALS AND MEALS.]* — Cpd.: underν; cpds. of mæl = ‘mark,’ ‘sign’: brogden-, græg-, hring-, sceådon-, wunden-.
mæl-cearu†, f., care or sorrow of the time; as.-ceare, 180.
mæl-gesceæft†, fl., time-allotment, destiny, fate; gp.-a, 2737.
mænan, w f., speak of, utter, relate, complain of; 1067, 3171; pret. sg. mænde, 2267; 3 pl. mændon, 1149, 3149; pp. mænenden, 857. [NED.: MEAN, v.1, 2; MOAN.]
ge-mænan, w f., mention, complain; pret. opt. 3 pl. gêmendumen, 1101.
mænigo, see menigeo.
mære, adj.ia., famous, glorious, illustrious; 15 times (marked*) in com-
mǣro, f., fame, glory, glorious deed; 857: as., 659, 687, 2134, mǣro, 2514; gp. mǣra, 408, 504, 1530, 2640, 2645; ap. ~, 2678, 2996. [Go. mēripa.] — Cpd.: ellen-.
mæst, m., mast; 1898; ds.-e, 36, 1905.
mǣst, see micel.
māte, adj.ia., moderate, insignificant, small; supl. mātest, 1455. [metan. See NED.: MEET, adj.]
maga†, wk.m., (1) son; maga (Healdenes), 189, 2143, si. 2587; vs. (~), 1474. (2) young man, man; 978, 2675; as. magan, 943. Cp. mago.
magan, prp., pres. 1 sg. mæg, can, may, may well; be able; 1 sg. mæg, 277, 1822, 2739, 2801; 2 sg. meahet, 2047, mihte, 1378; 3 sg. mæg, 930, 942, 1341, 1365, 1484, 1700, 1733, 1837, 2032, 2260, 2448, 2600, 2864, 3064, ēce mæg: 478, 2764, si. 2291; opt. 1 sg. mæge, 680, 2749; 3 sg. ~, 2530; 1 pl. mægen, 2654; pret. 1 sg. meahte, 1659, 2877; mihte, 571, 656, 967; 3 sg. meahtæ, 542, 754, 762 (opt.?), 1032, 1078, 1150, 1561, 2340, 2464, 2466, 2547, 2673, 2770, 2855, 2870, 2904, 2971; mehte, 1082, 1496, 1515, 1877; mihte, 190, 207, 462, 511, 1446,
mâgas, -a, -um, see mæg.

mâge (mæge), wk.f., kinswoman (mother); gs. mægan, 1391. [mæg.]
mago‡, mu., son; mago (Healfdenes), 1867, 2011, si. 1465. [Go. magus. Cp. hilde-, òret-, wræc-mecg (mæcg).]
mago-ðegn‡, m., young retainer; 709;
mago-rinc‡, m., young warrior; gp. -a, 730.
mago-ðegn‡, m., young retainer, thane; 408, 2757; ds. maguðegne, 2079; gp. maguðegna, 1405; dp. -um, 1480; ap. maguðegnas, 293.

man(n), man–, see mon(n), mon–.

män, n., crime, guilt, wickedness; ds. -e, 110, 978, 1055. [OHG. mein, cp. Ger. Meineid.]
män-for-dælæ‡, wk.m., wicked destroyer, evil-doer; np. -fordældlan, 563. [dæd.]

manian, w 2., admonish, urge; pres. 3 sg. manad, 2057. [Ger. mahnen.]

manig, see monig.

man-lice‡, adv., manfully, nobly; 1046.

män-scaða‡, wk.m., wicked ravager, evil-doer; 712, 737, 1339, -scaða, 2514.

mára, see micel.

mæjelian(†), w 2., speak, discourse, make a speech; used in introducing direct discourse, see Intr.lvi; pret. 3 sg. maþelode, 286, 348, 360, 371, 405, 456, 499, 598, 631, 925, 957, 1215, 1321, 1383, 1473, 1651, 1687, 1817, 1840, 1999, 2510, 2631, 2724, 2862, 3076; maþelade, 2425. [Cp. Go. maþljan. Zfd.A. xlvii 260 ff.]

máðm-æht‡, fi., precious property, treasure; gp. -a, 1613, 2833.
máþm-gestreon(‡)+, n., treasure; gp. -a, 1931.
máððum, m., precious or valuable thing, treasure; ds. máðme, 1902; mádme, 1528; as. máððum, 169, 1052, 2055, 3016; np. máðmas, 1860; gp. máðma, 1784, 2143, 2166 (mæra ond ~), 2779, 2799, 3011; máðmæ, 36, 41; dp. máððum, 1808 (mearum ond ~), 2103, 2788; máðmum, 1048 (mearum ond ~); ap. máðmas, 1867, 2146, 2236, 2490, 2640, 2865, 3131; máðmas, 385, 472, 1027, 1482, 1756. [Go. máþms. See T.C. § 6.] —Cpds.: dryht-, gold-, hord-, ofer-, sinc-, wundur-.
máððum-fæt(‡)+, n., precious vessel; 2405 (máððum-). [vat.]
máððum-gifu‡, f., treasure-giving; ds. -gife, 1301.
máððum-sigle‡, nja., precious jewel; gp. máððumsigla, 2577.
máððum-swoerd‡, n., precious sword; as., 1023.
máððum-wela‡, wk.m., wealth of treasure; ds. -welan, 2750. [weal.]

mè, see ic.

mægal, adj., earnest, forceful, hearty; dp. mægalum, 1980. [IF. xx 317.]
mearc, f., mark, limit; ([frontier]-district); ds. -e, 2384 (life’s end). —Cpds.: Weder- (see Proper Names); fót-, mil-gemearc.
mearcian, w 2., mark, make a mark; pres. 3 sg. mearcæð, 459; pp. gemearcodd, 1264; nsn., 1695.
mearc-stapa‡, wk.m., (‘mark’-haunter), wanderer in the waste borderland; 103; ap. -stapan, 1348. [steppan; march.] (See Kemble L 9.1.i 35 ff., 48; Gummere G. O. 54.)
mearh‡, m., horse, steed; 2264; np.
mēaras, 2163; gp. mēara, 2166; dp. mēaram, 855, 917, 1048, 1898; ap. mēaras, 865, 1035. [Cp. mare.]

mearn, see murnan.

mec, see ic.

mēce(t), mja., sword; 1938; gs. mēces, 1765, 1812, 2614, 2939; as. mēce, 2047, 2978; gp. mēca, 2685; dp. mēcum, 565. [Go. mēkeis.] — Cpd.: beado-, Hàft-, hilde-.

mēd, f., meed, reward; ds. -e, 2146; as. -e, 2134; gp. -o (Lang. § 18.3), 1178. [OS. mēda, cp. Go. mizdō.]

medo, medu, mu., mead; ds. medo, 604; as. medu, 2633; [medo, F. 39]. (Cf. Schrader L 9.49.2. 85 ff.; R.-L. iii 217 f.)

medo-ærn, n., mead-hall; as. 69. [Cf. Beitr. xxxv 242.]

medo-benc, f., mead-bench; medu-, 776; ds. medu-bence, 1052, medo-, 1067, 2165, meodu-, 1902. Cp. ealo-.

medo-ful(l)†, n., mead-cup; as. -ful, 624, 1015.

medo-heal(l)†, f., mead-hall; -heal, 484; ds. meodu-healle, 638.

medo-stig†, f., path to the mead-hall; as. -stigge, 924. See stig.

medu-dream†, m., mead-joy, festivity; as., 2016.

medu-seld†, n., mead-house; as., 3065. See sæld.

melda, wk.m., informer; gs. meldon, 2405. [Cp. Ger. melden.]

melta, III, melt; 3011; pret. 3 sg. mealt, 2326; 3 pl. multon, 1120.

ge-meltn, III, melt; pret. 3 sg. gemealt, 897, 1608, 1615, 2628 (fig.).

mene(†)+, mi., necklace; as., 1199. [OS. hals-meni; cp. NED.: manë.]

mengan, w 1, mix, mingle, stir up; 1449; pp. nsn. gemenged, 848, 1593. [ge-mong.]

menigeo, wk.f., multitude, a great many; mænigo, 41; as. menigeo, 2143. [monig.]

meodo-setl†, n., mead-(house-)seat, i.e. hall-seat; gp. -a, 5 (n.). See setl.

meodo-wong†, m., plain near the mead-hall; ap. -as, 1643.

meodo-benc, -heal(l), see medo-.

meodo-scenc†, mi., mead-vessel, -cup, dp. -um, 1980. See scencan.

meoto, 489, see note.

meotod-, see metod-.

mercels, m., mark, aim; gs. -es, 2439. [mearc.]

mere, mi., mere, lake, pool; *sea; 1362; ds., 855; as., 845, 1130, 1603. [Go. mari-, Ger. Meer; cp. mermaid.]

mere-déor†, n., sea-beast; as., 558. [DEER; Ger. Tier.]

mere-fara†, wk.m., seafarer; gs. -faran, 502.

mere-fix (-fisc)†, m., sea-fish; gp. -fixa, 549.

mere-grund†, m., bottom of a lake; as., 2100; ap. -as, 1449.

mere-hraegl†, n., sea-garment, sail; gp. -a, 1905.

mere-líðend(e)†, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], seafarer; vp. -líðende, 255.

mere-strætt†, f., sea-path; ap. -a, 514. [street.]

mere-strengo†, wk.f., strength in the sea; as., 533.

mere-wif†, n., mere-woman, water-witch; as., 1519.

mergen, see morgen.

metan, v, measure, traverse (cp. Lat. ‘(e)metiri’, see MLN. xxxiii 221 f.); pret. 3 sg. met, 924; 2 pl. mæton, 514; 3 pl. ~, 917, 1633. [mete.]

mētan, w 1, meet, find, come upon; pret. 3 sg. mētte, 751; 3 pl. mēton, 1421. [Go. -mōtjan.]

ge-mētan, w 1, meet, find; pret. 3 sg. gemētte, 757; 3 pl. (hī) gemēton (met each other), 2592; opt. 3 sg. gemētte, 2785. Cp. ge-mētting.
Metod †, m., God (perh. orig. Creator); 110, 706, 967, 979, 1057, 1611, 2527 (ruler, ref. to 'fate'); gs. -es, 673; ds. -e, 169, 1778; as. Metod, 185. [metan; cp. OS. Metod; ON. mjötudr 'ordainer of fate,' 'fate'; Angl. xxxv 124.] — Cpd.: Eald-metod-sceaf †, fi., decree of fate, death; ds. -e, 2815; as. meotodsceaf, 1077; metodsceaf (scón, cf. Angl. xxxv 463), 1180 (so Gen. 1743).

mepel (mæpel)(†), n., council, meeting; ds. meple, 1876. [Go. mapl.]

meðel-stede †, mi., place of assembly (cp. hing-stede), battle-field; ds. meðelstede, 1082.

mepel-word †, n., formal word; dp. -um, 236 ('words of parley,' Cl. Hall).

micel, adj., great, large, much; 129, 502; nsf., 67, 146, [2001]; nsn., 170, 771; gsn. micles, 2185; gsm.wk. miclan, 978; ds.wk. 2849; asm. micelne, 3098; asf. micle, 1778, 3091; asn. micel, 69, 270, 1167; isn. micle, 922; dpf. miculum, 958; apm. micle, 1348; — gsn. micles (adv.), much, far, 694; isn. micle (adv.), much, 1283, 1579, 2651. — [MICKLE, MUCKLE (arch., dial.); Go. mikils.]

— Comp. mára, greater, more; 1353, 2555; nsn. már, 1560; gsf. máræn, 1823; dsn. 1011; asm. 247, 753, 2016; as. 533; asn. máre, 136 (more, additional), 518. [Go. maizas.]

— Supl. mæst, greatest; 1195; nsf., 2328; nsn., 78, 193, 1119; asf. mæste, 459, 1079; asn. mæst, 2768, 3143; isn. mæste, 2181. [Go. maiastas.]

mido, m., MIddle dwelling (YARD), world, earth (considered as the center of the universe, the region between heaven and hell, or the inhabited land surrounded by the sea); gs. -es, 504, 751; ds. -e, 2996; as. (geond hisne) middan-gard: 75, 1771. [Go. midjungards, etc.; NED.: MIDDLEND, MIDDLE-ERD, (-)earth.] (Cf. Grimm D.M. 662 (794); P.Grdr. i 377 f.; Chantepie de la Saussaye L 4.42.n. 346; Clesaby-Vigfusson, Icel.-Eng. Dict., & Gering, Glossary of Edda, s.v. miðgarð; R.-L. iii 221.)

midde, wk.f.; ds. in on middan, in the MIDDLE, 2705.

middel-niht †, fc., MIDDLE of the NIGHT; dp. -um, 2782, 2833.

miht, fi., MIGHT, power, strength; as., 940; dp. -um, 700. [Go. mahts.]

mihtig, adj., MIGHTY; 1339; asn., 558, 1519; — applied to God: nsn., 701, 1716, 1725; ds.wk. -an, 1398. — Cpd.: æl-, fore-.
Glossary

milde, adj. ja., mild, kind; 1229; dpn. mildum, 1172. Supl. mildust, 3181.
mil-gemearc†, n., measure by miles; gs. -es, 1362. [Fr. Lat. milia; mark.]
milts, fjö., kindness; 2021. [milde.]
min, gs. of pers. pron., see ic.
min, poss. pron., my, mine; 262, 343, 391, 436, 468, 1325a, 1325b, 1776, 2434. [F. 24]; nsn., 550; nsn., 476, 2742; gsn. mines, 450; dsm. minum, 473, 965, 1226, 2429, 2729, 3093; dsf. minre, 410; asm. minne, 255, 418, 445, 638, 1180, 2012, 2147 (on [min]ne syllves dōm), 2651, 2652; asf. mine, 453, 558, 1706, 2799; asm. min, 345, 2737 (absol., my own), 2750, 2879; vsm. min, 365, 457, 530, 1169, 1704, 2047, 2095; ism. mine, 776, 837, 1955, 2685, 2837; npm. mine, 415, 2479; gpm. minra, 431, 633, 2251; gpf. ~, [2150]; dpm. minum, 1480, 2797, 2804; aprm. mine, 293, 1336, 1345, 2815; [vpm. ~, F. 10].
missan†+, w i., w gen., †miss (a mark); pret. 3 sg. miste, 2439.
missère†, n., half-year; gp. (fela)
mist-hlip†, n., misty hill, cover of darkness; dp. -hleopum, 710.
mistig†(+), adj., misty, dark; apm. -e, 162.
möd, n., mind, spirit, heart; 50, 549 (temper), 730, 1150; gs. mödes, 171, 436, 810, 1229, 1603, 1706, 2100; ds. möde, 624, 753, 1307, 1418, 1844, 2281, 2527, 2581; as. möd, 67; high spirit, courage: ns. 1057, as. 1167; pride, arrogance: as., 1931. [mood.]
— Cpds.: bolgen-, galg-, geomor-, glåd-, hrcoh-, sárig-, stíð-, svid-, wèrig-, yrre-
möd-cearu†, f., sorrow of soul; as. -ceare, 1778, 1992, 3149.
möd-gehygd†, inl., thought; dp. -um, 233.
möd-geþonc(†), m.n., thought(s), mind; as., 1729.
möd-gíoimor†, adj., sad at heart; nsn., 2894.
mödig, adj., high-spirited, courageous, brave; 604, 1508 (angry), 1643, 1812, 2757; wk. mödeg, 813; gsm. mödges, 502, mödiges 2698; gsn.wk. mödgan, 670; dsm.wk. mödigan, 3011; npm. mödge, 855, mödige, 1876; gpm. mödigrá, 312. [moody.]
— Cpds.: fela-, gūp-.
mödiglic, adj., brave, gallant; comp. apm. -licran, 337.
möd-lufu (-lufe)(†), wk.f., heart’s love, affection; gs. -lufan, 1823.
mödor, fc., mother; 1258, 1276, 1282, 1683, 2118; as., 1538, 2139, 2932.
möd-sefa†, wk.m., mind, spirit, heart, character; 349, 1853, 2628; ds. -sefan, 180; as. ~, 2012.
möd-þracu†, f., impetuous courage, daring; ds. -brace, 385.
mon(n), mc. (s.t., in as., wk.m.), man; mon, 209, 510, 1099, 1560, 1645, 2281, 2297, 2355, 2470, 2590, 2996, 3065, 3175; man, 25, 503, 534, 1048, 1172, 1175, 1316, 1353, 1398, 1534, 1876, 1958; gs. monnes, 1729, 2897; mannies, 1557, 1994, 2080, 2533, 2541, 2555, 2698; ds. men, 306, 655, 752, 1879, 2285; menn, 2189; as. man, 1489; mannan, 297, 1943, 2127, 2774, [3086], 3108; mannon, 577; np. men, 50, 162, 233, 1634, 3162, 3165; gpm. monna, 1413, 2887; manna, 155, 201, 380, 445, 701, 712, 735, 779, 789, 810, 914, 1461, 1725, 1835, 1915, 2527, 2645, 2672, 2836, 3056, 3057, 3098, 3181; ap. men, 69, 337, 1582, 1717. (The ns. used as a kind of
moná, wk.m., M O O N ; [F. 7]; as. monán, 94.

mon-cyn(n), nja., M A N K I N D ; gs. mon cynnnes, 196, 1955; man cynnnes, 164, 1276, 2181; ds. man cynne, 110.

mon-dréam †, m., joy of life among M E N ; as. mandr é am, 1264; dp. mon-dr é amum, 1715.

mon-drihten †, m., (liege) lord; 2865; mandrihten, 2647; mondrihten, 436; gs. mondrihtnes, 3149, man-, 2849; ds. mandrihtne, 1249, 2281, mandrihtne, 1229; as. mondrihten, 2604, man-, 1978 (ns.).

monig, adj., (sg.) M A N Y a, (pl.) many; used as adj. (w. noun): 689, 838, 908, 918, 2762, 3022, 3077; [mæníg, F. 13]; nsf., 776; nsn., 1510; nsm. manig, 399, 854 (noun understood), 1112, 1289; dsm. monegum, 1341, 1419; df. manigre, 75; asn. manig, 1015; gpf. manigra, 1178; dpm. manegum, 2103; dpf. monegum, 5; apm. manige, 337; apf. monige, 1613 (noun understood); — used as subst., abs.: nsm. monig, 857, 171 (w. adj.); manig, 1860; dsm. manegum, 1887; npm. monige, 2982; manige, 1023; gpm. manigra, 2091; dp.(s.?)m. manegum, 349; apm. monige, 1598; — w. gen.: dp.(s.?)m. monegum, 2001, 3111; manegum, 1235; dpf. manigum, 1771; apm. manige, 728. [Go. manags; Ger. manch.]

mon-dwære, adj.ja., gentle, kind; supl. - dwærust, 3187. Cp. ge-dwære.

mør, m., M O O R , marsh, waste land, desert; ds. -e, 710; as. mór, 1405; ap.-as, 103, 162, 1348.

morgen, m., (ja.), M O R N I N G , M O R -
móst, 1939(?), 2574 (n.). [MUST fr. móste.]

ger-munan, prp., w. acc., bear in mind, remember, think of; pres. 1 sg. geman, 1220, 2633, gemon, 2427; 3 sg. geman, 265, 2042; gemon, 1185, 1701; imp. sg. gemyn, 659; pret. 3 sg. gemunde, 758, 870, 1129, 1259, 1270, 1290, 1465, 2114, 2391, 2431, 2488, 2606, 2678; 3 pl. gemundon, 179; opt. 3 sg. gemunde, 1141.—Cp. on-munan; ge-myned.

mund, f., hand; dp. -um, 236, 514, 1461, 3022, 3091; (protection, in: mund-bora). [Cp. NED.: MOUND, sb.2]

 mund-bora, wk.m., protector, guardian; 1480, 2779. [beran.]

mund-gripe, mi., hand-grip; ds., 380, 695 (MS. hand-), 1534, 1938; as., 753.

murnan, III, (1) MOURN, be sad; pres. opt. 3 sg. murne, 1385; pres. ptc. nsn. murnende, 50. — (2) have anxiety or fear (about, for); pret. 3 sg. mearn, 1442; (shrink from:) ~, 136, 1537; (scruple:) ~, 3129 (or mourn?). —Cp.: be-; cp. unmurn-lie.

múþa, wk.m., MOUTH, opening, ([†]door); as. múþan, 724.

müð-bona, wk.m., one who destroys with the mouth, devourer; ds. -bonan, 2079.

myndgian, w 2., (recollect), remind; pres. 3 sg. myndgað, 2057; pres. ptc. (mc.) myndgian, 1105. See gemyndgian. [(ge-)myndgian.]

ge-myndgian, w 2., call to mind; pp. gemyngad, 2450.

mynte, mi., MIND, desire; 2572; love, kind thought; as., 169. [Go. muns.]

ge-myne, see ge-munan.

myntan, w 1., intend, think; pret. 3 sg. mynte, 712, 731, 762. [Cp. munan; MINT (dial., arch.).]

myrce(t), adj.ia., dark; asm.wk. myrcan, 1405. [Murk.]

myrð(u)t, f., disturbance, trouble, affliction; gs. (p. ?) myrðe, 810 (n.). [m(i)erran > MAR.]

ná, see nó.

naca, wk.m., boat, ship; 1806, 1903; gs. nacan, 214; as. ~, 295. [Ger. Nachen.] —Cp.: hring-.

nacod, adj., NAKED, bare; 2273 (-draça, smooth); nsn. (ref. to sword), 2585; apn. (~), 539.

næbben, see habban.

næfne, see nefne.

næfre, adv., NEVER; 247, 583, 591, 655, 718, 1041, 1048, [F. 1]; w. ne added before verb, 1460, [F. 37, si. nèfre, F. 39].

nægand, w 1., accost, address; pret. 3 sg. (wordum) nægde, 1318. [IF. xX 320.]

ge-nægan, w 1., (approach), assault, attack; pret. 3 pl. genægdan, 2206 -don, 2916 (T.C. § 28); pp. genæged, 1439.

nægl, m., NAIL; gp. -a, 985.

nægl(i)jan, w 1. (2.), NAIL; pp. as. nægled, 2023 (n.).

nænig, pron., no, no one, none; adj.: nsn., 1514; asm.nænighe, 1197; gpm. nænigra, 940; — subst. (w. gen.): nænig, 157, 242, 691, 859, 1933; dsm. nænegum, 598. [ne, ÆNIG.]

nére, nærøn, næs (=ne wæs), see eom.

næs(s), adv., by no means; 562, 2262, 3074. [=nealles?]

næs, m., headland, bluff; ds. næse, 2243, 2417; as. næs, 1439, 1600, 2898; gp. næssa, 1360; ap. næssas, 1358, 1411, 1912. [NED.: NESS, cp. ON. nes.] —Cpds.: sæ-, Earna-, Hrones-.

næs-hlíð, n., (slope of) headland; dp. -hleððum, 1427.
nalas, nalæs, nales, nallas, nalæs, see nealles.

nam, nánan, see níman.

náma, wk.m., NAME; 343, 1457. [F. 24]; as. naman, 78.

nán, pron., adj., ño; nsn., 988; subst., w. partit. gen., None; [F. 41]; nsn., 803. [ne, ãn.]

nát, see witan.

nát-hwyldc(†), pron., some (one), a certain (one); adj.: dsm. -um, 1513; — subst., w. partit. gen.: nsn., 2215, 2233; gsm. -es, 2053, 2223. [= ne wät, see 274; cp. ON. nökkurr; lat. 'nescio quis.'][

ne, adv., not; immediately prec. the verb, 137 times, 38, 50, 80, 83, 109, 119, 154, 162, 180, etc; [F. 3a, 3b, 4b, 20, 37, 41]. ně, conj., nor, after (or without) negat. clause, 157, 169, 577, 584, 793, 1084, 1101, 1454, 1736a, b, 1737, 1930, 2126, 2185, 2263, 2264, 2348, 2533, 2628b, 2738b, 2857, 3016. [F. 39]; w. ne added before verb: 182, 245, 862, 1515, 2922, [F. 3a, 3b, 4b]; disjunct. phrases, ně leòf ně lād 511, ně . . . ně 1393a, b, 1394a, w. first neg. omitted: ãr ně sīþdan 718, sūð ně nórð 585, wordum ně worcum 1100, wyrdan ně worda 3030, si. 1454a, 1736a; — after positive clause: 510, 739, 1071, 2217, 2297. (Cf. L 6.14.)

něah, near, nhgh; I. adv.; 1221, 2870. — II. prep. (usu. following the noun), w. dat., near, on, by, close to; 564, 1924, 2242, 2290, 2547, 2831, 2853; nēh, [2215], 2411. — III. (predic.) adj.; 1743, 4240, 2728. — Comp. adv. nēar, nēarer; 745. — Supl. adj. niehsta, nýhsta, last; dsm. niehstan (sīdc), 2511; nýhstan (~), 1203. [Nexť.]}

nealles, adv., not at all; 2145, 2167, 2179, 2221, 2363, 2596, 2873, 3089; nalæs, 338, 1018, 1076, 1442, 2503, 2832, 2919, 3015, 3019, 3023; nales, 1811; nallas, 1719, 1749; nalæs, 1493, 1529, 1537; nalæs, 43. [ne, ealles.] Cp. næs.

nēan, adv., from near. near; nēán, 528, 839; nēán, 1174, 2317; nēon, 3104.

nēar, see nēah.

nearo, adj.wa., narrow; apf. nearwe, 1409.

nearo, nwa., straits, difficulty, distress; as., 2350, 2594. [neut. of nearo, adj.]

nearo-cræft†, m., art of rendering difficult of access; dp. -um, 2243.

nearo-fāh†, adj., cruelly hostile; gsm. -fæges, 2317.

nearo-þearf†, f., severe distress; as. -e, 422.

nearwe, adv., narrowly, closely; 976.

nearwian, w 2., press (hard); pp. geenawrod, 1438.

nefa, wk.m., nephew; 2170, 1203 (grandson?); ds. netan, 881; as. , 2206; — grandson: ns. nefa, 1934. [MnE. nephew fr. OFr., fr. Lat. (acc.) nepotem.]

nefne, nemne, I. conj.; (1) w. subj.: unless, if — not; nefne 1056, 3054, nefa 250, nemne 1552, 2654. (2) w. ind.: except that; næfne, 1353. (3) without verb (after negat.): except; nefne, 1934, 2151, 2533. — II. prep., w. dat.: except; nemne, 1081. [Cp. Go. niba(i); Beitr. xxix 264; Arch. cxix 178 ff.] — See nyme; bútton.

nēh, see nēah.

nelle, see willan.

nemman, w 1., name, call; 2023; pres. 3 pl. nemnað, 364; pret. 3 pl. nemdon, 1354. [nema; Go. namnjan.] — Cpd.: be-.

nemne, see nefne.

nēod-laðu†, f., desire; dp. -laðu[m],
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>nieńa</td>
<td>see nēah.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nigon</td>
<td>num., nine; a. nigene, 575.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niht</td>
<td>fc., night; 115, 547, 649, 1320, 2116; gs. nihtes, adv., by night: 422, 2269, 2273, 3044; ds. niht, 575, 683, 702, 1334 (gystran niht); as. ~, 135, 736, 2938; gp. (sif) nihta ('days,' cf. Par. § 10, c. xi), 545, nihta 1365; dp. nihtum, 167, 275, 2211; ap. (seofon) niht, sennight, 517. — Cpd.: middel-, sin-.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niht-bealu</td>
<td>†, nwa., night-evil; gp. -bealwa, 193.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niht-helm</td>
<td>†, m., cover of night; 1789.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niht-long</td>
<td>adj., lastling a night; asm.-ne, 528. See and-long.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niht-weorc</td>
<td>†, n., night-work; ds.-e, 827.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niman</td>
<td>iv, take, seize; 1808, 3132; pres. 3 sg. nymeð, 598; pret. 3 sg. nōm 1612, nam 746, [2216], 2986; i pl. nāman, 2116; pp. numen, 1153; — carry off (w. subject: dead, hild, etc.); pres. 3 sg. nimeð 441, 447, 1491, 2536, nymeð 1846; opt. 3 sg. nime, 452, 1481. [Go. niman, Ger. nehmen; see NED.: nīm, numb, nimble.] — Cpd.: be-, for-.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ge-niman</td>
<td>iv, take, seize, take away; pret. 3 sg. genom, 2776, genam 122, 1302, 1872, 2429; pp. genumen, 3165.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nios(ian)</td>
<td>see nēsoan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niod</td>
<td>†, f., desire, pleasure; as.-e, 2116.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niodor</td>
<td>see nijer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niowe</td>
<td>see niwe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nipan</td>
<td>†, i., grow dark; pp. nipende (niht): 547, 649.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nis</td>
<td>see eom.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nīo, m.</td>
<td>(ill-will, envy), violence; ds. nihe, 2680; hostility, persecution, trouble, affliction; ns. 2317; ds. nihe, 827; as. nīð, 184, 276, 423, [F. 9]; — † battle, contest; ds. nihe, 2585; gp. niða, 882, 1962, 2170, 2350, 2397, [F. 21], w. verb (instrum. sense): 845, 1439 (by force?), 2206. [Go.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
neig, Ger. Neid.] — Cpd.: bealo-, fær-, here-, hete-, inwit-, searo-, wæl-.

nið-draca †, wk.m., hostile or malicious dragon; 2273.

niþ, adv., down(ward); 1360; nyðer, 3044. niðor, adv. comp. (based on stem niþ-), lower down, 2699. [Cp. Neither.]

nið-gæst †, mi., malicious (stranger or foe); as., 2699. (Or -gæst?)

niþ-geweorr(†), n., hostile deed, fight; gp.-a, 683.

niþ-grim(m) †, adj., grim, cruel; nsf. -grim, 193.

nið-heard(†), adj., brave in battle; 2417.

nið-hedig †, adj., hostile; npm. -hedige, 3165. [= -hédig; hycgan.]

nið-sele †, mi., hostile or battle hall; ds., 1513.

niþfas †, mja.p., men; gp. niþfa, 1005, 2215. [Go. niþjas 'kinsman'.]

niþ-wundor †, n., fearful wonder, portent; as., 1365.

niwe, adj.ia., new; 2243 (n.), 783 (unheard of, startling); asf. ~, 949; gpn. niwra, 2898; — dsm.wk. niwan (stefne) (afresh, anew), 2594, niwan (~), 1789.

(nge-)niwian, w 2, renew; pp. geni-wood, 1303, 1322, geniwad, 2287 (n.).

niw-tyrved †, adj. (pp.), new-tarred; asm.-tyrywynde, 295.

nö, emphatic neg. adv., not at all, not, never; 136, 168, 244, 366, 450, 541: 543 (correl.), 575, 581, 586, 677, 754, 841, 968, 972, 974, 1002, 1025, 1355, 1366, 1392, 1453, 1502, 1508, 1735, [1875], 1892, 1907, 2081, 2160, 2307, 2314, 2347, 2354, 2373, 2423, 2466, 2585, 2618; ná, 445, 567, 1536. — (nö þ þ ár, see ár; nó þ þ leng: 974, 976, 2423; syðan ná (nö): 567, 1453, [1875]. With ne added before verb: 450, 567, 1453, 1508, 2466.) [nö; Go. ni aiw. See á; Bebl. xiii 15.]

nolde, see willan.

nöm, see niman.

nön(†) +, n. (?), ninth hour (= 3 p.m.); 1600. [Noon; fr. Lat. nona.]

norð, adv., north (wards); 858.

norpan-wind(†) +, m., north wind; 547.

nöse †, wk.f. (or nösa, wk.m.), projection, promontory, cape; ds. nösan, 1892, 2803. [Cp. nosu.]

nöðer, conj., nor, and not; 2124. [nö-hwæðer.]

nú, I. adv. (conj.), now; 251, 254, 375, 395, 424, 489, 602, 658, 939, 946, 1174, 1338, 1434, 1376, 1474, 1761, 1782, 1818, 2053, 2427, 2508, 2646, 2666, 2729, 2743, 2747, 2884, 2900, 2910, 3007, 3013, 3101, 3114, [F. 7, 8, 10]; nü gén, 2859, 3167; nü gyt, 956, 1058 (gít), 1134; nü ða (stressed nü), 426, 657. — II. conj., now, now that, since; 430, 2799, 3020, [F. 21]; correl. w. (preced.?) adv. nü: 1475, 2247b, 2745.

nýd, fi., necessity, compulsion, distress; ds. nýde, 1005; as. nýd, 2454. [nëd > need; Go. nauþs, Ger. Not.] — Cpd.: haft-, þre-a. (ge-)nýdan, w 1, compel, force; pp. nýdan, 2680, asf. nýdarde 1005.

nýd-bád(†) +, fi., enforced contribution, toll; as. -e, 598.

nýd-gesteall†, wk.m., comrade in need, i.e. in battle (cp. Havelok 9: at nede); np. -gesteallan, 882. [OHG. nöt(igi)stallo, MHG. nötgstaile; Uhland L 4.67. n. i 256 n.] nýd-wracu †, fi., violent persecution, dire distress; 193.

nýhs, see néah.

nyman, see niman.

nyllan, see willan.

nympe, conj., w. subj., unless, if — not; 781, 1658. Cp. nefne.

nyt(t), fjó., use, office, duty, service; as. nytte, 494, 3118 (̼ hèold 'did
Glossary

its duty ‘). [Cp. OHG. nuzzí. See nyt(t), adj. — Cpd.: sund-, sundor.

nyt(t), adj.ja., useful, beneficial; apm. nytte, 794. [něotan; Go. (un-)nuts, OHG. nuzzí.] — Cpd.: un-

gé-nyttian(†), w 2., w. acc., use, enjoy; pp. gcnyttod, 3046.

nyder, see nipher.

of, prep., from (motion, direction); 37, 56, 229, 265, 419, 672, 710, 726, 785, 854, 921, 1108, 1138, 1162, 1571, 1629, 1892, 2471, 2624, 2743, 2769, 2809, 2819, 2882, 3121, 3177; post-pos. (stressed), 671 (off); ût of, 663, 2557; ût ... of, 2083, 2546; of ... ût, 2515, 2550; of flánbogan (‘with an arrow shot’) from a bow,’ 1433, si. 1744, 2437. [of, off.]

ófer, m., bank, shore; ds. õfre, 1371. [Ger. Õfer; cp. (Winds)or, etc.]

ófer, prep., (1) w. dat., (rest:) over, above; 304, 1244, 1286, 1289, 1363, 1790, 1899, 1907, 2768, 2907, 2908, 3025, 3145. — (2) w. acc., (motion, extension, cf. MPh. iii 256:) over, across; 10, 46, 48, 200, 217, 231, 239, 240, 248, 297, 311, 362, 393, 464, 471, 481, 515, 605, 694, 802, 859, 899, 983, 1208, 1404, 1405, 1415, 1705, [1803], 1826, 1861, 1862, 1909, 1910, 1950, 1989, 2007, 2073, 2259, 2380, 2394, 2473, 2477, 2724 (n.), 2808, 2893, 2899 (n.), 2980, 3118, 3132, [F. 22]; — beyond; 2879, 1717 (more than); contrary to, against: 2330, 2409, [2589]; after (time): 736, 1781; without, 685.

ófer-cuman, IV, overcome; pret. 3 sg. -cwóm, 1273; 3 pl. -cúmen, 699; pp. -cumen, 845.

ófer-éode, see ófer-gán.

ófer-fléon(†), II, flee from (acc.); 2525 (-fleon).
BEOWULF

2747, 2783. [Siev. § 43 n. 4; Bülbr. § 375; IF. xx 320; ESt. liv 97 ff.]
ofost-liecg, adv., *speedily, in haste; 3130.
ofscéotan, ii, shoot (dead); pret. 3 sg. -scét, 2439.
of-sútan(‡)+, v, w. acc., sit upon; pret. 3 sg. -sút, 1545.
of-sléan, vi, slay, kill; pret. 1 sg. -slóð, 574, 1665; 3 sg. -slóð, 1689, 3060.
of-teón, i (ii), (1) deny, deprive (w. dat. of person & gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. ofteah, 5. (2) deny, withhold (w. acc. of thing): pret. 3 sg. ofteah, 1520 (see Varr.), 2489. [Confusion, as to form, meaning, and construction between *ofteihan and *oftehahan. Siev. § 383; Beitr. xxix 306 f.]
ofþyncan, i, w. dat. of pers. & gen. of thing, displease; 2032 (n.).
ó-hwær, adv., anywhere; 1737; ówer, 2870. [See æg-hwær; nó.]
ombreth, m., servant, officer; 287; ombiht, 336. [Cp. Go. andbahts; Ger. Amt. Prob. fr. Celt.]
ombihtþegn†, m., servant, attendant; ds. -e, 673.
ómig(†)+, adj., rusty; 2763; np. ómige, 3049.
on (an: 677, 1247, 1935), i. prep., on, in, used 371 times; i. w. dat. (place, time, circumstance, manner, condition), on, in, at, among; 21, 22, 40, 53, etc.; [F. 12, 17, 28, 29]; (postpos., stressed, 2357). Note: on him byrne scán, 405, si. on (stressed,) him, 2036; cp. 752; gehyrde on Bēowulf, ..; gepöht, 609 (transl. from), si. 1830; — on searwum, 1557 (n.), 2568, si. 2866 (in, postpos., stressed), cp. 2523 (on, postpos., stressed); — on ræste genam þrigit þegna, 122, si.: 747, 2986, 3164 (may be rendered by from); — among, in (w. collect. nouns): on corþre 1153, on herge 1248, 2638 (n.), on gemonge 1643, on folce 1701, 2377, on sigþeþode 2204, cp. 2197, on fēðan 2497, 2919, on ðām ðreate 2406, on ðæpe 2596; — on sefan 473, 1342, 1737; on möde 753, 1418, 1844, 2281, 2527; on ferhēd 754, 948, 1718; on hrehre 1878, 2328; — (time:) on fyrste, 76; on morgne, 2484, si. 565, 2939; on niht, 575, 683, 702; etc.; — on orlege, 1326; on ðearfe, 1456, 2849; — semi-adj. phrases; a) predic.: (was) on sālum 607, si. 643, 1170; on wynne 2014; on hréon möde 1307, 2581; on ofeste 386, 1292, 2747, 2783 (cp. 3090); on sünde (‘swimming’), 1618; on fylle wearð (‘fell’), 1544; on blōde, 847; b) attrib., appos.: (feond) on helle (‘hellish fiend’), 101; (secg) on searwum, 249, 2530, 2700, cp. 1557, 2568 (see above), 368; on brætewum, 962; on elne, 2506, 2816; on yrre, 2092; on gіðhēd, 2793, 3095; — in respect to, in the matter of; an herewēsmum, 677; on fēhe, 970; on gyλspræcē, 981; — on þæm golde ongitan (by), 1484. — 2. w. acc. (motion [actual or fig.], manner, time), cf. MPh. iii 257 f.; on, to, on to, into, in; 27, 35, 49, 67, etc., [F. 11]. Note: on (holm) wilton, 1592, 2852; si. (séon:) 2717, 2863 (cp. 1650), (starian:) 996, 1485, 1603, 1780, (postpos., stressed, on) 2796, cp. an w. dat., semi-adv.: 1935; — (direction), on .. hond 686, on twá healfa 1095, si. 800, 1305, 1675, 2063; — on bēl gearu (‘ready to be placed on ..’), 1109; an wîg gearwe, 1247; — (price, w. bebycgan) for, 2799; — without perception of motion in
Glossary

MnE.; on wæteres æht . . . swuncon, 516, si. 242, 507, 2132, on wæl crunge, 635; God wæt on mec, 2650 (see 1830); 627 (gelyfan, see note); on (gesiðes) hād (‘in the position of,’ ‘as’), 1297, si. 2193; on [mɪn]ne sylfes dóm (‘at my own discretion’), 2147; (time:) on morgentid, 484, 518, si. 837, 1428, cp. 1579, 1753; semi-adverbial phrases: on gylp, 1749, on lust, 618; on spéd, 873; on ryht, 1555; on unriht, 2739; on geflīt, 865; on ende, 2021. — on weg, on læst, on efn, on innan, see weg, læst, efn, innan. — [Go. ana, Ger. an.] See in.

II. adv.; 1650 (see on, prep. (2)), 1903.

on-, prefix, = 1. Go. and- (see and-).

2. Go. ana-. (W. Lüngen, Das Präfix on(d)- in der ae. Verbkomposition, Kiell Diss., 1911.)
on-arn, see on-irnan.
on-beran, iv, carry off, take off, impair, diminish; 990; pp. nsn. onboren, 2284.
on-bidan, i, wait; pret. 3 sg. onbād, 2302; (w. gen.): ABIDE, await; inf., 397.
on-bindan, III, unbind, loose; pret. 3 sg. onband, 501.
on-bregdan, III, swing open (trans.); pret. 3 sg. onbrēd, 723.
oncer-, see ancor-.
on-cirran, w i., turn, change (trans.); 2857; — turn (intr.), go; pret. 3 sg. oncirde, 2951, 2970.
on-cnāwan, rd., know, recognize, perceive; pret. 3 sg. oncniow, 2554.
on-cyð(ð)‡, f., grief, distress; oncyc, 1420; as. oncyð(e), 830.
on-, conj., AND; 311 times; spelt: ond, 600, 1148, 2040; otherwise abbreviated: ọ; [and: F. 15, 16a, 16b, 17, 35; 45 (and éac)]. (Cf. Schu. Sa. 80 ff.)
ond-hweorfan‡, III, turn (intr.) against; pret. 3 sg. ondhwearf, 548 (n.).
on-ldrēan, see and-lēan.
on-long, see and-long.
on-drēdan, rd., dread, fear; 1674; pres 3 pl. [ondrēd]da[ð], 2275; pret. 3 sg. ondred, 2347; opt. 3 sg. [ondrēde], 3153. [ond-rēdan; Beibl. xiv 182 ff.; but see also MLN. xxxii 290.]
on-drysne, adj. and., terrible, awful; asf., 1932.
on-slyht‡, mi., onslaught, counter-blow; as. (MS. hond-), 2929, 2972. [sleān.]
onnettan, w i., hasten; pret. 3 pl. onnetton, 306, 1803. [*on-hātjan; Siev. § 43 n. 4.]
on-findan, III, find, find out, discover, perceive; pret. 3 sg. onfand, 1522, 1890, [2219], 2288, 2300, 2629, 2713; onfund, 750, 809, 1497; opt.(?) 3 sg. 1932, 2841; pp. onfunden, 595, 1293.
on-fōn, rd., w. dat., receive, take; 911; imp. sg. onfōh, 1169; pret. 3 sg. onfeng, 52, 688, 748, 852, 1214, 1494.
on-geador ‡, adv., together; 1595.
on-gēan, prep., w. dat., again, towards; 1034; postpos. 681, 2364. [on-gegn; Ger. entgegen.]
on-ginnan, III, begin, undertake; w. acc.: pp. ongunnen, 409; — w. inf. (s.t. pleonastic); pres. 3 sg. ongingneð, 2044; pret. 1 sg. ongan, 2878; 3 sg. 100, 871, 1605, 1983, 2111, 2210, 2312; ongon, 2701, 2711, 2790; 3 pl. ongunnon, 244 (n.), 3143.
on-gitan, -gytan, v., perceive, see, hear, understand; ongitan, 1484, 1911, 2770; ongytan, 1496; ongyton, 308; pres. opt. 1 sg. ongite, 2748; imp. sg. ongit, 1723; pret. 3 sg. ongeat, 14, 1512, 1518; 3 pl. ongeaton, 1431, 2944; — ọseice, goi hold of; pret. 3 sg. angeat, 1291.
on-hōnsian‡, w 2., check, stop (?); pret. 3 sg. onhōnsnode, 1944. [Bu.
on-hrēran, w i., stir up, arouse; pp. onhrēred, 549, 2554. [hrōr.]
on-írmān(†), III, 1 give way, spring open; pret. 3 sg. onarn, 721.
on-lātān, rd., loosen, release; pres. 3 sg. onlātēd, 1609.
on-lēon, i. w. dat. of pers. & gen. of thing, lend; pret. 3 sg. onlāh, 1467.
on-līcnes(s), fjō, Likeness; on-līcnes, 1351.
on-lūcan, II, unlock, disclose; pret. 3 sg. onlūcāc, 259.
on-mēldā(†), wk.m., arrogance, presumption; ds. onmēdlān, 2926. [mōd.]
on-mūnan, prp., w. acc. of pers. & gen. of thing, consider worthy of (or fit for); pret. 3 sg. onmūnde, 2640 (n.).
on-sacan, vi, refuse, contest, defend (dat., again); 2954.
on-sēcē, see on-sēcān.
on-sāgē(†)+, adj.ja., attacking, as-sailing (cf. Aant. 31), fatal (?) ; nsf., 2076, 2483. [sīgān.]
on-sēlān, w i., unite, loosen; imp. sg. on-sēlāc, 480. [sāl.]
on-sēcān, w i., w. acc. of pers. & gen. of thing, exact (s.th. from s.b.), deprive (s.b. of s.th.); pres. opt. 3 sg. (fēores) on-sēcē (cf. Lang. § 9.3), 1942. (Jul. 679: fēores onsōhte.)
on-sendan, w i., send, send away; imp. sg. onsend, 452, 1483; pret. 3 sg. onsende, 382; 3 pl. (forð) on-sendon, 45; pp. (¼) onsended, 2266.
on-sītān, v., dread; 597. [Cp. Go. and-sītān; Ger. sich entsetzen.]
on-sōnan†, rd., unfasten; pret. 3 sg. onsōcon, 2723. [span.]
on-springan, III, Spring asunder; pret. 3 pl. onspringgon, 817.
on-stellan, w i., institute, bring about; pret. 3 sg. onstelalde, 2407.
on-swifan(†), i., swing, turn (trans.); pret. 3 sg. onswifā, 2559.
on-sūn, see an-sūn.
on-tīhtan(†), w i., incite, impel; pret. 3 sg. ontyhte, 3086. [Cp. tēon, i.]
on-ðōn†, i., prosper, thrive; pret. 3 sg. onðāh, 900.
on-wadan(†), vi, enter, take possession of; pret. 3 sg. (hine fyren) onwōd, 915. (Cp. Gen. 1260, 2579, Dan. 17.)
on-wāecnan, pret. onwōc, vi, w i. (Siev. § 392 n. 2), AWAKE (n) (intr.); pret. 3 sg. onwōc, 2287; — arise, be born; pret. 3 sg. ~, 56; 3 pl. onwōcon, 111.
on-weald, m., power, possession; as., 1044.
on-wendan, w i., turn aside (trans.), put aside, remove; 191, 2601.
on-wīndan(†), III, UNWIND, loosen; pres. 3 sg. onwīnde, 1610.
on-wōc, see on-wāecnan.
onopen, adj., OPEN; asf. opene, 2271.
onopenian, w 2., OPEN (trans.); 3056.
ōr(†), n. (?), beginning, origin; 1688; ds. ōre (front), 1041; as. ōr, 2407. [Fr. Lat. ora.]
orc, m., cup, pitcher; np. orcas, 3047; ap. ~, 2760. [Fr. Lat. orca, cp. urceus. IF. xxxii 337; Th. Kross, Die Namen der Gefässe bei den Ags. (1911), p. 105.]
orc-nēas‡, m.p., evil spirits, monsters; np. -nēas, 112. [Fr. Lat. orcus; Grimm D.M. 402 (486) n. 1, iii 402 (1737); Angl. xxxvi 169; nóe; cp. Go. naus.]
ord, m.(†), point; 2791; ds. orde, 556; as. ord, 1549; — front; ds. orde, 2498, 3125; [F. 12]. [Ger. Ort, ON. oddr; cp. NED.: odd (fr. ON.).]
ord-fruma, wk.m., leader, chief; 263. (Rankin, JEGPh. viii 407: father.)
ōret-mecg(†), mja., warrior; np. -as, 363, 481; ap. ~, 332. [For-hāt. OHG. ur-heiz, 'challenge.' Siev. § 43 n. 4.]
Glossary

359

Odds, prepf., w. acc., until; 2399, 3069, 3083. — oð þæt, conj., until; 9, 56, 100, 145, 219, 296, 307, 545, 622, 644, 1133, 1254, 1375, 1414, 1640, 1714, 1740, 1801, 1886, 2039, 2058, 2116, 2210, 2269, 2280, 2309, 2378, 2621, 2782, 2791, 2934, 3147; oð þæt, 66; op þæt, 66; op þæt, 649. [oð, conj., F. 31.] (It specially indicates progress of narrative, 'then,' 'when': 100, 644, 2210, etc.; s.t. it carries consecutive force, 'so that': 66, 1375, etc. Cf. Schü. Sa. § 7.) — oð-, (verbal) prefix, see the foll. verbs; cp. (stressed) ðæ. — Go. unða-, and Cf. W. Lüngen, Das Präfix on(d)- etc., pp. 73 ff.

Op-beran †, iv, Bear (off); pret. 3 sg. opbær, 579.

Oð-gan, w. adv., went away, escaped; 3 pl. oð-godon, 2934.

Oðde, conj., or; 283, 437, 635, 637, 693, 1491, 1763, 1764a, 1764b, 1765a, 1765b, 1766a, 1848, 2253, 2376, 2434, 2494, 2495, 2536, 2840, 2870, 2922; [Fr. 48]; and, 2475, 3006. (Cf. Bu. Tid. 57; Angl. xxv 268 f.; Schü. Sa. § 48; ZfdA. xviii 193.) Go. að-bau.

Oð-witan, i, w. dat. of pers. & acc. of thing, reproach, blame; 2995. Cp. æt-.

Öwer, see Ö-hwær.

Ö-wiht, (f.)ni., anything, Aught; ds. -e, 1822, 2432. See aht, a.

Ræcan, w. i., Reach (out); pret. 3 sg. ráhte, 747.

Ge-ræcan, w. i., Reach, hit; pret. 1 sg. geráhte, 556; 3 sg. ́, 2965.

Ræd, m., advice, counsel, what is advisable, good counsel, help; 1376; as., 172, 278, 2027, 3080; benefit, gain: as. (éene) ræd, 1201; ap. (éce) rædas, 1760. [ReDe (arch., dial.); Ger. Rat.] Cf. Grønbech L. 9.24 i. 170–74. — Cpds.: folc-; an-, fæst-.

Rædan, rd., (counsel), provide for, rule, control (w. dat.), 2858; possess, 2056 (n.). [See NED: reaD, reDe, v.1;
BEOWULF

Go. ga-rēdan, Ger. raten.] — Cpd.: sele-rēddend(e).

rēd-bora, wk.m., counselor; 1325. [beran.]

Rēddend(†), mc., Ruler (God); 1555.

rēs, m., rush, onslayth, storm; as., 2626; dp. -um, 2356. [RACE fr. ON. rás.] — Cpd.: gūs, heado-, hilde-, hond-, mægen-, wæl-.

rēsan, w i., rush (upon); pret. 3 sg. rēsdē, 2690.

gē-rēsan, w i., rush (against); pret. opt.(?) 3 sg. gerēsdē, 2839.

rēst, fjō., REST, resting-place, bed; ds. rēste, 122, 747, 1237, 1298, 1585; as. rēste, 139, reste 2456. — Cpd.: æfen-, flet-, sele-, wæl-.

rēswaʃ, wk.m., (counselor), prince, leader; ds. rēswa[n], 60 (Gr. Spr., et al.: np.). [Cp. rēs-bora, rēdan; ON. rēsir. Bugge L. 4.84.24.]

rand, see rōnd.

rand-wīga, wk.m., (shield-)warrior; 1298; as. -wigan, 1793.

rāsian(†), w 2., explore; pp. nsn. rāsod, 2253.

rāpe, see hrāpe.

rēafian, w 2., rob, plunder, rifle; 2773; pret. 3 sg. rēafode, 2985, 3027; 3 pl. rēafedon, 1212. [REAVE (arch.); rob fr. OE. rob(b)er, fr. Gmc.] — Cpd.: be-; cp. heaðo-, wæl-rēaf.

rēc, mi., smoke; ds. -e, 3155. [REEK.]

— Cpd.s.: wæl-, wudu-.

reccan, w i., narrate, tell, unfold; 91; ger. recenne, 2093; pret. 3 sg. rahte, 2106, 2110. [racu.]

reccan, w i., care (for, gen.); pres. 3 sg. recceð, 434. [RECK; Siev. § 407 n. 12; cp. OS. rökian.]

reced, m.m., building, hall; 412 (m.), 770, 1799; gs. recedes, 326, 742, 3088; ds. recede, 720, 728, 1572; as. reced, 1237; gp. receda, 310. [Cp. OS. rakud.] — Cpd.s.: eord-, heal-, horn-, win.-

regn-heard, adj., wondrously strong; apm. -e, 326. [Go. ragin. Cf. JEGPh xv 251 ff.]

regnian, rènian, w 2., prepare, adorn; rèn[ian], 2168; pp. geregad, 777 See regn-heard.

ren-weard, m., GUARDIAN OF THE HOUSE (see note on 142); np. -as, 770. [See Ærn; Lang. § 19.7.]

rēc, adj., fierce, savage; 122.

rēodan(†), II, REDDEN; pp. roden, 1151.

reōn, see rōwan.

reord, f., speech, voice; as. -e, 2555. [Cp. Go. razada.]

reordian, w 2., speak, talk; 3025.

ge-reordian, w 2., prepare a feast; pp. gereorded, 1788.

rēotan, II, weep; pres. 3 pl. rēotað, 1376.

rest, see rēst.

restan, w i., REST; 1793, 1857; (w. reflex. acc.) pret. 3 sg. reste, 1799.


rēpe, adj.ja., fierce, cruel, furious; 122, 1585; nmpm., 770.

rice, nja., kingdom, realm, rule; 2199, 2207; gs. rices, 861, 1390, 1859, 2027, 3080; as. rice, 466, 912, 1179, 1733, 1853, 2369, 3004. [Cp. (bishop)ric; Go. reiki, Ger. Reich.] — (Cpd.: Swio-.)

rice, adj.ja., powerful, mighty, of high rank; 172, 1209, 1237, 1298; wk. (se) rica, 310, 399, 1975. [RICH; Go. reiks.]

ricone (recene), adv., quickly, at once; 2983. [IF. xx 329.]

ricsian, w 2., rule, hold sway; 2211; pret. 3 sg. rīxode, 144. [rice.]

ridan, i., RIDE; 234, 855; pres. opt. 3 sg. ride ('swing on gallows'), 2445; pret. 3 sg. rād, 1883 ('ride
at anchor”), 1893; 3 pl. riadan, 3169.

e-ridan, i, w. acc., ride up to; pret. 3 sg. gerād, 2898.

iđen(f), mc., ridër, horseman; np., 2457 (n.).

iht, n., RIGHT, what is right; ds. rihte, 144; mid ~, 2056, after ~: 1049, 2110; as. riht, 1700 (sōd ond ~, cf. Angl. xxxv 456), 2330 (law); on ryht (rightly), 1555. — Cpd.: ēđel-, folc-, lond-, un-, word-.

ihte, adv., RIGHTLY; 1695. — Cpd.: át-, un-; cp. upp-riht.

inc†, man, warrior; 399, 720, 2985; ds. rince, 952, 1677; as. rinc, 741, 747; gp. rincna, 412, 728. [ON. rekker; cp. rancies, adj., fr. OE. ranc.] — Cpd.s.: beado-, gūð-, head-o, hilde-, mago-, sā-.

riadan, see riadan.

rixian, see ricsian.

roder, m., sky, heaven; (pl. used w. sg. meaning); gs. rodor, 1572; np. roderas, 1376; gp. rodera, 1555; dp. roderum, 310. [By-form rador, OS. radur.]

rōf†, adj., renowned, brave, strong; 682, 2084, 2538, 2666; asm. rōfne, 1793; asm.wk. rōfan, 2690. — Cpd.s.: beado-, brego-, ellen-, gūð-, head-o-hige-, sige-.

rond, m., tboss of shield (cp. Gnom. Cott. 37); ds. rond[e], 2673; tshield; ds. ronde, 2538, rande 1209; as. rond, 656, 2566, 2609, rand 682; ap. rondas, 326, 2653, randas 231. [Rands, see NED.] (Cf. Falk L 94.131 & 139 f.) — Cpd.s.: bord-, geolo-, hilde-, sid-.

rond-hæbbend(e)†, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl], shield-bearer (-having), warrior; gp. -hæbbendra, 861.

rōwan, rd., row (i.e. swim); pret. 1 pl. reōn (T.C. §1), 539; 2 pl. ~, 512.

rūm, m. (?) , ROOM, opportunity; 2690. — Cpd.s.: sā-dan, sāde, see seccan.
sæ-deor(†)†, n., sea-beast; 1510.
See mere-
sæ-draca(†)(+), wk.m., sea-snake; ap. -dracan, 1426.
sægán, w i., lay low, slay; pp. gesæged, 884. [sigan]
sæ-géap†, adj., curved (or spacious?) (for use on the sea); 1896.
sæ-genga(†)+, wk.m., sea-goer, i.e. †ship; 1882, 1908. [gangan]
sægon, see sæon.
sæ-grund, m., bottom of the sea; ds. -e, 564.
sæl, m., (1) time, proper time, opportunity, season; 622, 1008, 1665, 2058; gp. sæla, 1611; ap. sæle, 1135. — (2) happiness, joy; dp. sælum, 1322; on sælum 607, on sælum 643, 1170 (see: on). [Dial. D.: SEAL, sb.2 Cp. Go. sels; — ge-sælan, ge-sælig.] See màl.
sæ-lác†, n., sea-booty; ds. -lác, 1624; ap. -lác, 1652.
sæ-lád†, f., sea-journey, voyage; ds. -e, 1139, 1157.
sælan(†), w i., fasten, moor; pret. 3 sg. sælde, 1917; 3 pl. sældon, 226; twist; pp. gesæled, 2764. [sæl. — Cpd.: on-.
ge-sælan, w i., befall, chance, turn out favorably; pret. 3 sg. gesælde, 574, 890, 1250. [sæl.]
sæld(†), n., hall; as., 1280. [Perh. blending of two stems: sæl (cp. Go. saljan, saliwyös) and sæhel — seld ‘seat.’] See ge-selda, seld-guma, medu-seld.
sæ-liðend†, mc. [pl.], sea-farer; np., 411, 1818, 2806; -e, 377.
sæ-man(n), mc., sea-man; gp. -manna, 329; dp. -mannum, 2954.
sæ-méhe†, adj.ja., sea-weary; npm., 325. See hyge-
sæmra, adj. comp., inferior, worse, weaker; 2880; DSM. sæmran, 953. Cp. sæne.
sæ-næs(s)(†)(+), m., (sea-)headland; ap. -næssas, 223, 571.
sæne, adj.ja., slow; comp. sænra, 1436. [Cp. Go. sainjan.]
sæ-rinc†, m., sea-man, -warrior; 690.
sæ-sið†, m., sea-journey, voyage; ds. -e, 1149.
sæ-weal(l)†, m., sea-wall, shore; ds. -wealle, 1924.
sæ-wong†, m., plain by the sea, shore; as., 1964.
sæ-wudu†, m., (sea-wood), ship; as., 226.
sæ-wylm†, mi., sea-welling, bil-low; ap. -as, 393. [weallan.]
sål, m., rope; ds. -e, 302, 1906. [Ger. Seil.]
sålum, see sæl.

saman, I. adv., together; 2196; samod ætgædere, 326b, 387b, 729b, 1063b; — also (postpos.); somod, 2174; ond ... somod, 1211, 1614, 2343, 2987. — II. prep., w. dat., simultaneously with, at, in: §samod ærdæge, 1311; somod ~, 2942 (cp. mid ~, 126). [Go. sama]p; cp. same, fr. ON.]
sand, n., sand, shore; ds. -e, 213, 295; 1896, 1917, 1964, 3033.
sang, m., song, cry; 90, 1063; as., 787, 2447. [Go. saggws.]
sår, n. (sore), pain, wound; 975; as., 787. [Go. sair.] — Cpd.: líc-
sår, adj., sore, grievous, bitter; nsf. 2468; dpn. -um, 2058.
säre, adv., sorely, grievously; 1251 2222, 2295, 2311, 2746. [Ger. sehr.
sårig, adj., sad, mournful; asm. -ne 2447. [SOFVJY.]
sårig-ferð†, adj., sad at heart; 2863.
sårig-móð(†)(+), adj., sad-hearted. dpm. -um, 2942.
sår-lic, adj., painful, sad; nsn., 842 asn., 2109.
awl-berend†, mc., (SOUL-BEARER), human being; gp. -a, 1004. (Cp. gest-, feorh-berend.)

awl, f., SOUL, life; 2820; gs. sawle, 1742, sawle 2422; as. sawle, 801, 852. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 464 f.) [Go. sawila.]
sawol-lēas, adj., life LESS; asm. -nc, 1406, 3033 (sawul-).
sawul-driort†, m. or n., life-blood; ds. -e, 2693.

scacan, vi, hasten, pass, depart; w. prep. or adv. of local force: 1802; pres. 3 sg. sceacē, 2742; pret. 3 sg. scōc, 3118, s[c]ēoc 2254; — abs., pp. (gone): scacen, 1124b, 1136b, sceacen, 2306b, 2727b. [SHAKE.]

ge-scēdan, rd., decide; pret. 3 sg. gescēde, 1555. [Go. skaidan; shēd.]

scadu-helm†, m., cover of night (SHADOW), darkness; gp. -a (ge-scēpau), 650 ('shapes of darkness,' i.e. 'night,' cf. Angl. xxxvi 170). Cp. niht-helm.

scami(g)an, w 2., be ashamed; scamigán (w. gen.), 1026; pp. npm. scamienne, 2850.

scāpa, see sceapā.

scacen, sceacē, see scacan.

sceed, n., pl. scædu, SHADE (s); ap., 707. See sceadu.

sceed-mǣl†, n., (ornamented with distinctive or branching patterns, i.e.) damascened sword; 1939. Cp. wunden-mǣl. (Beitr. xxxvi 429 f.)

scædu, fwō, ap. sceadwa, SHADOW (s), [1803]. See scead.

scædu-gengā,† wk.m., walker in darkness; 703.

scealc (†), m., (servant), retainer, warrior, man; 918, 939. [Go. skáls, Ger. Schalk; cp. marshal.] — Cpd.: béor.

sceapen, see scyppan.

scearp, adj., SHARP, acute, smart; 288. — Cpd.: beadu-

sceat, m., corner, lap, district, region; gp. -a, 752; ap. -as, 96. [Go. skauts, Ger. Schoss; SHEET (fr. sceite).] (Cf. Angl. xxxv 116.)

sceat(t), m., property, treasure, money; ap. sceattas, 1686. [Go. skatts, Ger. Schatz.] — Cpd.: gif-

sceapā, wk.m., one who does harm, enemy; gp. sceapēna 4, sceapōna 274; — warror; np. sceapan, 1803, 1895. [sceadan.] — Cpd.s: attor-, dol-, fēond-, gūd-, hearm-, lēod-, mān-, scyn-, syn-, ðēod-, uht-

scēawian, w 2., look at, view, examine, see, behold; 840, 1413, 2402, 2744, 3012, sceawigan 1391; pres. 2 pl. scēawiað, 3104; opt. 1 sg. scēawige, 2748; 1 pl. scēawian, 3008; pret. 3 sg. scēawode, 843, 1687, 2285, 2793; 3 pl. scēawedon, 132, 204, 983, 1440; pp. gescēawed, 3075, 3084 (perh. 'shown,' 'presented,' fr. ge-scēawian). [show; Ger. schauen.] — Cp. lēas-scēawere.

sceft (sceaf), m., SHAFT (of arrow); 3118; [ds. -e, F. 7 (spear)]. — Cpd.s: here-, wæl-sceaf (spear).

scel, see sculan.

scencan, w 1., pour out, give to drink; pret. 3 sg. scencete, 496. [skink (dial.); Ger. schenken.]

scenn (scenna, -e?)†, sword-guard (?), plate of metal on handle of sword (?); dp. scennum, 1694. [L 5.10.1: cp. Du. scheen; ZfGG. lix 343; Falk L 9.44.30.]

ge-sceōd, see ge-sceōdan.

scēotan, II, SHOOT; pres. 3 sg. scēoteā, 1744. — Cpd.: of-

ge-scēotan(†)+, II, w. acc., (SHOOT), †dart or hasten to; pret. 3 sg. gescēat, 2319.

scēotend(†), mc., SHOOTER, warrior; np., 703, 1154; dp. -um, 1026.

scepen, see scyppan.

sceran, IV, (SHEAR), cut; pres. 3 sg. scīreā, 1287.
ge-scīran(†), iv, cut through; pret. 3 sg. gescær, 1526; gescer, 2973.

sceōdan, vi, w 1., injure, harm; w. dat.; 1033, 1524; pret. 3 sg. scōd, 1887; sceōde, 1514; — abs., w. on & acc.: sceōdan, 243 (make a raid, cf. Lang. § 25.5). [Go. skājan; scathe, fr. ON. skada.]

gestigd, see scyligdr.

scild-wēall †, m., SHIELD-WALL, phalanx(?); as., 3118.

scile, see sculan.

scima, wk.m., brightness, light; [1803].

[Go. skeima.]

scīnan, 1, SHINE; 1517; pres. 3 sg. scīneð, 606, 1571; [scyneð, F. 7]; pret. 3 sg. scān, 321, 405, 1965; 3 pl. scīnon, 994; scīnon, 303.

scimina(†), wk.m., evil spirit, demon; dp. scinhum, 939.

scīn̄on, see scīnan.

scip, n., SHIP; 302; gs. -es, 35, 896; ds. -e, 1895; as. scip, 1917; dp. scypin, 1154.

scip-here, mja., SHIP-army, naval force; ds. -here, 243.

scīr, adj., bright, resplendent, glorious, clear; 979; nsn., 322; gsn.wk. scīran, 1694; asn. scīr, 496. [Go. skeirs; SHEER.]

scireð, see sceran.

scīr-ham †, adj., in bright armor; npm. -e, 1895.

(sc)e-sceōdan, see (ge-)sceōdan.

scōfen, see scūfan.

scop, m., poet, singer, rhapsodist; 496, 1066; gs. -es, 90. [Cp. OHG. scoph. See R.-L. i 445.]

(sc)e-sc(e)op, see (ge-)scypan.

scīfan, 1, decree, adjudge, impose (sentence), w. dat. of pers. & acc. of thing; pret. 3 sg. gescrāf, 2574.

scīdān, 1, stride, glide, move, wander; 650, 703, 2569; pres. 3 pl. scīdāð, 163. [Ger. schreiten.]

scūfan, 11, SHOVE, push, move forward; pret. 3 pl. scufon, 215; scūfan, 3131; pp. scufen, 918. — Cpd.s.: be-wid-scofen.

sculan, prp., (pres.) shall, must, ought, is to, (pret.) had to, was to, should; pres. 1 sg. scæal, 251; 2 sg. scæal, 588, 2666; 3 sg. scæal, 20, 183, 271, 287, 440, 977, 1004, 1060, 1172, 1386, 1534, 2166, 2525, 2590, 2884, 3108, 3114; scæal, 3014, 3077; scel, 455 (inf. to be supplied fr. preceded. main clause), 2804, 3010; opt. 3 sg. scyle 2657, scile 3176; pret. 2 sg. sceoldest, 2056; 3 sg. scelde, 108, 85, 805, 819, 1070, 1106, 1443, 1449, 1464; sceolde, 2341, 2400, 2408, 2421, 2442, 2585 (inf. to be supplied fr. preceded. main clause), 2589, 2627, 2918, 2963, 2974, [F. 29]; 3 pl. scolde, 41, 832, 1305, 1637; opt. 3 sg. scolde, 965, 1328, scolde 2708; — chiefly expressive of futurity: shal. (am determined to); pres. 1 sg. sceal 384, 424, 438, 601, 636, 1706, 2069 sceal, 2498, 2535; 2 sg. scealt, 1707; 3 sg. sceal, 1862, 3018, sceall, 2508; 3021; 1 pl. sculon, 683; pret. 3 sg. scolde (was to), 3068; opt. scolde (should, were to, would), 1 sg., 1477; 3 sg., 280, 691, 910 (ind.?); — ref. to the performance of an act (or a state) in accordance w. one's natur. or custom or as a duty (semi-periph. phrase); pres. 3 sg. sceall ('it is hi. to . . .'), 2275; pret. 3 sg. scolde, 230, 1034, 1067, 1260; 3 pl. scoldeon, 704; 1798 ('were wont to'), sceoldor
GLOSSARY 365

2257; suggesting certainty: pres. 3 sg. sceal ('is sure to'), 24. — W. omission of inf. of verb of motion: 1 sg. sceal, 2816, opt. 2 sg. scyle, 1179; of wesan (denot. futur.:) 3 sg. sceal, 1783, 1855, 2255, 2659.

scúr-heard †, adj., SHOWER-HARD, hard in the storm of battle; nsf., 1033. (See L 5.25; Krapp's note on Andr. 1133 (scúrheard); Jud. 79: scúrum heard.)

scyld, m., SHIELD; 2570, [F. 7]; as., 437, 2675; ap. -as, 325, 333, 2850.

scyldan, w 1., protect; pret. opt. 3 sg. scyldæ, 1658. [scyld.]

scyld-freca †, wk.m., (SHIELD-)warrior; 1033.

scyldig, adj., guilty; (ynnum) scylidig, 3071 (cp. fäh 978, 1001); (w. gen. of crime:) morðres scylidig, 1683; having forfeited (w. gen.): ealdres ∼, 1338, 2061. [scyld 'guilt'; sculan.]

scyld-wiga †, wk.m., (SHIELD-)warrior; 288.

scyle, see sculan.

scyndan, w 1., hasten; intr., 2570; trans., pp. scynded, 918. [ON. skynda.]

scyne(e) †, adj.ia., beautiful, fair; nsf. (wk.), 3016. [sheen; Go. skauns (adj.i.), Ger. schön.]

scyn-scaþa (scin-) †, wk.m., demoniac foe, hostile demon; 707 (MS. syn.).

scyp, see scip.

scyppan, vi, create, shape, make; pp. sceapan, 2229; scepæn, 2913; as-sign (name): pret. 3 sg. scöp, 78. [Go. ga-skapjan.] — Cpd.: earm-sceapan.

ge-scyppan, vi, create; pret. 3 sg. gescöp, 97.

Sceppend, mc., Creator; 106.

scýran (scirán), w 1., clear up, settle; 1939. [scir. Cf. also Kock 2 109.]

sē (se), sēo, þæt, dem. pron.; a) dem. adj. & def. article, the, that: b1) subst., that one, he, she, that, it; b2) relat., that, who, which, what; b3) sē (etc.) þæ, relat. — nsm. sē, sc, a) 107 times, 84, 86, 92, 102, 205, 258, etc.; b1) 9 times, 196, 469, 898, etc.; b2) 12 times, 143, 370, 1267, etc.; b3) sē þæ 46 times, 79, 87, 90, 103, 230, 289, etc.: 441: sē þæ hine (he whom); 2292: sē ðæ, he whom. — nsf. sēo 13 times; a) 12 times, 66, 146, etc., 2031, 2258, 2323; b3) sēo ðæ: 1445; sīo 16 times, 2024, 2087, 2098, 2258, 2403, and then regularly; a) 13 times; b1): 2024, 2087, b2): 2258; sic, a): 2219. — nsn. þæt (usually spelt þ) 66 times; a) 18 times, 133, 191, 890, etc.; b1) 46 times; mostly: þæt wæs, 11, 170, 309, etc. (ne wæs þæt, 716, 734, 1455, 1463, 2415, 2586; þæt is (bird), 454, 1002, 1388, 1611, 2000, 2999; nis þæt, 249, 1361, 2532); b2): 453, 2500. — gsm. þæs 9 times, ðæs 10 times; a) 18 times, 132, 326 (gsn.?), 989, 1030, etc.; b1): 1145 (gsn.?). — gsf. þære, a): 109 (d.?), 1025, 2546, 2887; ðäre, a): 562; [F. 20]. — gsm. þæs (incl. ðæs 10 times) 48 times; a) 5 times, 1467, etc.; b1) w. verbs governing the gen.: 350, 586, 778, 1598, 2026, 2032; (semi-adv.) for that, therefore, because of that, w. expressions of compensation, reward, thanks, rejoicing, sorrow, etc.; 7, 16, 114, 277, 588, 900, 1220, 1584, 1692, 1774, 1778, 1992, 2335, 2739; (adv.) to such a degree, so; 773, 968, 1366, 1509, tô þæs 1616; b2) relat.; (semi-adv., as): 272, 383; 1398 (incl. relat. & antecedent); b3) þæs þæ (ðæ); (semi-conj.) because, as; 108, 228, 626, 1628, 1751, 1779 (w. antec. þæs, b1), 1998, 2797; according to what, as (conj.): 1341, 1350, 3000; tô þæs þæ (relat. & antec.), see tô. — dsm. þám 23 times, ðám 5 times, þám 19 times, ðám 20 times (þám, ðám in the A part of the
MS. only; þám, 들에게 in the B part, besides þám 425, 713, 824, 919, 1016, 1073, 1421; a) 52 times, 52 (dsn.?); 143, 197, 270, etc.; in (& si.) sele þám hean: 713, 919, 1016, 1984; b1) 12, 59, 1363, 2612; b2) 310 (dsn.?); 374, (relat. & antec.) 2199, 2779; b3) þám (þám) ðe (relat. & antec.), 183, 186, 1839, 2601, 2861, 3055, 3059. — df. ðäre; a) 10 times, 109(g.?); 125, 617, etc.; ðære, F. 31; b3) ðára þe (Lang. § 22), 1625. — dsn.; a) þáem 1215, 1484, 1635, þám 1421, þám 639, 2232; b1) þáem 1688, þám 137, þám 2769; see also for-ðám. — asm. þone (incl. ðone 12 times) 65 times; a) 52 times, 107, 168, 202, etc.; Þáem þone 2007, si. 2334, 2588, 2959, 2969, 3081; beorh þone hean 3097; b1) 1354, 3009 (þone [allit.] ... þe); b2) 13, 2048, 2751; b3) þone þe, 1054, 1298, 2056, 2173, 3034; after a noun in the acc., (him) who: 2295, 3003, 3116. — asf. þá 14 times, ðá 4 times; [F. 23]; all a), 189, 354, 470, etc., exc. 2022: b2). — asn. þæt (usually spelt þ) 59 times; a) 17 times, 628, 654, etc.; b1) 36 times, 194, 290, etc.; b2) 6 times, 766, 1456, 1466, etc. — ism. þy, a): 2573; ism. þy, ðy, øy, 19 times; þe (ðe): 821, 1496a, 2638, 2687; a): 110, 1664, 1797, 2028; b1) for that reason, therefore: 1273, 2067, 2638; before comp. (cf. ES.t. xlvii 212 ff.) the, any: 487, 821, 1436a, 1902, 2749, 2880; ne ... ðy sél: 2277, 2687; nó þy leng, 974; nó þy ær, see ær; b2) þy læs, les. t, 1918. þon, b1); þon (må), any (cf. Beitr. xxix 286), 504; 2423 (n.); after prep.: after þon 724, be þon 722, tó þon 2591, 2845; tó þon 1876 (to that degree, so); see also for-ðan, for-ðon; aér þon (b2), conj.), before, 731. — npm. (n.: 639, 1135, 2948) þá 15 times, ðá 9 times, [F. 47]; a) 12 times, 3, 99, 221, etc.; b1) þá ( ... þe) 44 (allit.); b2) 6 times, 41, 113, etc.; b3) þá þe 5 times, 378, 1135, etc. — gpm.f.n. þára 19 times, þára 937, 1578, 1686, 2734, 2779, 2794, þára 992, 1266, þára 1349, [F. 48]; a) 6 times; ymbesitendra ænig þára 2734; b1) 1037, 1248, 1266, 1349; þára ( ... þe) 992. b3) þára (etc.) ðe: 206, 878, 1123, 1196, 1578; when containing the subj., (of those) who (which), foll. by the sing.: 843, 996, 1051, 1407, 1461, 1686, 2130, 2251, 2383, or by the plur. of the verb: 98, 785, 937. — dpm.f.n. þáem, þáem 7 times (in A); þám, тон 7 times (in B, and 1855); all a), 370, 1191, etc., exc. 1508: b1). — aipm.f.n. þá 9 times, ðá 12 times, [F. 42]; all a), exc. 488, 2148, 3014: b1). — Note. The line of division between the dem. (b1) and relat. (b2) function is occasionally doubtful. As to the use of se, sêo, þæt as def. article, cf. L 6.7. The dem. adj. alliterates: 197a, 790a, 806a; 736a, 3086a; 1675b, 1797b, 2033b. — See also relat. part. þe.

sealma (selma)(†)(+), wk.m., couch, chamber; as. sealman, 2460. [Cp. OS. selmo.]

sealt, adj., salt; asn., 1898.

searo, nwa., (pl. freq. w. sg. meaning), contrivance, skill; dp. searwum, 1038, 2764; — war-gear, equipment, armor; np. searo, 329; dp. searwum, 249, 323, 1557 (n.), 1813, 2530, 2568, 2700; — battle (cp. searo-grim); dp. —, 419. [Go. sarwa, pl.]. — Cpd.s.: fyrd-, gû, inwit-.

searo-bend†, fjô. (mi.), cunningly wrought BAND or clasp; dp. -um, 2086.

searo-fâh†, adj., cunningly decorated; nsf., 1444.

searo-gim(m), m., curious GEM, pre-
cious jewel; gp. -gimma, 1157, 3102; ap. -gimmas, 2749. See gim(m).

deso-grim(m)†, adj., fierce in battle; -grim, 594.

deso-hæbbend(e)†, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], (armor-hàving), warrior; gp. -hæbbendra, 237.

searo-net(t)†, nja., armor-net or battle-net, corset; -net, 406.

searo-nið†, m., crafty enmity, treacherous quarrel; ap. -as, 1200, 2738; — battle, contest; gp. -a, 582; ap. -as, 3067.

searo-þonc(†), m., ingenuity, skill; dp. -um, 775.

searo-wundor†, n., curious wonder, wonderful thing; as., 920.

seax, n., knife, short sword; as., 1545. [NED.: sax; OS. saax; OE. seax; Lat. secare.]

sècan, w I., seek; try to find or to get; abs.: pret. 3 sg. søhte, 2293 (search), 2572 (desire, demand); w. obj.: inf. (fæhóe) sècan, 2513; ger. (si.) sècane, 2562; (cp.) imp. sèc, 1379; pret. 1 sg. søhte, 2738; 3 sg. ~, 139, 2300, 3067; w. obj. and to (from, at): inf. sècane, 1989, 2495, [F. 27]; pret. 3 pl. sèceanð, 3001; — try to reach (by attack): inf. (sawle) sècan 801, (si.) sècane 2422 (cf. Angl. xxcv 464 f.: 'animam quae rer,' Mat. ii 20, etc.); — go to, visit; inf. sècane, 187, 200, 268, 645, 821, 1597, 1869, 2820, 2950, 3102; sècaen, 664, 756, 1450, 1820; pres. 3 sg. sèceð, 2272; opt. 3 sg. sèce, 1369; pret. 2 sg. sòhtest, 458; 3 sg. sòhte, 208, 376; 2 pl. sòhton, 339; 3 pl. sòhtan, 2380; opt. 1 sg. sòhte, 417. [Go. sökjan.] — Cpd.: ofer-, on-.

deso-sècan, w I., seek; gesècane (wig), 684; go io, visit: ~, 692, 2275; gesèc- can, 1004; ger. gesècanne, 1922; pret. 3 sg. gesøhte, 463, 520, 717, 1951; pp. npf. gesøhte, 1839; — go to, attack; pres. 3 sg. gesèceð, 2515; pret. 3 pl. gesøhtan 2204, gesøhtan 2926; opt. 3 sg. gesøhte, 2346.

sece, see sæc(c).

secg†, mja., man; 208, 249, 402, 871, 980, 1311, 1569, 1812, 2226, 2352, 2406, 2700, 2708, 2863, 3028, 3071; ds. secge, 2019; as. secg, 1379; np. secgas, 213, 2530, 3128; gp. secga, 633, 842, 947, 996, 1672, 1759, 2252; dp. sec gum, [149], 490. [ON. seggr; cp. Lat. socius.]

secg†, fjó., sword; as. -e, 684. [See NED.: sedge, sb.1; cp. saw, OE. seax; Lat. secare.]

secegan, w 3., say, tell; abs.: 273; pret. 3 sg. sægde, 90, 2899; w. acc.: inf. secegan, 582, 875, 880, 1049; pres. 1 sg. sece, 1997, 2795; pret. 2 sg. sægdest, 532; 3 sg. sægde, 1809, 2632; cp. pp. gesægd, 141; w. gen.: pres. ptc. secegenda (was), 3028; — foll. by indir. question (hu, hwå, hwæt): inf. secegan, 51, 473, 1724, 3026; pp. gesæð, 1606; foll. by þæt-clause: inf. secegan, 391, 1818; pres. 1 sg. sece, 590; 3 pl. secegæð, 411; pret. 3 sg. sægde, 1175, sæde, 942, [F. 44]; — w. pron. þæt and þæt-clause: inf. secegan, 942, 1146, 1700, 2864; pret. 3 pl. sægdon, 377; w. obj. őðer and þæt-clause: sæðan, 1945. [OHG. sächôn.] — Cpd.: a-.

deso-secgean, w 3., say, tell; imp. sg. gesaga, 388; pret. opt. 1 sg. gesægde, 2157.

sefa, wk.m., mind, heart, spirit; 490, 594, 2660; him wes geðor sefa, 49, 2419, si. 2632; si. 2043, 2180; ds. sefan, 473, 1342, 1737; as. ~, 278, 1726, 1842. [OS. sebo.] — Cpd.: ðæt-.

séft, see söfte.

deso-géségan(-on), see ge-sëon.

deso-segen, see segn.

deso-segl, m.n., sail; 1906.
BEOWULF

segl-räd †, f., sail-road, sea, lake; ds. -e, 1429.

segn, m.n., banner, standard; ds. segne, 1204; as. segne, 2776, (neut.): 2767; (masc.:) segen, 47, 1021; np. (neut.) segn, 2958. [Fr. Lat. signum; sign. fr. Ofr. signe.] — Cpd.: hæafod-.

sel, see sæl.

sél (noun), see sæl.

sél, adv. comp., better; 1012, 2530, [F. 38, 39]; ne byð him wælde ðý sél, 2277, si. 2507. See gód.

seldan, adv., seldom; 2029 (n.).

seld-guma †, wk.m., hall-man, retainer; 249 (n.). [See seld.]

sele(†), mi., hall; 81, 411; ds., 323, 713, 919, 1016, 1640, 1984, 3128; as., 826, 2352. [Cp. sæl.] — Cpd.s.: bæh-, bœor-, dryht-, eorð-, gest-, gold-, gū-. hēah-, hring-, hrōf-, nīð-, wīn-.

sele-dréam †, m., joy of the hall; as., 2252.

sele-ful(l) †, n., hall-cup; as. -ful, 619.

sele-gyst †, mi., hall-visitor (-gUEST) as., 1545.

sele-rædend(e) †, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], hall-counselor, -ruler; np. -e, 51; ap. -e, 1346.

sele-rest †, fīō, bed in a hall; as. -e, 690. See ræst.

sēlest, see gód.

sele-beγn †, m., hall-Thane, chamberlain; 1794.

sele-weard †, m., hall-guardian; as., 667.

self, pron., sELF; (1) strong infl.; used abs.: sylf, 1964; gsm. (transl. 'his own') selfes, 700, 895; sylfes, 2222, 2360, 2639, 2710, 2776, 3013; in connect. with a poss. pron.: on [min]ne sylfes döm, 2147; as. sylfne, 1977; npm. selfe, 419; — w. a noun or pers. pron.: self, 594, 920, 1010, 1313; sylf 2702, [F. 17, 27]; gsm. selfes, 1147; sylfes, 2013, 2325; gsf. selfre, 1115; asm. selfne, 961, 1605; sylfne, 2875; gpm. sylfra, 2040; apm. sylfe, 1996; along w. the dat. of pers. pron.: (žū) ūself, 953. — (2) weak infl.; nsm. selfa, 29, 1468, 1733, 1839 (him 〜), 1924; sylfa, 505, 3054; seolfa, 3067. (Cf. J. M. Farr, Intensives and Reflexives in Ags. and early ME., Johns Hopkins Diss., 1905.)

sēlla, see gód.

sellan, w 1., give; syllan, 2160, 2729; pres. 3 sg. seleð, 1370 (give up), 1730, 1749; pret. 2 sg. sealdest, 1482; 3 sg. sealde, 72, 672, 1271, 1693, 1751, [2019], 2155, 2182, 2490, 2994, 3055, (proffer, pass.): 622, 2024; 3 pl. sealdon, 1161 (serve). [SELL; Go. saljan.]

g-ellan, w 1., give, make a present of; 1029; pret. 3 sg. geselde, 1552, 1866, 1901, 2142, 2172, 2195, 2810, 2867, (proffer, pass.): 615.

sel-lic, syl-lic, adj., strange, wonderful; nsf. syllic, 2066; asn. 〜, 2109; apm. sellice, 1426. Comp. asf. syllicran, 3038. [Cp. seldan.]

sēlá, see gód.

semninga, adv., straightway, presently; 1767; ov þæt 〜: 644, 1640. [Cp. æt-, tò-sómcn.]

sendan, w 1., send; pret. 1 sg. sende, 471; 3 sg. 〜, 13, 1842; — dispatch, put to death (?); pres. 3 sg. sendeþ, 600 (n.). — Cpd.s.: for-, on-.

sēo, see sē.

sēoc, adj., sick, weakened; 2740, 2904; add: npm. -e, 1603. [Go. siuks, Ger. siech.] — Cpd.s.: ellen-, feorn-, heafðo-.

sefon, num., seven; uninfl.: a., 517, seofan, 2195; syfone, 3122.

seolfa, see self.

seomian †, w 2., rest, lie, remain, hover, hang; siomian, 2767; pret. 3 sg. seomade, 161 (n.), seomode 302.

séon, v, look; pret. 3 sg. seah (on w. acc.), 2177, 2863; 3 pl. (on) sāwun,
1650; (tō) sægon, 1422; — see; sæon 387, 920, 1365, 3102, sæon 1180, 1275; pret. 1 sg. seah, 336, 2014. [Go. sæihwaj. — Cpsds.: geond-, ofer-.

ge-seon, v, see, behold, perceive; 396, 571, 648, 961, 1078, 1126 (go to), 1485, 1628, 1875 (see each other), 1998; pres. 3 sg. gesyð, 2041, 2455; pret. 1 sg. geseah, 247, 1662; 3 sg. ~, 229, 728, 926, 1516, 1557, 1585, 1613, 2542, 2604, 2756, 2767, 2822; 3 pl. gesawon, 221, 1023, 1347, 1425, 1591; geségan 3038, geségon 3128; opt. 3 pl. gesawon, 1605.

seonu, fwo, sinew; np. seonowe, 817.

séðan, 11, w. acc., see, cause to well up, brood over; pret. 1 sg. (-ceare) séeð, 1993; 3 sg. (~) ~, 190(n).

seóðan, see seóðan.

seów(i)an, w I. 2, seew, put together, link; pp. seowed, 406 (ref. to the 'battle-net,' cp. hraegl, etc.). [Go. siulan. Cf. Siev. § 408 n. 15, Wright § 533.]

ses(s)(t)(¢)(+), m.(n.?), seat; ds. sesse, 2717, 2756. [Cp. ON. sess; sittan.]

sétan, see sétan.

setn, n., seat; gs. -es, 1786; ds. -e, 1232, 1782, 2019; as. setn, 2013; dp. -um, 1289. [settle. Siev. § 196. 2 & n. I; Beitr. xxx 67 ff.] — Cpsds.: hée-, hilde-, meedo-.

settan, w I., set; pret. 3 pl. setton, 325, 1242; pp. nsn. gesetted (set down), 1696. [Go. satjan.] — Cpsds.: æ-, be-.

ge-settan, w I., set, establish; pret. 3 sg. gesette, 94; settle, pres. opt. 3 sg. ~, 2029.

séðan, w I., declare, settle; 1106 (n.). [sóð.]

sex-ben(n)‡, fjō., dagger-wound; dp. -bennum, 2904. [See seax; Lang. § 1.]


sib-æodeling‡, m., related noble; np. -as, 2708.

sibbe-gedriht†, fi., band of kinsmen; as., 387, 729. (Genitival cpd.; earlier form: sibgedriht, Ex. 214, etc.)

síd, adj., large, spacious, broad, great; nsf., 1444, 2086; nsn.wk. -e, 2199; dsm.wk. -an, 2347; asm. -ne, 437, 507, 1726; asf. -e, 1291, 2394; asm. [síd], 2217; asn. wk. side, 1733; gpf. -ra, 149; apm. -e, 223, 325.

side, adv., widely; 1223.

síd-fæpme‡, adj.ja., roomy; asn., 1917. [fæpm.]

síd-fæpmed‡, adj. (pp.), roomy; nsn., 302. [fæpm.]

síd-rand‡, m., broad shield; 1289.

sie, see eom.

sie, 2219, see sē.

sig, see eom.

sigan, 1, sink, fall; pret. 3 pl. sigon, 1251; moove (together), march, ~, 307.

ge-sigan, 1, sink, fall; 2659.

sige-drihten†, m., victorious lord; 391.

sige-éadig†, adj., victory-blest, victorious; asn., 1557.

sige-folc†, n., victorious or gallant people; gp. -a, 644. See folc.

sige-hréð†, m.(?) (n., see hréð), glory of victory; as., 490 (n.).

sige-hréþig†, adj., victorious, triumphant; 94, 1597, 2756.

sige-hwil†, f., time of victory, victory; gp. -a, 2710.

sigel†, n.(?), sun; 1966. (Cp. Runic Poem 45 ff.)

sige-léas, adj., without victory, of defeat; asm. -ne, 787.

sige-róf(†), adj., victorious, illustrious; 619.
sige-bêod †, f., victorious or glorious people; ds. -e, 2204.

sige-wæpen †, n., victory-weapon; dp. -wæpnum, 804.

sige(n) †+, n., jewel, brooch, necklace; as., 1200; gp. sigla, 1157; ap. siglu, 3163. [ON. sigli; — fr. sigel ‘brooch,’ ‘clasp’ (orig. ‘sun’?, or fr. Lat. sigillum).] — Cpd.: mǣðum-.

siger, (nc.)m., victory; gs. -es, 1021; gp. -a, 2875, 3055. [Cp. sige(-); Go. sigis, Ger. Sieg; Wright § 419; Siev. § 289 & n. 2; Beitr. xxxi 87.] — Cpd.s.: hrēð-, wig-.

siger-eådig †, adj., victorious; 1311, 2352.

sin †, poss. pron. (refl.), his; ds. sinum, 2160; dsn. 1236, 1507 (her); asm. sinne, 1960, 1984, 2283, 2789. [Go. seins, Ger. sein.]

sinc †, n., treasure, jewels, something precious, ornament; 2764; gs. sinces (brytta): 607, 1170, 1922, 2071; ds. since, 1038, 1450, 1615, 1882, 2217, 2746; as. sinc, 81, 1204, 1485, 2023 (n.), 2383, 2431; gp. sinca, 2428.

sinc-fæt †, n., precious cup, costly object; as., 1200 (n.), 2231, 2300; ap. -fato, 622. [vAT.]

sinc-fâg †, adj., richly decorated; as. wk. -e, 167. (Cp. gold-fâg.)

sinc-gestrêon †, n., treasure; gp. -a, 1226; dp. -um, 1092.

sinc-gîfla †, wk.m., treasure-giver; ds. -gîfan, 2311, -gîfan 1342 (Holt., note: ds. of -gîfu[?]); as. 1012.

sinc-mǣðpum †, m., treasure, jewel; -mǣðpum, 2193.

sinc-þegó †, f., receiving of treasure; 2884. [pican.]

sin-frêa †, wk.m., great lord; -frêa, 1934 (n.). [sin- ‘continual,’ ‘great,’ see the foll. sin-cpds. and syn-dolh, -sêd; cp. sym(b)le; Go. sinteins; sên-(green) (dial.)].

sin-gâl, adj., continual; asf. -e, 154.

sin-gâla, sin-gâles, †, adv., continually, always; -gâla, 190; -gâles, 1777; syn-gâles, 1135.

singan, III, sing, ring (forth); [pres. 3 pl. singað, F. 5]; pret. 3 sg. sang, 1987, 496; song, 323, 1423, [3152]. (Cf. R.-L. i 443.) — Cpd.: -ã-

sin-herë †, mja., huge army; ds. -herge, 2936.

sinnig, adj., sinfull; asm. -ne, 1379. [syn(n).]

sin-niht †, fc., perpetual night or darkness; ds. -e, 161.

sint, see eom

sio, see sê.

sioloð†, m.(?), water, sea (?); gp. sioloða, 2367 (n.) (see begong).

siomian, see seomian.

sittan, v., sit; pres. 3 sg. sit∂, 2906; pret. 3 sg. sät, 130, 286, 356, 500, 1166, 1190, 2852, 2894; 3 pl. sätton, 1164, sêtan 1602; — sit down; inf. sittan, 493, 641; imp. sg. site, 489. — Cpd.s.: be-, for-, of-, offer-, on-, ymb-; flet-, heal-, ymb(e)-sittend(e).

ge-sittan, v., sit down (ingress.); pret. 3 sg. gesæt, 171, 749 (sit up, see note), 1424, 1977, 2417, 2717; pp. gesetan, 2104; — w. acc., sit down in: pret. 1 sg. gesæt, 633.

sið, m., (1) going, journey, voyage; undertaking, venture, expedition; 501, 765, 1971 (coming), 2586, 3089; gs. sîdes, 579, 1475, 1794, 1908; ds. sîde, 532, 1951, 1993; as. sîð, 353, 512, 872, 908, 1278, 1429, 1966; np. sîdas, 1986; gp. sîða, 318; ap. sîðas, 877; course of action), way of doing); ns. sîð, 2532, 2541, 3058. — (2) time, occasion; ns. (forma) sið, 716, 1403, 1527, 2625; ds. (forman, nîhstan, etc.) sîðe, 740, 1203, 2049, 2286, 2511, 2517, 2670, 2688, [3101], [F. 19]; as. sîð, 1579. [Go. sins. Cp. sendan.] — Cpd.s.: ceâr-, eft-, ellor-, gryre-, sê-, wil-, wræc-; ge-.
sleð, adv. comp., later; 2500 (see ær).  
[Go. {hana}-seipis; Ger. scit.]

síðast, síðest, adj. supl., latest, last; síphas[t], 2710; dsn.wk. (æt) síðestan, 3013. [Go. seipus. Cp. síð, adv.]

síð-fæt, m., expedition, adventure; ds.-fate, 2639; as.-fæt, 202. [Cp. ON. feta, vb., ‘step.’]

síð-from †, adj., eager to depart; npm.-e, 1813.

síðian, w 2, go, journey; 720, 808; pret. 3 sg. síðode, 2119. [síð.] — Cpd.: tor.-

síðdan, I. adv., since, thereupon, afterwards; síðdan (Þó), 470, 685, 718 (see ær), 850; syðdan (Þó, Þó), 142, 283, 567, 1453, 1689, 1901, 1951, 2064, 2071, 2175, 2207, 2217, 2395, 2702, 2806, 2920; seóðan, 1875, seofðan, 1937.—II. conj., since, from the time when, when, after, as soon as (s.t. shading into because); síðdan (Þó, Þó, Þó), 106, 413, 604, 648, 656, 901, 982, 1148, 1204, 1253, 1261, 1281, 1784; syðdan (Þó, Þó), 6 (≈ ærest), 115, 132, 722, 834, 886, 1077, 1198, 1206, 1235, 1308, 1420, 1472, 1556, 1589, 1947 (≈ ærest), 1949, 1978, 2012, 2051, 2072, 2092, 2103, 2124, 2201, 2351, 2356, 2388, 2437, 2474, 2501, 2630, 2888, 2911, 2914, 2943, 2960, 2970, 2968, 3062, 3127; seofðan, 1775. See also söna. [síðón; síth, sin(e), syn(e) (dialect.)]

slæp, m., SLEEP; 1742; ds.-e, 1251.

slæpan, rd., (w I.), SLEEP; pres. ptc. slæpende, 2218; asm. slæpendne, 741; apm. slæpende, 1581.

slæc, adj., slow, slothful; 2187. [Not rel. to slæc > MnE. slack; IF. xx 318, Angl. xxxix 366 f.]

sléan, vi, (1) strike; abs.: pres. opt. 3 sg. sléa, 681; pret. 3 sg. slóh, 1565, 2678; — w. obj. (acc.): 2576, 2699, (2179? slög). — (2) Slay; pret. I sg. slóg, 421; 3 sg. 2179; slóh, 1581, 2355; 3 pl. slógon, 2050; pp. slágen, 1152. — Cpd.: of-
ge-sléan, vi, achieve or bring about by fighting; pret. 3 sg. geslóh, 459 (n.); 3 pl. geslógon, 2996 (n.).

slítan, i, tear, rend; pret. 3 sg. slät, 741. [slnt.]

slíðe(†), adj.ja., severe, dangerous, terrible; asm. síðene, 184; gpn. síðra, 2398. [Go. sleips.]

slíðen, adj., cruel, dire; nsn., 1147.

smið, m., Smith, worker in metals; 1452; gs. smiþes, 406. — Cpd.: wundor.-

snel(l), adj., quick, bold, brave; nsm.wk. snella, 2971. [SNEILL (Sc., North.); Ger. schnell.]

snel-lic(†), adj., quick, brave; 690.

snot(t)or, adj., prudent, wise; snotor, 826, 908, 1384 (voc.), snotor 190; wk. snotera, 1313; snotra, 2156, 3120; snottrra, 1475 (voc.), 1786; npm. snotere, 202, 416, snottre 1591. [Go. snutrs.] — Cpd.: fore-.

snotor-líce(†) +, adv., wisely, prudently; comp. -licor, 1842.

snúde, adv., quickly, straightforward; 904, 1869, 1971, 2325, 2568, 2752. [Cp. Go. sniwan ‘hasten.’]

snyrián †, w I., hasten; pret. 3 pl. sny-redon, 402. [Cp. ON. snarr ‘quick.’]

snýtrtu, wk.f., wisdom, discernment, skill; as., 1726; dp. snýtrrum, 872 (semi-adv.), 942, 1706. [snot(t)or] — Cpd.: un-

söcn, f., (seeking), (†) persecution, vistation; gs. (ds.?) sócne, 1777. [sccan; Go. sökns.]

søfte, adv., softly, gently, pleasantly; comp. søft, 2749. — Cpd.: un-
somod, see samod.

sóna, adv., (soon), immediately, at once; 121, 721, 743, 750, 1280, 1497, 1591, 1618, 1762, 1785, 1794, 1825, 2011, 2226, 2300, 2713, 2928, [F. 46].

(sóna . . . síðdan: 721, 1280, 2011;
spewan, i, spew, vomit; (w. dat.), 2312.
spōwan, rd., impers. w. dat., succeed, speed; pret. 3 sg. speow, 2854, 3026. [See spēd.]
spræc, f., speech, language; ds. -e, 1104. — Cpd.: æfen-, gylp-.
sprecan, v, speak; abs.: 2069, 3172; imp. sg. spræc, 1171; pret. 3 sg. spræc, 1168, 1215, 1698, 2510, 2618, 2724, [2792]; 1 pl. spræcon, 1707; 3 pl. ~, 1595; — w. object (acc.): inf. specan (Lang. § 23.3), 2864; pret. 2 sg. spræce, 531; 3 sg. spræc, 341; 1 pl. spræcon, 1476; pp. spreccan, 643. [OHG. spehhan. Cf. also Beitr. xxxii 147 f.]
ge-sprecan, v, speak; w. obj.: pret. 3 sg. gespræc, 675, 1398, 1466, 3094.
springan, iii, spring, bound, burst forth, spread; pret. 3 sg. sprang, 18; sprung, 1588, 2966; 3 pl. sprungon, 2582. — Cpd.: æt-, on-.
ge-springan, iii, spring forth, arise; pret. 3 sg. gesprung, 1667; gesprung, 884.
staēl, m. (?), place, position; ds. -e, 1479. [staʃol. Cf. Beitr. xxx 73; NED.: stalwart.]
staēlan, w i., (lay to one's charge), avenge; 2485; pp. gestēlaed, 1340. (Cf. Kock 229 ff.; MPh. iii 261.)
staēn, m., stone, rock; ds. stāne, 2288, 2557; as. (hörne) staēn: 887, 1415, 2553, 2744. — Cpd.: corclān.
estān-beorh(†) +, m., stone-bar- row; as., 2213.
estān-boga†, wk.m., (stone-bow), stone arch; ap.-bogan, 2545, 2718 (n.).
estān-clif, n., rocky cliff; ap. -cleofu, 2540.
standan, vi, stand, continue in a certain state; 2271; stōdan, 2545, 2760; pres. 3 sg. stānde, 1362; 2 pl. stānda, 2866; opt. 3 sg. stand, 411; pret. 3 sg. stō, 32, 145, 926,
stig, f., path; 320, 2213; ap. -e, 1409. [Cp. stigan.] — Cpd.: medo-

stigan, i, go, step, go up, mount; pret. 3 sg. stág, 2362; 3 pl. stigan, 212, 225; opt. 3 sg. stige, 676. [Sty (obs.);] cp. stile. Ger. steigen.] — Cpd.: a-

ge-stigan, i, go (up), set out; pret. 1 sg. gestāh, 632.

stille, adj. ja., still, fixed; 301, 2830.

stican †, iii, move rapidly (intr.); pret. 3 sg. stōnc, 2288 (n.). [Go. stigqian.]

stōd, adj., firm, strong, hard; nsn., 1533; gpm. -ra, 985 (n.).

stōð-mōd, adj., stout-hearted, firm; 2566.

stondan, see standan.

stōp, see steppan.

storm, m., storm; 3117; ds. -e, 1131.

stōw, f., place; 1372; as. -e, 1006, 1378. [Cp. stow, vb.; (-)stow(e) in place-names.] — Cpd.: wæl-

stræl, m.(f.), arrow; ds. -e, 1746; gp. -a, 3117. [Ger. Strahl.] — Cpd.: here-

stræt, f., street; 320; as. -e, 916, 1634. [Fr. Lat. strata (sc. via).] — Cpd.: lagu-, mere-

strang, adj., strong; (mægenes) strang, 1844; nsn. strong, 2684; nsn. strang (severe), 133. — Supl. strengest: 196 (mægenes ~), 789 (mægene ~), 1543.

strēam, m., stream, current (pl.: †sea, body of water); as., 2545; np. strēamas, 212; ap. ~, 1261. — Cpd.s.: brim-, čagor-, ďg-, fyrgen-, lagu-

strēgan(†), w I., strew, spread; pp. strēd, 2436. [Go. straujan. Siev. § 408 n. 14 f.]

strengel †, m., chief, ruler; as. (wigena) ~, 3115. [strang.]

strengest, see strang.

strengo, wk.f., strength; ds., 2540; strenge, 1533; as. ~, 1270; dp.
strengum, 3117 (or fr. streng, (bow-)string?). — Cpd.: hilde-, mægen-
mere-.

strong, see strang.

strúdan, ii., plunder; pret. opt. 3 sg.
strude, 3073, 3126.

gestryman, w. i., acquire, gain; 2798.
[See gesstrēcon.]

stund, f., time; dp. stundum, time
and again, 1423. Cf. Schü. Bd. 84.
[STOUND (arch., dial.); Ger.
Stunde.]

style, nja., steel; ds., 985. [steel
fr. Angl. stēlc; cp. OHG. stahal,
stāl.]

styloężeg, adj., steel-edge; nsn.,
1533.

styrían, w. i., stir up; pres. 3 sg.
styreň, 1374; — disturb; pret. opt. (?)
3 sg. styrede, 2840; — treat of, re-
cite; inf., 872.

styrman, w. i., storm, shout; pret. 3
gs. styrmde, 2552. [storm.]

suhterge-faederan, w. k. m.p., nephew
(brother's son) and (paternal) uncle;
1164. (Wids. 46: suhtor-faedran.
See aþum-swēoras.)

sum, adj., some (one), one, a certain
(one); used as adj.: ism. sume, 2156;
— used as subst.; a) abs.: nsm. sum,
1251, 3124; nsm. sum (anything), 271;
asm. sumne, 1432; nqm. sume, 400;
1113; apm. ~, 2940; b) w. partit.
gen. (pl., exc. 712 f.; in many cases
no partit. relation is perceptible in
MnE.): nsm. sum, 248, 314, 1240,
1266, 1312, 1499, 2301; nsm. ~,
1607, 1905; asm. sumne, 713; asm.
sum, 675, 2279; w. gen. of nu-
merals: fiftýna sum (i.e., 'with
fourteen others', cp. MHG. selbe
zwélder, etc.; see ES. xvi 285 ff.,
xxiv 463), 207; twelfa sum, 2401;
eahta sum, 3123; si.: fēara sum,
1412; asm. fēara sumne, 3061 (n.);
manigra sumne, 2091. — (S.t., by
litotes, many (a one): 713, 1113,
675(?), 1240(?), 2940(?).) [Go.
sums.]

sund, n., (1) swimming; gs. sundes,
1436; ds. sunde, 517, 1618 (on ~
a-swimming); as. sund, 507. — (2)
†sea, water; ns. sund, 213, 223; ds.
sunde, 1510; as. sund, 512, 539, 1426,
1444. [SOUND. Cpo. swimman.]

sund-gebland, n., commotion of
water, surging water; as., 1450.
[blandan.]

sund-nyt(t)†, fjö., act of swimming;
as. -nytte, 2360 (see drehōn.
sundor-nyt(t)(†)+, fjö., special ser-
ice; as. sundornytte, 667.

sundur, adv., asunder; 2422.

sund-wudu†, mu., sea-wood, i.e.
ship; 1906; as., 208. Cpo. sæ-.

sunne, wk.f., sun; 606; gs. sunnan,
648; as. ~, 94.

suno, mu., sōn; 524, 645, 980, 1009,
1040, 1089, 1585, 1550, 1699, 1808,
2147, 2367, 2386, 2398, 2447, 2602,
2862, 2971, 3076, 3120, [F. 33]; gs.
suna, 2455, 2612, sunu (Lang. §18.2
n.); 1278; ds. suna, 1226, 2025, 2160,
2729, sunu, 344; as. sunu, 268, 947,
1115, 1175, 2013 (ap.?), 2119, 2394;
2752; vs. suun, 590, 1652; np. suna,
2380. (Mostly w. gen. of proper
names: sunu Healfdeines, ~ Ecg-
ōsowes, etc.)

sūð, adv., south (wards); 858.

sūþan, adv., from the south; 606,
1906.

swā, l. adv., so, thus, in this manner,
at beginning of sentence, usu. at
beginn. of a-line: 20, 99, 144, 164,
189, 559, 1046, 1142, 1534 b,
1604 (also), 1769, 2115, 2114, 2166 b,
2177, 2267, 2278, 2291, 2397, 2444,
2462 b, 3028, 3066, 3069, 3175
(stressed: 559, 1142, 1694, 2115)
position within clause: 1103, 2057,
2498; at end of clause and of b-line
swát-fadh †, adj., blood-stained; nsf., III.
swätig, adj., (sweaty), †bloody; nsn., 1569.
swät-swaðu †, f., bloody track; 2946.
swañrian(†), w 2., subside, become still; pret. 3 pl. swañpredon, 570. Cp. swañrian.
swaðu, f., track; as. swaðe (wear-dade, remained behind), 2098. See last. [swañð(e).] — Cpd.s.: swat-wald-
swæpulf, m. or n., flame, heat; ds. -e, 732. See swioðol, sweoloð. (Cf. Ch.a., note; Grein Spr.; B.-T.; Beitr. xxx 132; Dietrich, ZfdA. v 215 f.: smoke.)
swæart, adj., swart, black, dark;
3145, [F. 35]; dpf.-um, 167.
swæbann, w 1., (put to sleep), †kill; 679; pres. 3 sg. swæfð, 600. [swefan.] — Cpd.: æ-
swefan(†), v, sleep, sleep in death; 119, 729, 1672; pres. 3 sg. swefh, 1008, 1741, 2060, 2746; 3 pl. swæða, 2256, 2457; pret. 3 sg. swæ, 1800; 3 pl. swæfon, 703, swæfun 1280.
swæfeð, 600, see swæbann.
swég, mi., sound, noise, music; 644, 782, 1063; hearpan swég: 89, 2458, 3023; ds. swége, 1214. [swégan.] — Cpd.s.: benc-, morgen-
swégl †, n., sky, heaven; gs. (under) swegles (bogong): 860, 1773; ds. (under) swégl: 1078, 1197.
swégl(†), adj.u.(?), bright, brilliant; apm. swégle, 2749. [swégl, n.; cp. OS. swigli. Siev., ZfdPh. xxi 357-]
swégler-wered †, adj. (pp.), clothed with radiance; nsf. (sunne) ∼, 606. [werian 'clothe.'] (Cp. Ps. cii 2: 'amictus lumine, etc.; see Angl. xxxv 123.)
swelan(†), iv, burn (intr.); 2713. See be-swælan.
swelgan, III, S W A L L O W; w. dat.: pret.
swelot, adj., clear, manifest; nsm. swutol, 90; nsm. sweorde, 817, 833; dsn.wk. sweotolan, 141.

swelian, VI, SWEAR; pret. 1 sg. swör, 2738; 3 sg. swætan, 472. [Cp. and-swaru.] — Cpd.: for-

swedrian, w 2., subside, diminish, cease; 2702; pret. 3 sg. swædræde, 901.

swican, 1, depart, escape; pret. opt. 3 sg. swicwe, 966; — fail (in one’s duty to another), desert; w. dat.: pret. 3 sg. swác, 1460.

ge-swican, 1, fail, prove inefficient; w. dat., fail, desert; pret. 3 sg. geswác, 1524, 2584, 2681.

swift, adj., SWIFT; nsm. wk. -a, 2264.

swige, adj.-ja., silent; comp. swigra, 980.

swigian, w 2., be silent; pret. 3 sg. swigode, 2897 (w. gen.); 3 pl. swigedon, 1699. [Ger. schweigen.]

swilce, see swyclce.

swín, n., (SWINE), †image of boar (on helmet); ns. swýn, IIII; as. swin, 1286.

swincan, III, labor, toil; pret. 2 pl. swuncon, 517. [SWINK (arch., dial.).]

swingan, III, fly; pret. 3 sg. swingode, 2264. (Nearly always trans. in OE.) [SWING.]

swín-lic, †, n., boar-figure; dp.-um, 1453.

swioðöl(†), m. or n., fire, flame; ds. swioðole, 3145. See swapul, swelod.(Angl. viii 452: a gloss ‘cauma’ vel ‘estus,’ swoðol vel hæte.)

swíð, adj., strong, harsh; nsm. swíð, 5085; swýð, 191. Comp. nsf. swíðere, right (hand), 2098. [Go. swins; Ger. geschwind.] — Cpd.: swíð-.

swíðe, adv., (w. adj. or verb), very, much, very much; 597, 997, 1092, 1743, 1926, [2275]; swýðe, 2170,
tō-breccan, IV, BREAK (to pieces), shatter; 780; pp. tōbrecen, 997. (Cp.
Judges ix 53 (A.V.): to(-)brake (pret.))

tō-drifan, I, DRIVE asunder, separate; pret. 3 sg. tōdrāf, 545.

tō-gāder, adv., TOGETHER (in connection w. verb of motion); 2630. 
See æt-gāderē.

tō-gēnes, I, adv., OPPOSITE (towards s.b.); 747, 1501. II, prep., (w. dat. 
preceding it), AGAINST, TOWARDS, TO MEET; 666, 1542, 1626, 1893; tōgēnes, 
3114. Cp. on-gēan.

togen, see féon, II.

tō-glidan, I, (GLIDE asunder), SPLIT (intr.); pret. 3 sg. tōglād, 2487.

tō-hlidan, I, crack, spring apart; pp. 

npl. töhlidene, 999. [Cp. lid fr. hlid.]

tō-lūcan, II, pull asunder, destroy; 781.

tō-middes, adv., IN THE MIDST; 3141.

torht(†), adj., bright, resplendent; asn., 
313. [OS. torht, OHG. zor(a)ht.] — 

Cpds.: heaðo-, wuldor-.

torn(†), n., (1) anger; ds. -e, 2401. — 

(2) grief, affliction, trouble; as. torn, 
147, 833; gp. torna, 2189. [Ger. 
Zorn.] — Cpds.: lige-.

torn, adj., grievous, bitter; suppl. nsf. 
tornost, 2129.

torn-gemōt†, n., hostile meeting; as., 
1140.

tō-somne, adv., TOGETHER (in connection 
W. idea of motion); 2568, 3122. 
Cp. æt-somne.

tō-weccan†, w I., (WAKE UP), STIR UP; 
pret. 3 pl. tōwehton, 2948.

tredan, v, TREAD, WALK UPON, TRAVERSE; 1964, 3019; pret. 3 sg. træd, 
1352, 1643, 1881.

treddian(†), w 2., STEP, GO; pret. 3 sg. 
treddode, 725; tryddode, 922. [See 
tredan, trodu.]

trem(m)(†), m. or n., STEP, SPACE; AS. 
(fōtes) trem, 2525. (Mald. 247: 
fōtes trym. See B.-T.)

tréow, f., TRUTH, GOOD FAITH, FIDELITY;
gs. trêowe, 2922; as. ~, 1072. [Go. triggwa, OHG. triuwa.]

tréowan, w 1., w. dat., trust; pret. 3 sg. tréowde, 1166. [TROW.] See trúwian.

tréow-loga †, wk.m., one false to plighted faith (troth), traitor; np. -logan, 2847. [lêogan.]

trodu(†)+, f., track, footprint; ap.(s.?), trode, 843. [tredan.]

trum, adj., strong; 1369.

trúwian, w 2. (3.), w. dat. or gen., trust, have faith in; pret. 1 sg. trúwode, 1993; 3 sg. ~, 669, 2370, 2953. Cp. tréowan. See T.C. § 10.

ge-trúwian, w 2. (3.), w. dat. or gen., trust; pret. 3 sg. getrúwode, 1533, 2322, 2540; — (w. acc.) confirm, conclude (a treaty); pret. 3 pl. getrúwedon, 1095. See trúwian.

tryddian, see treddian.

trýwe, adj.ja., TRUE, faithful; 1165. [Go. triggws, OHG. triuwi.] — Cpd.: ge-.

twâ, see twégen.

te-twæfan †, w 1., separate, part, put an end to; pp. getwæfed, 1658; — w. acc. of pers. & gen. of thing: hinder, restrain, deprive; inf., 479; pres. 3 sg. getwæfde, 1763; pret. 3 sg. getwæfde, 1433, 1908. [Cp. Go. tweifla.]

te-twæman, w 1., separate, hinder; 968 (w. acc. of pers. & gen. of thing).

twégen, m., twâ, f.(n.), num., twain, two; nm. twégen, 1163; am. ~, 1347; gm. twéga, 2532; dm. twéam, 1191; nf. twâ, 1194; af. ~, 1095.

twelf, num., TWELVE; uninfl. (gm.): twelf (wintra), 147; nm. twelfe, 3170; am. twelfe, 1867; gm. twelfa, 2401. [Go. twelfa-lif.]

twéone, distrib. num., two, in dp.: be (sêm) twéonum, BETWEEN (the seas, = on earth), 858, 1297, 1685, 1956. (Cf. ML N. xxxii 221 n.) [Go. twéohtnaí.]

tydre, adj.ja., weak, craven; npm., 2847. [O.Fris. tedde, Du. teeder.]

tyf, num., T EN; uninfl. (dm.): tyf (dagum), 3159; nm. tyne, 2847. [Go. tâihun.] — Cpd.s.: fœower-, fif-tyne.

þa, I. adv., then, thereupon; at beginning of sentence 87 times, [& F. 13, 14, 28, 43, 46], exclus. of þa gyt, gen combin., (at begin. of ‘fit’ 10: l. 1050 times); þa (…) verb (…) subj. 59 times; (þa wæs 46 times, 53, 64, 126, 128, 138, 223, 467, 491, 607, etc.; þa ðær …, 1280); þa (…) subj. (…) verb 28 times, 86, 331 (þa ðær), [389], 461, 465, 518, etc., ðæ ic … gefraen: 74, 2484, 2694, 2752, 2773; — second (s.t. third, in 1011 & 2102 fourth) word in sentence 99 times; (at opening of ‘fit’ 8 times; always in a-line, exc. 1168, 1263, 2192, 2209, 2591, 2845, 3045); prec. by pers. pron. 10 times, 26, 28, 312, 349, 1263, 2135, 2468, 2720, 2788, 3137; prec. by verb 89 times, 34, 115, 118 (… þa ðær inne), 217, 234, 301, 327, etc. (& F. 2); — ond ðæa, 615, 630, 1043, 1681, 1813, 2933, 2997; ond … þa, 1590, 2707; nù ðæa, 426, 657; þa gyt (git), þa gên, þa gêna, see gyt, gên, gêna. — II. conj. þa (only 11 times: ða), when, since, as; nearly always in b-line; 140, 201, 323, 419, 512, 539, 632, 706, 723, 733, 798, 967, 1068, 1073, 1103, 1121, 1293, 1295, 1467, 1506, 1539, 1621, 1665, 1681 (i ond þa), 1813 & (i ond ða), 198a, 2204a, [2230], 2287a, 2362, 2372, 2428, 2471, 2550, 2567, 2624, 2676, 2690, 2756, 2872, 2876, 2883, 2926a, 2944, 2978, 2983, 2992, 3066, 3088. (S.t. a slightly correl. use of þa … þa is found: 138-40, 723, 1506, 1665, 2623-24, 2756, 2982–83.

1 On the distribution of J and ð in the MS., see Intr. xcix & n. 3.
— ḍa is regul. used w. pret. or plu.-perf. [nū ḍa 426, w. pres.] Cf. Schü. Sa. §§ 3, 12, 66.

pā, pron., see sē.

ta-gon, see ge-pīc-gan.

pām, pāre, pās, see sē.

pār, I. dem. adv., there, also shading into then; 32, 157, 271, 284, 331, 400, 440, 493, 513, 559, 775, 794, 852, 913, 972, 977, 1099, 1123, 1165, 1190, 1243, 1269, 1280, 1365, 1470, 1499, 1613, 1837, 1907, 1951, 1972, 2009, 2095, 2199, 2235, 2238, 2297, 2314, 2369, 2385, 2465, 2522, 2573, 2866, 2961, 3008, 3038, 3039, 3050, 3070; pār wēs, 35, 89, 497, 611, 835, 847, 856, 1063, 1276, 2105, 2122, 2231, 2762, sī 2137; ne wēs . . . pār, 756, 1299, 2555, 2771; pār is, 3011; nis pār, 2458. (S.t. pār appears rather expletive, e.g. 271, 2555; 1123, 2199. pār: 331, 1280.) pār inne, pār on innan, see inne, innan.—II. rel., where, occas. shading into when, as; 286, 420, 508, 522, 693, 777 (slightly corre. w. dem. pār), 866, 1007, 1079, 1279, 1359, 1378, 1394, 1514, 1923, 2003, 2023, 2050, 2276, 2355, 2486, 2633, 2698, 2787, 2893, 2916, 3082, 3167; to (the place) where, 356, 1163, 1313, 1851, 3108, perh. in: 1188, 1648, 1851, 2075; conj., in case that, if; 762, 797, 1815, 2730.—(Spelling dār only 10 times.) Cf. Schü. Sa. §§ 30, 72. [Go. þar; OHG. dār, Ger. da.]

pāt, pron., see sē.

pāt (usually spelt þ), conj., that; used 213 times; introd. consecuitive clauses, that, so that; 22, 65, 567, 571, etc.; after verbs of motion, until, 221, 358, 404, 1318, 1911, 2716; s.t. used to indicate vaguely some other kind of relation, 1434, 2528, 2577, 2699, 2806; provided that: 1099; — pur-

pose clauses, that, in order that; 2070, 2747, 2749; [F. 19]; — substantive clauses; 62, 68, 77, 84, 274, 300, etc., [F. 44]; semi-explanatory, w. refer. to an anticipatory pron. (hit, pāt) or noun of the governing clause; 88, 290, 379, 627, 681, 698, 701, 706, 735, 751, 779 (ref. to pās), 812, 910, 1167, 1181, 1596, 1671, 1754, 2240, 2325, 2371, 2839, 3036, etc. — Cf. Schü. Sa. §§ 16, 17, 23. — oḍ pāt, see oḍ; pāt oḍ, see pātte.

pātte (= pāt oḍ: 1846, 1850), conj., that; 151, 858, 1256, 1942, 2924.

pāsian, w 2., consent to, submit to; 2963.

pāh, see póe, i.

ta-gah, see ge-pīc-gan.

pām, see sē.

panan, see bánan.

panc, m., thanks; w. gen. (for); 928, 1778; as., 1809, 1997, 2794; — satisfaction, pleasure; ds. (tó) hance, 379; — thought, in cpds.: fore-, ge-, hete-, inwit-, or-, searo-.

pāc-hygende †, adj. (pres. ptc.), thoughtful; 2235.

pācian, w 2., thank, w. dat. of pers. & gen. of thing (for); pret. 3 sg. pāc-code, 625, 1397; 3 pl. pāc-don, 227, pāc-don 1626.

pānon, see bánan.

pāra, see sē.

pē, pers. pron., see ḷū.

pē, is., see sē.

pe, (spelling oḍ 5 times), rel. particle (repres. any gender, number, and case), who, which, that, etc.; 15, 45, 138, 192, 238, 355, 500, 831, 941, 950, 993, 1271, 1334 (in or by which), 1482, 1654, 1858, 2135, 2182, 2364, 2400 (on which, when), 2468, 2490, 2606, 2635, 2712, 2735, 2796, 2866, 2982, 3001, 3009, 3086, [oḍ, F. 9]; conj., when, 1000 (cf. Schü. Sa. 7; A. Adams, The Temporal Clause in O. E. Prose [Yale Studies in English
BEOWULF

382

[thâne (Sc. spelling); OHG. degan.] — Cpd.: ealdor-, heal-, mago-, ombht-, sele-

þegn-sorg†, f., sorrow for thanes; as. -e, 131.

þégon, -un, see þecigan.

þéh, see þéah.

þehton, see þeccean.

þencan, w 1., think; abs.: pres. 3 sg. þencð, 289, 2601; w. þæt-clause: pret. 3 sg. þóhte, 691; w. tô (be in-
tent on): ː, 1139; — w. inf., mean, intend; pres. 3 sg. þencð, 355, 448, 1535; pret. 1 sg. þóhte, 964; 3 sg. ː, 739; 1 pl. þóhtan, 541; 3 pl. ː, 800. — Cpd.: -a-

ge-þencan, w 1., think, remember; imp. sg. geþenc, 1474; w. acc., con-
cieve; inf. geþeccean, 1734.

þenden, I. conj., while, as long as; ː lifde 57, si. 1224; ː wóeld 30, si. 1859, 2038; ː w. móte 1177, si. (2038), 3100; 284, 2499, 2649, 3027. II. adv., meanwhile, then; 1019, 2418, 2985. [Go. þandæ.

þengel‡, m., prince; as., 1507. [þeôn, i; ON. þengill.]

þénnian, w 2., serve; pret. 1 sg. þêneðode, 560. [þegn.]

þêod, f., people, nation, troop of war-
riors; 643, 1230, 1250, 1691; ðiðod, 2219; gp. þêoda, 1705. [Go. þiuda.] — Cpd.: sige-, wer-; Swêo-; el-
þêodi.

þêod-cyning(†), m., KING of a people; 2963, 2970; ðið-, 2579; ðêod-
cyning, 2144; gs. -cyninge, 2694; as. -cyning, 3008; gp. -cyninga, 2.

þêoden(†), m., chief, lord, prince, king; 15 times w. mære, see mære; 7 times w. gp. (Scyldinga, etc.); 129, 1046, 1209, 1715, 1871, 2131, 2869, 3037; þêoden, 2336, 2810; gs. þêodnes, 797, 910, 1085, 1627, 1787, 2174, 2656; ds. þêodne, 345, 1525, 1992, 2032, 2572, 2709; as. þêoden, 34, 201, 353.
beowulf

1960; ðonan, 819*, 2061*, 2099*, 2140*, 2359, 2545*, 2956*; ðonon, 520, 1373, 1601*, 1623 (at the end of the a-line), 1960, 2408*; ðanon, 111, 123, 224, 463, 691, 763*, 844*, 853, 1265, 1292*, 1805*, 1921*; ðanon, 1668*, 1880*.

ðone, see sē.

ðonne (ðonne only 15 times), adv., conj. (used mostly 'where the time of an action is indefinite, and is found w. the future, the indefinite present and the indefinite past,' B.-T.), I. adv., then; (time): 1484, 1741, 1745, 2032, 2041, 2063, 2446, 2460, 3062, 3107; 1106 (in that case); — (succession in narrative): then, further; 377, 1455, 3051; — (conclusion:) then, therefore; 435, 525, 1671, 1822 (2063); — (contrast:) however, on the other hand; (gyf) ðonne: 1104, 1836; ðonne, 484 (but then). — II. conj. (1) when, at such times as, whenever; 23, 485, 573, 880, 934, 1033, 1040, 1042, 1066, 1121, 1443, 1179, 1285, 1326, 1327, 1374, 1485, 1487 (while), 1535, 1580, 1609, 2034, 2114, 2447, 2453, 2544, 2634, 2686, 2742, 2867 (ðonne ... oft, cp. W. and. 39 f.), 2880, 3064, 3106, 3117, 3176. (Correl. ðonne (adv.) ... ðonne (conj.): 484 f., 1484 f., 2032-34, 2446 f., 3062-64; gyf ðonne ... ðonne, 1104-06.) — (2) than (after-comp.); without foll. clause: 469, 505, 534, 678, 1139, 1182, 1335, 1579, 2433, 2801; with foll. clause: 70, 248, (cp. 678), 1385, 1560, 1824, 2572, 2579, [F. 40]; ðon, 44 (n.).

ðonon, see ðonan.

ðorftæ, see ðurfan.

þræg, f., time; as. (longe) þræge: 54, 114, 1257; — evil time, hardship, distress; ns., 2883; as. þræge, 87. (Cf. MPh. iii 254.) [Cp. Go. þragan?] — Cpd.: earfoð-.

þræa-nèda†, wk.m., sore stress, distress; ds. -nèdan, 2223. See ðyð.

þræa-nyð†, f., distress, sad necessity; as., 284; dp. -um, 832.

ðræat, m., crowd, troop, company; ds. -e, 2406; dp. -um, 832.

ðræatian, w 2, press, harass; pret. 3 pl. þræatedon, 560. [NED.: threat, vb., threaten. Cp. þræat.]

þrec-wudu†, mu., (might-wood), spear; 1246. Cp. mægen-. See ge-brac.

þræo, num., n., three; a. þræo, 2278; þræo, 2174.

þreottæða, num., thirteenth; 2406.

þridda, num., third; dsm. þriddan, 2688.

þræingan, iii, intr., throng, press forward; pret. 3 sg. þrong, 2883; 3 pl. þrungon, 2960. [Ger. dringen.] — Cpd.: for-.

giþræingan, iii, intr., press (forward); pret. 3 sg. geþræng, 1912.

þræo, see þræo.

þrist-hyðig†, adj., bold-minded, brave; 2810. [Ger. dreist.]

þrítig, num., n., w. partit. gen., thirtiest; as., 123, 2361; gs. -es, 379.

þrówian, w 2, suffer; 2605, 2658; pret. 3 sg. þrówade, 1589, 1721; ðrówode, 2594.

ge-þrūen†, pp., forged, hammered; 1285 (MS. þrūren). Cp. geþrūen (MS. þrūren), Met. Bt. 20.134; geþrūen (MS.), Rid. 91.1; Siev. §§ 385 n. 1, 390 n. 1. [Cp. (ge)þweran, see geþwâre; ZfGo. lix 345?]

þrým(m), mja.(?), might, force; 1918; dp. þrymmum (semi-adv.), 235; — greatness, glory; as. þrym, 2. [Cp. ON. þrymr.] — Cpd.: hige-.

þrým-lic, adj., mighty, magnificent; 1246.
GLOSSARY


dyr-bærn‡, n., mighty house, splendid hall; as., 657.

pryð-lic(‡), adj., mighty, splendid; 400, 1627. Suppl. acc. -ost, 2869 (n.).

pryð-swýð (-swýð)‡, adv., strong, mighty; 131, 736. (Conjectured by Grein Spr. [?], Hold., Earle to be a noun, 'great pain,' w. ref. to ON. svíði 'smart from burning'; unconvincing.)

pryð-word‡, n., strong (brave, noble) word (s); 643.


þūhte, see þyncan.

ge-þungen, see þeōn, i.

þunian, w 2., (thunder), creak, groan; pret. 3 sg. þunede, 1906.

*þurfpand, prp. (in negat. clauses, need), have good cause or reason; pres. 2 sg. þearft, 445, 450, 1674; 3 sg. þearf, 595, 2006, 2741; opt. 3 sg. þurfe, 2495; pret. 3 sg. þorft, 157, 1026, 1071, 2874, 2995; 3 pl. þorft[on], 2363. [Go. þaurban.]

þurh, prep., w. acc., through; local: 2661; means, instrument: 276(?), 558, 699, 940, 1693, 1695, 1979, 2045, 2405; cause, motive, through, from, because of: 267, 278, 1726(?), 1101(?), 3068; state, manner, accompanying circumstances, in, with, by way of: 184 (n.), 276, 1335, 2454; 267(?), 278(?), 1101, 1726.

þurh-brecan(‡), iv, break through; pret. 3 sg. -brēcan, 2702.

þurh-dufand(‡), ii, (dive) swim through; pret. 3 sg. -déaf, 1619.

þurh-etan(‡), v, eat through; pp. np. þurhétone (cf. Lang. § 18.6), 3049.

þurh-fôn(‡), rd., penetrate; 1504.

þurh-teón, ii, bring about, effect; 1140.

þurh-wadan(‡), vi, go through, penetrate; pret. 3 sg. -wōd, 890, 1567.

þus, adv., thus, so; 238, 337, 430.

þusend, n., thousand; as., 3050; ap. (seo fan) þusendo, 2195 (n.); þusenda (Lang. § 18.2), 1829; (hund) þusenda, 2994 (n.).

þy, see sē.

þyder (bider), adv., thither; þyder, 379, 2970, 3086.

þyhtig(‡), adj., strong, firm; asn., 1558. [þeon, i.] — Cpd.: hige-.

þyle(‡)(+), mi., orator, spokesman, official entertainer (see Notes, pp. 145 f.); 1165, 1456. [ON. þulr.]

þyncan, w 1., seem, appear; impers. (marked*), w. dat., methinks, etc.; þincan, 1341*; pres. 3 sg. þincēd, 2653*, þincēd 1748; 3 pl. þincead, 368; opt. 3 sg. þince, 687*; pret. 3 sg. þūhte, 842, 2461, 3057*; 3 pl. þūhton, 866. [Go. þugkjan. Cpd. þencan.] — Cpd.: of-.

þyrs, mi., giant, demon; ds. -e, 426. [ON. þurs.]

þyss-liç, adj., such; nsf. þysslicu, 2635. [hus.]

þys, þysne, þysses, þyssum, see þes.

þystru, wk.f., darkness; dp. þystrum, 87. [þeostre.]

þywan, þeōn, w 1., oppress, threaten; þeōn, 2716; pres. 3 pl. þywað, 1827. (Siev. §§ 117.2 & n., 408 n. 12 & 18.)
ufan, adv., from above; 330 (n.), 1500.
ufera, ufara,(†)+, comp., (higher),
later; dpm. ufaran (dógrum), 2392,
ufaran (~), 2200.
ufor, adv. comp., higher up, farther away; 2951.
úhta or úhte, wk.m. or n. (Siev. § 280
n. 2), time just before daybreak, dawn;
ds. (on) úhtan, 126. [Go. úhtwó, wk.f.] (Cf. Tupper, Publ. MLAss. x 146 ff.)
úht-floga†, wk.m., (dawn- or night-
flier; gs. -flogan, 2760.
úht-hlem(m)†, mja.(?), din or crash at (dawn) night; as. -hlem, 2007.
úht-sceawā†, wk.m., depredator at (dawn) night; 2271.
umbor-wesende†, adj. (pres. ptc.),
being a child; dsm. umbor-wesendum, 1187; asm. umbor-wesende, 46. Cp. cnīht-; T.C. § 6. (umbor also Gnom. Ex. 31.) [*umb, cp. ymb(e), see Bright, MLN. xxxi 82 f.; other etymologies: ib.; Grimm D.M. 322 (389); Simrock L 3.21. 170 f.; also H. Schröder, Ablautstudien (1910), p. 46; Grienb., ZfG. lxxiv 345: cp. wamb.] un-blīðe, adj.(i)ja., joyless, sorrowful; 130, 2268; npm., 3031.
un-byrnende(†), adj. (pres. ptc.),
without burning; 2548.
unc, see ic.
uncer, pers. pron., see ic.
uncer, poss. pron., of us two; dpm. uncran, 1185.
un-cūð, adj., unknown; nsf., 2214; —
strange, forbidding, awful; gsm. -es, 876 (unknown?); asm. -nc, 276; asm. uncūð, 1410; uncanny (foe), gsm. -es 960. (Cf. Schi. Bd. 42-4.) [UN-
couth.]
under, I. prep., (1) w. dat., (position:)
under; under (wolcnum, heofe-
num, roderum, swegle): 8, 52, 310,
505, 651, 714, 1078, 1197, 1631,
1770, [F. 8]; 1656, 2411, 2415, 2967,
3060, 3103; under (helme, ‘covered
by’): 342, 404, 2539, si.: 396;
1163, 1204, 1209, 2049, 2203, 2605;
si. 1302; at the lower part (foot) of,
211, 710, 2559; within, 1928, cp.
3060, 3103; (attending circumstances:) with, 738 (n.). — (2) w.
acc., (motion, cf. MPh. iii 256 f.:)
under (also to the lower part of): 403,
820, 836, 887, 1360, 1361, 1469,
1551, 1745, 2128, 2540, 2553, 2675,
2744, 2755, 3031, 3123; (to the)
inside (of), 707 (n.), 1037, 2957,
3090; (extension:) under; under
(heofones hwealf): 576, 2015, si.
414, 860, 1773. — II. adv., beneath;
1416, 2213.
undern-mæl(†)(+), n., morning-time;
as., 1428. (underr, orig.: ‘3rd hour,
‘mid-forenoon.’) Cf. Tupper, Publ. MLAss. x 160 ff.) [UNDERN
(obs., dial.), UNDERMEAL (obs.),
Chaucer, C.T., D 875; Go. undaurni-]
un-dyrne, -derne, adj.ja., not hidden,
manifest; undyrne, 127; under[ne], 2911; nsn. undyrne, 2000; in: undyrne cūð, 150, 410 (hardly adv.;
see note on 398; Angl. xxviii 440,
Kock 104).
un-fēcne(†)+, adj.ja., without deceit,
sincere; as. (f. or m.), 2068.
un-fēge(†), adj.ja., undoomed, not
fated to die; 2291; asm. unfēgnæ, 573.
un-fēger(†)+, adj., UNFAIR, hor-
rible; nsn., 727.
un-flītnæ(?)†; undisputed (?), 1097 (n.).
un-forht, adj., fearless, brave; 287.
un-forhte(†), adv., fearlessly, without
hesitation; 444.
un-frōd(†), adj., not old, young; dsm.
-um, 2821.
un-from†, adj., inactive, feeble; 2188.
un-geāra, adv., (1) not long ago, re-
cently; 932. — (2) erelong, soon; 602
(∼ nū). See geāra.
un-gedēfe(t), adv., U Nfittingly; 2435.
un-gemete, adv.(†), without measure, exceedingly; 2420, 2721, 2728. [me-
tan. Cp. OS., Hildebr. 25: un-met.]
un-igmetes (= un-gemetes, Lang. §18.8), adv.(†), without measure, exceedingly; 1792.
un-gyfeðe (-gyfeðe) t, adj.ja., not granted, denied; nsf., 2921.
un-hælo(t)+, wk.f., ƒevil, destruction; gs., 120. [hål.]
un-hêore, -hîore, -hîyre, adj.ja., awful, frightful, monstrous; -hîore, 2413; nsf. -hêoru, 987; nsn. -hîyre, 2120.
un-hîltme(?) t, 1129, see note.
un-lêof†, adj., not loved; apm. -e, 2863. (Schü. Bd. 8 n.: ‘faithless’,?)
un-lîfigende, -lîfigende, adj. (pres. ptc.), not living, dead; -lîfigende, 468; gsm. -lîfigendes, 744; dsm. -lîfigendum, 1389, -lîfigendum 2908; asm. -lîfigendne, 1308.
un-lîyltel, adj., not little, great; 885; nsf., 498; asn., 833.
un-murn-lice†, adv., ruthlessly, 449 (cp. 136); recklessly, 1756. [murnan.]
unnan, prp., not begrudge, wish (s.b. to have s.th.), grant; w. dat. of pers. & gen. of thing: pres. 1 sg. an, 1225; w. dat. of pers. & ṣet-clause: pret. 3 sg. ūðe, 2874; — like, wish; abs.: pret. opt. 3 sg. ūðe, 2855; w. ṣet-
clause: pret. 1 sg. ūpe, 960 (opt.?); 3 sg. ~, 503. [OS. OHG. unnan.]
ge-unnan, prp., grant; w. dat. of pers. & ṣet-clause; 346; pret. 3 sg. geūðe, 1661. [OHG. gi-unnan, Ger. gönnen.]
un-nyt(t), adj.ja., useless; 413; nsn., 3168.
un-riht, n., wrong; as., 1254; (on) ~ (wrongfully), 2739.
un-rihte, adv. (or ds. of unriht, n.), wrongfully; 3059.
un-rîm, n., countless number; 1238, 3135; as., 2624.
un-rîme, adj.ja., countless; nsn., 3012.
un-röt, adj., sad, depressed; nmp. -e, 3148.
un-snyttru, wk.f., unwisdom, folly; dp. unsnýttrum, 1734.
un-sôfte, adv., (unsoftly), hardly, with difficulty; 1655, 2140.
un-swîðe(t), adv., not strongly; comp. unswîðor, less strongly, 2578, 2881.
un-synning(t) +, adj., guiltless; asm. -ne, 2089. [syn(n).]
un-synnum†, adv. (dp.), guiltlessly; 1072. See syn(n).
un-têle(t)+, adj.ja., blameless; apm., 1865.
un-týdre†, mja., evil progeny, evil brood; np. -týdras. 111. [tûdor.]
un-wâc-lic(t), adj., not (weak) mean, splendid; asm. -ne, 3138.
un-wearnurn†, adv. (dp.), without hindrance, irresistibly; or: eagerly, greedily (Schuchardt L 6.14.2.14); 741. See wearn.
un-wrecen(t)+, adj. (pp.), un-
avenged; 2443.
üp (upp), adv., up(wards); üp, 128, 224, 519, 782, 1373, 1619, 1912, 1920, 2575, 2893.
üp-lang, adj., upright; 759. See and-
long. (Cp. upp-riht.)
uppe, adv., up, above; 566.
upp-riht(t)+, adj., UPRIGHT; 2092.
ûre, pers. pron., see ic.
ûre, poss. pron., our; 2647; gsn.
ûsses, 2813; dsm. üssum, 2634; asm. üserne, 3002, 3107.
ûrum, ûs, üser, see ic.
ûserne, see ûre.
ûsic, see ic.
ûsses, üssum, see ûre.
út, adv., O U T (motion); 215, 537, 663, 1202, 1583, 2081, 2515, 2545, 2551, 2557, 3092, 3106, 3130. [Go. út.]
útan, adv., from without, outside; 774, 1031, 1503, 2334. [Go. útana.]
útan-weard(t)+, adj., (being) O U T-
side; 2297.
út-füs†, adj., ready (eager) to set out; 33.

u-ton, see wutun.

út-weard(‡)+, adj., turning outwards, striving to escape; 761. [Cp. weorðan.]

ú-he, see unnan.

úð-genge, adj.ja., departing; wæs .. úðgenge, w. dat., departed from, 2123. [Go. un-ga-. Cp. oð-.]

wā, adv., woe, ill; 183. [Go. wai.]

wacian, w 2., keep watch; imp. sg. waca, 660. See wæccan.

wada, -o, -u, see wæd.

wadan, vi, go, advance; pret. 3 sg. wód, 714, 2661. [WADE.] — Cpds.: on-, þurh-.

ge-wadan, vi, go, advance (to a certain point); pp. gewadan, 220.

wæccan, w 3. 2. (Siev. § 416 n. 10), watch, be awake; pres. ptc. wæccende, 708; asm. uninf. 2841, wæccende, 1268. See wacian.

wæccan(‡), vi, w 1. (Siev. § 392 n. 2), waken, arise, spring, be born; 85; pret. 3 sg. wóc, 1265, 1960; 3 pl. wóccun, 60. [Go. wakan, -waknan.] — Cpds.: on-.

wæd†, n., water, sea; (pl. w. sg. meaning); np. wadu, 581, wado 546; gp. wada, 508. [Cp. wadan.]

wæfre†, adj.ja., restless; 2420; nsn., 1150; wandering, nsn., 1331 (cf. Angl. xxxv 256).

wæg-bóra†, wk.m., wave-roamer; 1440. [See wēg; beran. (borian?)] (Etymological meanings proposed: ‘wavebearer, -bringer, -traveler, -piercer, -disturb’, ‘offspring of the waves.’ Cf. Grein Spr.; Schröer, Angl. xiii 335; Siev., Angl. xiv 135; Aant. 24; Holt., Beibl. xiv 49, xxi 300; Grienb., Beitr. xxxvi 99; Siev., Íb. 431. See Varr.)


wæg-holm†, m., (billowy) sea; as., 217.

wæg-liðend(e)†, mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl.], seafarer; dp. -liðendum, 3158.

wæg-sward†, n., sword with wavy ornamentation; as., 1489.

wæl, n., those slain in battle (collect.), corpse; as., 448, 1212, 3027; np. walu, 1042; — slaughter, field of battle; ds. wæle, 1113; as. wæl, 635. [Cp. wöl. Valhalla.] — Cpd.: Frèys. wæl-bed(d)†, nja., bed of death; ds. -bedde, 964.

wæl-bend†, fjó., deadly bond; ap. -e; 1936.

wæl-bléat†, adj., deadly, mortal; asf. -e, 2725. See bleate.

wæl-déað†, m., murderous death; 695.

wæl-dréor†, m. or n., blood of slaughter; ds. -e, 1631.

wæl-fæhö†, f., deadly feud; gp. -a, 2028.

wæl-fág†, adj., slaughter-stained (;) asm. -e, 1128 (n.).

wæl-feal(l)†, m., slaughter; ds. -fealle, 1711. See wæl-fyl(l).

wæl-fús†, adj., ready for death; 2420.

wæl-fyl(l), mi., slaughter; gp. -fylla, 3154. See wæl-feal(l).

wæl-fyllo†, wk.f., abundance of slain, fill of slaughter; ds. -fylle, 125. [full.]

wæl-fyr†, n., murderous fire; ds. -e, 2582; funeral fire; gp. -a, 1119.

wæl-gæst†, mi., murderous sprite; 1331; as., 1995. See gàst.

wæl-hlem(m)†, mja. (?), slaughter-blow, onslaught; ds. -helm, 2969.

wæl-seax†, n., battle-knife; ds. -e, 2703.

wælm, see wylm.
GLOSSARY

wæl-nið, m., deadly hate, hostility; 3000; ds. -e, 85; np. -as, 2065.
wæl-ræs, m., murderous onslaught, bloody conflict; 2947; ds. -e, 824, 2531; as. -ræs, 2101.
wæl-ráp, m., water-fetter (ice); ap. -as, 1610. [wæl ‘deep pool’, ‘stream,’ see Dial. D. : weel, sb.’.
ROPE.]
wæl-réaf, n., spoil of battle; as., 1205.
wæl-réct, m., deadly (reek) fumes; as., 2661.
wæl-réow, adj., fierce in battle; 629.
wæl-rest, fjo., bed of slaughter; as. -e, 2902.
wæl-sceaft, m., battle-(shaft, i.e.) spear; ap. -as, 398.
wæl-steng, m., battle-pole, shaft of spear; ds. -e, 1638.
wæl-stów, f., battle-field; ds. (or gs.) -e, 2051, 2984. [Cp. Ger. Wa(h)l-statt.]
wæn (wægn), m., wagon; as., 3134. [WAIN.]
wæpen, n., WEAPON; 1660; gs. wæpnes, 1467; ds. wæpne, 2965, 1664 (is.); as. wæpen, 685, 1573, 2519, 2687; gp. wæpna, 434, 1045, 1452, 1509, 1559; dp. wæpnum, 250, 331, 2038, 2395; ap. wæpen, 292. [Go. wépn.] — Cpd.s.: hilde-, signe-, wæpned-mon(n), mc., MAN; ds. -men, 1284. [WEAPONED, i.e. male.]

wær, f., agreement, treaty; as. -e, 1100; — protection, keeping; ds. -e, 3109; as. -e, 27. [OHG. wär, cp. OS. OHG. wär.] — Cpd.: frið-o-.

wære, wæran, -on, wæs, see eom.
wæstm, m., growth, stature, form; dp. -um, 1352. [weaxan.] — Cpd.s.: here-.
wæter, n., WATER, sea; 93, 1416, 1514, 1631; gs. wæteres, 471, 516, 1693, 2791; ds. wætere, 1425, 1656, 2722, wætre 2854; as. wæter, 509, 1364, 1619, 1904, 1989, 2473. [WEATER-EGESA, wk.m., WATER-terror, dreadful water; as. -egesan, 1260.

Walend, see Wealdend.
wald-swæpu, f. (or -swæp, n.), forest-track, -path; dp. -swæpum, 1403. [WOLD; see swæpu.]
walu, pl., see wæl.
wan, adj., see won(n).
wang, see wone.
wanian, w 2., (1) intr., WANE, diminish, waste away; 1607. — (2) trans., diminish, lessen; pret. 3 sg. wanode, 1337; pp. gewanod, 477. [Cp. won-] wänigean, w 2., bewail; 787. [OHG. weinö, Ger. weinen.]

warian, w 2., †guard, occupy, inhabit; pres. 3 sg. warað, 2277; 3 pl. warigeað, 1358; pret. 3 sg. warode, 1253, 1265. [OS. warö, Ger. wahren.]
waroð, m., shore; ds. -e, 234; ap. -as, 1965. [OHG. warid; Ger. Werder. Cf. ML N. xxxii 223.]
wást, wát, see witan.
wē, see ic.
wēa, wk.m., woe, misery, trouble; 936; as. wēan, 191, 423, 1206, 1901, 2292, 2937; gp. wēana, 148, 933, 1150, 1396, [F. 25]. Cp. wā.
weal(l), m., WALL (artificial or natural; of building, cave, rock, elevated shore [229, 572, 1224]); gs. wealles, 2323; ds. wealle, 229, 785, 891, 1573, 2307, 2526, 2542, 2716, 2759, 3060, 3103, 3161; as. weal, 326; ap. weallas, 572, 1224. [Fr. Lat. vallum.] — Cpd.s.: bord-, corð-, sā-, scild-.
3 sg. gewende, 315; change (trans.), inf. 186.

**wennan**, w i., (acustom, attach to oneself), †entertain, present; pret. opt. 3 sg. wenede, 1091. [ON. venja.] — Cpd.: be-

**weora**, gp., see wer.

**weorc**, n., w o r k, deed; (see word); gs. weorces, 2299; ds. weorc, 1569; as. weorc, 74, 1656; gp. worca, 289; dp. weorcum, 1833, 2096; worcum, 1100; — labor, difficulty, distress; as. weorc, 1721; dp. weorcum, 1638. — **weorc** (is.), adv., in: weorc weisan, be painful, grievous; 1418. — Cpd.: ellen-, heado-, niht-; ge-weorc.

**weord**, see werod.

**weorpan**, iii, throw; w. acc., pret. 3 sg. wearp, 1531; w. instr. (throw out), 2582; — †w. acc. of pers. & (instr.) gen. of thing (wæteres), sprinkle; inf., 2791 (cf. Bu. Zs. 218; Aant. 38). [Go. waipan; warp.] — Cpd.: for-, ofer-.

**weord**, adj., valued, dear, honored; 1814; comp. weorpha, 1902. [Go. waiph; worth.] See wyrdé, weordian.

**weord**, n., w o r t h, price, treasure; ds.-e, 2496. [Go. waarph(s)].

**weordan**, iii, happen, come to pass, arise; 2526, 3068; pret. 3 sg. wareð, 767, 1280, 1302, 2003; pp. geworden, 1304, 3078. — w. tō & dat., (turn to), become, prove a source of; inf., 1707; pret. 1 sg. wareð, 2501; 3 sg. 〜, 460, 905, 1261, 1330, 1700 (si.), 2071, 2078, 2384; 3 pl. wurdon, 2203; opt.(?) 2 sg. wurde, 587; — w. pred. adj. or noun, become; inf., wurðan, 807; pres. 3 sg. weordéð, 2913; 3 pl. weordæð, 2066, wurðað 282; pret. 3 sg. wearð, 77, 149, 409, 555, 753, 816, 818, 913, 1255, 1269, 1775, 2378, 2392, 2482, 2612; 3 pl. wurdon, 228; opt. 3 sg. wurde, 2731; si. pret. 3 sg.:
GEOWORD, III, auxiliary, w. pp. of trans. verb: pret. 3 sg. gewearð, 1598 (transl.: agree in thinking); pp. (hjafæð) geworden, 2196; (agree upon), settle, inf. 1996. [Cf. JEGPh. xvii 119 ff., xviii 264 ff.]}

weord-ful(l)(*)+ adj., WORTHY, illustrious; supl. -fullest, 3099.

weordian, w. 2., honor, exalt, adorn; pret. 1 sg. weorðode, 2096; opt. 3 sg. weorðe, 1090; pp. weowerad, 250, 1450; weoweród, 1959, 2176; gewurhad, 331, 1038, 1645. [weord.] — Cpd.: wig-geweurhad.

weorð-lice, adv., WORTHILY, splendidly; supl. -lichost, 3161; [comp. wrÝþlicor, F. 37].

weorð-mynd, f.n.(m.), honor, glory; 65; as., 1559 (wigena ~, i.e. ‘sword’; cf. Arch. cxxvi 354: Lat. ‘decus, ‘gloria’); gp. -a, 1752; dp. -um, 8, woðmundymund 1186.

woetena, see wita.

woetian (witian), w. 2., in weotod, pp., appointed, ordained, assured, destined; apf. -e, 1936; [witod, F. 26]. [OS. witod, pp.; Go. witōþ ‘law.’] — Cp. be-witian.

wer, m., man; 105; gs. weres, 1352 (male person); as. wer, 1268, 3172; nn. weras, 216, 1222, 1233, 1440, 1650; gp. wera, 120, 993 (~ ond wifa), 1731, 3000, [F. 37], weora 2947; dp. werum, 1256. [Cf. Angl. xxi 261.]

wered(†), n., sweet drink; as., 496. (Elsewhere adj., ‘sweet.’)

werga (werga?), wk.adj., accursed, evil; gsm. wergan (gästes): 133 (n.), 1747. See werðo.

wérge, -um, see wérig.

wergend, mc. (pres. ptc.), defender; gp. -ra, 2882. See werian.

(ge-)wérgian, w. 2., WEARY, fatigue; pp. gewèrgad, 2852. [wérig.]

werhðo(†), f., damnation, punishment in hell; as., 589. [Go. wargiþa.] See heoro-woehr, grund-woygen.

werian, w. I., defend, protect; 541; pres. 3 sg. wæreð, 453; pret. 3 sg. wiréð, 1205, 1448; i pl. weredon, 1327; pp. npm. (byrnum) werede: 238, 2529. See wergend. [Go. warjan.] — Cpd.: be-

wérig, adj., WEARY; w. gen. (from); (sîþes) wêrig, 579; dsm. (~) wyrgum, 1794; w. dat., exhausted (by); asf. wërge, 2937. [OS. (sîþ-)wôrig.]

— Cpds.: deåð-, fyl-, guð-.

wérig-môd† adj., WEARY, disheartened; 844, 1543.

werod, n., band, host, company; 651; weorod, 290, 2014, 3030; gs. werodes, 259; ds. werede, 1215; weorode 1011, 2346; as. (or ap.) werod, 319; gp. weoroda, 60. [wer. (Cf. Beir. xxxviii 319 f.?)] — Cpds.: corl-, flet-.

werþeoð(†), f., people, nation; ap. (ofer) werþeode, 899 (cp. 1705).

wesan, see eom.

wéste, adj.ja., waste, deserted; asm. wéstne, 2456. [OS. wósti.]

wésten(n), nja., waste, desert, wilderness; as. wésten, 1265; fjó. (Siev. § 248 n. 3), ds. wéstenne, 2298.

wíc, n., dwelling-place, abode; (pl. freq. w. sg. meaning); gp. wica, 125, 1125; dp. wicum, 1612, 3083, wicun 1304;
GLOSSARY

ap. (as.) wic, 821, 2589. [Fr. Lat. vicus; wic k.] — Cpsd.: dêca-, hre-.

ggeo-wican(†), i, give way, fail; pret. 3 sg. gewâc, 2577, 2629. [Cp. un-wâc-lic; Ger. weichen.]

wig(c)(†), nja., horse; 1400; ds. wicge, 234, 286; as. wicg, 315; gp. wigga, 1045; ap. wicg, 2174.

wic-stede†, mi., dwelling-place, home; 2462; as., 2607.

wid, adj., wide, extended, spacious; gsn.wk. widan, 1859; asn. wid, 2473; apm. wide, 877, 1965; (of time) ds.wk. widan, 933; asm.wk. ~, 2014 (see feorh). — Comp. asn. wîdre, 763, see ge-windan.

wîc-cûð(†) +, adj., widely known, famous; nsn., 1256; gs.m. -es, 1042; asm. -ne, 1489, 1991.

wide, adv., wide, far and wide, far; 74, 79, 898, 1959, 2261, 2913; wide geond eor-han: 266, 3099; wide sprang: 18, 1588, (si.) 2582; wide gesyâne: 1403, 2316, 2947, 3158; wide cûð: 2135, 2923, [F. 25].

wide-ferhð(†), m. n, in: as., adv., for a long time, for ever, ever; 702, 937, 1222.

wid-floga†, wk.m., far-flyer; 2380; as.-flogan, 2346.

wid-scœfen†, adj. (pp.), pushed far, far-reaching, great; 936. [scœfan.]
(Cf. ESt. xlii 326.)

wid-wegas†, m.p., wide-stretched ways (Gummere), distant or far-extending regions; ap. (geond) ~, 840, 1704.

wif, n., woman, lady; 615, 2120; gs. wifes, 1284; ds. wife, 639, 2028 (is.). as. wif, 1158; gp. wîfa, 993. [WIFE.]
— Cpsd.: âgla-ic, mere-.

wîf-lufu (-lufu)†, w.k.f., love for a woman (or WIFE); np. -lufan, 2065.

wig, n. (or m.), war, fight, warfare; 23, 1080, 2316, 2872; gs. wîges, 65, 886, 1268, 2298; ds. wîge, 1084, 1337, 2629; wigge 1656, 1770; as. wig, 685, 1083, 1247; — fighting force, valor; ns. wig, 350, 1042; gs. wîges, 2323; as. wig, 2348. — Cpsd.: fêde-.

wîga, wk.m., warrior; 629; gp. wigena, 1543, 1559, 3115; dp. wigum, 2395. [Sc. wîge, wy(e), see Jamieson, Etym. Dict.] — Cpsd.: âsc-berhyr-,
gâr-, guð-, lind-, rand-, sceald-.

wigan(†), i, fight; 2509. [Go. weihan.]
See wigend.

wig-bealu†, nwa., war-bale, war; as., 2046.

wig-bil(l)(†)†, n., battle-sword; -bil, 1607.

wig-bord†, n., battle-shield; as., 2339.

wig-craeft(†)+, m., prowess; as., 2953.

wig-craeftig†, adj., strong in battle; asm.-ne, 1811.

wigend(†), mc., warrior; 3099; gs. [wigen]des, 3154; np. wigend, 1125, 1814, 3144, [F. 47]; gp. wigendra, 429, 899, 1972, 2337; ap. wigend, 3024; [vp. ~, F. 10]. — Cpsd.: gâr-

wigeð, see wegan.

wig-freca†, wk.m., warrior; as.-frecan, 2496; np. ~, 1212.

wig-fruma†, wk.m., war-chief; 664; ds. -fruman, 2261.

wigge, see wig.

wig-getâwa†,fwò.p., war-equipments; dp. -getâwum, 368. [Cp. Go. têwa. 
Siev. § 43 n. 4; Keller 116 f.] See cored-; gryre-; guð-, hilde-getawe.

wig-geweordad(†), adj. (pp.), distinguished in battle; 1783. See wceordan.

wig-gryre†, mi., war-horror, martial power; 1284.

wig-heafola†, wk.m., war-head, i.e. helmet; as. -heafolan, 2661.

wig-hêap†, m., band of warriors; 477.

wig-hete†, mi., (war-hate), war; 2120.

wig-hryre†, mi., fall in fight; as., 1619.

wig-sigor†, (nc.)m., (war-) victory; as. (or ds., cf. Lang. § 20.4), 1554.
wig-spēd †, fi., success in war, victory; gp. -a, 697. [SPEED.]
wigtig, see witig.
wig-woerþung †, f., honor to idols, sacrifice; ap. -a, 176. [wih, wōh, ‘idol’; cp. Go. weis, ‘holy.’]
wiht, fni. (Siev. § 267 b & n. 3), (1) (WIHT), creature, being; 120; as., 3038 (fem.). (2) anything (in negat. clauses); ns. wiht, 2601; as. ~, 581, 1660, 2348, 2857; — ds. wihtes used adverbially, in any way, at all, in negat. clauses: 186, 1514, 1995, 2277, 2464, 2687, 2923, in interr. clause: 1991; as. wiht used adverbially (in negat. clauses), at all, 541, 862, 1083, 1735, 2854. [WIHT, WHIT(?); Go. waihts.] — Cpd.: āht, āl-, ē-wiht.
wil-cuma, wk.m., welcome person, also used like adj.; np. -cuman, 388, 394, 1894. [willa.]
wildéor [wild-déor], n., WILD beast; ap. 1430. [DEER. Cf. Siev. § 289.]
wil-geoť, wk.m., joy-giver, lord; 2900. [willa.]
wil-gesip †, m., dear companion; np. -gesipas, 23. [willa.]
willa, wk.m., WII.L, wish, desire; ds. (ānes) willan (‘for the sake of one’), 3077; as. willan, 635 (good will); on ~, 1739; ofer (‘against’) ~, 2409, 2589; gp. wilna, 1344(?); dp. (sylfes) wilum (‘of his own will’), 2222, 2639; — gratification, pleasure, delight, joy; ns., 626, 824; ds. willan, 1186, 1711; as. ~, 2307; dp. wilum (‘delightfully’), 1821; — desirable or good thing; gp. wilna, 660, 950, 1344.
willan, anv., WII.L, wish, desire, be about to; (1) w. inf.; pres. 1 sg. wille, 344, 351, 427; wyle, 947, 2148, 2512; neg.: nelle, 679, 2524; 2 sg. wylt, 1852; 3 sg. wille, 442, 1184; wile, 346, 446, 1049, 1181, 1832; wyle, 2864; 1 pl. wyllað, 1818; [3 pl. wyllað, F. 9]; opt. [2 sg. wylle, F. 27]; 3 sg. wille, 979, 1314; pret. 1 sg. wolde, 2497; 3 sg. ~, 68, 154, 200, 645, 664, 738, 755, 796, 880, 1010, 1041, 1094 (opt.?), 1277, 1292, 1339, 1494, 1546, 1576, 1791, 1805, 2083, 2090, 2160, 2186, 2294, 2305, 2308, 2315, 2588, 2858, 2940,[F. 21, opt.?] neg.: nolde, 791, 803, 812, 1523; 3 pl. woldon, 3171; opt. 1 sg. wolle, 2729; neg.: nolde, 2518; 2 sg. wolle, 1175; 3 sg. ~, 988, 990, 2376; 1 pl. woldon, 2636; 3 pl. ~, 482; — (2) without inf.; w. omission of verb of motion: pres. 1 sg. wille, 318; opt. 3 sg. ~, 1371; pret. 1 sg. wolde, 543, cp. 2497 (wesan understood); w. inf. understood fr. prec. verb: pres. 3 sg. (fremme sē he) wille, 1003, si.: 1394, 2766 (wylle); pret. 3 sg. wolde, 1055, 3055; neg., abs.: (fā Metod) nolde (‘willed it not’), 706, 967.
wilnian, w 2., desire, ask for (gen.); w. tō (from, at); 188.
wil-siō(†), m., wished-for journey; as., 216. [willa.]
win, n., WINE; ds. wine, 1467; as. win, 1162, 1233. [Fr. Lat. vinum.]
wind, m., WIND; 1374, 1907; ds. -e, 217, 1132. — Cpd.: norphan-.
win-dæg(†), m., DAY of labor or strife; dp. windagum, 1062 (cf. Angl. xxxv 460 f.). See winnan, ge-win(n).
windan, III, (1) intr., WIND, fly, curl, eddy; pret. 3 sg. wand, 1119; 3 pl. wundon, 212. — (2) trans., twist; pp. wunden (gold, ‘made into rings’), 1193, 3134; dsn. wundnum (gold), 1382. — Cpd.: æt-, be-, on-.
ge-windan III, go, turn; pret. 3 sg. (on flēan) gewand, 1001; — inf. (widre) gewindan, reach by flight (a more remote place), 763 (cf. MPh. iii 263).
GLOSSARY

wind-blond †, n., ‘umult of winds; 3146.
wind-geard †, m., home of the winds; as., 1224 (cp. 572).
windig, adj., WINDY; asf. windge, 2456; apm. windigde, 572, 1358.
wine (†), mi., friend, (friendly) lord; 30, 148, 2101; gs. wines, 3096; ds. wine, 170; as. .setTimeout (cp. 572).
wind-blond †, m., (friendly) lord; ds. -drihtne, 360; as. -drihten, 862,1604; -dryhten, 2722, 3175.
wine-leas †, adj., friend leas; as. -drihten, 360; wineleas, 1664; — applied to retainers (cp. mágas); gp. winea 2567, dp. winum 1418. [OS. wini, ON. vinir, Dan. ven.] — Cps.: fréa-, fréo-, gold-, gúð-, mág-; Ing.-
wine-drihten †, m., (friendly) lord; ds. -drihtne, 360; as. -drihten, 862,1604; -dryhten, 2722, 3175.
wine-geðor †, adj., mourning one’s friends; 2239.
wine-leas †, adj., friend leas; as. -drihten, 360; as. -drihten, 862,1604; -dryhten, 2722, 3175.
wine-mág †, m., friend and kinsman, retainer; np. -mágas, 65. See Antiq. § 2.

winia, winigea, see wine.

winnan, III, contend, fight; pret. 2 sg. wunne, 506; 3 sg. wan, 144, 151, won 1132; 3 pl. winnon, 113, 777. [(ge-) winnan > WIN.]

win-reced †, n., WINE-HALL; as., 714, 993.

win-sele †, mi., WINE-HALL; 771; ds., 695; as., 2456.

winter, m., (1) WINTER; 1132 (winter), 1136; gs. wintrys, 516; as. winter, 1128. (2) pl. (in reckoning), years; gp. wintra, 147, 264, 1927, 2209, 2278, 2373, 3050; dp. wintrum (fród), 1724, 2114, 2277. — Cp. syfan-wintre.

wit †, m., WIRE, metal band, ornament; gp. -a, 2413; dp. -um, 1031. (Cf. Stjer. 2 f., 143.)

wis, adj., WISE; 1845, 3094 (sound in mind, see note); nsf., 1927; nsf. wk. wisa, 1400, 1698, 2329; asm.wk. wisan, 1318; gpw. wisra, 1413.

wisa †, wk.m., leader; 259. [Cp. wi-sian.] — Cps.: brim-, here-, hilde-.

wiscan (wísca), w. 1. WISH; pret. 3 pl. wiston, 1604 (n.).

wíx-dóm, m., WISDOM; 350; ds. -e, 1959.

wise, wk.f., WISE, way, manner; as. ealde wisan (semi-adv.), ‘after the old fashion,’ 1865. (Cp. Blickl. Hom. 177.33: ódrei wisan.)
wís-fæst (†), adj., WISE; nsf., 626.

wis-hygende †, adj. (pres. ptc.), WISE IN THOUGHT; 2716.

wíx-sian, w. 2., SHOW THE WAY, guide, direct, lead; abs.: pret. 3 sg. wísode, 402; w. dat. of pers.: pres. 1 sg. wísige, 292, 3103; pret. 3 sg. wísode, 320, 1663; wísade (w. adv. ot motion): 370, 1795; — w. acc., show or lead the way to (a place); inf., 2409; pret. 3 sg. wísade, 208.

wisse, -on, see witan.

wist, fi., (sustenance), feast(ing), abundance, prosperity; ds. -e, 128, 1735 [wesan.]

wiste, -on, see witan.

wist-fyllo †, wk.f., FILL OF FEASTING, plentiful meal; gs. -fylle, 734.

wíx-són, see wiscan.

wit(t), nja., WIT, INTELLIGENCE; wit, 589. — Cps.: fyr-, ge-.

wit, pers. pron., see ic.

wita, wk.m., wise man, counselor; np. witan, 778; gp. witena, 157, 266, 936; weotena, 1098. [witan.] — Cps.: fyrn-, rúin-.

witan, prp., know; witan, 252, 288; pres. 1 sg. wát, 1331, 1830, 1863, 2656; neg. (ic) nátt (hwyle, cp. náth-hwyle), 274; 2 sg. wást, 272; 3 sg. wát, 2650; neg. nát, 681; opt. 3 sg. wite, 1367; pret. 3 sg. wisse, 169 (n.), 715, 1309, 2339, 2410, 2725; wiste, 646,
764 (n.), 821; 2 pl. wisson, 246;
3 pl. wiston, 181, 798, 878; opt.
1 sg. wiste, 2519. [(to) WIT, WOT, WIST.]

gewitan, prep., know, ascertain; 1350.

gewitan, 1, w. dat. of pers. & acc. of
thing, lay to (s.b.’s) charge; 2741. —
Cpds.: æt-, of-

gewitan, 1, depart, go; in many in-
stances (marked *) followed by verb
of motion; freq. w. reflex. pron.; 42;
pres. 3 sg. gewitæð, 1360, 2460; imp.
pl. gewitaþ, 291*; pret. 3 sg. gewæt,
26*, 115*, 123*, 210, 217, 234*, 662,
1236, 1263*, 1274*, 1601, 1903*,
1963*, 2387*, 2401*, 2471, 2569*,
2624 (of ealdre ~), 2819*, 2949*,
3044*, [F. 43*]; 3 pl. gewiton, 301*,
853*, 1125*. See forð-gewitan, wu-
tun.

witig(†), adj., wise; witig (God): 685,
1056; ~ (Drihten), 1554; wigitig
~, 1841.

witan, w. 2., punish, torment; pp. ge-
weitnad, 3073. [wit.]

witod, see weotian.

witg, prep., w.dat. & w.acc. (marked*);
basic meaning against; (motion:)
against, opposite, near, towards; 213,
326*, [389*], 749* (n.), 1977*, 1978,
2013*, 2560, 2566*, 2673 (as far as),
2925*, 3049 (in); (w. fôn, grápi,
wiðgripæn): 439, 1566, 2520, 2521;
— (opposition, fighting, defense,
protection:) against, with; 113,
144, 145, 152*, 174, 178, 294*, 319*,
384(*?), 440, 506(*?), 540*, 550, 660,
827, 1132, 1549*, 1549a* (1997*),
2341, 2371, 2400, 2839, 2914*, 3004;
— (mutual relation, behavior:) to-
wards, with; 155*, 811*, 1173*,
1864*, 1864a*, 1954*; (conversation,
transaction:) with, 365, 424*,
425, 426, cp. 1907* (agreement);
(si.:) 523, 2528*; — (association,
sharing:) with; 1088*, 2534(*?),
3027; — (mingling, close contact:)
1880 (within, cf. ZfdPh. xxi 363,
Aant. 33), 2600 (with); — (separa-
tion:) from, 733, 2423. — (Note
interchange of acc. & dat.: 424–25 f;

wiðer-ræhtes†, adv., opposite; 3039.

wið; Go. wijra; riht (Lang. §7.5);
cf. Beitr. xxxvi 432.]

wið-fôn†, rd., w.dat., lay hold on;
pret. 3 sg. -fèng, 760.

wið-gripæn†, 1, grapple WITH; 2521.

wið-habban, w. 3., w. dat., hold out
against, WITHstand; pret. 3 sg.
-hæfde, 772.

wiðre†, nja, resistance; gs. wiðres,
2953.

wlanc, see wlonc.

wlætian†, w. 2., gaze, look out for (w.gen.,
cf. Beitr. xii 97); pret. 3 sg. wlætode,
1916. [wlætan; Go. wlatón.]

wlænc, w. k.f., pride, high spirit, dar-
ing; ds. (for) wlæncan: 338, 1206, (~)
włence, 508. [wlonc.]

wlætan†, 1, look, gaze; pret. 3 sg. wlat,
1572; 3 pl. wliton, 1592, wlitan 2852.
— Cpd.: giond-.

wlæto, mi., countenance, appearance,
beauty; 250. [Go. wits; wlitan.]

wlæ SECTION†, adj., beautiful; asm.-ne
93.

wlæ-section†, fi., sight, spectacle; 1650.
Cp. wunder-sion.

wlætig, adj., beautiful; asm., 1662.

wlænc, adj., proud, high-spirited, bold;
331; wlænc, 341; gs. wlænces, 2953;
— proud of, glorying in, w. gen.:
wlænc 2833, w. dat.: wlænc 1332. — Cpd.:
gold-.

wóc, see wæncan.

wóh, adj., crooked, perverse; dpn. wóm,
1747. [Go. (un-)-wáhs.]

wóh-bogen†, adj. (pp.), bent, coiled;
2827. [búgan.]

wolcen, n., cloud; pl. clouds, sky,
welkin; dp. (tô) wolcnum: 1119,
word-hord †, n., word-hoard, store of words; as., 259.
word-riht †, n., (word-right), appropriate word; gp. -a, 2631.
worhte, see wyrcan.
worn, m., large number, great quantity; freq. w. partit. gen.; as., 264, 870, 2114 (many things), 3154; — combined w. eall: as. worn call, 3094 (a great many things), w. fela: ns. worn fela, 1783; as., 530, cp. 870; — gp. (partit. gen. depend. on fela): worna fela, 2003, 2542.
worlde, see woruld.
worlde. 1770 (in 8 & 1770 = 'on earth'); [F. 8].
wolde, see willan.
wollen-tear †, adj., with gushing tears; npm. -e, 3032. [pp. of *wel'lan, ON. vella; cp. weallan.]
wóm, see woh.
wom(n), m., stain, blot, evil; dp. womum, 3073 (perh. semi-adv., grievously). [Go. wamm, or wammis.]
won, pret., see winnan.
won(n), adj., dark, black; nsn. won, 1374; wk.m. wonna, 3024, 3115; dsf. wane, 702; npm. wan, 651. [WAN.]
wong(†), m., plain, field, land, country, place; ds. wonge, 2242, 3039, wange 2003; as. wong, 1413, 2409, 3073, wane; 93, 225; np. wongas, 2462. [Go. waggis. — Cpds.: freogo-, grunde-, meodo-, sá-.
wong-stede †, mi., place; ds., 2786.
wong-hyð (hrygd) †, fni., recklessness; dp. -um, 434. [Cp. wana; Go. wans; want.]
won-sélí (sélig) †, adj., unhappy; 105.
won-steaf(†), fi., misery; as., 120.
woph, m., weeping, lamentation; 128; ds. wópe, 3146; as. wóp, 785.
worc, see weorc.
word, n., word; 870, 2817; gs. -es, 79, 2791; ds. (is.) -e, 2156; as. word, 315, 341, 390, 654, 2046, 2551; np. ñ, 512, 639; gp. worda, 289 (ñ ond worca), 398, 2246, 2662, 3030 (wyrdan ne ñ); dp. wordum, 30, 176, 366 388, 626, 874, 1172, 1193, 1318, 1492, 1811, 1908, 2058, 2669, 2795, 3175; ñ (ne worcum), 1100, ñ (ond ñ); 1833. — Cpds.: bœot-, glyp-, leafnes-, meþel-, þryð-.
word-cwida(†), mi., words, speech; gp. -cwida, 1845; dp. -cywdum, 2753; ap. -cwidas, 1841. [cwédan.]
word-gyð(d) †, nja., lay, elegy; as.-gyd, 3172.
man, outcast; np. -as, 2379. See mago.

wraec-sið (wraec-?), m., exile, misery; as., 2292; dp. -um, 338. [OS. wrak-sið.]

wraet(t)†, f. (cf. Lang. § 19.4 n.), ornament, work of art; gp. wraetta, 2413; dp. wraettum, 1531; ap. wraete, 2771, 3060.

wraet-lic(†), adj., ornamental, splendid, wondrous; nsf., 1650; asm. -ne, 891, 2173; asm. -lic, 1489, 2339.

wrað, adj., hostile (subst.: foe), fierce; dsm. wraðum, 660, 708; asm. (or p.) wraði, 319; gp. wráðra, 1619. [wrotch; OS. wréð; cp. wríþan.]

wraðe, adv., grievously; 2872.

wrað-líce(†), adv., cruelly, severely; 3062.

wrecan, v., drive, force; pp. wrecen, 2962; drive out; pret. 3 sg. wraec, 2706; — recite, utter; inf., 873, 3172; pres. opt. 3 sg. wrece, 2446; pret. 3 sg. wræce, 2154; pp. wrencen, 1065; — avenge; inf., 1278, 1339, 1546; pres. opt. 3 sg. wrecce, 1385; pret. 1 sg. wræc, 423, 1669; 3 sg. ~, 1333. [wreak.] — Cpd.: á-, for-; unwrecen. See wrecend.

ge-wrecan, v., avenge, punish; pret. 1 sg. gewræc, 2005; 3 sg. ~, 107, 1211, 2395, 2875; 3 pl. gewræcan, 2479; pp. gewrencen, 3062.

wrecca, wk.m., exile, adventurer, hero (cf. Beitr. xxxv 483); 1137; [wrebbea, F. 25]; ds. wreccan[n], 2613; gp. wreccena, 898. [wretch; OS. wreccio, Ger. Recke. Cp. wreccan.]

wrecend, mc., avenger; 1256.

wreopen-hilt†, adj., with twisted hilt; nsn., 1698. [wriþan.] (Cf. Stjer. 23 f.)

wridian, w 2., grow, flourish; pres. 3 sg. wridað, 1741.

writan, i., cut, engrave (write); pp. writen, 1688. — Cpd.: for-

wriþan, i., (twist), bind; 964; — bind up; pret. 3 pl. wriþon, 2982. [writhes.] — Cp. hand-gewriþen; beah-wriþa.

wrixl, f., exchange; ds. -e, 2969. [Cp. Ger. Wechsel.]

wrixlan, w i., w. dat., change, vary, exchange; (wordum) wrixlan: 356, 874.

wroht, f., (accusation), quarrel, strife; 2287, 2473, 2913. [Cp. wregin; Go. wrohs.]

wudu, mu., wood; tree(s); ns., 1364; as., 1416; — spear; as. (or p.), 398; — ship; ns., 298; as., 216, 1919. — Cpd.s.: bäl-, bord-, gomen-, heal-, holt-, megen-, sæ-, sund-, þrec-; Hrefna.

wudu-récc†, mi., wood-smoke; 3144. [reek.]

wuldor, n., glory, heaven (cp. Lat. 'gloria'); gs. wulders, 17, 183, 931, 1752. [Go. wulþrs, cp. wullhus.] — Cpd.: Kyning-

wuldor-torht†, adj., gloriously bright; nnp. wk. wuldortorhtan, 1136.

Wuldur-cyning(†), m., King of glory; ds. -e, 2795. (Cf. Angl. xxxv 124 f.)

wulf, m., wolf; ds. wulfe, 3027. [Go. wulfs.]

wulf-hliþ†, n., wolf-slope, retreat of wolves; ap. -heþu, 1358.

wund, f., wound; 2711, 2976; as. -e, 2531, 2725, 2906; dp. -um, 1113, 2830, 2937; [ap. -a, F. 47]. — Cpd.: feorh-

wund, adj., wounded; 2746, [F. 43]; dsm. -um, 2753; npm. -e, 565, 1075. [Go. wunds.]

wunden-feax†, adj., with (wound) braided, hair, or with curly mane; nsn., 1400. (Cp. wundenloc(c); Siev. xxxvi 432 f., Tupper’s Riddle, pp. 125 f.)

wunden-hals†, adj., with (wound) curved (neck, i.e.) prow; 298.

wunden-mæl†, n., sword with
(wound) curved markings (ornaments); as., 1531. See broden-mæl.
wunden-stefna†, wk.m., ship with (wound) curved (stem) prow; 220.
wunder-fæt†, n., wonderful vessel; dp. wunderfatum, 1162. [VAT.]
wundor, n., wonder, wonderful thing; 771, 1724, wundur 3662 (n.); ds. wundre, 931; as. wundor, 840; wunder, 931; wundur, 2759(?) as., 3032; 3103 (?); gp. wundra, 1509 (strange beings, monsters), 1607; dp. (adv.) wundrum, wonderfully, 1452, 2687; ap. wundur, 2759, 3103. — Cpsds.: hond-, níd-, searo-.
wunder-bebod†, n., strange or mysterious command (advice); dp. wunder-bebodum, 1747 (n.).
wunder-deđa†, m., wonderful death; ds. wundordēađe, 3037.
wundor-lic, adj., wonderful, strange; 1440 (wundor-).
wundor-sion†, fi., wondrous sight; gp. wundorsiona, 995.
wundor-smib†, m., wonder-smith, i.e. smith who makes wonderful things, or who works by wondrous art (B.-T.); gp. wundorsmiba, 1681. (Cf. Earle’s note; Angl. xxxv 260 n. 4.)
wundur-máddum†, m., wondrous jewel; as. wundurmáddum, 2173.
wunian, w 2., dwell, live, remain, continue, be situated; 3083 (w. dat. [instr.]: wicum), 3128; pres. 3 sg. wunā, 284, 1735, 1923; pret. 3 sg. wunode, 1128, 2242; — w. acc., (†) inhabit, occupy; inf., 1260; pres. 3 sg. wunā, 2902. [won (Sc., obs.), won; Ger. wohnen.]
ge-wunian, w 2., w. acc., † remain with, stand by (s.b.); pres. opt. 3 pl. gewunigen, 22.
wurō, see weord-.
wutun, uton, w. inf., introd. adhortative clause, letu; wutun, 2648; uton, 1390, 3101. [OS. wita; cp. ge-witan.]
wyl(le), wyllda, wylt, see willan.
wylm, mi., welling, surging, flood; 1764, 2269, wälm 2546; gs. wälmes, 2135 (surfing water); as. wylm, 1603; dp. wylm[um], 516; ap. wylmas, 2507. [weallan.] — Cpsds.: břošt-, brim-, bryne-, care-, lýr-, heado-, holm-, sâ-, sorh-.
wyn(n), fjö.(i.), joy, delight, pleasure; wyn, 2262; ds. wynne, 2014; as. w. 1080, 1730, 1801 (heofones w. ’sun’), 2107, 2727; dp. wynnnum, 1716, 1887. [See wyn-sum; Ger. Wonne.] — Cpsds.: ēdėl-, hord-, lif-, lyft-, symbol-.
wyn-leans†, adj., joyless; asm. -ne, 1416; ap.(s.?)n. -leans, 821.
wyn-sum, adj., joyous, pleasant, fair; asm.wk.-an, 1919; npp. -e, 612. [WINSOME.]
wyrccan, w 1., work, do, make; 930; pret. 3 sg. worhte, 92, 1452; w. gen., acquire, endeavor to win: pres. opt. 3 sg. wyrcc, 1387 (cp. 1491). [Go. waurkjan.] — Cpsds.: be-.
ge-wyrccan, w 1., make, perform, carry out, accomplish, achieve; 1660; ge-wyrccan, 69, 2337, 2802, 2906; pres. 1 sg. gewyrcc, 1491; pret. 3 sg. geworhte, 1578, 2712; 3 pl. geworhton, 3156; opt. 1 sg. geworhte, 635 (‘gain’); 2 pl. geworhton, 3096; pp. geworht, 1696; apm. (faeste) geworht (‘disposed ’), 1864 (cf. Aant. 28, MPh. iii 461); w. hæt-clause, bring (it) about (that): inf. ge-wyrccan, 20.
wyrd, fi., fate, destiny; 455, 477, 572, 734 (destined), 1205, 2420, 2526, 2574, 2814; as., 1056, 1233; event, fact, as. wyrde, 1337. [Go. (fra-)wardjan; weordän.] (Cf. Intr. xlix.)
wyrddan, w 1., injure, destroy; pret. 3 sg. wyrde, 1337. [Go. (fra-)wardjan; weordän.] Cpsds.: ā-.
wyrn, mi., serpent; ap. -as, 1430;
GLOSSARY

yrringa, adv., angrily; 1565, 2964.

ys, see eom.

ýð, fjo., wave; np. ýða, 548; gp. ~, 464, 848, 1208, 1469, 1918; dp. ýðum, 210, 421, 515, 534, 1437, 1907, 2693; ap. ýðe, 46, 1132, 1909. [OS. ûðia.] — Cps.: flöd-, lig-, wæter-.

ýðan, w l., destroy; pret. 1 sg. ýðde, 421. [Go. auþs, Ger. öde.]

ýðe, adj., see ēaðe.

ýðellice, adv., easily; 1556.

ýð-geblond †, n., tossing waves, surge, surging water; 1373, 1593; np. -geblæd, 1620. [blandan.]

ýþ-geséne, see ēþ-gesýne.

ýð-gewin(n) †, n., wave-strife; swimming, gs. -es, 1434; tossing water, ds. -e, 2412.

ýþ-láð †, f., way across the waves, voyage; np. -e, 228. [líðan.]

ýð-láf †, f., leaving of waves, shore; ds. -e, 566. (Cf. Aant. l f.)

ýþ-lida †, wk.m., wave-traverser, ship; as. -lidan, 198. [líðan.]

ýwan, w l., show, manifest; pres. 3 sg. ēaweð, 276; òeweð, 1738; pret. 3 sg. ùweðe, 2834.

ge-ýwan, w l., show, present, bestow; (ëstum) geýwan, 2149; pp. (~) geëawed, 1194.
PROPER NAMES

[Note the abbreviation, Schönf. = L 4.79.4.]

Abel, m., biblical person; as., 108.

Ælf-here, mja., kinsman of Wiglaf; gs. -es, 2604. [ælf- ‘elf,’ cf. Lang. § 7 n. 3; here ‘army.’] (Cf. Bu. 51.)

Æsc-here, mjia., a counselor and warrior of Hröðgár’s; 1323, 1329; gs. -es, 1420; ds. -e, 2122. [æsc (ON. askr), (‘ash’)-‘spear’ (Scand. ‘boat’); see Mald. 69.]

Ár-Scyldingas, see Scyldingas.

Béan-stán, m., father of Breca; gs. -es, 524. [Icel. bauni ‘shark,’ ‘dogfish’ (or OE. bæn ‘bean’?); Cf. ZfdA. vii 421; MLN. xviii 118, xx 64; Varr.: 524; Notes, p. 144, n. 6.]

Bearht-Dene, see Dene.

Béowulf, m., Danish king, son of Scyld; 18, 53. [Prob. for Beow, cf. bæow ‘barley’; see Intr. xxv, xxviii; Björkman L 4.82 a, & ESt. lii 145 ff.]

Béowulf, Biówulf, m., (Béowulfs Geata 676, 1191), the hero of the poem. (The io form is confined to the second part of the MS., in which it is regularly used with the exception of ll. 1971, 2207, 2510; cf. Lang. § 17.1b, Intr. xcii.) — ns., 343 (Béowulfs is min nama), 405, 506, 529, 631, 676, 957, 1024, 1191, 1209, 1310, 1383, 1441, 1473, 1651, 1817, 1880, 1999, 2359, 2425, 2510, 2724; gs. -es, 501, 795, 856, 872 & 1971 (sið Béowulfes), 2194, 2681, 2807 (Biówulfs biorn); ds. -e, 609, 623, 818, 1020, 1043, 1051, 2207, 2324, 2842, 2907, 3066, [3151]; as. -e, 364, 653, 2389; vs. -e, 946; wine min B.: 457, 1704; B. léofa: 1216, 1758; léofa B.: 1854, 1987, 2663. — Note: Béowulf mædelode: 405, 2510, 2724; Béowulf mædelode, bærn Ecghéowes: 529, 631, 957, 1383, 1473, 1651, 1817, 1999, 2425. — [‘bee-wolf’; see Intr. xxv ff.; Björkman L 4.82 a, & ESt. lii 145 ff.]

Breca, wk.m., chief of the Brondingas; 583; d.(a.)s. Breccan, 506; as. ~, 531. [Cf. breccan ofer baðweg, El. 244, Andr. 223, 513; Björkman, Beibl. xxx 170 ff.: perh. breccan = ‘rush’, ‘storm’.]

Brösinga (gp.) mene, 1199, see Notes, p. 172. [Etym. of ON. Brisinga (men), brisigring: Bu. 75; R.-L. i 314.]

Cáin, m., biblical person; 1261 (MS. camp); gs. Caines (altered fr. cames), 107.

Dæg-hrefn, m., a warrior of the Húgas; ds. Dæghrefne, 2501 (n.). [dæg ‘day’; hrefn ‘raven’; see 1801 f.]

Dene, mi.p., Danes (national and geographical designation); np., 2050; gp. Dena, Denig(e)a, Denia, 155, 498, 657, 1670, 2035; land ~, 242, 253, si. 1904; folce(s) ~, 465, 1582; ~ lóða (-um), 389, 599, 696, 1323, 1712, 2125; wine ~, 350; aldor ~, 668; ~ fréan, 271, 359, 1680; dp. Denum, 767, 823, 1158, 1417, 1720, 1814, 2068; ap. Dene, 1090. [ON. Danir. Cf. OE. denu ‘valley’?]
Éad-gils, m., Swedish prince, son of Óthhere; ds. -e, 2392. [éd ‘wealth’; gís(e)l] ‘hostage.’

Eafor, see Eófor.

Éan-mund, m., Swedish prince, son of Óthhere; gs. -es, 2611.

Earna-næs, m., a promontory in the land of the Geats, near the scene of the dragon fight; as., 3031. [earn ‘eagle.’]

Éast-Dene, see Dene.

Ecg-láf, m., a Dane, father of Unferð; gs. Ecggláfes: Æa bærn, 499; sunu Æa, 590, 980, 1808; mago Æa, 1465. [ecg ‘sword’; láf ‘remnant.’]

Ecg-béow, mwa., father of Æowulf; 263, 373 (Ecgþew); gs. Ecgþewes: bærn Æa, 529, 631, 957, 1383, 1473, 1651, 1817, 1999 (-ðiöes), 2177, 2425; sunu Æa, 1550, 2357, 2398 (-ðiöes); maga Æa, 2587. [ecg ‘sword’; þew ‘servant.’ Cf. ON. Eggþér.]

Ecg-wela, wk.m., (unknown) Danish king; gs. -an, 1710 (n.). [ecg ‘sword’; wela ‘wealth.’]

Eófor, m., a Geat, the slayer of Ongen-þew; gs. Eofores 2486, Æofores 2964; ds. Iofore, 2993, 2997. [eófor ‘boar.’]

Éo-mér, m., son of the Angle king Offa; 1960. [eoh ‘horse’; mære ‘famous.’] (Baeda, H.E. ii, c. 9: Eumer, OE. Bede 122.9: Þéomær.)


Éotan, wk.m.p., ‘Jutes;’ the people of Finn, the Frisian king; gs. Æotana, 1072, 1088, 1141; dp. Æotunum, 1145; — Jutes: dp. Æa, 902. (Cf. Introd. to The Fight at Finnsburg, p. 221.)

Fin(n), m., king of the East Frisians; Fin, 1096, 1152; gs. Faenes, 1068, 1081, 1156; ds. Finne, 1128; as. Fin, 1146.

Finnas, m.p., Finns (Lapps); gs. -a, 580. See Notes, pp. 144 f. [Cf. Schönf. 275 f.]

Fitela, wk.m., nephew (and son) of Sigemund; 879, 889. [Orig. wk.adj., ‘variegated,’ ‘spotted,’ ‘stained,’ ref. to his illegitimate origin. Etym. of Fitela, ON. Sinfrjöti, OHG. Sinfrizillo: Grimm, ZfdA. i 2–6; Raszmann, Die deutsche Heldensage i 66; Müllenhoff, ZfdA. xxiii 161–63; P. Grdr. ii 185, ii 87; ESt. xvi 433 f.; Beitr. xvi 363–66, 509 f., xxx 97 f.; Koegel L 4.8. ii 173, ii 200; — Gering L 10.1.2.183 n.; Beitr. xvii 182 n. 2; ZfdPh. xl 392 ff.; — Beitr. xxxv 265.]
Fréa-waru, f., daughter of Hrōðgār; as. -e, 2022. [waru ‘watchful care,’ wær ‘(a)ware’].


Frēs-cyning, m., king of the (West) Frisians; ds. [-e], 2503.


Frēs-wæl, n., Frisian battle-field; ds. -e, 1070.

Frōda, wk.m., Heaðo-Bard chief, father of Ingeld; gs. -an, 2025. [frōd ‘wise’ (‘old’)].

Froncan, see Francan.

Frýsan, Frýs-land, see Frēsan, Frēs-lond.

Gār-Dene, see Dene.

Gār-mund, m., father of the Angle king Offa; gs. -es, 1962. [gār ‘spear’; mund ‘hand,’ ‘protection.’]


— Cpds.: Gűð-Gěatas; gp. -a, 1538. [gűð ‘war.’] Sǣ-Gěatas; np., 1850; gp. -a, 1986; ap. -as, 3005. [sǣ ‘sea.’] Weder-Gěatas; gp. -a, 1492, 1612, 2551; dp. -um, 2379. [weder ‘weather.’] — See Wederas; Hrōðlingas.


Gēotena, see Gēatas.

Gifōas, m.p., East Germanic tribe; dp. -um, 2494 (n.). (Wids. 60: Gefōas, Lat. form Gepidae.) [Schönf. 109 f.; Much, R.-L. ii 157.]


Gűð-Gěatas, see Gēatas.

Gűð-lāf, m., a Danish warrior; 1148. [gűð ‘war’; lāf ‘remnant.’]

Gűð-Scylfingas, see Scylfingas.


Hāðcyn-, -cen, m., Geatish prince, second son of Hrōðel; Hāðcyn, 2434, 2437; ds. Hādcynne, 2482; as. Hādcen, 2925. [h(ē)aðu- ‘war’; dimin. suffix -cin(?). Cf. Lang. § 18.7 & n.; Binz 165; ESt. xxxii 348; but also: Bu.Tid. 289; ZfÖG. lvi 758; Gering L 3.26.117; Björkman, ESt. liv 24ff.]
Hálga, wk.m., Danish prince, younger brother of Hróðgár; Hálga til, 61. [ON. Helgi, from ON. heilagr, OE. hālig, i.e. ‘consecrated,’ ‘inviable.’]

Hám, wk.m., a person of the Gothic cycle of legends; 1198; see Notes, pp. 171 f.


Healf-Dene, mi.p., ‘Half-Danes,’ tribe (of the Finnsburg story) to which Hōc, Hnaef, Hildeburh belong; gp.-Dena, 1069.

Heard-rēd, m., Geatish king, son of Hygelac; 2388; ds. -e, 2202, 2375.

Heaðo-Beardan, wk.m.p., a Germanic tribe (see Intr. xxxv f., R.-L. iii 123-25); gp.-Beardna 2032; (MS. bearne:) 2037 (Heaða-), 2067. [heaðo- ‘war.’]

Heaðo-lāf, m., a man of the Wylfing tribe; ds. -e, 460. [heaðo- ‘war’; láf ‘remnant.’]

Heaðo-Rāmas, m.p., a people living in southern Norway (Romerike); ap. 579. (Wids. 63: Heaðo-Rāumum, dp.; ON. Raumar.) See Notes, pp. 144 f.

Heaðo-Scyldingas, see Scyldingas.

Helmingas, m.p., the family to which Wealhþēow belongs; gp. -a, 620. (Wids. 29: Helm. Cf. Cha. Wid. 198.)

Hemming, m., a kinsman of Offa and of Æomer; gs. -es, 1044 (n.), 1061.

Hengest, m., leader of the (Half-) Danes; 1127; gs. -es, 1091; ds. -e, 1083, 1096. [hengest ‘horse.’]

Heorogdr, m., Danish king, elder brother of Hróðgár; 61; Hioro, 2158; Here-, 467. [heoro ‘sword,’ here ‘army’; gār ‘spear.’] (Cp. hioro-serce 2539; here-syrce 1511.)

Heorot, m., the famous hall of the Danish king Hróðgár (corresponding to the royal seat of Hlieðr (Zealand) in Norse tradition, cf. Intr. xxxvii); 1017, 1176, Heort 991; gs. Heorotes, 403; ds. Heorote, 475, 497, 593, 1125, 2179, 1302, 1303, 1588, 1671, Heorute 766, Hiorote 1990, Hiorte 2099; as. Heorot 166, 432, Heort 78. [heorot ‘hart’; see note on 78.]

Heoro-ward, m., son of Heorogdr; ds. -e, 2161.

Here-beald, m., Geatish prince, eldest son of Hröðel; 2434; ds. -e, 2463. [here ‘army’; beald ‘bold.’]

Here-gār, see Heoro-gār.

Here-mōd, m., a king of the Danes; 1709; gs. -es, 901. [here ‘army’; mōd ‘mind,’ ‘courage.’] See Notes, pp. 158 ff.

Here-ríc, m., (prob) uncle of Heard-rēd (i.e. brother of Hygd, cf. Seebohm L 9.17.69); gs. -es, 2206. [here ‘army’; ric ‘powerful.’]

Here-Scyldingas, see Scyldingas.

Het-ware, mi.p., a Frankish people on the lower Rhine (see Intr. xxxit f.); 2363, 2916. (Wids. 33: Hæwerum, dp.) [hæt(t) ‘hat’ (perh. ‘helmet’)?; -ware ‘inhabitants.’ Cf. Lat. forms Chattii: Chattaurii; Much, R.-L. i 371 f.; Schönf. 130 f.]

Hige-lāc, see Hyge-lāc.

Hilde-burh, fc., wife of the Frisian king Finn; 1071, 1114. [hild ‘battle’; burg ‘fortified place.’]

Hiorot, see Heorot.

Hnaef, m., chief of the (Half-) Danes, 1069; gs. -es, 1114. [Cf. ZfdA. xii 285.]

Hōc, m., father of Hildeburh (and of Hnaef); gs. -es, 1076. [Cf. Bu. Zs. 204.]
Hond-sciôh, m., a Geat warrior, one of the comrades of Bêowulf; ds. -sciôh, 2076. [Cf. Ger. Handschuh, ‘glove.’] (First recognized as a proper name by Gru. See Holtzm. 496; Bu. Zs. 209 f. For the ON. ‘name Vôttr, i.e. ‘glove,’ see Par. § 5: Skáldsk., ch. 41, Par. § 6: Ynglingas, ch. 27.)

Hrêd-lan, Hrêd-lës, see Hrêd-ël.

Hretn-wudu, m., a forest in Sweden (‘Ravenswood’); as. (or ds.), 2925.

Hretnes-holt, n., a forest in Sweden (‘Ravenswood’); as., 2935.

Hrêosna-beorh, m., a hill in Geatland; as., 2477.

Hrêd-ël (Hrâdel, Hrâdla), m., king of the Geats, father of Hýgelâc, grandfather of Bêowulf; 374 (Hrêîel Gêata), 2439 (Hrêîel cýning), 2474; gs. Hrêîles, 1847, 2191, 2358, 2992; Hrêîlæs, 1485; Hrêd-lan, 454. [For the interchange of Hrêî- and Hrêî-, see Binz 164; Cha. Wid. 252 f. Intr. xxxii n. 4.]

Hrêbling, m., son of Hrêîel; as., 1923 (Hîgelâc), 2925 (Hæðcen). Hrêî-lingas, m.p., Geat people, 2960.

Hrêî-rîc, m., a son of Hrêîgâr; 1189, 1836. [hrêî-: hrîd ‘glory,’ see Sievers, Beitr. xxvii 207. Cp. Roderick.]

Hring-Dene, see Dene.

Hrones-næs(s), m., a headland on the coast of Geatland; ds. -næse, 2805, 3136. [hrôn ‘whale.’]


Hrôð-mund, m., a son of Hrôðgâr; 1189. [mund ‘hand,’ ‘protection.’]

Hrôp-ulf, m., son of Þálga; 1017; as., 1181. [wulf. ON. Hárolfr, ME. Rolff. Cf. Ralp.]

Hrûning, m., Unferð’s sword; 1457; ds. -e, 1490, 1659; as., 1807. [Cf. ON. Hrøtti, sword-name; ON. (OE.) hrînda(n) ‘thrust.’ See Noreen, Urgerm. Lautlehre, p. 188; also Falk L 9.44.52.]

Hûgas, m.p., a name applied to the Franks; gp. -a, 2502; ap. -as, 2914. [Cf. Intr. xi; Schönf. 132.]

Hûn-lᶠâng, m., (son of Þûnláf), a warrior in Hengest’s band; 1143 (n.). [*hûn- ‘high,’ see Hoops in Germ. Abhandlungen für H. Paul (1902), pp. 167 ff.; Schönf. 143.]

Hygd, fl., wife of Hýgelâc; 1926, 2369; ds. -e, 2172. [ge-hygd ‘thought,’ ‘deliberation.’]


In-geld, m., prince of the Heaðo-Bards, son of Frôda; ds. -e, 2064. [Schönf. 146 f.]

Ing-wîne, m.p., (Ing’s friends), Danes; gp.: (côder) Ingwîna, 1044, (frêan)
BEOWULF

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>408</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
'shelf,' 'seat,' perh. OE. scylfe; cf. MHG. (Nibel.) Schilbunc (-ung). See Bu. 12. — Cps.: Šveo-Sclifingas; ap. 2027. Heaðo-Sclifingas; np. 2205; Heaðo-Sclifing; gs. -es, 63 (i.e. Onela [?]). — See Švcon.

S'ge-mund, m., son of Wæls, uncle (and father) of Fitela; gs. -es, 875; ds. -e, 884. [sige 'victory'; mund 'hand,' 'protection.]

Sige-Scyldingas, see Scyldingas.

Süd-Dene, see Dene.

Šveon, wk.m.p., Sweden; i.e. inhabitants of the east central part of the present Sweden (northeast of Lakes Väner and Vätter); gp. Shëona, 2472, 2946; ~ lëódum (-e), 2958, 3001. [O.Icel. Svíár, O.Swed. Swèar, Svèar. Cf. Go. swès, OE. swæs 'one's own'; Noreen, Altschwed. Gram. § 169 n.] — See Scyldingas.

Šwo-Šdó, f., the Swedish people; ds. -e, 2922. [ON. Sví-þjóó; cf. Leges Edwardi Confessoris 32 E: Sueethida, 'Sweden.]

Swerting, m., (maternal) uncle (Seebohm L 9.17.69) or grandfather(?) of Hylgelac; gs. -es, 1203. [sweart 'black'; ON. Swertingr.]


Śwoď-Scyldingas, see Scyldingas.


Unferō, m., courtier (byle) of Hröðgar; 409, 1165; as., 1488; vs., 530. (MS.: Hun.-) [Cf. Notes, p. 145.]

Wæg-mundingas, m.p., the family to which Wihstán, Wiglaf, and Béowulf belong; gp. -a, 2607, 2814.

Wæls, m., father of Sigemund; gs. -es, 897. [Cf. Goth. walis, wynos, 'genuine,' 'legitimate.]

Wæling, m., son of Wæls (i.e. Sigemund); gs. -es, 877. [Cf. ON. Völungsgr.]

Wealh-þeow() (the form with final w in 612 only), str. & wk.f., Hröðgar's queen; 612, 1162, 1215, 2173; ds. -þeow, 629; as. -þeō, 664. [wealth 'Celtic,' 'foreign'; þeow = 'captive' (carried off in war). See Intr. xxxiii & n. 2; Björkman, Beibl. xxx 177 ff.]

Wederas, m.p., = Weder-Geatas (cf. Hröðas, El. 58 = Hröð-Gotan, ib. 20); gp. Wedera, and (in the second part of the MS., except 2186 & 2336, regularly:) Wedra (cf. Lang. § 18.10 n.); 423, 467, 498, 2120, 2186; ~ lëode (-a, -um), 225, 697, 1894, 2900, 3156; ~ lëód, 341; ~ ljöden (helm), 2336, 2462, 2656, 2705, 2786, 3037.

Weder-Geatas, see Geatas.

Weder-mearc, f., land of the (Weder-) Geats; ds. -e, 298. (Cf. (Den-)mark.)

Wéland, m., famous smith of Germanic legend; gs. -es, 455. [Cf. ON. vél 'artifice' (Grimm)!, High Ger. Wielant (d), ON. Volundr (Jiriczek L 4.116.7; Heusler, ZfdA. lii 97 f.); MnE. Wayland (dialect. pron unc., cf. Förster, Arch. cxix 106).] See Notes, pp. 141 ff.

Wendlas (or Wendle), m.p., Vandals (cp. Greg. Dial. 179.14: Wandale, Var.: Wendle, 182.11: Wændla, etc.), or inhabitants of Vendel in Uppland, Sweden, or inhabitants of Vendil in North Jutland (mod. Vendsyssel); gp. Wendla, 348. (See Intr. xxx, xliv, xlviii; Müll. 89 f., Cha. Wid. 208.)

Wēoh-stān (Wēox-), see Wih-stān.

West-Dene, see Dene.

Wig-laf, m., a Wægmunding, kinsman of Béowulf; 2602, 2631, 2862, 2906, 3076; vs., 2745; as. Wilaf, 2852.

Wih-stān, Wēoh-stān, m., father of Wiglaf; Wēohstān, 2613; gs. Wih-
stānes (sunu): 2752, 3076, 3120, 2862 (Wēoh-), 2602 (Wēox-); (byre)
Wīhstānes: 2907, 3110. [wīg, wēoh (see wīg-weorþung), cp. Alewīh,
Wīds. 35; ON. Vēsteinn, see Par. § 5: Kālfsvīsa.]

Wilfingas, see Wylfingas.

Wīðer-gyld, m., a Heāo-Bard warrior; 2051 (n.).

Won-rēd, m., a Geat, father of Wulf and Eofor; gs. -es, 2971. [won ‘wanting,’
‘void of.’]

Won-rēding, m., son of Wonrēd (i.e. Wulf); 2965.

Wulf, m., a Geat (warrior); 2965; ds. -e, 2993.

Wulf-gār, m., an official at the court of Hröðgār; 348, 360, [390].

Wylfingas, m.p., a Germanic tribe (prob. south of the Baltic sea); dp.
Wylfingum, 471, Wilfingum 461. [wulf; ON. Ylfingar.] (Cf. Müllenhoff, ZfdA. xi 282, xxiii 128, 169 f.;
Jiriczek L 4.116.273, 291 f.; Bugge L 4.84.175; Cha. Wid. 198.)

Yrmen-lāf, m., a Dane; gs. -es, 1324.
[ Cf. Eormen-(ric).]
GLOSSARY OF THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG

Only the words not occurring in Beowulf are listed here. References to the others have been incorporated in the Glossary of Beowulf.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a-nyman (-niman) (†)+, iv, take away</td>
<td>21.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bān-helm †, m., bone-helmet (or-protection), i.e. shield(?); 30. (Dickins: ‘helmet decorated w. horns,’ cf. Stjer. 8.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buruh-ðelu †, f., castle-floor; 30.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dagian(†)+, w 2., dawn; pres. 3 sg. dagað, 3. [dæg; NED.: DAW, v.¹ (obs., Sc.)]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>déor-mód †, adj., bold, brave; 23.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eorð-buend(e)(†), mc. (pres. ptc.) [pl., (earth-dweller), man, native; gp. -ra, 32.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feohtan, III, FIGHT; pret. 3 pl. fuhton, 41.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fyren, adj., fiery, on fire; nsf. fyrenu, 36.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ge-hlyn(n)(†), nja., loud sound, din; 28.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gold-hladen †, adj. (pp.), (laden) adorned with gold; 13.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>græg-hama †, wk.m. (adj.), the grey-coated one; 6 (n.).</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>guð-wudu †, mu., battle-wood, spear; 6.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gyllan(†), III, YELL, cry out, resound; pres. 3 sg. gyllecð, 6.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heápo-geong †, adj., young (in war); 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here-sceorp †, n., war-dress, armor; 45.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hlēþrian, w 2., speak, exclaim; pret. 3 sg. hlēþröde, 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hwærflíc(†), adj., active(?), trusty(?); gp. -ra, 34 (n.).</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>on-cweðan, v., answer; pres. 3 sg. oncwýð, 7.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>on-mód, adj., resolute, brave; npm. -e, 12.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>on-wacnian, w 2., awake (intr.); imp. pl. onwacnigeað, 10.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sealo-brún †, adj., [sallow-or] dark-brown; 35.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sige-beorn †, m., victorious warrior; gp. -a, 38.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sixtig, num., sixty; as., 38.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stýran, w 1., w. dat., (steer), restrain; pret. 3 sg. stýrde, 18.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>swæþer(†)+ (= swá hwæþer), pron., whichever of two; asn., 27. (Cp. Beow. 686.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>swán(†)+, m., young man (in prose: ‘herdsman’); ap. -as, 39. [Cp. swain, from ON. sveinn.]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>swurld-léoma †, wk.m., sword-light; 35.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>þindan, III, swell, i.e., be angry, show one’s temper; imp. pl. þindæð, 12. Cf. Rieber, ZfdA. xlviii 10. For the figur. use see Gr. Spr., B.-T; cf. a-, tó-þindan.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PROPER NAMES

œyrel, adj., pierced through; œyrel[i], 45. [purh.]

un-dearninga, adv., without concealment, openly; 22. [Cp. un-dyrne, Beow.]

un-hröð(†)(+), adj., weak, (made) useless; nsn., 45. (Nonce meaning.) (Another conjectural meaning, ‘firm’ [orig. ‘not stirring’] is mentioned by Chambers.)

wæl-sliht, mi., slaughter; gp. -a, 28. [slēan; ON. *slahtr > slaughter.]

wandrian, w 2., wander, rove, circle; pret. 3 sg. wandrode, 34.

waðol‡, adj., wandering; 8. [Cp. MHG. wadel, OHG. wadalōn, walōn, OE. weallian, see IF. iv 337, Beitr. xxx 132, xxxvi 99 f., 431.] (B.-T., Cl. Hall [Dict.], Mackie: waSol, from waS, f., ‘wandering.’)

wēa-dǣd†, fi., deed of woe; np. -a, 8.

PROPER NAMES

Eaha, wk.m., a Danish warrior; 15.
Finns-buru[h], fc., Finn’s castle; 36.
Gār-ul[†], m., a Frisian warrior; 31; ds. -e, 18. [gār; wulf.]
Gūð-ere, mja., a Frisian warrior; 18. [gūð; here.]
Gūp-lāf, m., 1) a Danish warrior; 16. 2) a Frisian warrior; gs. -es, 33.
Hengest, m., a leading Danish warrior; 17. [hengest ‘horse.’]
Hnaef, m., Danish chief; ds. -e, 40.
Ord-lāf, m., a Danish warrior; 16.
Secgan, wk.m.p., a Germanic (coast) tribe; gp. Secgena, 24. [secg ‘sword’? Cf. seax; Seaxe.]
Sige-ferð, m., one of Hnaef’s warriors (of the tribe of the Secgan); 15, 24. [ferð = frið(u).]
Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: Feb. 2009

Preservation Technologies
A WORLD LEADER IN COLLECTIONS PRESERVATION
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 772 3455